

Class E470

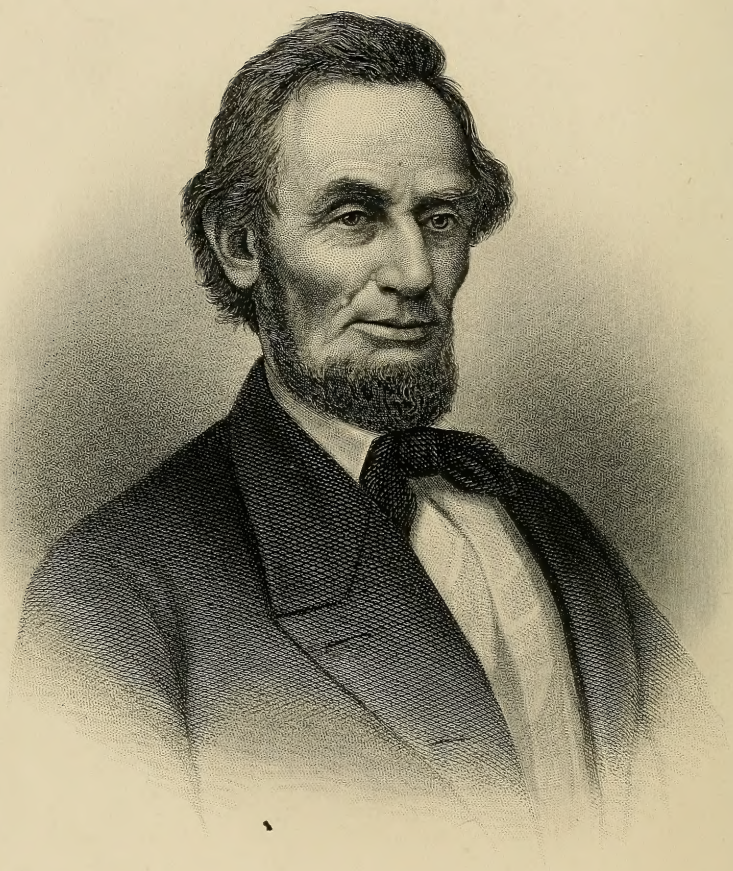
Book H92

Copyright N^o

COPYRIGHT DEPOSIT.

705

806



Your friend & ever
A. Lincoln

THE GREAT CONTEST:
A HISTORY
OF
MILITARY AND NAVAL OPERATIONS
DURING THE CIVIL WAR
IN THE
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA,
1861-1865.

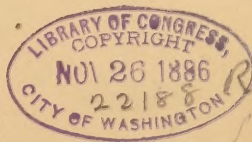
✓
BY WILLIS C. HUMPHREY,

ASSISTANT ADJUTANT-GENERAL MICHIGAN.

"LIBERTY AND UNION, NOW AND FOREVER, ONE AND INSEPARABLE."—WEBSTER.

IN ONE VOLUME.

DETROIT:
C. H. SMITH & CO.
1886.



E470
.H92

COPYRIGHTED, 1886, BY

C. H. SMITH & CO.

ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

TO
THE MEMORY
OF
OUR FALLEN COMRADES,
THIS BOOK
IS RESPECTFULLY DEDICATED
BY
THE AUTHOR.

LETTERS OF APPROVAL.

FOR letters testimonial, given after an examination of the work, the Author acknowledges obligations, with feelings of gratitude, to the following persons :—

Brevet Major-General R. A. ALGER, Governor of Michigan ; Brigadier-General JOHN ROBERTSON, Adjutant-General of Michigan ; Brigadier-Generals L. S. TROWBRIDGE and JAMES H. KIDD ; Colonel H. M. DUFFIELD ; Colonel CHARLES D. LONG, Past-Commander Grand Army of the Republic, Department of Michigan ; and Captain L. J. ALLEN,—all veterans of the late war.

EXECUTIVE MANSION,
MICHIGAN.

July 15, 1886.

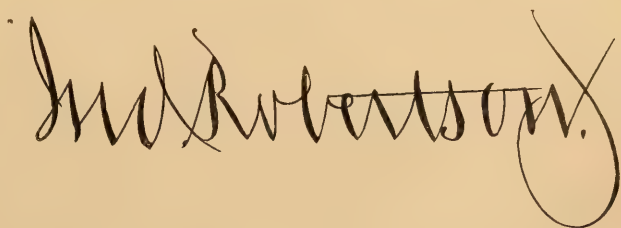
Having examined the manuscript copy of this work, I take pleasure in recommending it. Its entirely new presentation of the military operations during our late civil war, is excellent.

A large, elegant handwritten signature in dark ink, reading "R. A. Seeger". The signature is written in a cursive style with a large, looping initial "R" and a long, sweeping underline.

MILITARY DEPARTMENT, MICHIGAN,
ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE.

Lansing, July 19, 1886.

I cheerfully recommend this work. The author has been my assistant for many years, and I can say that he does well what he undertakes. I gladly repeat from my Preface to "Michigan in the War," that his assistance was valuable in connection with that work.

A large, elegant handwritten signature in dark ink, reading "M. Robertson". The signature is written in a cursive style with a large, looping initial "M" and a long, sweeping underline.

OFFICE OF THE

STATE MILITARY BOARD,

Detroit, July 24, 1886.

It is an excellent work. We take pleasure in recommending it to our comrades. Having examined the manuscript, we do not hesitate to say that the entirely new arrangement of the military operations in the fighting territory of our late war, is superior.

Henry M. Duffield

L. M. Bridge

James H. Ridd

Chas Long

L. J. Allen

P R E F A C E .

THE purpose of this work is to present the military and naval operations in the United States during the Southern Rebellion of 1861 to 1865 as fully and yet as briefly as possible, necessarily avoiding much detail, glowing descriptions of battle, and accounts of personal deeds of valor. The determination to produce this volume was arrived at from a strong desire to present to the old soldier, and to the members of the Grand Army of the Republic and their families, first, a plainly written history of the war in a convenient and inexpensive form, for a sum within the reach of all.

The histories that have been given to the public are in two, three, four, or more volumes, and are expensive; and the military and naval operations narrated in them are so interlaced with civil and political history that it becomes tedious to the reader to follow the thread of the story. Every family that is able should have such a history as GREELEY, LOSSING, DRAPER, DE PARIS, or BADEAU has written. They are certainly valuable; and to those who possess either, it is believed that this work will prove an excellent auxiliary. To the majority of people, however, simply the facts connected with the military and naval movements are of special interest, or "what was going on at the front;" and for this class this book is more particularly written.

Two years of hard labor and thorough search have been spent upon this work in the endeavor to make it as nearly correct as possible; yet errors will no doubt appear, perhaps many of them. Dates of battles are easily obtained, but it is not always easy to ascertain the exact number engaged upon each side, or the exact losses in battle. In this work, in most instances, approximate round numbers are given.

The arrangement of this volume originated with a desire to enable the reader to follow each army, or the operations in any one section,

through to the end, instead of having to wait a month, as in a magazine, for the continuation of the story. In giving the navy a separate place, considerable repetition became necessary, as in many instances its operations are inseparably interwoven with those of the land forces. Yet a history of the navy is necessary to the plan adopted.

For want of space, many things will be abbreviated. Generally, there were four pieces of artillery to 1,000 men in the movement of an army. This being understood, the artillery force in campaigns will not always be given. A brigade usually consisted of from four to six regiments, or about 3,000 men. Sometimes, if the regiments were large, three comprised a brigade. Divisions were formed of from two to four brigades, generally three, according to the strength of the brigades. Army corps in the larger armies were usually formed of three divisions. Sometimes two, and sometimes four, divisions were placed in one corps. Divisions had from two to six batteries, of six field-pieces each. In the later organization of the Army of the Potomac, the artillery of each army corps was united under one commander, and designated the Artillery Brigade. Each army always had a strong artillery reserve. The cavalry force increased as the war progressed from regiment to brigade, to division, and to corps.

This work will be criticised: that is expected and desired; candid and proper criticism tends to perfection; but it is hoped the critic will be generous minded.

With the following quotation from the preface of HORACE GREELEY'S "American Conflict," the author will leave the book in the hands of an "intelligent, and discriminating people": —

"If any of my numerous fellow-laborers in this field is deluded with the notion that he has written *the* history of our gigantic Civil War, I, certainly, am free from like hallucination."

The author wishes to express his sincere appreciation of the creditable manner in which Messrs. CHARLES H. SMITH and HUBERT H. HUMPHREY (C. H. SMITH & Co.) have brought out this work.

W. C. H.

CONTENTS.

PART FIRST.

CHAPTER I.

CAUSES AND PREPARATIONS FOR THE WAR,	13-32
--	-------

ARMY OF THE POTOMAC.

April, 1861, to May, 1864.

Section First.

CHAPTER II.

BULL RUN TO MALVERN HILL,	33-63
-------------------------------------	-------

CHAPTER III.

CEDAR MOUNTAIN TO CHANTILLY, "THE ARMY OF VIRGINIA,"	64-76
---	-------

CHAPTER IV.

SOUTH MOUNTAIN AND ANTIETAM,	77-86
--	-------

CHAPTER V.

FREDERICKSBURG,	87-92
---------------------------	-------

CHAPTER VI.

CHANCELLORSVILLE TO LEE'S SECOND INVASION OF MARYLAND,	93-117
---	--------

CHAPTER VII.

GETTYSBURG TO MINE RUN,	118-174
-----------------------------------	---------

CENTRAL DEPARTMENTS.

Cumberland, Tennessee, and Ohio.

CHAPTER VIII.

BELMONT TO PITTSBURG LANDING, 175-191

CHAPTER IX.

CORINTH TO PERRYVILLE, 192-201

CHAPTER X.

CORINTH TO ARKANSAS POST 202-212

CHAPTER XI.

STONE RIVER, 213-221

CHAPTER XII.

VICKSBURG, 222-240

CHAPTER XIII.

THOMPSON'S STATION TO CHICKAMAUGA, 241-261

CHAPTER XIV.

CHATTANOOGA AND KNOXVILLE, 262-279

CHAPTER XV.

FRANKLIN AND NASHVILLE, 280-291

SHERMAN'S GREAT MARCH.

Atlanta, the Sea, and Richmond.

CHAPTER XVI.

CHATTANOOGA TO ATLANTA, 292-305

CHAPTER XVII.

ATLANTA TO THE SEA, 306-320

CHAPTER XVIII.

THROUGH THE CAROLINAS, 321-329

ARMY OF THE POTOMAC.

May, 1864, to April, 1865.

Section Second.

CHAPTER XIX.

PREPARATIONS FOR THE FINAL ADVANCE, 330-340

CHAPTER XX.

WILDERNESS TO COLD HARBOR, 341-363

CHAPTER XXI.

PETERSBURG AND RICHMOND, 364-378

CHAPTER XXII.

FIVE FORKS TO APPOMATTOX, 379-399

CHAPTER XXIII.

DEATH OF GENERAL GRANT, 400-407

CHAPTER XXIV.

OPERATIONS IN VIRGINIA OUTSIDE OF THE ARMY OF
THE POTOMAC, 408-446

CHAPTER XXV.

WEST OF THE MISSISSIPPI, 447-472

CHAPTER XXVI.

COAST OF NORTH CAROLINA, 473-485

CHAPTER XXVII.

COAST OF SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA, 486-495

CHAPTER XXVIII.

DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF, 496-521

CHAPTER XXIX.

CONCLUSION,	522-542
-----------------------	---------

PART SECOND.

THE UNITED STATES NAVY.

1861-1865.

CHAPTER XXX.

OPERATIONS DURING 1861-'62,	543-563
---------------------------------------	---------

CHAPTER XXXI.

OPERATIONS DURING 1862-'63,	564-575
---------------------------------------	---------

CHAPTER XXXII.

OPERATIONS DURING 1863-'64,	576-595
---------------------------------------	---------

CHAPTER XXXIII.

OPERATIONS DURING 1864-'65,	596-610
---------------------------------------	---------

GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC,	611-614
---------------------------------------	---------

TOPICAL INDEX,	615
--------------------------	-----

INDEX TO BATTLES,	616-620
-----------------------------	---------

INDEX TO NAVAL ENGAGEMENTS,	620-621
---------------------------------------	---------

INDEX TO NAMES MENTIONED,	622-632
-------------------------------------	---------

PART THIRD.

GENERAL OFFICERS, REGULAR AND VOLUNTEER,	635-652
--	---------

OFFICERS UNITED STATES ARMY, 1860,	653-671
--	---------

LIST OF BATTLES DURING THE WAR,	672-691
---	---------

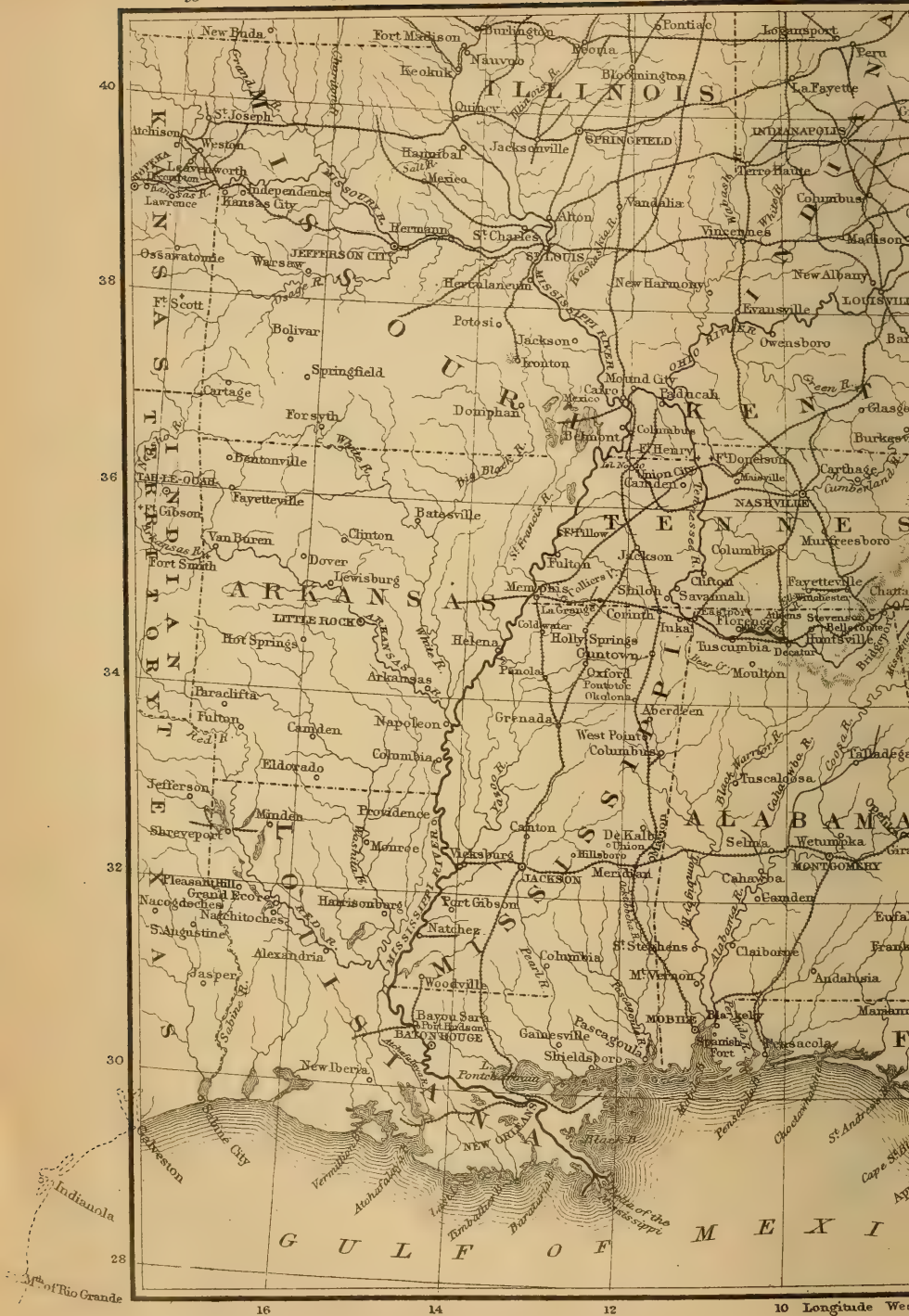
STEEL PLATES.

ABRAHAM LINCOLN,	<i>Frontispiece.</i>
----------------------------	----------------------

ULYSSES S. GRANT,	330
-----------------------------	-----

DAVID G. FARRAGUT,	543
------------------------------	-----

MAP—THEATER OF THE WAR,	13
-----------------------------------	----





THE GREAT CONTEST.

PART FIRST.

CHAPTER I.

CAUSES AND PREPARATIONS FOR THE WAR.

AT the period of the Revolutionary War, slavery existed in all the States except Massachusetts. Slavery in the United States. There were at that time about 500,000 slaves in the United States. By the census of 1790 it appears that there were 158 slaves in New Hampshire, 17 in Vermont, 952 in Rhode Island, 2,759 in Connecticut, 21,324 in New York, 11,423 in New Jersey, and 3,737 in Pennsylvania; but slavery was gradually abolished in the Northern and Middle States, except Delaware, which had, in 1790, 8,887 slaves; and it was excluded from the new States. Before this had been fully accomplished, however, the North and the South had entered upon a struggle, each endeavoring to maintain the balance of power. In 1821 Missouri was admitted to the Union as a slave State, with a compromise that in Missouri Compromise. future no slave State should exist north of the parallel of 36° 30' north latitude. This measure was hotly opposed by Southern members, and rumbling threats of dissolution were heard.

The following is the number of slaves held by each State in 1860 :—

Alabama,	435,132	North Carolina,	331,081
Arkansas,	111,104	South Carolina,	402,541
Delaware,	1,798	Tennessee,	275,784
Florida,	61,753	Texas,	180,388
Georgia,	462,230	Virginia,	490,887
Kentucky,	225,490	Nebraska Territory,	10
Louisiana,	332,520	Utah Territory,	29
Maryland,	87,188	New Mexico Territory,	24
Mississippi,	436,696	District of Columbia,	3,181
Missouri,	114,965	Total,	3,952,801

States' Rights.

The principle of States' Rights held by one party at the time of the adoption of the Constitution, was never relinquished by individuals. The legislature of Kentucky, led by Jefferson, first formulated the doctrine of nullification and secession in a series of resolutions, in 1798, and the legislature of Virginia, led by Madison, did the same in 1799. This was a political move on the part of both Jefferson and Madison. Neither was a warm advocate of slavery. The resolutions, although directly intended as protests against certain laws of Congress, had an eye upon the question of slavery; and these gentlemen, desiring the defeat of the Federal party, were striving to aid the opposition. Petitions had been sent into Congress, urging action against the traffic in slaves, which stirred up sectional debate. Men took sides, not with the party to which they had belonged, but with their section; and this was the first time the North and the South were arrayed against each other on a question that many then saw must soon become partisan. Some of the Southern debaters, protesting against Northern interference, at this time threatened civil war. Jefferson, as

Secession threatenings.

a Republican (the party changed its name to Democrat in 1805), was elected President in 1804, over Charles C. Pinckney, Federalist; and before the close of his administration he succeeded in having an act passed prohibiting the African slave trade after January 1, 1808.

In a debate in the United States Senate, during the session of 1829-30, Senator Hayne, of South Carolina, who became involved in a warm discussion with Senator Webster on the question of nullification, or whether a State had a right to annul an act of the general Government, speaking of his own section, said, "They will look to the Constitution; and when called upon by the sovereign authority of the State to preserve and protect the rights secured to them by the charter of their liberties, they will succeed in defending them, or perish in the last ditch." Webster replied, "When my eyes shall be turned to behold for the last time the sun in heaven, may I not see him shining on the broken and disfigured fragments of a once glorious Union; on States dissevered, discordant, belligerent; on a land rent with civil feuds, or drenched, it may be, in fraternal blood. Let their last feeble and lingering glance, rather, behold the gorgeous ensign of the Republic, now known and honored throughout the earth. * * * * Liberty and union, now and forever, one and inseparable." These two great minds thus depicted our Civil War thirty years in advance.

But it was not altogether the slavery question that kept alive secession threatenings. The tariff question was a cause of dissension from 1820 to 1832, it being claimed by the South that the North was too much favored in the matter of duties, giving Northern manufacturers an advantage over Southern agriculturists. This agitation reached its high when, in 1832, the legislature

The doctrine of Nullification.

The Tariff Question.

of South Carolina, led by Calhoun, then Vice-President of the United States, passed a nullification ordinance, setting at defiance the acts of Congress relative to duties, and began organizing troops for the purpose of resisting Federal authority. But the prompt and firm action of General Jackson, then President, averted the threatened insurrection.

John C.
Calhoun.

At the time of the admission of Missouri, threats of secession were heard from the South. John C. Calhoun, of South Carolina, a leading character in the South from 1820 to the time of his death, which occurred in his sixty-ninth year, in Washington, in 1850, was an advocate of State sovereignty, and did more than any other one man to keep alive the existing agitation. In the United States Senate, in 1838, he delivered his famous speech on slavery, and continued to agitate the question in behalf of the slave-holding interests, and for the dissolution of the Union.

The election of Franklin Pierce, in 1852, over General Scott, was a triumph of the States' Rights party. Slavery, now exclusively a Southern institution, became, in 1854, the central point on which differences of opinion as to the relative supremacy of Federal and State governments were to be decided, the test question being the right of slave-holders to emigrate with slave property to portions of the public domain, for the purpose of organizing new slave States.

Missouri
Compromise
repealed.

The bloody struggle in Kansas Territory between the border ruffians and free-State men, from 1855 to 1859, will be long remembered. Congress repealed the Missouri Compromise, May 25, 1854. This restriction removed, the slave power at once attempted to gain control over that territory. Kansas was organized as a Territory in 1854, and soon afterward became the scene of fierce contests between liberty and slavery.

The Kan-
sas strug-
gle.

The war reached Congress in heated debates. May 22, 1856, Representative Brooks, of South Carolina, committed a brutal assault upon Senator Charles Sumner, of Massachusetts, while in the Senate chamber, knocking him from his seat, and beating him when helpless and unconscious. Senator Sumner had just finished a two days' speech in behalf of Kansas and liberty. But liberty was at last triumphant; and on January 21, 1861, a bill for the admission of Kansas as a free State passed the Senate,—the very day that Jefferson Davis abandoned his seat in that Chamber—a remarkable incident. Kansas was admitted to the Union, January 29, 1861.

Brooks's
assault upon
Senator
Sumner in
Congress.

In 1856 James Buchanan was elected President over John C. Fremont, the Republican nominee, which was a triumph for the slave power.

Still the agitation continued. In 1859, John Brown, otherwise known as Ossawatimie Brown (receiving that appellation from his heroic defense of a town of that name in Kansas), a brave and determined free-State leader in the Kansas struggle, planned, and in October led, an expedition to Harper's Ferry, Virginia, for the purpose of liberating slaves. He captured the arsenal there, but was soon surrounded by Virginia militiamen, and taken prisoner, being afterward tried, and found guilty of treason. He was executed, Dec. 2 of that year, by the authorities of Virginia.

John
Brown.

In 1860, dissensions in the Democratic party caused the withdrawal of a part of the delegates from the Democratic National Convention, which met at Charleston, S. C., April 23, 1860. The Convention unanimously resolved not to ballot for President until the platform was adopted. A Committee on Resolutions, consisting of one member from each State, was appointed; but the members failed to agree. Finally, on the sixth day the

1860. Party
nominees
for the
Presidency.

Committee made two reports, which conflicted on the subject of slavery in the Territories, one party claiming the protection of slave property, the other resolving to leave the question to be decided by the people. An effort to harmonize the two factions failed, and on April 30, the first-named party withdrew from the Convention. The second then struggled on until May 3, endeavoring to make a nomination for President, but without success, when it adjourned to meet at Baltimore. Both factions met in that city on June 18, and the first nominated John C. Breckenridge, the second, Stephen A. Douglas. Thus the Democratic party had two candidates in the field.

Election of
Abraham
Lincoln.

The Republicans nominated and elected Abraham Lincoln, who received the electoral vote of every free State except New Jersey. A fourth candidate for the Presidency, John Bell, of Tennessee, was nominated by the Constitutional Union party. At the electoral college, Lincoln received 180 votes, Douglas, 12, Breckenridge, 72, and Bell, 39. Mr. Douglas afterward nobly stood by Lincoln and the Union, and was the leader of the war Democrats.

Beginning
of seces-
sion.

Lincoln having been elected on the platform of the non-extension of slavery, the South lost no time in acting upon what her statesmen had declared would be the signal of its withdrawal from the Union. South Carolina inaugurated the long-impending struggle, by adopting an ordinance of secession, Dec. 20, 1860. Other States seceded as follows: Mississippi, January 9, 1861; Florida, January 10; Alabama, January 11; Georgia, January 19; Louisiana, January 26; Texas, February 1; Virginia, April 17; Tennessee, June 8; Arkansas, May 6; and North Carolina, May 21. The States of Kentucky, Missouri, and Maryland did not formally secede; but their population was half in

sympathy with the movement. This placed about one third of the area and about one third of the population of the Union in opposition to the National Government. If, however, the "fire in the rear" is considered, one half of the people of the United States were arrayed against the other half.

One half of the people directly or indirectly in rebellion.

Several of the rebellious States, in regular and extra legislative session, had authorized the raising of volunteers for State defense some time before actually seceding, South Carolina taking such action as early as November 10, 1860. Her United States Senators resigned their seats, James Chestnut on the 10th, and James H. Hammond on the 11th of November, her Representatives in Congress resigning their seats on December 24.

The South preparing for the war.

On November 18, Major Robert Anderson was ordered by Secretary of War Floyd to the command of Fort Moultrie, Charleston Harbor. After the secession of South Carolina, Major Anderson became satisfied that the authorities of that State intended to seize Fort Sumter, and on the night of Dec. 26 he quietly removed his troops, stores, etc., to that fort. This was a strong fortification, built upon a shoal in Charleston Harbor, and midway between Morris and Sullivan's Island in the ship channel, surrounded on all sides by water. It was designed to mount 136 guns in three tiers; but this project was not completed. Anderson's force consisted of ten officers, including himself, fifty-five artillerymen, and a band numbering fifteen men. The officers were Major Robert Anderson, Commandant; Captains Abner Doubleday, T. Seymour, and J. G. Foster; First Lieutenants, Theo. Talbot, Jefferson C. Davis, and G. W. Snyder; Second Lieutenants, J. N. Hall and R. K. Meade; Surgeon, S. W. Crawford.

Major Anderson occupies Fort Sumter.

Great was the rage in Charleston the morning fol-

An excited
city.

lowing Major Anderson's removal. The writer happened to be in the city, and during that day Charleston seemed to be populated with mad men and women, the latter in the door-ways and windows and upon the streets, calling all men cowards if they did not go at once and take Sumter from those accursed, usurping Yankees. Even the dogs caught the infection, and such confusion was never before known to usually orderly Charleston. The militia were under arms,—in fact, the militia were under arms the night before, and toward morning had reached the vicinity of the Fort, intending to take possession, when they discovered that Anderson was a few hours ahead of them. It was their return with the news that threw the city into the spasms just noted. Vigilance committees were organized, all Northern people were watched, and on the least suspicion, were thrown into prison, and many were ordered out of the State.

President
Buchanan
and Alex-
ander H.
Stephens
against se-
cession.

December 3 President Buchanan, in his message to the Thirty-sixth Congress, denied the right of States to secede. On Nov. 14 Honorable Alexander H. Stephens, of Georgia, afterward elected Vice-President of the seceding States, made an able and eloquent speech against separation before the Georgia legislature at Milledgeville. Among the many truths he uttered was this forcible question: "What right has the North assailed? Can any of you to-day name one governmental act of wrong, deliberately and purposely done by the Government at Washington, of which the South has a right to complain? I challenge the answer."

On December 20, the day of the passage of the Secession Ordinance, Honorable Caleb Cushing arrived in Charleston with a message from the President in the interests of peace. The Convention then in session refused to make any promise. Mr. Cushing remained in Charles-

ton but five hours. Soon after, South Carolina sent commissioners to Washington to treat with the National Government, and on Dec. 30 they sought a formal audience with the President, who declined to receive them, and on January 3, 1861, these commissioners brushed the dust from off their sandals, and returned to the dominion of South Carolina. On January 16, Colonel J. W. Hayne, as special envoy from South Carolina, demanded of the President the surrender of Fort Sumter, but received no satisfaction.

South Carolina sends commissioners to Washington.

December 10, 1860, Howell Cobb, of Georgia, United States Secretary of the Treasury, resigned, and was succeeded by Philip F. Thomas, of Maryland. Dec. 12, 1860, Lewis Cass, being dissatisfied with Mr. Buchanan's inaction, resigned as Secretary of State, and was succeeded by Jeremiah S. Black, of Pennsylvania. The latter was succeeded as Attorney-General, on the 17th, by Edwin M. Stanton.

Howell Cobb.

December 29, John B. Floyd, United States Secretary of War, resigned, having previously used the power of his office to disperse the United States army and navy to distant and far separated stations, and to transfer large quantities of arms, ammunition, and ordnance from Northern to Southern arsenals. On January 30, 1861, he was indicted by the Grand Jury of the District of Columbia as being privy to the withdrawal of a large amount of Indian bonds from the Department of the Interior, and for conspiring against the Government. He was soon afterward commissioned by Jefferson Davis to a high position in the military service of the Confederacy. Joseph Holt, of Kentucky, succeeded Floyd as Secretary of War, January 18, 1861, and was succeeded as Postmaster-general by Horatio King, January 8, 1861. Jacob Thompson, Secretary of the Interior, resigned, being in sympathy with the enemy. He had been

John B. Floyd.

Stolen Indian Bonds.

to North Carolina the month previous, to persuade the legislature of that State to vote for secession.

Star of the West fired into.

January 9, the steamer *Star of the West*, having left New York on the 5th of that month with supplies and reinforcements for Fort Sumter, arrived off Charleston, where she was fired upon by the enemy's batteries of Morris Island and Fort Moultrie. She returned to New York with two shot holes in her hull. January 11, 1861, Philip F. Thomas was succeeded as Secretary of the Treasury by John A. Dix, of New York. This appointment was made at the earnest solicitation of the capitalists in New York, and in other parts of the country.

Philip F. Thomas.

John A. Dix.

Organization of the enemy's Government.

On February 4, 1861, a convention of delegates of the seceding States was held at Montgomery, Alabama, for the purpose of organizing a government. Howell Cobb was chosen chairman. On the 8th the convention adopted a constitution, modeled after that of the United States, but with some alterations, chiefly relative to slavery and States' rights. Jefferson Davis, of Mississippi, and Alexander H. Stephens, of Georgia, were chosen provisionally, as President and Vice-President, on the 9th, and were inaugurated on the 18th. Slavery was their corner-stone. Stephens said, in a speech at Savannah, Georgia, March 21, that slavery should be the corner-stone of communities, and that the founders of their constitution, because of its slavery foundation, had achieved a revolution fruitful of beneficial results for the future of civilization.

Southern Congressmen withdrawn from the U. S. Congress.

January 12, 1861, Representatives in the United States Congress from Mississippi—Singleton, Barksdale, Davis, McRae, and Lamar—withdrew; and on January, 21, Jefferson Davis, of Mississippi, Benjamin Fitzpatrick, and C. C. Clay, Jr., of Alabama, also David L. Yulee and Stephen R. Mallory, of Florida, withdrew from the

United State Senate. On the same day the Alabama members of Congress—Moore, Clopton, Pugh, Curry, and Stallworth—left their seats. January 23 the Georgia members—Love, Crawford, Hardeman, Gartrell, Underwood, Jackson, Jones, and Hill—also left the House. February 5, United States Senators John Sli-dell and Judah P. Benjamin, of Louisiana, and Representatives Taylor, Davidson, and Landrum, of that State, withdrew.

While the Federal Government was still inactive, hoping for a peaceful solution of the difficulties, the Southerners had seized United States forts, arsenals, etc., as follows :—

December 28, 1860, in South Carolina, Charleston Harbor, Fort Moultrie, and Castle Pinckney ; and in Charles-
ton the Custom House, post-office, and arsenal ; also the
United States Revenue cutter *Aiken*.

The South-
erners
seize the
forts, arse-
nals, etc.

January 2, 1861, in North Carolina, Fort Macon, at Beaufort, the fortifications at Wilmington, and the United States arsenal at Fayetteville.

January 2, in Georgia, Forts Pulaski and Jackson in the harbor of Savannah, and the United States arsenal at Savannah.

January 4, in Alabama, Fort Morgan, at the mouth of Mobile Bay, and the United States arsenal at Mobile.

January 8, in North Carolina, Forts Caswell and Johnson on Cape Fear River.

January 11, in Louisiana, Forts St. Philip and Jackson on the Mississippi, Fort Pike on Lake Pontchartrain, and the United States arsenal and barracks at Baton Rouge.

January 13, in Florida, Fort Barrancas and the United States navy yard at Pensacola.

January 24, in Georgia, the United States arsenal at Augusta.

January 30, in New Orleans, Louisiana, the United States Revenue cutters *Cass* and *McClelland*, and on February 1, the United States Mint, with \$500,000, and the Custom House.

February 8, at Little Rock, Arkansas, United States arsenal.

February 19, in Kansas, Fort Kearney.

March 2, in Texas, at Galveston, United States Revenue cutter *Dodge*; and Fort Brown, March 6.

By the end of May the United States flag floated at the South only over Fort Pickens, Fortress Monroe, and the fortresses on Key West and the Tortugas, off the Florida coast. About \$40,000,000 worth of property belonging to the United States had thus been seized by the enemy before the Federal Government had struck a blow. February 16, General David E. Twiggs, commander of the United States forces in Texas, with headquarters at San Antonio, treacherously surrendered his troops, which numbered about 2,500 men, together with a large quantity of arms, ammunition, ordnance, horses, wagons, etc., valued at \$1,500,000, to the Texas Militia under Ben McCulloch. The troops, stationed at different points, were paroled by McCulloch, after their arms had been taken from them. The ship *Star of the West* arrived April 20 at Indianola, laden heavily with valuable stores for the army. Unsuspicious of the change in affairs, she became an easy prey to the enemy. Twiggs was, for a short time, in the service of the Confederacy. He died at Augusta, Georgia, Sept. 15, 1862.

The Confederate Government began its existence by a provisional Congress, made up of delegates appointed by State conventions. This Congress met February 4, at Montgomery, Alabama. On February 9, as before stated, Jefferson Davis, of Mississippi, was chosen provisional President, and Alexander H. Stephens, of

Treachery
of Gen.
Twiggs.

The enemy
organize for
resistance.

Georgia, provisional Vice-President. They were inaugurated February 18. Their Congress was busy organizing the insurgent government until March 16, when it adjourned. It had adopted a flag, which was displayed in seven States on March 4. March 6, Davis issued a call for 100,000 volunteers.

By reference to the Army Register of 1861, it will be seen that 269 officers resigned and 26 were dismissed from the U. S. Army in the early part of 1861. Undoubtedly the greater part of them were sons of the South, and joined the enemy.

President Lincoln's preparations to enforce Federal authority, caused Davis to re-convene his Congress on April 29, for the purpose of organizing a resistant force. Nov. 6, 1861, an election was held in the seceding States, under their permanent Constitution, Davis and Stephens being confirmed as President and Vice-President by a unanimous electoral vote, their terms of office extending over six years. The provisional Congress gave way to a permanent Congress, and the President was inaugurated February 22, 1862. During the existence of the rebellion, Davis had the following-named as Cabinet officers:—

Secretary of State—Robert Toombs, of Georgia, Feb. 21, 1861; R. M. T. Hunter, of Virginia, July 30, 1861; and Judah P. Benjamin, of Louisiana, Feb. 7, 1862.

Jefferson
Davis's
Cabinet.

Secretary of the Treasury—Charles G. Memminger, of South Carolina, Feb. 21, 1861; and James L. Trenholm, of South Carolina, June 13, 1864.

Secretary of War—Leroy Pope Walker, of Mississippi, Feb. 21, 1861; J. P. Benjamin, of Louisiana, Nov. 10, 1861; James A. Seddon, of Virginia, March 22, 1862; and John C. Breckenridge, of Kentucky, Feb. 15, 1865.

Secretary of the Navy—Stephen R. Mallory, of Florida, March 4, 1861.

Attorney-general—J. P. Benjamin, of Louisiana, Feb. 21, 1861; Thomas H. Watts, of Alabama, September 10, 1861; Geo. Davis, of North Carolina, November 10, 1863.

Postmaster-general—John H. Reagan, of Texas, March 6, 1861; Henry ~~J. Elliot~~, of Mississippi, February 21, 1865.

A brief bi-
ography of
Abraham
Lincoln.

Abraham Lincoln, sixteenth President of the United States, was born February 12, 1809, in Hardin Co., Ky. His ancestors were Quakers. His parents were born in Virginia, his grandfather, Abraham Lincoln, emigrating from Rockingham County, that State, to Kentucky, about 1781. In 1817 Lincoln's father removed with his family to Indiana. "Abe" went to Illinois at the age of 21, worked on boats on the Mississippi River, clerked in stores, worked on a farm, split rails, etc., for a livelihood, meanwhile employing all his spare time in prosecuting his studies. He was elected to the Illinois legislature in 1834, 1836, 1838, and 1840. In 1837 he was admitted to the bar, and in 1846 he was elected to the lower house of the U. S. Congress. He was six feet and nearly four inches in height, lean in flesh, and weighed 180 lbs. He had black hair, a dark complexion, and grey eyes.

A deep
sense of
future re-
sponsibili-
ties.

Lincoln left his home at Springfield, Ill., February 11, sad and dejected. Dreadful trials and enormous responsibilities were about to fall upon him, and he felt it. It had been declared at the South that he should never live to be inaugurated. Trouble was expected at Baltimore. While *en route*, he was cheered by immense crowds at Indianapolis, Cincinnati, Columbus, Pittsburg, Cleveland, Buffalo, Albany, New York, Philadelphia, and Harrisburg, arriving at the latter city on the 22d.

That evening, at the earnest solicitation of friends, he quietly passed through Baltimore, and entered Washington the next morning, at about the hour that he was expected to leave Harrisburg.

In his inaugural address, March 4, 1861, Lincoln assured the Southern people that they had no cause for apprehension because the present administration was Republican, that he should do whatever he could to arrive at a peaceful solution of the present trouble; but that at the same time he should endeavor to have all the laws executed in all the States as was required by the Constitution.

President Lincoln formed his Cabinet as follows:—

Secretary of State, Wm. H. Seward; Secretary of the Treasury, Salmon P. Chase, succeeded by Hugh McCulloch June 30, 1864; Secretary of War, Simon Cameron, succeeded by Edwin M. Stanton January 13, 1862; Secretary of the Navy, Gideon Welles; Secretary of the Interior, Caleb B. Smith, succeeded by John P. Usher in January, 1863; Postmaster-general, Montgomery Blair; Attorney-general, Edward Bates.

President
Lincoln's
Cabinet.

March 12, John Forsyth, of Alabama, and Martin J. Crawford, of Georgia, arrived in Washington, as agents of the so-called Confederate Government, with instructions to make overtures to the Federal Government for the adjustment of all questions growing out of secession; but they were not received by either Seward or the President, nor recognized as such agents. They remained in Washington several days, but failed to negotiate, and finally departed, moving South, and making dire threats, forgetful that they could have been seized as traitors, and tried for their lives.

Southern
Commis-
sioners.

The Confederate Government was at that time making extensive preparations for war. Their President had given the Northern people to understand that if the

South was not allowed to withdraw peaceably, she would lay their cities in ashes, and devastate their rich valleys.

Apr. 12, '61,
firing upon
Fort Sum-
ter.

The Federal Government, and the people of the Northern States generally, had hoped for a peaceful settlement of the difficulties; but when, on the morning of April 12, 1861, firing began upon Sumter, intense indignation aroused those who were loyal.

The war be-
gun.

Edmund Ruffin, of Virginia, a man seventy-five years old, who had by his speeches at public meetings done more than any other man to "fire the Southern heart," fired the first gun upon Fort Sumter. (He committed suicide in 1865.)

April 14.
Fort Sum-
ter surren-
dered.

The war had now actually commenced; all hope of peace was lost. Anderson, with his eighty men, fought bravely; but the enemy, unmolested, had been building heavy batteries on every side, and now opened with a terrible cannonade. At the end of thirty-four hours the fort had become so badly damaged, and its supply of provisions and ammunition was so nearly exhausted, that Anderson deemed it best to surrender. On Sunday afternoon, April 14, 1861, he marched out of the fort with colors flying and drums beating, saluting his flag with fifty guns, the terms of the capitulation allowing him to march out with the "honors of war." President Lincoln had endeavored to reinforce Anderson, and a fleet of eight ships had just arrived off the harbor with troops and provisions; but it was too late. The Federal Government did not wish to begin the war, hence the enemy was allowed to build batteries within easy range undisturbed: otherwise Beauregard could have been kept at a respectful distance, and with a proper reinforcement and provisioning of the fort, it is doubtful if it could have been taken.

President Lincoln now called for 75,000 volunteers.

The call was received with universal enthusiasm throughout the North, many more troops responding than were required. On April 16, the first volunteers arrived in Washington, coming from Pennsylvania. April 19, the 6th Massachusetts reached Baltimore, and in passing from the Philadelphia to the Washington depot, they were attacked by a mob of secession sympathizers. The soldiers were quiet until one of their number had been killed, when they turned and fired, killing eleven and wounding as many more of their assailants. They were compelled to fight their way to the Washington cars, losing eleven men,—three killed and eight wounded. Some Pennsylvania troops arriving on the same train, being unarmed, were taken back to Philadelphia.

Lincoln's
first call for
troops.

April 19.
Baltimore
mob attacks
Massachu-
setts troops.

April 19, the National capital was virtually cut off from the North. The Treasury building and the Capitol had been barricaded, and howitzers placed in the passages. The Senate and the House became barracks. The only guard was a few companies of Pennsylvania volunteers, a company of regular troops, and a company of Washington volunteers under Cassius M. Clay.

Washington
isolated.

General B. F. Butler arrived at the Susquehanna with a brigade of Massachusetts troops April 20, and finding the bridges burned, he seized a steamboat at the ferry "Havre de Grace," and transported his troops to Annapolis. On the 24th he marched toward Washington, repairing bridges and railroads as he went. At Annapolis Junction they met the New York 7th, the latter taking the advance, and the whole force arrived at Washington on the 25th, and the capital was safe.

Butler re-
lieves
Washing-
ton.

May 14, General Butler, with the same Massachusetts regiment that had been attacked in its streets, entered Baltimore, and encamped on Federal Hill.

Butler en-
ters Balti-
more.

April 18, the enemy took possession of Harper's Ferry. The Federal officer in command being unable

Harper's
Ferry evac-

ated by the
Federals.

to resist the approaching force, he blew up the arsenal and the work-shops, retreating to Pennsylvania.

The Gos-
port navy
yard disas-
ter.

April 20, the enemy took possession of the Gosport navy yard near Norfolk, Va. The officer in command had ample time and means to save the twelve war vessels and a part, at least, of the 2,000 cannon and the immense quantity of powder and machinery, altogether valued at over \$10,000,000; but the vessels were all scuttled except one, the *Cumberland*, which was taken away to Newport News. The guns were spiked with cut nails so poorly that the enemy found them very little injured. It appears probable that there were too many officers in the United States army and navy in sympathy with the South.

Gallantry of
Lieutenant
Slemmer.

January 13, when the enemy took possession of Pensacola navy yard, Lieutenant Slemmer, who was in Fort McRae with about seventy-five men, did a valiant deed. He had been ordered by his immediate superior to surrender to the enemy; but he disobeyed. He spiked his guns, and quickly entered and garrisoned Fort Pickens,—a powerful work. He was just in time to save to his government a valuable fort. One half of his pluck, honor, and faithfulness would have saved the ships and stores at Gosport.

The North
at last
aroused.

The North is now aroused. The seceding States have defied the United States Government, and have fired upon and taken Fort Sumter by military force. Massachusetts volunteers have been murdered in the streets of Baltimore. The capital of the nation is threatened. A large number of officers of the army and navy have deserted the flag they swore to defend. United States forts, arsenals, ships, etc., have been seized. The Government must be defended, the Union preserved.

The legislatures of the loyal States were called in

extra session, and voted large sums of money, and offered large numbers of men. April 15, the New York legislature voted to supply \$3,000,000 and 30,000 men; and on the 22d, New York City appropriated \$1,000,000 to equip volunteers, and \$50,000 for the support of the families of those who enlisted. April 25, the Vermont legislature voted \$1,000,000 for the equipment of volunteers. April 29, Indiana voted \$500,000; and on May 3, Connecticut voted \$2,000,000.

May 8 the Governor of Ohio called out 100,000 militia. May 15, Massachusetts offered the Government \$7,000,000. Iowa and Michigan, and in fact all the loyal States, followed with proffers of men and money. Altogether more than \$30,000,000 were thus offered in aid of the Union cause within one month of the fire upon Sumter.

April 19 the President issued a proclamation, declaring a blockade of the ports of South Carolina, Georgia, Florida, Alabama, Mississippi, Louisiana, and Texas; and on the 27th he included those of Virginia and North Carolina, these States having seceded since the 19th. The blockade.

May 3 the President called for 42,000 additional volunteers for a three years' service, 22,000 for the regular army, and 18,000 seamen.

In the latter part of May, Jefferson Davis removed his headquarters to Richmond, and his capital was transferred to that city. The Southern Congress adjourned May 21, to meet at Richmond July 20. Davis reached Richmond May 29, and the Southern leaders, as did also the people generally who lived down that way, expected soon to possess Washington. They claimed it, and made preparations to take it. Jefferson Davis occupies Richmond as his capital.

May 24, 1861, United States volunteers took possession of the hills from Georgetown to Alexandria, having crossed the Potomac into Virginia the night The Federals enter Virginia.

Death of
Colonel
Ellsworth.

before. In taking possession of Alexandria, Colonel Ellsworth, of the New York Fire Zouaves, removed the enemy's flag which was floating on the Marshall House. On coming down the stairs of the hotel with the flag, the proprietor, whose name was Jackson, shot and killed Ellsworth, when one of the Zouaves instantly shot Jackson dead. Ellsworth's body was taken to Washington, where funeral services were held, the President attending as one of the mourners.

The enemy
gathering at
Manassas.

The Federals now made strong intrenchments covering Washington, as the enemy was gathering at Manassas.

ARMY OF THE POTOMAC.

APRIL, 1861, TO MAY, 1864.

Section First.

CHAPTER II.

BULL RUN TO MALVERN HILL.

McDOWELL—McCLELLAN.

WASHINGTON, the seat of the United States Government, stands upon a commanding site on the left bank of the Potomac River, between two small tributaries, the one on the east being called East Branch, and the one on the west, Rock Creek, the latter separating Washington from Georgetown. Fifteen miles south of Washington, on the Potomac, is Mount Vernon, once the home and now the tomb of General Washington. Thirteen miles above Georgetown are the Great Falls of the Potomac, from which the capital city is supplied with water.

1861.

Brief description of Washington and the battle ground of Virginia.

Distances in miles from Washington to important cities are as follows: Baltimore, 38; Philadelphia, 136; New York, 226; Boston, 432; Chicago, 763; San Francisco, 2,000 (in an air-line); St. Louis, 856; Richmond, 100 in a straight line, 122 by the roads; Fredericksburg, 50; Charleston, 544; Mobile, 1,033; New Orleans, 1,200; Nashville, 714; Louisville, 663; Atlanta, 646; Memphis, 929.

Scale of distances.

Alexandria lies on the right bank of the Potomac,

1861. seven miles below Washington. The river at this point is about one mile wide.

The battle ground in Virginia is briefly described as follows :—

The Alleghany Mountains extend from the south-west to the north-east through Virginia, and stretching on, pass through Maryland, Pennsylvania, New Jersey, and into New York State. The Shenandoah Valley, which extends from the James River to the Potomac, lies between two parallel chains of these mountains. The Blue Ridge is the eastern barrier of the valley. West of the mountains lies West Virginia, which was a part of Old Virginia at the beginning of the war. The people of that section, protesting against secession, created a new State, which was formally admitted into the Union June 20, 1863. The principal battle fields were east of the Blue Ridge, and in the valley. The battles of the Army of the Potomac were between Washington and Richmond, except those of the Antietam and Gettysburg campaigns.

The Blue
Ridge
Range.

The Blue Ridge Range is intersected by numerous gaps, through which wagon roads and railroads pass. There were but few railroads at this time. Two lines ran from the Potomac to Richmond, one from Acquia Creek through Fredericksburg, the other from Alexandria to Gordonsville. (The latter place is ninety-five miles south-west of Washington and seventy-six miles north-west of Richmond.) Here the road forks, one branch connecting with the Tennessee line at Lynchburg, the other turning eastward and southward to Richmond. Two branches of the Alexandria and Lynchburg line enter the valley of Virginia, one from Charlottesville to Staunton, near the source of the Shenandoah River, the other from Manassas Junction through the Blue Ridge at Manassas Gap.

A multitude of the smaller water courses run web-like through the country between the Blue Ridge and Chesapeake Bay, eventually forming large rivers, the most important of which are the Rappahannock, the York, the Chickahominy, and the James. All of these rivers run nearly parallel, and empty into the Chesapeake Bay, except the Chickahominy, which joins its waters with the James twenty-two miles below City Point. These streams, together with the numerous ravines and marshes and the easily muddied clay soil, make Virginia an exceedingly difficult country for offensive operations. 1861.

The first great battle of the war was fought at Bull Run, about 30 miles west of Washington. From Washington to Fairfax Court House is 20 miles. Groveton is 32 miles west of Alexandria; Gainesville, 36 miles; Manassas, 27 miles. Sudley Springs is 8 miles north of Manassas. Bull Run River, flowing to the south-east, reaches the Potomac through the Occoquan. Sudley Springs, on Bull Run, is about three miles north of Groveton; Stone Bridge, on that stream, is about three miles east of Groveton; and the battle field was in the triangle of which the three last-named places form the points. Further description of the Bull Run battle ground.

The battles, marches, and hardships of the Army of the Potomac date from the battle of Bull Run, although the army in Virginia had not yet received that designation.

The enemy had collected an army of about 22,000 men at and near Manassas, having detachments at Centreville and Fairfax Court House, with cavalry pickets within sight of Washington. They also had, within supporting distance, about 10,000 men under General J. E. Johnston, at Winchester,—a city situated in the valley of Virginia, about thirty-five miles from Harper's Ferry. General R. Patterson had crossed the Potomac

1861. July 2, with about 15,000 men, and had defeated Jackson's brigade at Falling Waters that day; then following his retreat, had rested at Martinsburg, which is about thirteen miles from Winchester. General Patterson was directed by General Scott to engage Johnston vigorously, and thus hold him there while a force from Washington should attack the Confederates at Manassas.

General
Scott.

On July 15, General Irvin McDowell, a graduate of West Point and a veteran of the Mexican War, who was in command of the Federal forces about Washington, was ordered by General Scott to make a forward movement, preparations for which having been going on since the 9th. The army was composed mostly of three months' men, whose term of service would soon close. These troops must be used soon, if at all. For that reason, and to satisfy the popular cry, "On to Richmond!" it was decided to move against the enemy.

July 16.
The army
moves.

General McDowell put his army in motion July 16. It then numbered about 30,000 men; but some 2,000, whose term of service had expired, turned back before the battle began, leaving but 28,000. The battle was fought, on the Federal side, by about 18,000 men. The army was in four divisions, officered as follows:—

Army di-
visions.

1st Division: Daniel Tyler; Brigades, E. D. Keyes, R. C. Schenck, W. T. Sherman, I. B. Richardson.

2d Division: (1.) David Hunter, wounded, (2.) Andrew Porter; Brigades, Andrew Porter, A. E. Burnside.

3d Division: S. P. Heintzelman; Brigades, W. B. Franklin, O. B. Willcox, O. O. Howard.

5th Division: D. S. Miles; Brigades, Louis Blenker, T. A. Davies.

The 4th Division, under General Theodore Runyon, remained behind to guard Washington and the position the army had just left.

Hunter, Heintzelman, Miles, Keyes, Sherman, Porter, and Franklin were colonels in the regular army. 1861.

The Confederate forces were commanded by General G. T. Beauregard, who had under him Generals Ewell, Early, Longstreet, Evans, Holmes, D. R. Jones, P. S. Cocke, and M. L. Bonham as brigade commanders. Divisions had not been formed in this army at this time. The brigade commanders under General Johnston were Jackson (who was afterward called "Stonewall," because he stood firm at this battle), Bee, F. S. Bartow, A. Elzey, and Wilcox. Thus it will be seen that each side had its best officers to fight the first great battle of the war.

The enemy fell back as the Federals advanced, finally taking up a defensive line behind Bull Run, extending from Union Mills (some four miles in advance of Manassas Junction) to the Stone Bridge.

On July 18, Tyler's division being in advance at Centreville, Richardson's brigade was sent to reconnoitre Blackburn's Ford, which Longstreet was guarding, where Richardson became engaged. Sherman was sent to his support, but finding the enemy in strong force, and advantageously posted, Tyler withdrew to Centreville, having suffered a loss of about 90 men. The loss of the enemy was reported as 68.

July 18.
Black-
burn's
Ford.

The march of the Federals had been slow. General McDowell was greatly disappointed, as he had hoped to attack by the 19th; but his troops were raw. They had been improvident with their rations, were unused to marching, and the supply trains were tardy, causing a delay of at least two whole days, thus giving the enemy ample time to make preparations, and to be reinforced by Johnston.

On the 19th, McDowell caused a *reconnaissance* to be made, which discovered the enemy's position. Cov-

1861. — ered by the stream of Bull Run, his left was found at Stone Bridge, his center at Blackburn's Ford, and his right at Union Mills Ford. The Federal commander at once made his dispositions, Tyler to move against Stone Bridge; Hunter and Heintzelman to cross at Sudley Springs, about two miles above the bridge, and move down upon the enemy's left flank and rear; Miles in reserve to make a demonstration upon Blackburn's Ford. The attack was to begin at early dawn, July 21.

General McDowell had at first intended to make his main attack upon the enemy's right flank; but finding that position difficult to assail, decided upon the movement just described.

July 21.
Bull Run. Unfortunately, the Federals were late in getting started on the morning of the 21st. McDowell had planned well, but this was the first battle of the war, and his commanding officers did not seem to see the necessity of quick action. The battle opened about 10 A. M., and fighting soon became hot. The flanking force making the *detour* met with success, Hunter's division being in advance. Beauregard had been making preparations to cross Bull Run on his right, and attack McDowell's left, and had already weakened his own left; thus McDowell, attacking first, had the advantage. Burnside was first engaged. The Federals pressed forward, Porter becoming engaged on Burnside's left.

Beauregard's brigades were posted from left to right, as follows: Evans, Cocke, Bonham, Longstreet, Jones, Early, Holmes, and Ewell.

At Stone Bridge, Evans was taken by surprise by Burnside, and Cocke, being nearest, was hastened to his aid. The battle was fierce, the enemy resisting with great determination; but Heintzelman soon coming into line, they were forced rapidly back. Beauregard now became convinced that he could not cross Bull Run to attack

Centreville as he had planned. Bee and Bartow were hastened to the left, and soon after Hampton's Legion, which had arrived from Richmond, also went there. The opposing forces now had five brigades each, all engaged, and the enemy, being on the defensive, had the advantage; but the Federals, under the impetus of their success against Evans and Cocke, dashed forward. At this moment Sherman, who had forced his way across the stream, took the enemy in flank. The Stone Bridge was uncovered, and Keyes crossed. The enemy was routed. The day should have remained with the Federals.

General Patterson had been instructed by General Scott to keep General Johnston in sight, but he had allowed himself to be deceived. Johnston had displayed a small force, well stretched out, and slipped away through Manassas Gap to the aid of Beauregard, and the latter began to receive these reinforcements early in the morning.

Up to this time, a little after noon, the Federals had met with continued success; but they were now checked. The flying brigades of the enemy rallied around Jackson, who had just arrived on the ground, and stood "like a stone wall." Bonham and Holmes also arrived from the right. The Confederates had formed a new line behind a house belonging to the Widow Henry, at the southern line of the triangle running from Groveton to Stone Bridge.

The Federals now received a fire that staggered them. There came a lull, and both sides reformed for another struggle. Several fresh regiments had by this time arrived from Richmond to reinforce the enemy.

At 2 P. M. McDowell again opened the battle with his whole force that had crossed Bull Run. Miles's division, with the brigades of Richardson and Schenck, were still upon the other side, and did not become en-

1861. gaged, except in demonstrations against Longstreet and
part of Bonham's brigade, at Blackburn's and Mitchell's
fords.
Bull Run.

All other troops on both sides are again engaged in deadly combat. The position taken by the enemy is a strong one, and they now outnumber the Federals. First the Federal attack is repulsed, and some of their batteries are captured; then the Confederates are forced back, and the lost guns recaptured. The battle becomes terrific, both sides fighting with fearful determination. It is difficult to decide upon which side lies the advantage, when at the supreme moment Kirby Smith, with nearly 2,000 fresh troops of Elzey's brigade, the rear of Johnston's army, and Early's brigade just brought up from the enemy's extreme right, arrive upon the field, and charging upon the Federal right flank, the day is lost. It is about 3:30 P. M.

McDowell, Sherman, Keyes, in fact all the officers, heroically endeavored to save the rout of the army; but the soldiers were not veterans, and they could not resist the enemy's fresh troops which were continually arriving, and now largely outnumbered them. They certainly did nobly for their first encounter. If Patterson could have come up when Kirby Smith did, the result would no doubt have been different. Burnside's brigade, which had been held in reserve when the last attack was made, together with the brigades of Richardson and Schenck, and Miles's division, covered the rear. The Federals retreated to the defenses of Washington. The enemy had been so severely handled, and were so nearly defeated that they could not pursue. The Federal loss was 481 killed, 1,011 wounded, and 1,216 missing. The loss of the enemy, as reported, was 387 killed, 1,582 wounded, and 12 prisoners. Among the Federals who were killed were Colonel James Cameron, of the

79th New York, brother of the Secretary of War; Col- 1861.
 onel Slocum, of the 2d Rhode Island, and Colonel Death of
 Haggerty, of the 69th New York. Among the wounded Colonels
 were Generals Hunter and Heintzelman, and Colonel O. Cameron,
 B. Willcox, the latter being taken prisoner. Colonel Slocum,
 M. Corcoran, of the 69th New York, was also wounded and and Hag-
 taken prisoner. Among the Confederates who were gerty.
 killed were Generals Bee and Bartow. General Bee Death of
 resigned as Captain of the 10th United States infantry Generals
 March 3, 1861. Bee and
 Bartow.

July 22, 1861, the day after the Bull Run disaster, July 22. U.
 had been fixed by Congress as the time to vote upon the S. Congress
 President's call for 400,000 men. The defeat of the army, calls for
 instead of retarding it, accelerated the passage of a resolu- 500,000 men.
 tion for the ample support of the Government. In-
 stead of the 400,000 which was called for, the Resolution
 provided for 500,000 men for three years' service, and
 also authorized the enlistment of 25,000 more men for
 the regular army, and the increase of the navy to the
 fullest needs of the Government. Congress also raised
 the pay of soldiers from \$11 to \$13 per month, adding a Pay of sol-
 bounty of \$100 to be paid after two years of service. diers.
 (The Thirty-eighth Congress—1863-64—raised the pay
 of enlisted men to \$16 per month.)

Arms and ammunition were needed at once, and in Arms pur-
 larger quantities than home manufacturers could pro- chased in
 duce. Agents were dispatched to Europe, and purchases Europe.
 were made of all serviceable arms that could be found in
 England, Germany, and other countries. But the best
 of them proved to be poor arms. The capacity of the
 Springfield and other armories was increased, and the
 importation ceased as soon as American factories could
 furnish the needed supply.

General Geo. B. McClellan was called to the com-
 mand of the army in Virginia July 22. This army was

1861. now to grow to huge dimensions, and to be designated the "Army of the Potomac." General Scott retained command as General-in-Chief until Oct. 31, when he was placed on the retired list at his own request. When McClellan took command, he found an army of about 50,000. Recruiting, drilling, and organizing began at once; but this required much time and hard work. The Northern people knew nothing of military science, and were wholly "green" at the beginning. (The writer asked his captain, when he enlisted as a private in May, 1861, if he could take along a 150-pound trunk.) The Southern people, on the contrary, had been drilling and preparing for war since the days of Calhoun.

General
Scott re-
tires.

McClellan
succeeds
Scott.

On November 1, McClellan succeeded Scott as General-in-Chief. The Army of the Potomac now numbered 168,000 men; this included, however, the troops at Baltimore and Annapolis, and in Virginia. About 150,000 men were present for duty, of whom some 15,000 were not yet armed. The organizing and preparing for active service of so large an army was a huge undertaking, and it is admitted on all sides that it was well done by General McClellan. November passed away, but the General did not feel that the army was yet fully prepared for the field. December passed, and so on till the spring of 1862, before McClellan could be prevailed upon to move. He overrated the numbers of the enemy in his front, placing the figures at 150,000, when in fact there were scarcely one half that number, and he could have moved at any time after November 1 with 100,000 men. When the question was asked, "What's the news?" the well-remembered reply was, "All quiet on the Potomac."

1862.

"All quiet
on the Po-
tomac."

By February 1, the army in the neighborhood of Washington numbered in the aggregate 222,000 men; there were present for duty 190,000. The enemy in

front numbered about 60,000, under the command of 1862.
General Joseph E. Johnston.

On March 8, the President issued an order in which the Army of the Potomac was organized into four corps, under Generals McDowell, Sumner, Heintzelman, and Keyes (numbered in the order named), and a fifth corps under General Banks formed of his own and General Shields's divisions

Division commanders were: 1st Corps, Generals Franklin, McCall, and King; 2d Corps, Richardson, Sedgwick, and Blenker; 3d Corps, Porter, Hooker, and Hamilton; 4th Corps, Couch, W. F. Smith, and Casey; Banks's Corps, Williams and Shields.

The enemy evacuated Manassas March 9, falling back to the Rappahannock. The Army of the Potomac moved forward on the 10th, occupying Centreville that day and Manassas Junction the 11th. McClellan was relieved of command as General-in-Chief on the last-named day, and placed in command of the Army of the Potomac, his whole attention being required by that army, which was about to start on a campaign planned by himself and his corps commanders in council on March 13. The 2d, 3d, and 4th corps were concentrated near Alexandria by March 16, and on the 18th began to embark on transports for Fortress Monroe. By April 6, McClellan, with 110,000 men, had arrived at that point.

March 10,
the enemy
moves.

McClellan
relieved as
General-in-
Chief.

Two letters addressed to General McClellan, one by the Secretary of War and one by the President, are here inserted as a partial explanation of military matters about Washington at that time:—

1862.

WAR DEPARTMENT, *March 13, 1862.*

— TO MAJOR GENERAL GEORGE B. McCLELLAN:—

Letter from
Secretary of
War to Mc-
Clellan.

The President, having considered the plan of operations agreed upon by yourself and the commanders of army corps, makes no objection to the same, but gives the following directions as to its execution:—

1. Leave such a force at Manassas Junction as will make it entirely certain that the enemy shall not repossess himself of that position and line of communication.

2. Leave Washington entirely secure.

3. Move the remainder of the force down the Potomac, choosing a new base at Fortress Monroe, or anywhere between here and there ; or at all events, move such remainder of the army at once in pursuit of the enemy by some route.

EDWIN M. STANTON,

Secretary of War.

WASHINGTON, *April 9, 1862.*

MAJOR GENERAL McCLELLAN:—

President's
letter to Mc-
Clellan.

My dear Sir, Your dispatches complaining that you are not properly sustained, while they do not offend me, do pain me very much. Blenker's division was withdrawn from you before you left here, and you know the pressure under which I did it, and, as I thought, acquiesced in it—certainly not without reluctance. After you left I ascertained that less than 20,000 unorganized men, without a single field battery, were all you designed to be left for the defense of Washington and Manassas Junction, and part of this, even, was to go to General Hooker's old position. General Banks's corps, once designed for Manassas Junction, was diverted and tied up on the line of Winchester and Strasburg, and could not leave it without again exposing the Upper Potomac and the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad. This presented (or would present when McDowell and Sumner should be gone) a great temptation to the enemy to turn back from the Rappahannock, and sack Washington. My explicit order that Washington should, by the judgment of all the commanders of the army corps, be left entirely secure, had been neglected. It was precisely this that drove me to detain McDowell.

I do not forget that I was satisfied with your arrangement to leave Banks at Manassas Junction ; but when that arrangement was broken up, and nothing was substituted for it, of course I was constrained to substitute something for it myself ; and allow me to ask, Do you really think I should permit the line from Richmond via Manassas Junction to this city to be entirely open, except what resistance could be presented by less than 20,000 unorganized troops ? This is a question which the country will not allow me to evade. 1862.

And once more let me tell you it is indispensable to *you* that you strike a blow. *I* am powerless to help this. You will do me the justice to remember I always insisted that going down the bay in search of a field instead of fighting at or near Manassas was only shifting, and not surmounting a difficulty ; that we should find the same enemy, and the same or equal intrenchments at either place. The country will not fail to note—is now noting—that the present hesitation to move upon an intrenched enemy is but the story of Manassas repeated.

I beg to assure you that I have never written to you or spoken to you in greater kindness of feeling than now, nor with a fuller purpose to sustain you as far as in my most anxious judgment I consistently can. But you must act.

Yours very truly,

A. LINCOLN.

McDowell's corps had been ordered to move with the army, but was stopped by order of the President, as explained in the above letter

Apr. 5, McClellan above Yorktown.

On April 4, the first half of the army having arrived at Fortress Monroe, the movement toward Yorktown was begun, and on the 5th, McClellan, with about 50,000 men, arrived before the enemy's fortifications at that place, when the pickets of the contending armies came in collision.

The enemy's works lay along Warwick Creek, which runs from near Yorktown to the James River ; thus McClellan's further progress was barred, and he must take these works before he could move another step

1862. toward Richmond. Magruder had constructed several dams in this stream, which, by backing the water, caused inundation. Besides this valuable defense, the position was naturally a very strong one, and had McClellan no more than 20,000 men, no doubt Magruder could have successfully resisted, if determinedly attacked; but 100,000 men ought to have dried up Warwick Creek, surmounted the enemy's dams, and pushed on.

On McClellan's approach, Magruder had been ordered to withdraw; but he was obstinate, and disobeyed. His Government afterward forgave him.

At this time the enemy defending Yorktown and its outlying fortifications,—a portion of which were the old works built by Lord Cornwallis in 1781, and were now repaired—numbered about 11,000 men under General Magruder. McClellan decided not to attack with the force present, but waited for the whole army of 110,000 men. Magruder was not reinforced until the 7th, and then lightly, and on the 12th had only about 23,000 men to defend a line of works fourteen miles in length.

April 16.
Lee's Mills.

On the 16th, McClellan ordered an attack on a part of the enemy's works at Lee's Mills, which was about the center of their line; but only a few hundred troops took part in it, and they were repulsed after a severe engagement, with a loss of 200 killed and wounded. The assault was made by the 3d, 4th, and 6th Vermont, who carried the enemy's works across the creek, but they were not supported, and Magruder, hastening reinforcements, forced them back after an hour's hard fighting.

April 5 to
May 4. Siege
of York-
town.

McClellan then began a regular siege, making extensive preparations, bringing up heavy siege guns, and using up a month in building batteries, etc.; but the enemy left before he was ready to bombard.

On April 30, Johnston, Lee, and Jefferson Davis 1862. held a conference with Magruder, and decided to withdraw from Yorktown. Magruder evacuated on the morning of May 4 unmolested, joining General Johnston, who retired with his whole army toward Richmond. Franklin's division had joined McClellan on the 22d of April, giving him about 120,000 men. Pursuit at once began, with Stoneman's cavalry in advance. The enemy was overtaken near Williamsburg. Hampton's cavalry and some infantry forming his rear guard halted at this point, and took possession of Fort Magruder and adjoining works. Yorktown evacuated.

On the evening of the 4th, Stoneman's advance was checked by Hampton, a severe engagement took place, when Stoneman retired a short distance, and waited for the infantry to come up. Hooker's division arrived first; but it was dark, and he could not attack until morning. Longstreet, who had gone on, learning of Hampton's success in checking the Federals, returned with his whole corps to the defenses of Williamsburg. Hooker attacked Longstreet on the morning of the 5th, but for some unaccountable reason he received no assistance from the other divisions near at hand. Although largely outnumbered, Hooker's troops, with great pluck and determination, fought a hard fight. The battle was a severe one, and lasted all day, Hooker barely holding his ground. May 5. Williamsburg.

At 4 P. M., Kearny arrived with his division. He had heard Hooker's guns, and hastened to his aid. Up to this time the enemy had been bold, coming out of their works and sorely pressing the Federals; now the tide changes, Kearny's men go in with a will, the Confederates catch "Hail Columbia," and after a long and stubborn resistance are driven back into their fortifications, when night stops operations. Hancock, in command of a bri-

1862. gade, did some fine work on the enemy's left flank in repulsing Early. Peck's brigade of Couch's division also came up soon after the arrival of Kearny, and did some good work on the Federal right. On the morning of the 6th, it was found that the enemy had silently retired during the night.

In the battle of Williamsburg, the Federal loss was about 2,000 killed and wounded, and 600 taken prisoners; the loss of the enemy was about 3,000 killed and wounded, and 600 taken prisoners. Hooker's division sustained fully two thirds of the Federal loss. This battle was fought by Hooker and Kearny, aided by the brigades of Hancock and Peck. McClellan arrived after the battle was over, and ordered the army forward, the enemy slowly retreating. May 17, the enemy was driven across the Chickahominy at Bottom's Bridge.

May 17.
Bottom's
Bridge.

Franklin's division, followed by three other divisions, left Yorktown on transports, arriving at the mouth of the Pamunkey River on the 6th, landing on the 7th on the right bank of York River, opposite West Point, which is about twenty-five miles from Yorktown and thirty-five miles by rail from Richmond, at a place called Eltham. This interfered somewhat with the retreat of Johnston, who sent Whiting's division to attack Franklin on the 8th; but they were repulsed, and hastily retired. McClellan used this point, together with the White House, as his depot for supplies. At this time, General McClellan reformed his army, dividing it into five corps, and giving Franklin and Fitz John Porter the two new corps.

May 7, 8.
West Point

He had by letter, on May 9, asked of the President permission to do this, and also authority to relieve incompetent corps commanders. The President replied that he was informed that he (McClellan) did not consult with Sumner, Heintzelman, or Keyes, in fact with no-

body but Fitz John Porter and perhaps Franklin, and asked, "Do the corps commanders disobey your orders?" He also gave McClellan a little friendly advice, intimating that he had better let the corps commanders remain. McClellan took no action, except to appoint the two new corps commanders as noted. 1862.

As reorganized, the division commanders were as follows: 2d Corps (Sumner), Richardson and Sedgwick; 3d Corps (Heintzelman), Hooker and Kearny; 4th Corps (Keyes), Couch and Casey; 5th Corps (Franklin), Slocum and Smith; 6th Corps (Porter), Morrell and Sykes; independent divisions of Pennsylvania Reserves, McCall.

The other forces in Virginia were at this time distributed as follows: when Franklin's division was taken from McDowell and sent to McClellan, Shields's division was taken from Banks and sent to McDowell, who is now at Fredericksburg. A new division has been formed and added to this corps, under General Ord. General Geary, with a few regiments, is stationed at Manassas. Banks is in the Shenandoah, entertaining Jackson; and General Fremont, with about 13,000 men, is in West Virginia. Blenker's division, taken from Sumner, is with him.

The advance of the Federal army caused the evacuation of Norfolk, the enemy retiring from that place May 8, and on the 10th the Federal troops took possession. A delegation of citizens came out and met the troops, surrendering the city and navy yard. President Lincoln was present on this occasion. May 8. The Confederates evacuate Norfolk.

On May 20, the army reached New Bridge, eight miles from Richmond, and on the 23d the enemy was driven from Mechanicsville. On the 24th, there was skirmishing at Ellison's Mills and Cold Harbor, the enemy retreating. May 23, 24. New Bridge.

1862.

On May 24, the Federal left, composed of the corps of Keyes and Heintzelman, was on the right bank of the Chickahominy, reaching from Bottom's Bridge to Seven Pines, the latter point about seven miles from Richmond. The rest of McClellan's army was on the left bank, Sumner being at Railroad Bridge, and Porter and Franklin near Gaines's Mill and Mechanicsville. The Chickahominy rises a few miles north of Richmond, and runs south-east to the James. It is about seventy miles long.

May 27.
Hanover
Court
House.

On the 27th, Porter, with Morrell's division and Warren's brigade and a brigade of cavalry, in all about 10,000 men, left his camps, and attacked a division of the Confederates of equal force, under General Branch, near Hanover Court House, which is about fourteen miles to the north. The attack was gallantly made; and after a severe engagement, the Confederates were driven from their position. They soon after rallied, and attempted to make a stand, but were again put to flight, retiring in great disorder southward. The Federal loss was about 400 killed, wounded, and missing; the loss of the enemy, about 1,200, of whom 800 were prisoners. Porter returned to his camps on the 29th.

On the 30th of May the Commander-in-Chief of the enemy's forces, General Johnston, determined to attack and crush the Federal left, which was in a difficult and dangerous position, before the right could cross to its aid. His army in and about Richmond numbered about 80,000 men, in six divisions, under Generals Magruder, A. P. Hill, Longstreet, G. W. Smith, D. H. Hill, and Huger. The latter had just arrived from Norfolk, having evacuated that place on the 8th.

The enemy began the attack about 1 p. m. on the 31st, with the divisions of Longstreet and D. H. Hill. A. P. Hill's division was stationed on the left bank,

Magruder's was held in reserve. Huger's division did not, as intended, get up in time to take part in this day's battle. Keyes's corps, in two divisions under Casey and Couch, was the first to receive the blow, and a bloody battle was fought at Fair Oaks and Seven Pines. Keyes was outnumbered, he having about 12,000 men, and Longstreet and Hill about 25,000; but his men heroically resisted the terrible charges of the enemy until 3:30 P. M., when Kearny came to his aid. Phil Kearny knew no obstacles at such a time. But now Johnston, who had been waiting at Old Tavern with Smith's division for the booming of Longstreet's cannon,—which he failed to hear because of a strong contrary wind,—became impatient, and pushing Smith forward rapidly, fiercely attacked the Federal right, forcing it back. His object was to get possession of Bottom's Bridge, and thus cut off McClellan's left.

1862.
—
May 31 and
June 1.
Seven Pines
and Fair
Oaks.

At 6 P. M. the battle was terrific. Smith was gaining ground. Up to this time the battle was fought between Casey, Couch, and Kearny, numbering about 16,000 men; and Longstreet, Hill, and Smith, with 40,000 men. The Federals, greatly outnumbered, seemed destined to defeat; but Sumner had not been idle. With great difficulty he succeeded in getting Sedgwick's division across the river, which had been swollen by a tremendous rain the night before, and now, just in the nick of time, the old man dashes upon the exultant enemy. Johnston is astonished to find Sumner before him. He did not know of the bridge, and felt sure of victory. Sedgwick's men fight with intrepidity, each one a hero. Their impetuosity cannot be resisted. The enemy is checked, maddened, yet still holding his ground with great determination; but he is finally driven back upon Fair Oaks Station. It is now night, and darkness puts an end to the terrible battle.

1862.

General
Johnston
wounded.

Johnston was wounded in front of Sumner's troops while leading Smith's men to the charge, and was carried into Richmond, General Smith assuming command temporarily.

The morning of June 1 found Hooker's and Richardson's divisions at the front. The latter had made all haste to follow Sedgwick across the Chickahominy; but owing to high water and defective bridges, he was unable to reach the field until after the battle of May 31 was over. Before the battle, Hooker had been guarding the passes of White Oak Swamp, and Kearny was with Heintzelman at or near Savage Station; but when Kearny was sent to aid Keyes, Hooker was recalled to occupy the position he had vacated.

The battle of June 1 was opened by the Federals. The enemy had received a strong reinforcement, Huger's division having at last gotten into position. The troops of Sumner, Keyes, and Heintzelman moved steadily forward, driving the enemy back at all points; and by noon all the ground lost the day before had been recaptured. The fighting was marked by brilliant charges by the Federals, especially by the brigades of Sickles and Meagher. Towards evening the crest-fallen enemy retreated in haste and confusion, and returned to the defenses of Richmond. The Federal loss in the two days was 890 killed, 3,627 wounded, and 1,222 prisoners,—total 5,739, Keyes's corps losing over 3,100 of the total. The loss of the enemy is variously estimated, "according to who tells the story;" but the experience of the whole war shows that in all such battles the loss on each side in killed and wounded was about the same. The prisoners vary according to the fortunes of the day. In this battle the Federals took about 1,300 prisoners. The losses of the enemy fully equaled those of the Federals; and as they attacked the Federals behind breastworks, were probably greater.

McClellan was now reinforced with about 10,000 men from Fortress Monroe. McCall's division of McDowell's corps also joined him on June 12. The contending forces then took a brief rest. It had rained so much that the Federal soldiers were continually in mud, water, or on damp ground, causing much sickness; and this, together with losses in battle, reduced McClellan's army to about 100,000 effective men, notwithstanding reinforcements. There were about 12,000 present sick, and 30,000 absentees at this time, according to the official report.

General Robert E. Lee, formerly an officer in the regular army, and a veteran of the Mexican War, had been placed in command of the enemy's forces in Virginia, in place of General Johnston, wounded. He was a noble type of the American soldier, a member of one of the most honorable families of Virginia. No doubt it was with the deepest regret that he drew his sword against the flag of his country.

On June 13 a brigade of the enemy's cavalry under General Stuart left Richmond at the North, having a short engagement with two Federal squadrons of cavalry at Hanover Court House on the 14th, in which Captain Royall, commanding one of the squadrons, greatly distinguished himself, and was severely wounded. The Federals were finally pushed aside, and Stuart passed on, making a circuit of the Federal army; but being closely pursued, he destroyed but little property, and with difficulty escaped McClellan's cavalry at Jones's Bridge on the Chickahominy, returning to Richmond from the South. The raid accomplished nothing.

June 25, McClellan, wishing to extend his left, pushed Hooker's division forward to Oak Grove, within five miles of Richmond. The enemy attacked fiercely, but Hooker held his ground, and a severe battle followed.

1862.

General Lee placed in command of the enemy's forces.

June 14. Hanover Court House.

June 25. Oak Grove.

1862. McClellan sending forward the divisions of Kearny and Couch, and portions of the divisions of Casey and Richardson, to Hooker's aid, the enemy was defeated and driven off, and Hooker was firmly established there. The Federal loss was 50 killed, 400 wounded, and 64 taken prisoners.

The Federal army, now numbering about 115,000 men for duty, lay from Old Tavern to White Oak Swamp, with the divisions of Morrell, Sykes, and McCall, under Porter, still on the left bank of the Chickahominy. The corps from right to left were posted as follows: Porter, Franklin, Sumner, Heintzelman, and Keyes, and all were partially intrenched except Porter, who had no breast-works, as McClellan expected soon to withdraw from that side of the river.

The enemy under Lee numbered 60,000 in five divisions, under Longstreet, A. P. Hill, Huger, Magruder, and D. H. Hill. Jackson, arriving in haste June 26, coming by way of Charlottesville, Gordonsville, and Beaver Dam Station to Ashland from Port Republic, where Fremont had left him, brought 30,000 men, giving Lee a force of 90,000.

McClellan, having decided to move his army to James River, began transferring his supplies from White House by boats on the night of June 25, taking eight days' rations in wagons for supplying his army until he could reach that river.

June 26.
Beaver
Dam Creek
or Mechan-
icsville.

Lee was making great efforts to collect a large force with which to crush the Army of the Potomac. June 26 he began a movement against McClellan's right, expecting to demolish Porter. A. P. Hill was to cross at Meadow Bridge, Longstreet and D. H. Hill at Mechanicsville Bridge, Jackson to come from the North, Huger and Magruder to entertain the balance of McClellan's army, and detain reinforcements to Porter as much as

possible. McCall, with about 6,000 men in three 1862.
 brigades, under Seymour, Reynolds, and Meade, was at
 Beaver Dam Creek, near Mechanicsville, well intrenched.
 Jackson, who it was intended should open the battle,
 and thus, by taking McCall in the rear, render Lee an
 easy victory, found a difficult country to march over,
 and failed to come up as intended. Lee became impa-
 tient. Jefferson Davis was there to witness the Federal
 defeat, and at 3 P. M. Lee ordered the attack upon McCall's
 position by the divisions of the two Hills. A. P. Hill's
 division was over 12,000 strong, and led in the attack.
 Assault after assault was made; the hottest of the en-
 gagement being at Ellison's Mills, where the Confeder-
 ates attempted to cross the creek. The Federals, having
 a strong position, suffered but little, but caused terrible
 destruction in the ranks of the enemy. Lee was disap-
 pointed, and ordered another charge, which was desper-
 ately made and terribly repulsed, when darkness closed
 the conflict which had resulted in defeat to the enemy,
 and a loss of about 3,000 men. McCall's loss was
 scarcely 350, which seems incredible; nevertheless, the
 statement appears to be a fact.

At daylight on the 27th, McCall withdrew from the
 position he had so well defended, and joined Porter at
 Gaines's Mill. Two brigades of Morrell's division had
 come to his aid the night before, and remained to cover
 the rear. They were savagely attacked before leaving
 the works; but the enemy was repulsed with severe
 loss, when the retreat was made in good order. Porter
 had discovered the gathering storm, and was concentrat-
 ing his forces. At noon on the 27th, Porter's corps,
 numbering about 25,000 men, lay, quietly waiting the
 foe, from Powhite Creek—a stream running at right
 angles with the Chickahominy, and upon which stands
 Gaines's Mill—to New Cold Harbor, and stretching to

June 27.
 Gaines's
 Mill or Cold
 Harbor.

1862. the right across McGee's farm, turns again to the river, or rather to its swampy border. Morrell's division lay on the left, facing the west along Powwhite Creek, and to New Cold Harbor. Sykes's division, forming the center and right, faced north and east. McCall's division, held in reserve for a short time, was soon called into action.

Lee had deployed his divisions, Longstreet on his right, next A. P. Hill, then D. H. Hill, who was to be joined by Jackson on the extreme left; but the latter, following his instructions, had gone too far in the direction of White House. Lee supposed that McClellan would extend Porter's right to protect that supply depot, not dreaming that the Federal commander was already preparing to change his base to the James River.

Cold Har-
bor.

At 1 p. m., while marching into his assigned position, A. P. Hill's troops came in contact with Morrell's right and Sykes's left, and the battle of Gaines's Mill or Cold Harbor opened,—a little sooner than the enemy had intended. Hill brought up his artillery within short range to support the fierce attacks of his infantry; but it was of no avail. The Federal troops stood firm, and repulsed each assault with heavy loss to the Confederates. During the battle, two of McCall's brigades were called to reinforce Morrell's right.

General Lee, arriving on the field, discovered his error. Instead of throwing so much force to the defense of White House, McClellan had concentrated his troops, on that side of the Chickahominy, about Gaines's Mill; and although still unable to fathom McClellan's intentions, Lee immediately recalled Jackson upon Cold Harbor. Without waiting his arrival, however, he renewed the attack at about 3:30 p. m. Longstreet was sent against Morrell and McCall, and A. P. Hill against Sykes; for he feared Porter would soon be reinforced, and felt that he must act at once.

The attack is general along the whole line. The assaults of the enemy are furious and determined at every point. Resolved to avenge the defeat of Beaver Dam Creek, they savagely rush upon the Federal guns. 1862.

The battle rages for one hour and a half with terrible losses on both sides, each side using all its reserves. Now a brigade of the enemy charges a point in the Federal line, which under the sudden shock bends inward, then, reinforced, the Federals return the charge, driving the enemy beyond its first starting-point. Thus the whole line of combatants moves in broken waves amid sheets of flame and shot. Porter, outnumbered, has sent to his chief for aid, and just as Longstreet is making an almost resistless charge, Slocum's division of Franklin's corps arrives, part going to Morrell's aid and part to Sykes's. Slocum has come in good time, the line is saved and disaster thwarted; but the battle rages furiously until 5 p. m., when, repulsed on all sides and at all points, the enemy fall back, and for a brief time desist; for their troops are exhausted. Lee is greatly dissatisfied. He has met a bloody check, and has failed to break the Federal line.

Jan. 27.
 Gaines's
 Mill, con-
 tinued.

At about 5 p. m., Jackson arrives near the field, new arrangement of troops is made, D. H. Hill going to the extreme left of the enemy's line. A. P. Hill's division had been badly cut up and disorganized, and Jackson's troops, with what there was left of that division, formed the center of the line, with Longstreet still on the right. And now 70,000 men will attack Porter, whose troops have been fighting for five hours. McClellan is informed of the situation, but declines to send more reinforcements, with the exception of two brigades, which have been offered by Sumner, as he fears Huger and Magruder. He has more than 75,000 men across the river, but imagines that the enemy menacing him number 100,000,

1862. when in reality there are but two small divisions. But Magruder shows his teeth once in awhile, and McClellan keeps his 75,000 men well in hand. Porter now has about 35,000 men, nearly worn out with fatigue, to oppose double his number, one half of whom are fresh troops.

At about 5:30 P. M., Lee again advances to the attack with overwhelming force. Almost like a flash the battle again breaks forth along the whole line. The Federals steadily deliver a terrible fire, their artillery opening great gaps in the ranks of the advancing foe. The first assaults are repelled with much slaughter, although it is with the greatest effort that the Federals can maintain their line against such odds. Lee and Jackson call for their reserves. Porter has no reserves; he has had every available man in action since 4 o'clock, and at last the Federals, largely outnumbered and exhausted, are crowded back. A rout seems inevitable, but they know that they must defend Alexander Bridge, their only means of crossing the Chickahominy. Nobly do the Union soldiers withstand the almost resistless tide. Vainly do they look for assistance from their brothers just across the river. A little before dark the two brigades from Sumner's corps arrive—French's and Meagher's Irish brigade. The tired soldiers are revived; they rally around these fresh troops, reform their lines, and await the enemy, who is preparing for a final assault. But Lee, seeing the firm stand taken, imagines that heavy reinforcements have arrived, and it being now night, the day's struggle is ended.

The battle of Gaines's Mill has been fought with a loss in killed and wounded of 14,000 Americans, 7,000 on each side. The enemy have captured twenty-two pieces of artillery, and the position held by the Federals at the beginning of the battle. During the night, the

Desperate
fighting.

Federals crossed to the other side of the river, after which they burned Alexander Bridge. 1862.

The 28th was occupied by McClellan in getting his trains started for the James River, and his army ready to follow. He believed that Lee had an army of 200,000, and so impressed the President of his needs for reinforcements that General Halleck was directed to send at once, with all dispatch, 25,000 men from Corinth; but this order was countermanded before the troops had started. On the other hand, Lee fell into an error by supposing that McClellan was about to retreat to White House; and on the 28th, Jackson's troops were deployed along the Chickahominy, a portion reaching to Bottom's Bridge, to prevent the crossing of the Federals. Thus Lee lost and McClellan gained a whole day, which the latter made good use of by hastening his immense trains to the James. About noon Magruder thought he saw evidences of evacuation in his front, and sent a brigade under Toombs against some fortifications occupied by Hancock's brigade at Golding. Toombs found the Federals alive, and received a handsome repulse, with a loss of about 250 in all—killed, wounded, and prisoners.

June 28.
Golding's
farm.

During the 28th, the evacuation of the Federal works was continually going on. Sumner's corps and Smith's division were to cover the rear, assisted by Heintzelman's corps. On the afternoon of the 29th, Sumner's corps and Smith's division were fiercely attacked by two divisions under Magruder at Savage's Station. Heintzelman, misunderstanding his orders, had gone on. The assault was violent and spiteful, and the result hung in the balance for an hour; but Sumner was equal to the emergency, and toward evening succeeded in giving Magruder a severe repulse.

June 29.
Savage's
Station.

Meantime the chiefs of the contending armies were making all haste, one to reach the James, the other to

1862. overtake him. Lee was unable to get his army over the Chickahominy until the 29th. His organizations had been terribly torn up by the fierce battle of Gaines's Mill, and the troops needed rest. The corps of Keyes and Porter had nearly reached Malvern Hill.

June 30, Franklin, with Smith's and Richardson's divisions and Naglee's brigade, were left to guard the pass of White Oak Swamp at Frazier's Farm. Jackson, with his four divisions, arrived at this point about 11 A. M.; but the pass was narrow, and his superior numbers availed him nothing. He attacked with artillery only, and Franklin defended with artillery. The battle with cannon continued all day. Jackson was held in check, and darkness found him still unable to force a passage. There had been severe loss on both sides. McClellan was lucky once; for Franklin had held nearly one half of Lee's army in check while a fierce battle was raging a short distance away at Glendale, or Charles City Cross Road, where McClellan had stationed about 18,000 men, composed of McCall's, Kearny's, and parts of Hooker's, Sedgwick's, and Slocum's divisions, to defend the line of retreat until his trains should reach the James. At 3 P. M. the Confederates attacked with the divisions of Longstreet and A. P. Hill, numbering about 22,000 men.

Glendale,
or Charles
City Cross
Road.

The Federals were stationed as follows: Slocum on the right of the Charles City road, his left touching that road, facing north, and Kearny on his left, facing northwest. Next were McCall's Pennsylvanians, facing Richmond, and a little to the rear and left of the latter was Hooker, making a gap, behind which and covering it was Sedgwick. The first assault, prefaced by a heavy artillery fire, was terrific, and fell upon McCall's noble veterans, who were in three brigades, commanded by Meade, Reynolds, and Seymour. The enemy was

repulsed severely, with a loss of many prisoners. The charge was renewed, this time upon Hooker and McCall's left (Seymour's brigade). The latter is nearly overpowered, and is driven back upon Hooker, who now orders a charge, and in turn the enemy is driven home, Meade and Reynolds giving them a terrific volley as they pass, Sedgwick sending forward his men to take the place made vacant by Seymour's worn-out troops. But Lee again returns to the charge. He is desperate. He must break the Federal line. He next attacks Kearny and McCall's right. Kearny repulses the assault, but Meade has already met several determined charges, and his men, exhausted, are compelled to fall back before a fresh Virginia brigade. They retire but a short distance, however, still obstinately contesting their ground. Two batteries were taken by the enemy in McCall's line, but were soon after recaptured. 1862.

The battle raged fierce and bloody till night, the enemy being finally completely repulsed, and with fearful loss. The Federal loss was also heavy, McCall's division being terribly cut up, losing one fourth of its numbers in killed and wounded. General McCall was himself taken prisoner in the evening, having lost his way in the woods. Jefferson Davis was with Lee to witness the complete overthrow of the Yankees, but he was again disappointed. Magruder and Huger were expected to aid in this attack, but failed to reach the field in time. Porter's corps, having reached Malvern Hill, was this day attacked by a force under Wise, which was easily repulsed. Wise had come down the James to take possession of Malvern Hill and Turkey Bend, but was too late. During the night of the 30th the retreat was continued, and on the morning of July 1, the whole Federal army had arrived at Malvern Hill, and were posted from left to right in this order: Por-

A bloody conflict.

1862. ter, Heintzelman, Sumner, Franklin, and Keyes, each flank reaching nearly to the James.

July 1.
Malvern
Hill.

On July 1, Lee finally succeeded in getting his forces together under Longstreet, Hill, Jackson (D. H. Hill had been with Jackson since June 27), Magruder, and Huger, moving rapidly after McClellan with Jackson in the advance. The Federals also were now all together for the first time since the left wing first crossed the Chickahominy (May 24), and were well prepared to receive the now concentrated force of the enemy. Jackson, arriving upon the ground first (about 2 P. M.), does not wait for the others, but pushes forward the divisions of Whiting and D. H. Hill and a part of Ewell's division. At once opening with his artillery, he launches Anderson's brigade against the Federal center. His artillery is soon silenced by McClellan's powerful guns, which can now be used to advantage for the first time in this campaign; for he has them all together in a most commanding position. Anderson's men cannot reach the Federal lines, so terrible is the fire of the Union soldiers. They falter, and instantly the Federals charge, driving the Confederates back. Lee now orders Jackson to desist until all the troops are up. Magruder arrives in front of the Federal right at about 4 P. M., and at once opens with his artillery. But his guns are quickly silenced by Porter's cannon. He then charges with infantry, but to no avail. Charge after charge is repulsed. Huger comes up with his fresh division, and the battle continues along the line. Longstreet and A. P. Hill have just reached the battle field, but being exhausted by the march and their recent terrible experiences at Gaines's Mill and Glendale, they are placed at rest behind Jackson, and do not engage in this battle.

This was a deadly conflict of arms, and terribly destructive to the enemy, who became furious in their

determination to crush the Federals. At 6 P. M., with great heroism they charge in the face of a withering fire. Repulsed, they charge again and again in desperation, but finally go back before a sheet of flame, and the victory is with the Federals. The loss of the Confederates was frightful, many times greater than that of the Federals. Lee's efforts were mainly against McClellan's center and left. The battle lasted till 9 P. M., when Lee withdrew out of range of the Federal guns. 1862.

During the night of the 1st, although worn out with constant marching and fighting, staggering through the mud, the Federal soldiers retreated to Harrison's Landing unmolested. Some little skirmishing occurred on the 2d, but no engagement. Lee withdrew his army to the Richmond fortifications, and McClellan fortified at Harrison's Landing. Federal loss since the battle of Oak Grove, June 25, had been about 15,000; that of the enemy, for the same time, about 25,000.

July 2.
McClellan
at Harrison's Land-
ing.

Lee at
Richmond.

We will now let the Army of the Potomac rest for a short time, and follow the misfortunes of the Army of Virginia.

CHAPTER III.

CEDAR MOUNTAIN TO CHANTILLY.

"ARMY OF VIRGINIA." — POPE.

1862. — SHORTLY after the army of the Potomac had settled down at Harrison's Landing, President Lincoln came to visit it (July 8), to look over matters, and he again visited McClellan at his camps on July 25. Changes were being made in the military management. Major-General Halleck was appointed General-in-Chief of all the Federal armies on July 11, 1862. On July 14, General John Pope, a graduate of West Point and a veteran of the Mexican War, was appointed to command an army in Virginia, to be called the "Army of Virginia." General Pope came from the Western army, and had recently met with success at New Madrid and Island Number Ten on the Mississippi River. He at once assumed command of the newly organized army, which was made up of the corps of Fremont, McDowell, and Banks, numbering about 45,000 men; but these troops were badly scattered. Fremont and Banks were at Middletown, and McDowell's corps at Fredericksburg and Manassas. Pope at once began preparations for a movement toward Richmond. Fremont, desiring to be relieved, was replaced by General Sigel. Burnside, with the 9th corps, recently from New Berne, North Carolina, was now at Acquia Creek. Two divisions of this corps, under Reno and Stevens, were added to Pope's army, but did not join him until August 14, Burnside being left in command at Acquia Creek. More

volunteers were now wanted, and on August 4 the President issued a call for 300,000. 1862.

Early in August, Lee determined upon an offensive campaign, and at once put a part of his army in motion northward. August 4. The President calls for 300,000 more volunteers.

General Jackson was now at Gordonsville with about 25,000 men in three divisions, under Ewell, Winder, and A. P. Hill, sent thither by Lee to oppose Pope. Lee feared Pope might reach and destroy the railroads about Gordonsville, and had sent Jackson there with the first two divisions named. They arrived on July 19. But Jackson became satisfied that he was too weak to resist Pope, and asked for reinforcement. As soon as Lee became satisfied that McClellan would not proceed farther in the direction of Richmond, he sent the division under A. P. Hill to Jackson, which arrived July 27. On July 25 there had been a sharp cavalry skirmish at Orange Court House, resulting in the defeat of the enemy, the Federals taking some prisoners.

Jackson started his forces on the 7th of August to march upon the Army of Virginia at Culpepper. On the morning of the 8th, the Federal cavalry under General Bayard met the enemy's advance near the Rapidan, and by splendid maneuvering, General Bayard succeeded in delaying the march of Jackson's army considerably.

Pope's division commanders were, in Sigel's corps, Generals Schenck and Schurz, and an independent brigade under General Milroy; in Bank's corps, Generals A. S. Williams and Augur; in McDowell's corps, Generals Ricketts and King; in Burnside's corps, Generals Reno and Stevens, with General Reno in command. The cavalry division was under General Cox, in two brigades, commanded by Generals Buford and Bayard.

August 8, Pope occupied Culpepper and Sperryville.

1862. On the 9th, Banks moved forward, with the divisions of Williams and Augur, about seven miles to Cedar Mountain, where one of his brigades under General Crawford had preceded him the night before for the purpose of supporting Bayard. As Banks approached Cedar Mountain, he learned that he was confronted by Jackson, and at once made dispositions preparatory to a battle. Augur having the left and Williams the right, Banks completed his line at 4:30 P. M., at which time the battle was opened by Jackson with the divisions of Ewell and Winder, numbering about 15,000 men. The Federals numbered scarcely 7,500, but had a strong position.

August 9.
Cedar
Mountain,
or Slaughter
Mountain.

The Confederates advanced to the assault with determination, maintaining a terrible infantry and artillery fire; but the Federals stood firm, delivering their fire with great precision. First Ewell, then Winder, was driven back with severe loss, when Jackson reformed his lines, and decided to await the arrival of Hill's division, which was some distance away when the battle began. Meanwhile the enemy's batteries were continuing a destructive fire. Banks became impatient, and at once charged the foe along the whole line, when the battle became terrific. The ranks of the enemy were soon thrown into great confusion, and forced to retire. Success seemed about to crown the efforts of the Federals when Hill's division reached the field, and they were checked. It was then nearly six o'clock. Gallantly did the Federal soldiers resist the onslaught of nearly four times their number. After a stubborn battle, there came a lull, when Banks drew back to his former position, where he was reinforced by the arrival of Ricketts's division. Soon after, Jackson pushed forward his whole force, but seeing the Federals drawn up in excellent order, and imagining a much larger force before him, he decided not to attack them. It was now dark, and the battle over. -

The Federal loss was 314 killed, 1,445 wounded, and 622 missing — total, 2,381. Ricketts arrived just as the battle was closing, his part of the loss being 163. This heavy loss attests that the conflict had been severe. The loss of the enemy was reported at about 1,300, but was no doubt much larger. Generals Augur and Geary were among the Federal wounded. General Geo. S. Greene assumed command of Augur's division. General Prince, of Augur's division, was taken prisoner. General Winder was among the enemy's dead. Sigel's forces were fast approaching. Jackson soon after withdrew to the south side of the Rapidan, to await reinforcements.

Death of
General
Winder.

McClellan's army was ordered back to Aquia Creek, except Keyes's corps, which was to be left to garrison Fort Monroe and vicinity. On August 16 he evacuated Harrison's Landing, where his army had remained encamped since July 2, and started overland for Newport News via Williamsburg and Yorktown, crossing the Chickahominy at Barnett's Ferry. McClellan arrived in person at Aquia Creek on the 24th. In compliance with orders, he had already sent about 22,000 men under Porter and Heintzelman to join Pope.

As soon as Lee learned that McClellan was leaving Harrison's Landing, he started to reinforce Jackson. Taking command himself, he formed his army into two large corps, under Longstreet and Jackson, numbering about 75,000 men. Jackson had the same three divisions with which he attacked Banks; Longstreet, the divisions of McLaws, Anderson, Hood, and Walker. He had left D. H. Hill with his corps to guard Richmond. On August 20 he crossed the Rapidan at Somerville and Raccoon fords to again attack Pope. The latter had retired from the Rapidan to the left bank of the Rappahannock on the 18th, placing Reno at Kelly's Ford, Banks at Rappahannock Station, McDowell at

August 20.
Lee crosses
the Rapidan
for an
offensive
campaign.

1862. Rappahannock Ford, and Sigel higher up the river, forming the right of the army.

August 22.
Freeman's
Ford.

General
Bohlen
killed.

August 27.
Jackson
captures
Pope's sup-
plies at
Manassas.

On the 21st, Lee appeared on the right bank, opposite the Federal position. Cannonading began at once, and was continued all day by both armies. On the 22d, maneuvering commenced on both sides, each seeking for an opportunity to gain an advantage. Several days were thus spent in marches and counter-marches. Lee, spreading out Longstreet's corps to deceive Pope, sent Jackson up the river. He reached Waterloo Bridge on the 22d, where he remained until the 25th, endeavoring to cross. High water at first detained him, and soon after Sigel appeared opposite him on the left bank of Great Run. General H. Bohlen, of Sigel's corps, was killed in action at Freeman's Ford on the 22d while resisting Jackson's attempt to cross the Rappahannock at that point. Jackson now moving on up the river, crossed at Hinson's Ford, and marched to Salem via Orleans, where he rested the night of the 25th. On the following morning he passed through Thoroughfare Gap, arriving at Bristoe Station that evening. During the night, moving rapidly, Jackson marched upon Manassas, and by daybreak had captured the Federal garrison of about 500 men there, and Pope's depot of supplies. An immense quantity of stores for the subsistence of the Army of Virginia had been gathered here, and as all that the enemy could not carry off was destroyed, this was a serious loss to Pope, and the Washington folks were greatly alarmed.

On the 26th, Porter and Heintzelman joined Pope. Porter came from Acquia Creek, and Heintzelman from Alexandria. McCall's division of Pennsylvania Reserves under Reynolds had rejoined McDowell on the 23d, which increased the strength of Pope's army to about 60,000 men. On the evening of this day he massed his

army between Warrenton, Fayetteville, and Warrenton Junction. As yet he had not suspected that Jackson was marching upon his rear, but during the night of the 26th he received information of the fact. He had been engaged in marching and counter-marching, endeavoring to get at Longstreet's corps, which was now on the opposite bank, about Sulphur Springs. Early on the morning of the 27th, he put his army in motion, sending McDowell, followed by Sigel's corps and Reynolds's division of McDowell's corps, in the order named, to Gainesville, which they reached that night; Kearny and Reno to Greenwich, a village a little to the south of Gainesville; Porter and Banks to follow, while he, with Hooker and Heintzelman, moved in the direction of Manassas. His object was to catch Jackson before Longstreet could join him. About 3 p. m. Hooker came upon Ewell's division which Jackson had left at Catlett's Station, and was now moving to rejoin the main body. He attacked Ewell near Bristoe Station on Kettle Run, and after a sharp engagement drove him upon Broad Run, Hooker encamping at Bristoe that evening.

August 27.
Kettle Run.

General Pope now changed his plans, and instead of retaining control of Thoroughfare Gap, where Longstreet must come through to aid Jackson or whence Jackson could easily escape, he ordered McDowell, and in fact all his forces, to converge on Manassas. Troops completely worn out with marching by day and by night, who did not reach their encampments until last midnight, must again start at daylight on the 28th for Manassas. On that day Pope, with the troops under Hooker, Kearny, and Reno, arrived at Manassas to find Jackson gone. The latter had moved to the old battle ground of Bull Run, his left at Catharpin Creek near Sudley Springs and his right near Groveton. Learning that Hill had crossed Bull Run at Blackburn's Ford, and

Pope looking for Jackson.

1862. — was moving upon Centreville, Pope conjectured that Jackson was marching for Aldie, and so ordered his troops to change the direction of their march toward Centreville, pushing on at once, with the corps of Heintzelman and Reno, for that point. Kearny reached Centreville in advance. Hill was now rapidly moving off to rejoin Jackson, when Kearny attacked his rear, and heavy skirmishing continued until dark.

When McDowell first reached Gainesville, he had placed Ricketts, with his division, in Thoroughfare Gap, and did not call him away until he received Pope's order to change direction from Manassas to Centreville. About the time that Ricketts received the order to join McDowell, Longstreet's advance had arrived at the Gap. There was some skirmishing and artillery firing; but as Ricketts had been ordered away, he did not make much effort to hold his position. His division was compelled to march the whole night in order to join McDowell as directed.

Upon receiving Pope's order to proceed to Centreville, McDowell turned northward, and with King's division a considerable distance in advance of Sigel and Reynolds, he came upon some of Jackson's forces stationed near Groveton about 6 P. M. An artillery battle at once began, Jackson at the same time hurrying forward the divisions of Ewell and Taliaferro (Winder's division) for the purpose of crushing King before friendly troops could arrive. King's troops were at once placed in line, and awaited the onset. The enemy, with more than double their numbers, charged furiously upon the brigades of Gibbon and Doubleday. The fight was stubborn on both sides, but King held his ground, and darkness ended the battle without the least advantage having been gained by the enemy. Ewell and Taliaferro were both wounded, the former losing a leg.

August 28.
Gainesville.

During the evening, King, feeling that he could no longer alone maintain his present position, withdrew to the rear, and the close of this day found Heintzelman and Reno at Centreville, Porter near Bristoe Station, Banks at Cedar Run, King in the direction of Manassas, and Sigel and Reynolds in front of Jackson and near his center. Ricketts did not rejoin McDowell until the following morning.

On the morning of the 29th, Pope, still hoping to prevent a junction between Longstreet and Jackson, ordered his army to move upon the latter's position,—Heintzelman and Reno toward Jackson's left, Sigel's and Reynolds's divisions and Milroy's brigade were already at his center, and McDowell and Porter against his right, Porter to get upon Jackson's right flank before Longstreet could arrive. Sigel and Reynolds, aided by Milroy, opened the battle about 6 : 30 A. M., and the combat at once became fierce along the whole line. But they were unsupported, the others being too far away to render assistance.

At the beginning of the battle the Federals gained ground, but Jackson, whose divisions were now commanded by Hill, Lawton, and Starke, soon learned that their support was yet far off, and rapidly concentrated his strength upon them, and they alone sustained the fierce attacks of his whole corps for nearly four hours, when again Phil Kearny came to the rescue, taking position upon Sigel's right. Soon afterward Hooker came into line upon Kearny's right, and the advance of the almost triumphant enemy was checked. Reno now arrived upon Sigel's left. Meantime, the fighting had gradually ceased, except artillery firing. Jackson was waiting for Longstreet, and the Federals delayed the attack until their several corps should be united.

At about 2 : 30 P. M., General Pope, believing that

1862.
August 29.
Groveton.

1862. McDowell and Porter must have reached the positions assigned them, ordered Hooker and Kearny to open the battle. The troops of these two corps advanced in splendid order, and, charging, drove the enemy on the right from their position; but again there was a miscalculation. Neither McDowell nor Porter has attacked, which enables Jackson to reinforce his left, and drive the Federals back. McDowell, with the divisions of King and Ricketts, is hastening toward the center, where he hears the roar of the battle, urging Porter to attack as directed; but still Porter delays.

At 4:30 P. M. Pope sends Porter an order to attack, and waiting an hour or more to give him time to get the order, a little before 6 P. M. he again attacks Jackson's left and center. McDowell arrives at this time, and at once leads King's division, now under General John P. Hatch, King being relieved on account of illness, against Jackson's right. The fighting is fierce and determined; but it is discovered that Longstreet is there. Porter does not attack. He has about 12,000 good men, but does not lead them against the enemy. Longstreet arrived on the field with three divisions about noon (Anderson's division was not up yet), and got his troops into position unmolested during the afternoon, perfecting the junction by joining his left to Jackson's right, his right extending toward Gainesville. He soon became satisfied that Porter would not afford him any entertainment, and sent Hood's division to Jackson's aid, whose troops McDowell came in contact with. Pope was now largely outnumbered. The Federals gallantly maintained the battle until dark; but were unable to drive the enemy at any point. Kearny's and Reno's men made heroic charges in the face of a terrible fire, and at one time threw Jackson's left into confusion; but he, being reinforced by Longstreet, was enabled to strengthen

it, and thus steadying his ranks he held his ground, except that his left had been somewhat forced back. 1862.

The morning of the 30th was spent by the opposing forces in reorganizing their troops for another struggle, and taking care of the wounded and dying. Lee's army was now fully united by the arrival of Anderson's division, which gave him much superiority in numbers over his antagonist. Pope was still determined to attack, although by waiting or withdrawing to Centreville he would soon have been reinforced by the arrival of Banks and Franklin, and other troops from McClellan's army or from Washington. Heintzelman was still on his right. Reno now joined him, then King, Sigel, and Reynolds in the order named from right to left, Reynolds being some distance in advance of Bald Hill. Porter had been brought to the right and rear of King and Sigel.

August 30.
The second
battle of
Bull Run.

At about 1 p. m. the Federals opened with a sharp musketry fire, which was continued for some time, when Porter was moved to the front, with orders to assault the enemy's center. His divisions were led by their old commanders, Sykes and Morrell. The soldiers of these divisions made the charge with great gallantry; but they were enfiladed by Longstreet's batteries, which loaned their aid to Jackson with a will, and the Federal ranks suffered fearfully. They were rapidly thinned, and but few were able to reach the enemy's position. With stubbornness they continued the fight until about four o'clock, when they were at last compelled to retire, though with great reluctance. They were not supported by a charge from any of the other troops, which again enabled Jackson to reinforce one wing from the other.

Lee now sees his opportunity, and at once assumes the offensive. Porter has fallen back behind Sigel, whose soldiers, with King's division, are now called upon to resist a furious charge from Jackson. Ricketts is

1862. hurried from the right to their aid, and at the same time Longstreet assaults Reynolds, who has been drawn back upon Bald Hill, and has been reinforced to some extent by Ricketts and Sigel. Jackson is checked, and the conflict at this point is reduced to a heavy musketry fire; but the battle increases to a terrible combat on the Federal left, where Longstreet is pressing forward for the capture of Bald Hill. Milroy is sent to Reynolds; but together they are too weak in numbers to check the assailants who now in overwhelming force charge and capture the Hill, at the same time menacing Stone Bridge. (The reader will recollect this Stone Bridge, in the first battle of Bull Run, where Sherman was posted.)

The Federal left is compelled to fall back to the protection of their line of retreat. Longstreet, now sure of victory, pushes vigorously forward; but the soldiers of the Federal left see the necessity of defending the Bridge, and they gallantly resist the onslaught. Longstreet is checked. The brigade of regulars under Buchanan, Tower's brigade of Rickett's division, and the brigades under Meade and Seymour, stand before a terrific fire without faltering. The battle rages fiercely till dark, but the Federals hold their ground. Pope's right has held Jackson back, thus gaining some advantage; but now he finds it necessary to withdraw it a short distance to conform with the left. Night ends the terrible conflict. The losses on both sides have been heavy. Generals Schenck, Hatch, and Tower are among the Federal wounded. During the night the Federals retreat across Bull Run to Centreville.

On the morning of the 31st, Lee again put his army in motion, crossing Bull Run for the purpose of forcing Pope back upon Washington. Jackson was sent upon Pope's rear, reaching Chantilly, some eight miles north

of Centreville, that evening. Pope found Franklin's corps just arrived at Centreville, it having been sent to reinforce him. Sumner also arrived with his corps on the afternoon of the 31st. Banks, who had remained at Bristoe with the trains, crossed the river at Union Mills, and joined Pope that morning. Jackson's movement, which threatened Fairfax, having been discovered, the Federal army was put in motion Sept. 1 to thwart him. 1862.

Centreville, Chantilly, and Fairfax Court House form a triangle, the latter place being east of the two former about ten miles. Germantown lies on the road running from Fairfax to Chantilly. On the morning of Sept. 1, Pope fell back to about half way between Centreville and Fairfax, placing Hooker a little forward of Germantown, to the right of the road, forming his right. Stevens and Reno were stationed on Hooker's left, Kearny next, Sumner, Sigel, and Porter still farther to the left, covering the road from Centreville, and McDowell and Franklin in reserve.

Hooker first encountered the enemy between Germantown and Chantilly at Ox Hill. The divisions of Reno and Stevens were on Hooker's left. At about 5 p. m., after some artillery firing with the latter, Jackson passed him, and furiously attacked Reno and Stevens. The assault was gallantly received, and the enemy driven back in disorder; but being reinforced, the Confederates again charged, and the Federals were forced back, when Kearny arrived with his division and plunged into the thickest of the fight. The exultant enemy was again driven back, when darkness ended the conflict. Sept. 1. Chantilly or Ox Hill.

At this battle the Federals met with a sad loss in the death of Phil Kearny. He proved one of the best fighting generals in the Federal army, always at the Death of Phil Kearny.

1862. breach where the bullets were the thickest. He had served with great distinction in the Mexican war. General Isaac I. Stevens was also among the killed. He was a graduate of West Point, and served with distinction in the Mexican war.

Death of
General
Stev

On the morning of Sept. 2, General Pope withdrew the Army of Virginia to the fortifications around Washington, and again the people of the capital city were filled with alarm. His campaign had been an unfortunate one. Impartial history will credit him with being an honest soldier, and an officer of superior talents, and will attribute his failure in the main to unfortunate circumstances. On every important collision with the enemy, the troops that he had upon the ground were largely outnumbered; still he had to contend with the same enemy that had just before forced McClellan off his track, and pushed him upon James River, and McClellan had more than double Pope's numbers.

During this campaign, Pope's losses were about 14,000 in killed, wounded, and missing, and the losses of the enemy were about the same.

End of
Pope's
campaign.

The battle of the 28th of August is called the battle of Gainesville, and was the one fought so gallantly by King's division. General Reynolds's division had a sharp engagement on the morning of the 28th, while proceeding from Gainesville toward Manassas, and before McDowell received the order to turn toward Centreville. The battle of the 29th is known as the battle of Groveton, and that of the 30th as the second battle of Bull Run.

CHAPTER IV

SOUTH MOUNTAIN AND ANTIETAM.

MCCLELLAN.

AFTER the close of his campaign in Virginia, 1862. General Pope resigned his command, and was again placed on duty in the Western army, and the Army of Virginia was known no more forever. The Army of the Potomac again arose to importance, with McClellan still in command.

Immediately after Pope's retreat to Washington, Lee began preparations to invade the North. He was not sure how far he could go, but would proceed until he heard from the "Yanks." On Sept. 3, Jackson left Ox Hill for Maryland, crossing the Potomac at White's Ford, near Leesburg, on the 5th, and entering Frederick on the 6th. Lee arrived at that place with the rest of his army on the 8th. It had been the desire of the Southern leaders for a long time to carry war and devastation into the North, and for several reasons, probably the greatest being revenge and the effect of such a move, if successful, in Europe. Plunder, also, or the prospect of plunder, no doubt gave elasticity to the step of Lee's soldiers.

Pope gives
way to Mc-
Clellan.

Sept. 5.
Lee invades
Maryland.

McClellan at once reorganized his army, and leaving the 3d Corps under Heintzelman and the 11th Corps under Sigel, with some other troops to defend Washington, he started after Lee with six corps, the 1st Corps under Hooker, the 2d under Sumner, the 5th under Porter, the 6th under Franklin, the 9th under Reno,

1862. the 12th under Mansfield. Couch's division of the 4th Corps was added to Franklin's. His army numbered in the aggregate about 90,000 men, moving in three grand divisions: right wing, 1st and 9th Corps under General Burnside; center, 2d and 12th Corps under Sumner; left wing, 5th and 6th Corps under Franklin. The division commanders were as follows: 1st Corps, Meade, Doubleday, and Ricketts; 2d Corps, Richardson, Sedgwick, and French; 5th Corps, Morrell and Sykes; 6th Corps, Slocum, Wm. F. Smith, and Couch; 9th Corps, Sturgis, Rodman, and Colonel O. B. Willcox; 12th Corps, A. S. Williams and Geo. S. Greene; and a division of cavalry under General Pleasonton.

South
Mountain.

McClellan reached Frederick, Md., with the greater portion of his army, on the 13th, Lee having just left for the other side of South Mountain, undoubtedly feeling that he must have something between himself and the freshly recruited Union army. McClellan had moved very slowly while endeavoring to penetrate Lee's plans. He had been a week at least in advancing thus far from Washington, a distance of about forty-five miles. The road from Frederick to Hagerstown runs through Turner's Gap, and to Sharpsburg through Crampton's Gap, South Mountain. McClellan, learning that Lee had divided his army, one half being at Hagerstown and the other gone to invest Harper's Ferry, resolved to move upon him before he could unite his forces; and on the morning of the 14th he pushed forward with his right wing toward Turner's Gap, with General Cox's "Kanawha" division (which had joined Reno's corps) in advance. When Cox arrived near the Gap, he found D. H. Hill's division of Longstreet's corps in possession, and at once opened with his artillery, soon after following with an assault with infantry.

Sept. 14.
Turner's
Gap.

The conflict at once became severe. The Federal

soldiers, having to climb steep and rugged acclivities, suffered heavy loss; but their efforts were crowned with success in capturing a commanding position. The enemy made strenuous efforts to retake the lost ground, but Cox held out till Reno came up, who arrived opportunely with Willcox's division, as the situation was becoming critical. It was 2 p. m. when Hooker, with the 1st Corps, reached the scene of action. Willcox had come a little before him. At this time the Confederates savagely renewed the assault upon Willcox's division, the sudden attack causing some disorder in the Federal ranks. The artillery-men were driven from their guns, which were about to be taken possession of by the enemy, when the 79th New York and 17th Michigan made a gallant charge, rescued the guns, and repulsed the enemy. The last-named regiment had been in service but two weeks.

Meantime Burnside, having his troops now all in hand, arranged for a general assault. Lee, appreciating the importance of holding the gap, hastened Longstreet back with the balance of his corps from Hagerstown. At about 4 p. m., the Federals again opened the battle, and a general engagement followed, the enemy defending their ground with great determination. The fighting lasted until dark, when Longstreet was compelled to yield, and Turner's Gap was in the hands of the Federals, at a heavy cost, however, for they had lost many brave soldiers. They also met a severe loss in the death of General Reno, who was killed at the moment of victory. He was a graduate of West Point. The center, under General Sumner, joined the right wing a little after dark. Burnside's loss in killed and wounded numbered about 1,600, 312 of whom were killed. But few of his men were captured by the enemy. Longstreet's loss in killed and wounded fully equaled that of the Federals. His loss in prisoners was about 1,500.

1862.
—
Death of
General
Reno.

1862.

Sept. 14.
Crampton's
Gap.

At daylight on the 14th, when Burnside was ordered to move upon Turner's Gap, Franklin with his own corps was directed to go to the relief of Harper's Ferry, which was being invested by Jackson. Franklin arrived at Crampton's Gap, through which he must pass, about noon. The distance between Crampton's and Turner's gaps is about six miles. The enemy, under command of Howell Cobb, were in possession in strong force. Franklin at once attacked, and after a severe action of three hours, the pass was captured, the enemy hastily retreating. The loss on each side in killed and wounded was about 500, the enemy also losing about 400 prisoners. The battles of these two gaps are known as the "Battle of South Mountain."

Sept. 13.
Maryland
Heights.

Sept. 14.
Harper's
Ferry.

Sept. 15.
Death of
Colonel
Miles.

When Lee left Frederick, he sent Jackson to capture Harper's Ferry if possible, after which he was to rejoin his chief. About noon on the 13th, Jackson reached the vicinity of Bolivar Heights, sending a force under McLaws against Maryland Heights. McLaws attacked the Federal detachment at that point in the forenoon of that day, driving it before him, and during the night the Federals retired to Harper's Ferry, leaving McLaws in quiet possession. On the 14th, Jackson having his batteries well established on the heights about Harper's Ferry, opened a heavy fire upon the Federals. The 14,000 troops there under Colonel Dixon S. Miles made very little defense; and during the night of the 14th about 2,000 Federal cavalry under Colonel B. F. Davis made their escape. The infantry remained, however, and about 8 o'clock on the morning of the 15th, Colonel Miles surrendered. About 11,500 Federals thus became prisoners. Colonel Miles was killed by one of the last bullets fired by the enemy. McClellan had sent Miles word that he would have relief there by the evening of the 15th, and Miles had replied that he would hold out.

If he could have resisted a few hours more, Jackson 1862. would have been compelled to raise the seige.

On Sept. 17 occurred the battle of Antietam near Sharpsburg, Md. Lee had taken position there on the right bank of Antietam Creek on the 15th. His intention was to invade Pennsylvania; but the prompt move of the Federal army had stopped his mad career. The Antietam enters the Potomac eight miles above Harper's Ferry, its course being nearly south. McClellan arrived on the opposite, or eastern, side of the creek with a part of his army on the afternoon of the 15th; but delayed attacking until more of his divisions should arrive. The 16th was spent in arranging his forces for the coming battle. At the same time Lee was making preparations for defense. The Federal right wing was divided, Hooker being sent to the right, while Burnside, with the 9th Corps — under command of General Cox since Reno's death,— was placed upon the left. McClellan sent Hooker across the creek about 4 p. m. to feel of the enemy's left, which was defended by Hood, and was posted a short distance to the northeast of Dunker Church. The church was the enemy's center, and from that point his left was drawn away from the Antietam toward the Potomac.

Sept. 16, 17.
Antietam,
or Sharps-
burg, Md.

It was nearly dark when Hooker attacked, and the battle for that day was of short duration. Hood was pressed back a short distance, when both the antagonists rested for the night. Mansfield came to the support of Hooker during the night. Early the following morning this terrible battle began in awful earnestness, Hooker opening the combat. Jackson had arrived from Harper's Ferry, taken Hood's place, and now Hooker and Stonewall Jackson, like gladiators, struggle for the mastery. The Federal soldiers gradually force the Southerners back. The forces are about equal in numbers, and both

Death of
General
Mansfield.

1862. leaders are terrible fighters. The Federal left has not yet attacked, thus Lee is enabled to reinforce Jackson, who now is forging Hooker back. The contestants have nearly annihilated each other when Mansfield reaches the battle-ground. It is 7:30 A. M. The advance of the enemy is checked, and then they are driven back farther than before. Mansfield falls mortally wounded. He was a graduate of West Point, and had served in the Mexican war. (He died on the 18th from the effects of the wound.) Hooker is wounded and carried from the field. General Williams assumes command of the 12th Corps, and General Crawford, commanding a brigade in Williams's division, takes charge of the division. It was scarcely necessary for any one to take Hooker's place, his corps was so reduced and exhausted. There followed a brief lull in the battle, when both sides hurried reinforcements forward. Sumner with Sedgwick's division arrived upon the field at 9 A. M., and again the conflict became furious. Sedgwick forced the enemy back beyond Dunker Church, and captured that position; but McClellan strangely sent his troops forward by detachments, and Sedgwick, not reinforced, was compelled to retire before fresh troops, and relinquish the ground that had cost so much blood. Now Sumner's two other divisions under Richardson and French have arrived, and they again turn the tide of the battle, recapturing the lost ground.

At 8 A. M., McClellan orders Burnside to attack the enemy's right, which was commanded by Longstreet; but he does not get the order until 9 o'clock, when difficulties arise, and he is delayed. He sends a brigade to capture the Stone Bridge in his front, over which he must pass, but is repulsed. Burnside is unable to get ready for a second assault until about 1 P. M., which enables Lee to reinforce his left more and more, as first Hooker, then

Mansfield, and then Sedgwick have made it necessary. 1862. —
 And now he takes more troops from Longstreet, as
 Burnside does not attack, to oppose French and Rich-
 ardson. Meagher is there with his Irish brigade, and
 they do excellent work. Meagher is wounded, and
 Colonel Burke takes his place. The Federals now drive
 the enemy, and come nearly to the town of Sharpsburg.
 It is noon. Richardson wants help; he can scarcely
 maintain his ground. Franklin has arrived from Har-
 per's Ferry, and goes at once to aid the Federal right.
 At 1 P. M., Richardson and French still hold the ground
 they have so heroically won. At this hour the brave
 Richardson falls, mortally wounded. (He died Nov. 3,
 1862, at Sharpsburg, Md.) This was a severe loss. He
 was a graduate of West Point, and had served with dis-
 tinction in the Mexican war. Burnside pushes forward
 at 1 P. M., and after a severe struggle captures the Stone
 Bridge and crosses over. Unlooked-for delays again
 occur, and he is unable to send Cox forward until 3
 o'clock, when the brave boys of Cox's division gallantly
 advance, and force Longstreet back to the vicinity of
 Sharpsburg. At this time A. P. Hill's corps, arriving
 from Harper's Ferry, where it had remained to parole
 the 11,500 prisoners captured by Jackson, at once en-
 tered the fight. The battle had ceased on the right.
 Porter arrived with his corps about noon, but was held
 in reserve. The 9th corps were the only Federal troops
 now engaged, but at this point the conflict becomes
 furious and destructive. Cox holds his ground till near
 night, when, seeing the right still inactive, he retires to
 the borders of the Antietam. The enemy do not follow,
 and the battle of Antietam is ended. General Rodman,
 commanding a division in the 9th Corps, received a
 mortal wound during the engagement, and died from its
 effects soon after. Generals Geo. B. Anderson and R.

Death of
General
Richard-
son.

Death of
General
Rodman.

1862. S. Ripley were among the enemy's wounded. The former was a graduate of West Point, and left the United States army in April, 1861. He died of his wounds at Raleigh, N. C., Oct. 16, 1862. Generals Stark and Lawrence O'B. Branch were among the enemy's dead.

Death of
Generals
Anderson,
Stark and
Branch.

This was the bloodiest battle, so far, in this war. McClellan's army considerably outnumbered that of his adversary; but he fought by detachments, in detail, which enabled Lee to meet him man for man; he therefore gained nothing by his numerical superiority. The Federal loss was 2,000 killed, 9,400 wounded, and 1,000 prisoners. The loss of the enemy was about 10,000 killed and wounded, and 4,000 prisoners. The Federals actually engaged, numbered about 70,000; the enemy, 55,000.

Sept. 19.
Lee returns
to Virginia.

During the 18th, both armies remained quiet. McClellan was reinforced during the day by two divisions under Couch and Humphreys. The following night, Lee, baffled, returned to Southern soil. On the morning of the 19th, Porter's corps in pursuit captured five cannon from Lee's rear guard at Shepherdstown Ford, the enemy retiring toward Martinsburg. A portion of Porter's corps crossed on the morning of the 20th in *reconnaissance*. Jackson savagely attacked this force, and being largely outnumbered, it was driven back across the Potomac with severe loss.

Sept. 19, 20.
Shepherdstown Ford.

McClellan now moved his army to Harper's Ferry, encamping near there on the left bank of the Potomac on the 22d. After his retreat from Maryland, Lee took a position on the Opequan, between Winchester, Martinsburg, and Charlestown.

October 10.
Chambersburg, Pa.

On Oct. 10, 1862, Lee sent Stuart's cavalry, which was composed of three brigades under Hampton, Fitzhugh Lee, and Jones, on a raid across the Potomac. They crossed on the morning of the day named at

McCoy's Ferry, and by rapid travel arrived at Chambersburg, Pa., that evening. They did but little damage to the town, but helped themselves to a large number of valuable horses. Early the following morning they hastened away on their return march for Virginia. Re-entering Maryland, and passing through Emmittsburg, they hurried on, only giving time for rest sufficient to feed. The aroused Federals seemed to have Stuart surrounded and cut off from the Potomac. Cavalry and infantry from several directions pursued him; but Stuart finally managed to elude the Federals, and recrossed the Potomac at White's Ford on the 12th, about 1 p. m., re-joining Lee on the 13th. He accomplished nothing except stealing horses. 1862.

The battle of Antietam had caused some changes in division and corps commanders in the Federal army. Reynolds had taken Hooker's place; Willcox was placed in command of Reno's Corps; Couch was given the 2d Corps, and Slocum the 12th. There were also two divisions under Stoneman and Whipple which were not attached to any corps. The army having obtained supplies of clothing and other needed stores, as well as the required rest for the fatigued soldiers, began crossing the Potomac into Virginia at Berlin and Harper's Ferry on the 25th of October. Slocum, with the 12th Corps, was left at Harper's Ferry. The crossing was completed on Nov. 2.

McClellan was already pushing forward the heads of columns in the track of Lee, who was retiring toward the Rappahannock. Longstreet reached Culpepper on the 3d. Jackson and Stuart's cavalry moved back more slowly. The Federal cavalry under Pleasonton and Averill were clearing the way for the National army. Pleasonton had a sharp fight at Union Village with a brigade of the enemy's cavalry, which was speedily dis-

Nov. 2.
Union Vil-
lage, or
Snicker's
Gap.

1862. lodged. On the following day, Averill having joined
Nov. 3. Pleasanton, they came upon Stuart's division at Upper-
Upperville. ville, where he was drawn up, determined to defend the
pass of Ashby's Gap. The Federals charged him, and
after a sharp engagement the enemy was thrown into
disorder and driven through Upperville, the Federals
taking possession of Ashby's Gap on the 4th.

Nov. 5. On November 5, Pleasanton with his brigade, still
Barbee's pushing forward, again met Stuart's whole division at
Cross Barbee's Cross Roads and Chester Gap, and fought for
Roads and the possession of this gap. The struggle was fierce,
Chester but brief; the enemy was beaten, and retired in disorder.
Gap. Averill at the same time took possession of Manassas •
Manassas Gap after a short contest. Bayard's cavalry, and Sigel
Gap. with the 11th Corps, coming from Washington, joined
McClellan about this time, who was now concentrating
his army on Warrenton.

CHAPTER V.

FREDERICKSBURG.

BURNSIDE.

NOVEMBER 7, the President removed General 1862.
McClellan, and placed General Burnside in command of the Army of the Potomac. McClellan was at Salem when he was relieved. The army, however, proceeded toward Warrenton, and on the 9th was assembled about that point, as previously ordered by McClellan.

Nov. 7.
McClellan
relieved,

General Burnside continued the army formation in three grand divisions, of two corps each, selected and arranged as follows:—

Right, under E. V. Sumner—2d Corps, D. N. Couch; divisions, W. H. French, W. S. Hancock, O. O. Howard: 9th Corps, O. B. Willcox; divisions, Geo. W. Getty, S. D. Sturgis, W. W. Burns.

Left, Wm. B. Franklin — 1st Corps, J. F. Reynolds; divisions, Geo. G. Meade, John Gibbons, Abner Doubleday: 6th Corps, W. F. Smith; divisions, John Newton, W. T. H. Brooks, A. P. Howe.

Center, Joseph Hooker — 5th Corps, Daniel Butterfield; divisions, Geo. Sykes, A. A. Humphreys, Charles Griffin: 3d Corps, Geo. Stoneman; divisions, Daniel E. Sickles, D. B. Birney, A. W. Whipple. Two divisions of cavalry were under Alfred Pleasonton and Geo. D. Bayard.

Burnside put his army in motion on the 15th of November for Fredericksburg. Sumner reached Fal-
mouth on the 17th, and by the 20th the whole army

Nov. 15.
Burnside's
army in
motion.

1862. — was encamped in the vicinity of that place. Unfortunately, Burnside was compelled to halt for his pontons, which were sent from Washington via Acquia Creek, and did not arrive until the 25th. The enemy had remained encamped at Culpepper until the 17th, when Lee, learning of Burnside's movement, started his army for Fredericksburg also, and the heights commanding the town were in Longstreet's possession on the 22d. This was very mortifying to Burnside. His pontons did not arrive, and he could not cross the river without them; so although a powerful army was at his command, he was unable to prevent Longstreet from taking quiet possession of those formidable positions. Jackson, with the rest of Lee's army, arrived on the 28th.

Lee's army, now numbering about 90,000 men, was posted along the river some distance back, reaching from Marye's Hill, just back of the town, down the river to Prospect Hill. This position at the hill was impregnable, and a stone wall running from it toward his center formed a natural breastwork which had been strengthened with the spade. The Confederates had been busy all along their line fortifying their positions, which were already formidable in themselves.

Burnside's army, numbering about 110,000 men, moved to the Rappahannock opposite Fredericksburg on the night of the 10th of December, and at once began the construction of bridges at that point, and also lower down, toward the enemy's right, opposite Smithfield. The Confederate sharpshooters delayed this operation opposite Fredericksburg until the afternoon of the 11th. Franklin, on the Federal left, was to cross with the 1st and 6th Corps at Smithfield, and was ready some hours before Sumner, who was to cross at the city with the 2d and 9th Corps. Hooker was to remain on the north bank, and to send his divisions across afterward at the points

Dec. 11.
Skirmish
ing begun
at Fred-
ericksburg.

most needed. The Federal artillery endeavored to dis- 1862.
 lodge Lee's troublesome sharpshooters, but were unsuccessful, and during this cannonade the town was set on fire in many places, causing much ruin among the buildings. Volunteers were called for to cross in ponton boats. The 7th Michigan and the 10th and 20th Massachusetts passed over in the face of a murderous fire, and "drove the rascals out." Sumner then completed his bridges, and about 4 P. M. sent Howard's division over to occupy Fredericksburg. On the morning of the 12th, Sumner and Franklin passed over with their commands. Couch was placed on the right, Willcox at his left, touching Franklin's right under Smith, and Reynolds's corps on the extreme left. The principal part of the struggle in this battle was on the right and left.

Franklin began the attack between 9 and 10 A. M. on the 13th, Reynolds sending Meade's division against Prospect Hill, followed by Gibbon on his right, and Doubleday on his left. These three divisions were soon Dec. 13.
 Battle of
 Fredricks-
 burg.
 hotly engaged. Meade advanced rapidly. The divisions of Birney and Sickles had been sent over by Hooker to reinforce Franklin, and were already on the ground. Smith's left division, under Howe, was pressed forward at the same time. Birney was already engaged when Meade gave his men the order to charge, and with a rush they drove the enemy from his first line of works, and took possession; but they lost heavily, and must have support or give up the ground they have won. Meade's veterans have outstripped their comrades, and have gotten too far in advance. Gibbon and Doubleday are both hotly engaged, and can afford them no assistance, and now the reinforced enemy compel them to retire. Birney at last comes to their aid, but it is too late; he can only aid them in making their retreat more easy.

It was about 2 P. M. Jackson had repulsed Frank-

1862.
 Death of
 General
 Jackson
 and Gen-
 eral Bay-
 ard.

lin's attack. General Conrad F. Jackson, of Meade's division, was among the killed. General Geo. D. Bayard, commanding the cavalry division, received a mortal wound, of which he died the next day. On the Federal right the attack on the enemy's position from Marye's Hill to Deep Run was made at the same time that Reynolds attacked his left. Sumner directed the 2d Corps against the slopes of Marye's Hill and the stone wall. French's division led the attack, receiving a terrible fire. His ranks were rapidly thinned, but the survivors moved steadily forward, and approached the enemy's works. Longstreet's artillery and musketry poured forth incessant waves of fire and ball, which the Federals could not withstand, and those that had not already fallen were compelled to retire. The enemy, well sheltered, suffered comparatively little.

Hancock now dashes forward. His division reaches and even passes the point reached by French; but they, too, cannot reach that terrible wall, and soon melt away. One third of the division is either killed or wounded. Howard pushes his division into the fight on the right of Hancock, while the divisions of Getty and Sturgis join in the battle on the left; but all are repulsed. Burnside's division of the 9th Corps has become engaged on the other side of Deep Run on Smith's right. Hooker has brought forward his remaining divisions, and Whipple, Griffin, Humphreys, and Sykes have all taken part in the action.

Burnside ordered a new assault. In vain the impregnable position of the enemy was explained to him, and between 3 and 4 p. m. Humphrey's division was directed against that death-dealing wall. The gallant Humphreys, who knew no fear, led his men forward into that sheet of flame. The slaughter was dreadful. They nearly reached the wall, but with ranks so decimated

that it was useless to go farther, and Humphreys withdrew what there was left of his division. Sykes's division had been sent to his support; but the repulse was so terrible and decisive, that these troops were used only to cover the retreat. 1862.

About 3 P. M. Jackson made an offensive movement against Franklin, but was so hotly received that he desisted. The battle of Fredericksburg ended with the day. The Federal loss was 1,180 killed, 9,028 wounded, and 2,145 missing; total, 12,353. The loss of the enemy in killed and wounded was about 5,000. Generals Thomas R. R. Cobb and Maxcy Gregg were among their killed. During the 14th and 15th, both armies rested, with the exception of skirmishing. On the night of the 15th the Federals returned to the left bank of the Rappahannock, and to their old quarters at and near Falmouth.

Death of
Generals
Cobb and
Maxcy
Gregg.

On the morning of the 16th, the enemy discovered the disappearance of the Federal army, and again extended their outposts to the town of Fredericksburg, now an almost ruined city. On the 15th Burnside had been granted opportunity by Lee to bring off the Federal wounded, and on the 16th Lee also granted permission to Federal detachments to come and bury the several hundred dead, their fallen comrades, victims of this terrible battle, who lay at the foot of that dreadful wall. They were buried at the foot of Marye's Hill.

The Federal army had exhibited great valor in this battle, had advanced and retired under the most terrible fire known in the war up to this time, without the least disorder, and only fell back when it was found utterly impossible to proceed farther.

Both armies now remained quiet for a month, watching each other, except some slight skirmishing, and one or two inoffensive cavalry raids.

1863. About the middle of January, 1863, Burnside made
Jan., 1863. preparations for a new movement against the enemy,
Burnside attempts a proposing to cross the Rappahannock at Banks's Ford, a
new cam- few miles above Fredericksburg. Leaving Sigel's corps,
paign. which had recently joined him, to guard his communica-
tions with Falmouth, and Couch's corps to draw the
attention of the enemy down the river, Burnside put his
troops in motion, arriving at Banks's Ford January 20,
with the grand divisions of Hooker and Franklin. The
ponton boats were brought along, as the river was
swollen and the ford impassable. For a few days the
weather had been all that the Federals could desire; but
fortune was not with General Burnside. A heavy
storm broke forth on the night of the 20th, and the
morning of the 21st found the soil soft, the mud deep,
and the rain still pouring down in torrents. This con-
tinued all day, and it was yet raining on the 22d. It
was nearly impossible to move artillery. The bridges
could not be completed. The delay gave the enemy,
now apprised of Burnside's intention, time to bring up a
force to dispute the passage of the river. The fates
were against General Burnside, and with great reluctance
he gave the order to his army to return to its camps
about Falmouth, where, after the severe task of marching
through the mud, it went into winter quarters on
the 23d.

CHAPTER VI.

CHANCELLORSVILLE TO LEE'S SECOND INVASION OF MARYLAND.

HOOKER.

JANUARY 25, 1863, General Burnside, at his own request, was relieved, and General Hooker placed in command of the Army of the Potomac. General Sumner was also relieved on account of old age, and at his own request. General Sumner died at Syracuse, N. Y., March 21, 1863. He had been long in the service, having served in the Black Hawk and Mexican wars, winning fame in the latter. General Hooker reorganized the army, dropping the organization of grand divisions, and forming it into seven corps, which were numbered and officered as follows:—

1st Corps, John F. Reynolds; divisions, James S. Wadsworth, John C. Robinson, Abner Doubleday. 2d Corps, Darius N. Couch; divisions, Winfield S. Hancock, John Gibbon, Wm. H. French. 3d Corps, Daniel E. Sickles; divisions, David B. Birney, Hiram G. Berry, Amiel W. Whipple. 5th Corps, George G. Meade; divisions, Charles Griffin, Geo. Sykes, Andrew A. Humphreys. 6th Corps, John Sedgwick; divisions, Wm. T. H. Brooks, Albion P. Howe, John Newton. 11th Corps, Oliver O. Howard; divisions, Charles Devens, Adolph von Steinwehr, Carl Schurz. 12th Corps, Henry W. Slocum; divisions, Alpheus S. Williams, John W. Geary. Cavalry Corps, Geo. Stoneman; divisions, Alfred Pleasonton, Wm. W. Averill, David McM. Gregg, and John Buford.

1863.
January.
Burnside
relieved by
Hooker.

Death of
General
Sumner.

1863.

Corps
badges
adopted.

March 21, 1863, General Hooker adopted corps badges, by which the several corps were afterward known. The badge system was first introduced by Phil Kearny, in order to distinguish officers from enlisted men in his division. Field and staff officers were to wear a red patch on the top of the cap, line officers, a red patch on the front of the cap. When Birney succeeded the lamented Kearny, he continued the badge, and added a red patch on the side of the cap for all enlisted men who had been engaged in action. General Hooker, upon taking command of the Army of the Potomac, ordered a badge for each corps,—the 1st Corps a disk; the 2d, a trefoil; the 3d, a lozenge; the 5th, a Maltese cross; the 5th, a plain cross; the 11th, a crescent; the 12th, a star.

Following this the other corps of the several armies adopted badges as follows:—

4th Corps, (April, 1864) an equilateral triangle.

7th Corps, (in Arkansas) a crescent encircling the upper rays of a star.

8th Corps, a star with six rays.

9th Corps, a shield with anchor and cannon.

10th Corps, a trace of a four-bastioned fort.

14th Corps, an acorn.

15th Corps, a cartridge box marked "Forty Rounds."

16th Corps, a circle with four minie-balls.

17th Corps, an arrow.

18th Corps, a cross with foliate sides.

19th Corps, a fan-leaved cross with octagonal center.

20th Corps, the 12th Corps was broken up, and this corps adopted the star.

22d Corps, five leaves with a circle in the center.

23d Corps, a plain shield.

24th Corps, a heart.

25th Corps, a square with a smaller one inside.

Sheridan's Cavalry Corps, gold crossed sabres on an oblong blue field, surrounded by silver rays. 1863.

Wilson's Cavalry, a carbine from which, suspended by chains, was the red swallow-tail guidon of cavalry, bearing two gilt crossed sabres.

The Confederates remained in their position after the battle of Fredericksburg, extending their lines, however, from Banks's Ford above Fredericksburg down to near Port Conway, Longstreet's forces being at Fredericksburg and vicinity, Jackson's below them. Both armies remained in their camps for over three months, reorganizing, recruiting, drilling, and otherwise preparing for another great struggle. Meantime numerous small battles and skirmishes were going on between detachments of the contending forces.

Moseby did a clever thing during the night of March 8, 1863, at Fairfax Court House. The village was in possession of the Federals, and surrounded by Federal troops. Favored by darkness and accompanied by some thirty men, he managed to elude the Federal guards, and entering the town, captured Colonel Stoughton, a brigade commander, in his bed. He also captured several other officers and men, making in all thirty-five prisoners, and succeeded in taking them through the Federal lines to the enemy's camp.

February 10, 1863, the enemy's cavalry under General W. H. F. Lee was repulsed at Gloucester Point on York River. Feb. 25, the Confederate cavalry under General Fitzhugh Lee surprised a Federal post at Leedstown, capturing about one hundred prisoners. On the 17th of March about 2,000 Federal cavalry, under Averill, crossed the Rappahannock at Kelly's Ford, in the face of a heavy fire from Fitzhugh Lee's skirmishers, and captured a number of prisoners. Averill had advanced only about one mile from the river when he

March 8.
Moseby
captures
Colonel
Stoughton.

Feb. 10.
Gloucester
Point.

Feb. 25.
Leedstown.

March 17.
Kelly's
Ford.

1863. met Fitzhugh Lee, who had hastened forward with his cavalry brigade to oppose his further progress. A terrible battle followed, becoming at once a general engagement. Lee's men charged with great fierceness, bringing the combatants close upon one another. The fighting was with pistols and sabres, the enemy being finally repulsed. The Federals then gallantly returned the charge, throwing Lee's men into disorder, who hastily retired. The Federals pursued the retreating foe some eight miles to Brandy Station, where Lee made a stand, and fighting was renewed; but it was now night, and General Averill, knowing that Lee could soon be reinforced by infantry, returned to Kelly's Ford, and recrossed that evening. The Federal loss was 6 killed, 50 wounded, and 24 missing. The enemy's loss was 11 killed, 88 wounded, and 34 prisoners.

Early in April, General Hooker decided on a movement against the enemy. Possibly he may not have been quite ready, or the time may not have been the most opportune; but nearly 25,000 men of the Army of the Potomac were about to be discharged in consequence of expiration of term of service, and he must use them at once if at all. Lee's army was considerably weakened by the absence of Longstreet with three divisions, he having gone to attack the Federals at Suffolk, Va., but he was soon to return. Hooker's army now numbered about 100,000 effective men in infantry and artillery and 13,000 in cavalry.

To deceive Lee, demonstrations were made on the Lower Rappahannock, Doubleday's division proceeding as far as Port Conway, twenty-one miles below Fredericksburg, where the 24th Michigan infantry crossed the river, and entered the town of Port Royal. The enemy's attention was thus taken away from Hooker's real movement. April 27, Hooker put his right wing in

motion, and on the morning of the 29th this wing, composed of the 5th, 11th, and 12th corps, with Slocum by seniority in command, crossed the Rappahannock at Kelly's Ford, and on the morning of the 30th had crossed the Rapidan, Slocum and Howard at Germania Ford, and Meade at Ely's Ford, moving at once toward Chancellorsville, which is 11 miles from Fredericksburg. Hooker dispatched Stoneman with the cavalry divisions of Buford and Gregg on a raid upon Lee's communications, sending Averill toward Rapidan Station, Pleasonton's cavalry remaining to clear the advance of Hooker.

1863.
April 27.
Hooker
puts his
army in
motion.

Stoneman's
Raid.

While the Federals were crossing at Kelly's Ford, Stuart became aware of Federal activity; but misjudging Hooker's designs, hastily assembled his cavalry under W. H. F. and Fitzhugh Lee at Culpepper, and moved thence to Brandy Station. Hampton's cavalry division was far away, resting and recruiting. Stuart soon learned his mistake, and made all haste to get to Germania Ford to dispute its passage; but he was too late, and could only harass the Federal rear guard. In the afternoon of the 29th he savagely attacked the Federal rear near Madden Farm, but was unable to impede their march. Stuart now sent W. H. F. Lee with his cavalry in the direction of Gordonsville, as Stoneman was threatening the enemy's lines of communication between that point and Richmond; and with Fitzhugh Lee's cavalry he started in all haste to pass around the Federal right, in order to rejoin his chief.

April 29.
Germania
Ford.

On the morning of the 30th, the Federal right wing, with Pleasonton's cavalry in advance, approached Chancellorsville, when the enemy's three brigades which had just been sent there to watch Federal movements, fell back to Tabernacle Church. Meantime, the Federal left wing had been busy. On the 28th, Wadsworth's division crossed at Smithfield, and Brooks's division a little

April 30.
Hooker at
Chancellorsville,
near Todd's
Tavern.

1863. above. This move bothered Lee. With part of the Federal army approaching on his left, and the other half crossing on his right, he was compelled to do considerable guessing.

On the afternoon of the 30th, the Federal 2d Corps, under Couch, crossed the Rappahannock at United States Ford. This ford, which is about seven miles above Fredericksburg, had till now been in possession of the enemy; but the march of Slocum had freed it; Couch therefore crossed without hindrance, and reached Chancellorsville at 10 P. M. the same day. At the same time, Hooker ordered the 3d Corps to move in the track of Couch, leaving Sedgwick with the 1st and 6th corps confronting the enemy at Fredericksburg and vicinity.

Hooker arrived in person at Chancellorsville on the 30th, toward evening. During the night the Federal cavalry were busy reconnoitering. The 6th New York, under Lieutenant-Colonel McVicar, had reached the vicinity of Todd's Tavern. Stuart had just arrived at that point after his attack on Slocum's rear. His advance, the 2d Virginia, at once charged upon McVicar, who stood firm, giving the enemy a cruel fire, which stunned them. McVicar now returned the charge furiously, and the 2d Virginia was scattered to the winds. Fitzhugh Lee moved rapidly away toward Spottsylvania Court House, believing that he had narrowly escaped the whole of Stoneman's cavalry. The brave McVicar was killed while leading the charge. His regiment now returned to Chancellorsville.

Death of
Colonel Mc-
Vicar.

Hooker did not get ready to move beyond Chancellorsville until nearly noon, May 1. About this time, Lee, having become satisfied of his intentions, resolved to strike first. He had about 70,000 men in six divisions, under A. P. Hill, Rodes, Early, Colston, Anderson, and McLaws. The first four composed Jackson's corps, and

the last two were a portion of Longstreet's corps. Lee at once put his army in motion, leaving Early with about 10,000 men to oppose Sedgwick. His advance, under Mahone, met the Federal advance under Sykes on the "Old Road," or Turnpike, between Chancellorsville and Fredericksburg. Both made haste to reach the hill, the highest point in the neighborhood, on which stands the Newton House. Sykes won, after a severe engagement, and secured the hill. The reinforced enemy again attacked, but was repulsed. Sykes held his ground, but all to no purpose. Hooker's orders for an advance were countermanded, and his several army corps were directed to return to the vicinity of Chancellorsville, where his army had formed line before dark that night, with Howard on the right at Dowdall's Tavern, Slocum in the center at Fairview and Chancellorsville, with Sickles between them, Couch on Slocum's left, Meade's corps forming the left of the army.

1863.
—
May 1-4.
Battle of
Chancel-
lorsville.

Federal
Success.

The enemy had closely followed the Federals in their backward movement, and that night Lee's army encamped on the Federal front. During the night, Jackson conceived a brilliant movement, and played the trick upon Hooker the next day. Early on the morning of May 2, Jackson started with 30,000 men, about one half of Lee's army, to make a circuit around the Federal right for the purpose of striking Howard's right flank and rear. The outposts of Sickles's corps discovered this body moving apparently in retreat, and artillery firing began. Jackson left one regiment, the 23d Georgia, to protect his rear, and pressed on. Hooker, being deceived, thinking that the enemy was retreating, sent Sickles's corps in pursuit. It was about two o'clock when Sickles started. The Georgia regiment, numbering about 500 men, was captured, but resisted long enough to allow the escape of Jackson's trains.

May 2.
Jackson's
trick.

1863. Jackson now saw that he must hold the Federals in check, or his plan would be revealed. He therefore sent back two brigades to bar the way, and hurried on.

About 3 P. M. two scouts came in to the Federal right, and informed General Devens, commanding the right division, that the enemy was near at hand in large force. Word was at once sent to Hooker, but he was too far away for a reply to be received in time. The enemy's advance reached Howard's right flank about 5 P. M. with a rush and the customary yell, and at once charged upon Devens's division, which numbered about 4,000 men. They found the Federals with arms stacked and eating their evening meal. The surprise was complete. In less than thirty minutes Devens's whole division was routed, and flew pell-mell toward the left. The troops under Sickles, imagining the enemy to be in full retreat, were detained till night by the two brigades that Jackson had placed in front of them.

Federal
right
routed.

After the rout of Devens, Jackson came upon Howard's 2d division under Carl Schurz, numbering about 3,000 men. This division fought well for a time, but could not long withstand Jackson's heavy force, and finally gave way, losing five pieces of artillery. Howard's next division, under Steinwehr, was then attacked; but there was only one brigade here, the other having gone with Sickles *in pursuit of the retreating enemy*. Jackson's route had been similar to the trail of a long snake; while the front of the Federal army is upon its tail, it bites hard in the rear. Howard and Steinwehr make every effort to stay the fleeing soldiers of Devens and Schurz, and succeed in rallying a portion of them around Steinwehr; but it is of little avail. Although they check Jackson for a time, they finally follow the general rout. In less than one hour the 11th Corps has been broken into fragments.

The Confederates pass on, next reaching a commanding position hastily taken by Pleasonton with his cavalry at Hazel Grove. Pleasonton had been with Sickles, but returned at the first warning of disaster. When he saw that Jackson's advance must be checked until he could establish a battery, he sent the 8th Pennsylvania cavalry against the enemy, this single regiment bravely charging right into the face of death. Major Peter Keenan, with thirty officers and men, fell at the first fire; but the regiment moved straight forward, scattering Jackson's advance, and checking the main body long enough to allow Pleasonton to plant a battery of 22 guns, mostly cannon belonging to the 3d corps. The 8th Pennsylvania having been at last brushed aside, Jackson's victorious troops press forward; but with double-shotted guns Pleasonton literally mows them down. Their charge is repulsed, but they reform and again charge. Fortunately, Sickles has arrived to aid Pleasonton, and again, after a fierce encounter, the enemy is repulsed. Jackson is at last checked; his troops are exhausted, and need rest. It is now night.

1863.

8th Penn-
sylvania
cavalry im-
mortalized.Death of
Major
Keenan.The enemy
checked.

During the evening, the enemy met with a great misfortune. General Jackson, with a few staff officers, passed in front of his own lines for the purpose of reconnoitering. As he reached the neighborhood of Birney's skirmishers, they fired upon the party, who hastily retired toward their own lines, when a body of Jackson's own troops fired upon him and his staff, mistaking them for Federal cavalry. The lines of the contending forces were very near each other at this point, and it does not seem to be definitely known who did the injury; but Stonewall Jackson fell, mortally wounded. Several of his staff were either killed or wounded. He had received one ball in his right hand and two in his left arm, shattering it at the shoulder. He was carried

General
Jackson
mortally
wounded.

1863. to Guinea Station, where he died on May 10. The last battle fought by this great warrior was one of his greatest achievements. General Thomas J. Jackson was a graduate of West Point, and had served in the Mexican war. In this day's battle the usual finale, "And night ended the conflict," cannot be applied.

Sickles's
battle in
the night.

The enemy
driven.

At 9 P. M. Sickles asked Hooker for an order to recapture the ground taken by the enemy. At 11 P. M., having received the desired order, Sickles attacked with Birney's and Berry's divisions, strongly supported. The battle *in the night* lasted for an hour, the soldiers fighting at close order. At midnight the enemy had been driven back as far as the position lost by Schurz in the afternoon, when the firing gradually ceased, both armies getting a little rest, but not much sleep. During the attack of Jackson's troops, the balance of the enemy's forces under Lee's immediate command had kept up a continuous fire upon Slocum's and Couch's front. They did not attempt to advance, however. Lee was still waiting for news from Jackson when night closed in. The first day of the battle of Chancellorsville had ended. The fighting had been principally in the vicinity of Dowdall's Tavern; but only a small portion of the Federal army had been engaged. A. P. Hill had been wounded soon after Jackson's misfortune, and Stuart was called to command Jackson's corps.

On the morning of May 3, Howard's corps was on the left, where it had been placed that it might recover from the disaster of the day before. Couch was next on Howard's right, Slocum next, and Sickles on Slocum's right. Meade's corps was posted still farther on. The 1st Corps had arrived by the United States Ford, and during the night was placed on the extreme right. The Federal line now formed an angle, the center above Chancellorsville, the right reaching back to Ely's Ford

on the Rapidan, and the left resting below the United States Ford on the Rappahannock. The battle was renewed at about 6 A. M. on the 3d.

1863.
—
May 3.
The battle
renewed.

Stuart, now in command of Jackson's corps, expecting to carry the Federal position by storm, attacked Sickles savagely. Birney was the first in his way, but the battle soon reached the whole Federal front covered by Sickles, Slocum, and Couch, Stuart being opposed to Sickles and Slocum's right, and Lee, with Anderson's and McLaws's divisions, attacking Slocum's left and Couch. The principal attack was by Stuart, his troops driving the Federals, and then they in turn forced Stuart back.

The slaughter was fearful, both sides exhibiting great bravery. At the beginning of the battle of the 3d, the enemy had about 55,000 men present, and the Federals about 75,000; but the opposing forces engaged were about equal. The battle raged with great fury till 9 A. M. Up to this time neither the 1st nor 5th corps had fired a shot. There was now a lull in the battle.

Lee, with Anderson's and McLaws's divisions, while hotly engaged, had been gradually working to the left, so as to connect with Stuart. Stuart had gained no ground as yet. For a short time the infantry were allowed to rest; heavy cannonading continued, however, on both sides. Lee has now joined Stuart, and the enemy's forces are again united. The tired soldiers are not allowed a very long respite. Lee orders a new attack, and the same corps of the Federals have to stand the brunt of the battle. Sickles sends to Hooker for assistance and ammunition; but Hooker has been stunned by a cannon shot which struck a wooden column of the Chancellor House portico against which he was leaning, and he is now insensible. His chief of staff is at Falmouth, so there is no one present to give an order. Consequently, the three Federal corps fight on, resisting

Hooker
stunned.

1863. the fierce charges of the enemy, without the much-needed assistance and ammunition.

Federals
fall back.

Death of
Gen. Berry
and Gen.
Whipple.

Before Hooker was injured, he had directed a new line to be established, for the three corps engaged, in rear of the one upon which they were fighting, which was a difficult move in the midst of battle; but being short of ammunition, the Federals were compelled to fall back about 10 A. M. to this new line, from which Lee in vain attempted to drive them. Again the battle subsides to a sharp skirmish fire. General Berry has been killed, General Whipple mortally wounded. Lee is now in possession of the Chancellor House. The enemy suffered fearfully, and the losses on both sides were terrible.

Fredericks-
burg
Heights
stormed by
Sedgwick.

Sedgwick, with the 6th Corps and Gibbon's division of the 2d Corps, remained at Falmouth menacing Fredericksburg. Hooker, on the evening of the 2d, sent an order to Sedgwick to march upon Chancellorsville, taking Lee in the rear; but during the night he changed the order, sending Sedgwick to capture the enemy's stronghold held by Early, before proceeding to Chancellorsville. Sedgwick occupied Fredericksburg before daylight on the 3d. Gibbon was brought over and placed on his right. Sedgwick was not ready to attack until 11 A. M., when the order for assault was given, and after a terrible struggle the famous stone wall and Marye's Hill were carried, giving them about 400 prisoners. Early, collecting his troops at the rear, moved southward. The Federal loss in this assault in killed and wounded was about 1,000 men.

At 3 P. M. Sedgwick put his corps in motion toward Chancellorsville, leaving Gibbon to guard the river at Fredericksburg and the Federal depots at Falmouth. Gibbon placed one brigade in the town, and moved two brigades across to the heights on the left bank, leaving only a small detachment on Marye's Hill.

While Lee was reforming his troops and making 1863. preparations for another assault upon Hooker, he received information of the defeat of Early and the approach of Sedgwick. He at once detached four brigades to delay the march of the latter, who was moving rapidly in that direction with Brooks's division in advance. A short distance from Salem Church, about 5 P. M., Brooks came upon the enemy, who had just arrived at that point. One brigade of Early's division, under Wilcox, had retired from the defenses of Fredericksburg in advance of Sedgwick, and now joined the four brigades sent by Lee. Brooks attacked at once. His artillery silenced the enemy's guns within twenty minutes, when he charged with determination. He drove the enemy back, capturing their ground and a large number of prisoners. Wilcox's brigade was completely routed. The enemy gathered for another struggle, and charged the Federals in turn; but Newton's division had arrived, and the assault was easily repulsed. Fighting continued till dark; but the enemy, *aided by Hooker's silence*, succeeded in holding Sedgwick in check. Hooker had not recovered from the blow that stunned him; consequently the Federal army was without a head.

On the 4th both armies remained quiet until noon; but about 1 P. M., Early, whom we saw going southward after Sedgwick had captured his stronghold, returned and took possession of Marye's Hill without striking a blow. He also endeavored to capture Taylor's Hill, but was repulsed, losing about 200 men taken prisoners. Lee, learning of this, and Hooker still remaining inactive, took three brigades, and passing around Sedgwick, made a savage attack upon Howe's division, which formed Sedgwick's rear, also occupying Taylor's Hill. Howe concentrated all his division upon the hill, from which position Lee was unable to drive him. Just at night

Sedgwick
at Salem
Church.

May 4.
Early re-
takes Ma-
rye's Hill.

Battle of
Taylor's
Hill.

1863. the enemy was repulsed with the loss of a considerable number of prisoners.

Sedgwick
recrosses
the Rap-
pahannock.

The whole
army re-
cross the
night of
the 5th.

Death of
General
Paxton.

Stoneman's
raid.

Lee has failed to drive Sedgwick from his ground; but the latter now finds himself in a critical position. Hooker seems to be some one else, and not "fighting Joe" at all. His troops remain quiet all day the 4th, with the exception of a demonstration by General Griffin with his division, who, in reconnoitering Stuart's lines, meets fierce resistance, and retires with severe loss. Sedgwick, becoming satisfied that Hooker would not co-operate with him, falls back upon Banks's Ford, which is about three miles above Fredericksburg, during the night of the 4th, and the morning of the 5th found him again across the Rappahannock. Gibbon had also evacuated Fredericksburg the same night, and returned to Falmouth. The 5th was passed quietly by both armies. During the night, Hooker retreated across the river, and at 8 A. M. of the 6th, his last soldier was safely landed on the left bank of the Rappahannock, and on the 7th the Army of the Potomac was once more in its old camps around Falmouth. Lee again returned to his old quarters about Fredericksburg. The Federal loss in this campaign was about 12,000 killed and wounded, and 5,000 taken prisoners. The loss of the enemy in killed and wounded had been fully equal to that of the Federals, and about 3,000 prisoners. General Edward F. Paxton was among the enemy's dead. He was killed on the evening of May 2. The troops of the Army of the Potomac whose term of service had now expired, were mustered out on their return to Falmouth.

As before stated, when Hooker started for Chancellorsville, he sent Stoneman with his cavalry under Buford and Gregg to raid upon Lee's Richmond communications. Stoneman crossed the Rappahannock on April 29, his force numbering about 3,500. Averill's division was

directed to Rapidan Station to watch the enemy's cavalry in that vicinity. Stuart had sent W. H. F. Lee to Gordonsville. The latter reached Rapidan Station on April 30, coming from Culpepper. Averill approached Rapidan Station on the morning of May 1, and at once made preparations to attack; but the day was spent before any movement of importance was made, and under cover of darkness Lee managed to get away without a serious fight, and dashed off to Gordonsville to oppose Stoneman.

Averill being without instructions as to further movements, now proceeded to rejoin the Army of the Potomac, encamping at Ely's Ford on May 2. Stoneman encamped on the right bank of the Rapidan, near Raccoon Ford, on the evening of April 30. On May 1 he started for Louisa Court House, and entered that village on the morning of the 2d, destroying the railroad there. Lee had reached Gordonsville, and in the afternoon of that day came to reconnoitre Stoneman's force. After a sharp engagement he was driven back to Gordonsville. That evening Stoneman encamped at Thompson's Cross Roads, where two railroads intersect, the Fredericksburg to Columbia and the Charlottesville to Richmond. Making his headquarters here for a short time, he sent out detachments in different directions, destroying railroads and bridges.

On the 5th, with those of the detachments that had been ordered to rejoin him there, Stoneman started northward, passing through Yanceyville. Lee followed him, but did not seriously interrupt his march. Recrossing the Rapidan at Raccoon Ford on the 7th, Stoneman on the following day recrossed the Rappahannock at Kelly's Ford. Two detachments, of one regiment each, sent out by Stoneman from Thompson's Cross Roads, were yet behind; one under Colonel Kil-

1863.

May 2.
Louisa
Court
House.

1863. patrick had moved toward Richmond. On the morning of the 4th he reached the Acquia Creek Railway at Hungary Station, and tore up the track, burned the depot, and cut the telegraph wires; then pushing on he reached the outskirts of Richmond the same day, when brushing the enemy's outposts aside, he dashed into the outer works of the city, capturing a number of prisoners. Then quickly turning about, he sped away, crossing the Chickahominy at Meadow Bridge, destroying the railway bridge there, and moving rapidly he crossed the Pamunkey at Hanover town. He managed to elude the enemy, who was in hot pursuit, and reached Gloucester Point on the 7th. Colonel Davis, with the other detachment, reached Ashland on the Acquia Creek Railway on the 3d, where he destroyed the railroad, and proceeding that evening to Hanover Junction he destroyed the depots, a number of cars and locomotives, and a large quantity of provisions. He also destroyed the bridges over Stony Creek and Machumps Creek. Moving on, he reached Tunstall's Station, White House Railway, on the morning of the 4th, where a detachment of the enemy's infantry confronted him, but after a short engagement he escaped them, and turning northward, crossed the Pamunkey at Plunkett's Ferry and the Mattaponi at Walkerton on the 5th, reaching Gloucester Point in safety on the following day.

June 3. The armies of Hooker and Lee had rested in their encampments one month, when on June 3 Lee started by way of the Federal right for an offensive campaign. His army now numbered about 90,000 men, 10,000 being cavalry. His infantry was divided into three corps: 1st Corps, Longstreet; divisions, Hood, McLaws, Pickett. 2d Corps, Ewell; divisions, Early, Johnson, Rodes. 3d Corps, A. P. Hill; divisions, Anderson, Pender, Heth. Cavalry corps, Stuart.

Longstreet took the advance, followed by Ewell, while Hill remained to confront and occupy the attention of Hooker until Lee should be well under way. Stuart's cavalry had been concentrating at Culpepper. Hooker could not long be deceived; he soon surmised that Lee was moving. Causing bridges to be thrown across the Rappahannock on the afternoon of the 5th, he sent Howe's division of the 6th Corps over on the morning of the 6th for the purpose of feeling the enemy; but this force was not strong enough to make a thorough demonstration against Hill's whole corps, and Hooker could not send over more and comply with positive orders not to uncover Washington. He was therefore compelled to withdraw Howe without getting the desired information. He had already directed Pleasonton, who had been given Stoneman's place after the Chancellorsville campaign, to collect his cavalry, and make a demonstration towards Culpepper.

1863.
June 5.
Hooker's
army in
motion.

The cavalry numbered about 7,500, in three divisions, under Generals Buford and Gregg, and Colonel Duffie. (Averill had been relieved of his command on May 3.) For the purpose of this *reconnaissance* two brigades of infantry, under Generals Ames and Russell, were attached to this force. Pleasonton crossed the Rappahannock at Beverly Ford on the morning of the 9th with Buford's division and Ames's brigade, sending Gregg and Duffie with Russell's brigade across at Kelly's Ford. Duffie was to proceed to Stevensburg, for the purpose of *reconnaissance*, and to cover the Federal left. Gregg, with Russell's brigade, was to come upon Stuart in the rear, while Buford should attack him in front. Stuart, whose purpose was to threaten the Federals in the direction of Warrenton, in order to conceal Lee's movement to the Shenandoah Valley, had moved to, and encamped near, Brandy Station on the evening of the

June 9.
Pleasanton
crosses the
Rappahan-
nock at
Beverly
Ford.

1863. 8th. Pleasonton was advised of this before crossing the Rappahannock. Gregg crossed unmolested; but Buford's advance found the enemy's pickets guarding the ford. Colonel Benj. F. Davis, of the 8th New York cavalry, crossed at once, and put the enemy's outposts to flight. Davis pursued them, and came upon a part of Jones's brigade. Both charged and became mixed up. The combat was with sabres and pistols. Colonel Davis fell, mortally wounded. (This was the officer who bravely led the brigade of cavalry out of Harper's Ferry the night before Miles surrendered. He was a graduate of West Point.) The Federals, outnumbered, were driven, when the 8th Illinois coming up, the enemy in turn was driven back in disorder, losing a part of Stuart's baggage. Rallying upon the balance of Jones's brigade, they made a stand about two miles from the river, where Pleasonton attacked them; but Stuart now arrived with the larger part of his force, and the Federals were checked.

Death of
Colonel
Davis.

Pleasonton now selects a strong position, which enables him to keep the enemy at a respectful distance, the fighting being continued with artillery and small arms. At this moment Gregg is discovered approaching Stuart's rear. Leaving two brigades before Pleasonton, Stuart hastens with the rest of his troops to oppose Gregg, whose advance under Colonel Percy Wyndham finds a brigade of the enemy at Brandy Station. Wyndham attacks vigorously, forcing the enemy from the Station. The determined foe return the charge, but with Kilpatrick's aid Wyndham gives them a severe repulse. Stuart now arrives, outnumbering Gregg two to one, and the conflict becomes fierce. Russell's brigade is not up, as the infantry could not keep pace with the cavalry; but Gregg bravely maintains his ground. Buford has been driving the two brigades of the enemy

June 9.
Brandy
Station.

which were left to oppose him, but too slowly to arrive in time to aid Gregg, and after a terrible hand to hand combat, in which both sides have displayed great valor and sustained heavy losses, Gregg retires in a direction to unite with Pleasonton, which was soon accomplished. Russell now arrived, and Pleasonton's force was united, except the cavalry division under Colonel Duffie. This division, however, came up a little later, having performed its errand of putting to flight a strong force of the enemy at Stevensburg. 1863.

In Stuart's captured baggage Pleasonton discovered the plans of Lee,—information greatly desired by General Hooker; and having accomplished the object of his *reconnaissance*, he ordered a retreat at 5 P. M., and recrossed the Rappahannock without difficulty. The losses had been about 600 in killed and wounded on each side. Pleasonton was fortunate in retiring across the river, as Ewell, sent by Lee in haste, had just arrived from Culpepper with a large infantry force. Pleasonton retires.

Lee now prepared to carry out his proposed plan of invading the Northern States. On the 10th, Ewell, at the head of his corps, composed mostly of the soldiers who had served under Jackson, moved forward, passing through Sperryville and Chester Gap. He reached the banks of the Shenandoah at Cedarville on the evening of the 12th. Ewell now planned to capture the Federal brigade at Berryville, under McReynolds, and also the rest of this division at Winchester, which was commanded by General Milroy. Although Hooker had notified Halleck of Lee's movements on the 10th, by some strange misfortune Milroy received no notice of the approach of a large force of the enemy until Ewell attacked him on the 13th. His scouts, however, on the 12th had brought him information of the appearance of a strong force of the enemy in that neighborhood, which June 10. Lee pressing forward. June 13-15. Winchester.

1863. he concluded was a cavalry force on a raid. Becoming satisfied on the morning of the 13th that a heavy force was threatening him, he ordered McReynolds to Winchester, posting his other two brigades under General Elliott and Colonel Ely in good positions outside of the fortifications. Toward night Early's division of Ewell's corps confronted Elliott, while Johnson's division appeared before Colonel Ely's position, which was on Elliott's left. The enemy at once attacked, and after a sharp engagement the Federals fell back a short distance, when the enemy, worn out by a long march, concluded to rest until morning.

General Milroy had taken some prisoners during the engagement, from whom he learned that he had been fighting the advance of Lee's army, and now had a whole army corps of the enemy before him. It was too late to retreat; he therefore made preparations to defend his post to the last, and during the night he retired within the fortifications. McReynolds with his brigade joined him about 10 P. M., having escaped a division of the enemy under General Rodes.

On the morning of the 14th, Ewell sent Early with his division to attack from the north, while Johnson should occupy the attention of the Federals on the south. Early, being obliged to make an extensive *detour* to escape the notice of the Federals, did not get ready to attack until 6 P. M., when Milroy was suddenly apprised of his proximity. Milroy had weakened the force at the north side to resist Johnson, whose attacks had been vigorous, and Early captured this part of the defenses at the end of half an hour's struggle. Night approaching, the enemy now desisted, feeling sure of an easy victory in the morning.

Winchester
evacuated.

During the night, Milroy evacuated his works, moving in the direction of Harper's Ferry, leaving his sick and

wounded behind with the artillery and wagons. To guard against the escape of the Federals, Ewell had sent out a force of three brigades, whom Milroy found in his path about 3 A. M., near Rocktown. Elliott, who was in advance, suddenly received a volley of musketry, and the conflict at once became fierce. The Federals, determined not to surrender, fought desperately. Ewell hurried a new force forward, which attacked them in the rear. Their organization became broken, and after a terrible struggle they succeeded in escaping the toils of the enemy, a portion reaching Hancock and a portion Harper's Ferry. Milroy's loss was about 3,000 in killed, wounded, and prisoners. The loss of the enemy was unknown. 1863.

On the 11th, Hooker moved the 3d Corps to a position on the Rappahannock near Beverly Ford. The following day he ordered the 1st Corps to Bealeton Station, and the 11th to Catlett's Station; but on the 13th, following the movements of his adversary, Hooker put his whole army in motion, which was concentrated at Manassas and Fairfax on the 15th. As soon as Hill saw that the Federals had left Falmouth, he took up his march to join Longstreet at Culpepper; and on the 15th Longstreet moved forward, passing through Upperville on the 19th, and on the 20th through Ashby's and Snicker's gaps, reaching the vicinity of the Potomac that day. Hill had been ordered to follow the route taken by Ewell. Ewell had waited at Winchester after the defeat of Milroy for the arrival of Lee. He put his corps in motion on the 20th, sending Early to Shepherdstown. Johnson crossed the river and occupied Sharpsburg, Rodes at the same time taking possession of Hagerstown. Again this persistent enemy is on the old Antietam battle-field.

June 15.
Hooker at
Manassas.

June 20.
The enemy
cross the
Potomac.

On the 21st Lee ordered Ewell to push forward to

1863. Harrisburg, and take possession of the capital of Pennsylvania if possible.

The Army of the Potomac had been slightly reinforced at Fairfax by a division of cavalry under Stahel and a brigade of infantry. Hooker's army now numbered about 85,000 men; while Lee had an army of at least 90,000, having received reinforcements from every possible direction.

June 16.
Chambers-
burg.

On June 16, a body of Ewell's cavalry under Jenkins entered Greencastle, Pa., reaching Chambersburg that night, seizing horses, cattle, and provisions. He returned and joined Rodes at Williamsport on the 17th. Hooker, watching Lee's movements, sent Pleasonton's cavalry to reconnoitre, with Gregg's division in advance, led by Kilpatrick's brigade. The latter came upon a brigade of Stuart's cavalry, under General Munford, near the village of Aldie, on the 17th. Charging at the

June 17.
Aldie, Va.

head of his old regiment, the 2d New York, Kilpatrick took possession of the town. Munford hastily sought a strong position beyond the town, where he awaited the Federals, who at once charged him determinedly. The 2d New York attacked his right, obliging it to give way, with the loss of many prisoners. Munford then concentrated his whole strength to break Kilpatrick's right; both sides charged fiercely, and the fighting was deper-

Bravery of
Colonel di
Cesnola.

ate with sabre and pistol. Colonel di Cesnola, of the 4th New York, being under arrest, charged unarmed at the head of his regiment. Kilpatrick, admiring his pluck, handed him his own sword in the midst of the battle; but the brave Colonel was soon wounded and made a prisoner. The Federals, being reinforced by a fresh regiment sent forward by Gregg, the enemy at last were defeated, retiring in haste to Middleburg. Kilpatrick remained upon the captured ground.

Colonel Duffie had been sent with the 1st Rhode

Island to Thoroughfare Gap, and was to join Kilpatrick at Middleburg. Duffie reached Middleburg during the battle at Aldie. Stuart, with a brigade, attacked him there. He had only 280 men, but resisted for a time with great heroism. He was at last compelled to retire, but his troubles were not over; in retreating, he came upon Chambliss's brigade of Stuart's cavalry, and a severe struggle followed. Duffie at last escaped, but with heavy loss.

1863.
June 17.
Middleburg.

Hooker sent the 5th corps to Aldie to sustain Pleasonton in his operations against Stuart near the Blue Ridge, and on the 18th posted the other corps of his army as follows: the 2d at Centreville, the 6th at Germantown, the 3d at Gum Springs, the 1st at Herndon Station, the 11th near Goose Creek, and the 12th in the vicinity of Leesburg. On the last-named day, Pleasonton moved upon Stuart at Middleburg, who not wishing an engagement until the return of some of his absent brigades, fell back beyond the town, leaving the Federals in possession.

Pleasonton had been looking for the promised infantry support, but it did not get up, and without it he moved forward on the 19th, finding Stuart strongly posted and awaiting him. The Federals opened the battle, and a severe engagement followed, with heavy losses on both sides. The Confederates were finally driven from their position, and again forced to retire. On the 20th, the brigades of Hampton and Jones arrived within supporting distance of Stuart. Pleasonton was also reinforced by Barnes's division of the 5th Corps. On the morning of the 21st, Pleasonton advanced, attacking Stuart, who, after a severe fight, retired toward Upperville. The latter had ordered Munford and Jones, who were at Union, to join him at once at Upperville. Buford's cavalry was entertaining them,

June 19.
Middleburg.

June 21.
Upperville.

1863. — and as they retired in conformity with Stuart's order, the Federals repeatedly charged them, inflicting severe loss. Meanwhile Stuart had reached Upperville, from which place he was soon driven by Pleasonton. Hampton, covering the rear, had a savage bout with Kilpatrick, as the enemy was leaving.

Stuart now moved on to Paris, where Munford and Jones joined him. The Federal cavalry rested at Upperville. Stuart reached Ashby's Gap that evening, where he was reinforced by McLaws's division of infantry. Pleasonton, having accomplished all that was intended in this direction, returned to Aldie on the 22d. Lee continued to move forward, and on the 27th was at Chambersburg, Pa., with the corps of Longstreet and Hill. Ewell was nearing Harrisburg, and the folks in Washington were almost scared to death again. On the 29th, Ewell had reached the vicinity of Harrisburg, and was preparing to attack, when he received orders to hasten back. Lee had learned of the Federal approach.

June 27.
Lee at
Chambers-
burg, Pa.

On the 24th, Stuart started upon a raid, hoping to do some injury in the Federal rear; but he did no damage until the 28th. He had crossed the Potomac near Dranesville the night before, and reaching Rockville, Md., he learned of a Federal supply train of 150 wagons coming from Washington, and succeeded in capturing the whole train, with little opposition, its defenders *flying* to Washington, terrified. Stuart reached Westminster on the 29th, and on the 30th moved in the direction of Hanover, Pa., where he hoped to find Ewell's forces, but instead he found Kilpatrick. This officer had just been given a division made up of two brigades of Stahel's cavalry, under Farnsworth and Custer. Stuart at once attacked with great vigor, and at first met with success; but the Federals, becoming more concentrated, returned the charge, and after a severe fight, drove the enemy

June 28.
Rockville,
Md.

June 30.
Hanover,
Pa.

from the town. Stuart retired in the direction of Dover, 1863. —
which place he reached July 1st, after an all-night's
march. Moving thence to Carlisle, still in search of
Ewell, he received orders from Lee to hasten to Get-
tysburg.

CHAPTER VII.

GETTYSBURG TO MINE RUN.

MEADE.

1863.

June 28.
Hooker re-
lieved by
Meade.

GENERAL HOOKER continued to follow his adversary closely. He constructed two bridges over the Potomac at Edwards's Ferry, crossed into Maryland on the 25th and 26th, and on the 27th his army lay near Middletown and Frederick. Less than 40 miles separated the antagonists. Marching orders had been given for the 28th, when an order was received from Washington relieving General Hooker and placing General Geo. G. Meade in command of the Army of the Potomac. Hooker had asked to be relieved on the 27th. The change was a surprise to the new commander. General Meade at once put the army in motion, not changing the orders for the day. He had been reinforced, and now had about 100,000 men.

General Sykes was given the 5th Corps, and Hancock was placed in command of the 2d, as General Couch had been ordered to Harrisburg on the approach of Ewell to that place, for the purpose of organizing the Pennsylvania militia for defense. General Meade now decided to move to the neighborhood of Westminster and Waynesboro. The 1st Corps encamped on the 30th at Marsh Creek, the 11th on the 29th at Emmittsburg, and on the 30th the other corps were encamped at Taneytown, Frizellburg, Union, and New Windsor. The division of cavalry under Buford arrived at Emmittsburg on the 30th. Reynolds, in command

of the left wing of the army, at once ordered Buford to push forward and occupy Gettysburg. June 30, Meade issued orders for his army to take positions running along Pipe Creek from Manchester to Middleburg. 1863.

Lee's army lay between Chambersburg and Cashtown, enjoying a rich feast in the sumptuous *pastures* of Pennsylvania, levying on towns for provisions, clothing, boots, and shoes, and even money; as, for example, the town of York was required to deliver 165 barrels of flour, 28,000 pounds of baked bread, 3,500 pounds of sugar, 1,650 pounds of coffee, 300 gallons of molasses, 1,200 pounds of table salt, 32,000 pounds of fresh beef, pork, or bacon, 2,000 pairs of shoes, 2,000 pairs of socks, 2,000 hats, and \$100,000 in cash.

At this time Lee ascended an eminence and was listening attentively for a friendly *no'se* from the North. He expected help *now* from the "fire-in-the-rear." It had been so understood, but the rioters in New York were not ready to co-operate. Lee was sadly disappointed. The enemy's Vice-President actually approached the gates of Washington expecting Lincoln and the Federal Government to be ready to come to terms; but the movements of the Federal army soon undeceived them. Buford was just entering Gettysburg when a brigade of the enemy approached, coming from Cashtown with an empty wagon train, intending to fill the wagons, their chief desire being for boots and shoes. Buford had arrived in good time. The enemy retired with the wagons still empty. Lee, as well as Meade, soon after discovered the importance of the position at Gettysburg.

June 30.
Buford's
cavalry en-
ter Gettys-
burg.

At daybreak on July 1 General Hill ordered Heth's division to move upon Gettysburg, drive Buford out, and get the shoes. Soon after Heth's departure, Lee determined that he not only wanted the shoes, but also

July 1, 8 A.
M. The bat-
tle of Get-
tysburg be-
gins.

1863. the position, and directed Hill to follow with the rest of his corps, and at once ordered a concentration of his whole army at that point. Ewell was not far away, having been ordered back from his campaign against Harrisburg. General Meade had started the 1st and 11th Corps, under command of Reynolds, at the same time, to aid Buford in holding the place; and thus by accident Gettysburg became a terrible battle field. Meade had only intended to hold the enemy in check there until he could get into position on Pipe Creek.

About 8 A. M., July 1, 1863, the battle of Gettysburg began. Buford had sent word to Meade and Reynolds the night before of his encounter with the brigade of the enemy, and urged that infantry be hurried forward. He then posted his men; numbering about 4,200, west of the town, on Willoughby Run, in the best positions possible, and rested for the night. At the hour named, Heth attacks furiously, but is met by a terrible fire from Buford's men posted as infantry, which checks the enemy's advance. The battle soon becomes a fierce conflict. Although largely outnumbered, Buford holds Heth's force in check, anxiously looking for the arrival of Reynolds. He can leave none of his men in reserve; all must fight in the first line; but notwithstanding heavy losses, his men nobly hold their ground. Reynolds arrives about 9 A. M. in advance of his troops. The 1st Corps, under Doubleday, begin to arrive at about 10 A. M., but none too soon. The enemy attack Wadsworth's division, which is the first to arrive, before it is well into position. Reynolds, showing no fear of the shower of bullets flying around him, in person leads this division forward to the support of Buford's cavalry, who have been struggling against an almost overwhelming force for two hours. Giving some directions to Doubleday about the disposition of other troops about to arrive,

Gettysburg.

Buford and his men become heroes.

Hill's corps arrives.

Wadsworth's division arrives.

General Reynolds hurries on to encourage his soldiers **1863.**
 by his own example, when at about 10:15 a bullet Gettysb rg.
 pierces his brain, and he expires almost instantly. This
 was a sad loss to the Federals. General Reynolds was General
Reynolds
killed.
 a graduate of West Point, and a veteran of the Mexican
 war. Doubleday assumed command until the arrival of
 Howard.

On the left, General Meredith, with his brigade of
 Wadsworth's division, pushes the enemy back across the
 stream, capturing about 1,000 prisoners, including Gen-
 eral Archer, a brigade commander. At this time the
 enemy have crowded Wadsworth's right, under General
 Cutler, back some distance, when Cutler, with the aid of
 reserves, in turn forces the enemy back in confusion,
 capturing two whole regiments. About 11 A. M. there
 comes a lull in the battle. The enemy is posting
 fresh troops for a new attack; but the Federals also
 have fresh troops, the other two divisions of the 1st The divis-
ions of
Robinson
and Doub-
leday ar-
rive.
 Corps, under Generals Rowley (Doubleday's division)
 and Robinson, having arrived, and are placed at once in
 the battle line.

General Howard arrives about noon, in advance of his
 corps, and assumes command, Doubleday returning to General
Howard
assumes
command.
 the command of the 1st Corps. A fierce artillery duel
 is indulged in, when the enemy again advance to the
 attack; but they gain no ground. The 11th Corps
 arrives about 1 P. M., when Howard posts it on the right The 11th
Corps ar-
rives.
 of the 1st Corps, with Schurz in command, that it may
 assist in repelling the fierce assaults of Hill's corps.
 The Federals are now facing west; but Schurz has no
 opportunity to attend to Hill. Ewell, with Rodes's divi-
 sion, makes his appearance at the north, and the 11th
 Corps must bend to the right so as to face this new Ewell ar-
rives with
Rodes's di-
vision.
 enemy. Rodes at once takes possession of a command-
 ing position at the north-west of the town.

1863.
Gettysb'rg.

Just before Ewell's arrival the fighting slackens, but shortly after 2 P. M. the enemy renew the assault all along the line. Rodes extends his right to meet Hill's left, and opens a terrible artillery fire upon Cutler. Doubleday sends Baxter's brigade of Robinson's division to fill a space between the 1st and 11th Corps. Rodes at once throws a brigade, under General O'Neal, upon Baxter. O'Neal is repulsed with heavy loss, and retires in disorder. Rodes then sends Iverson's brigade upon Baxter, when Doubleday pushes forward Robinson's other brigade, under General Paul, which arrives in time to aid Baxter in checking this assault. At the same time, Cutler quickly charges Iverson's flank, whose brigade is terribly cut up, and he retires in haste, leaving over 1,000 prisoners in Federal hands. Meantime Hill has been fighting Doubleday's left with Heth's division, supported by a division under Pender. It is nearly 3 P. M.

The conflict has been desperate, but the 1st Corps does not yield a foot of ground, although outnumbered two to one. The battle has been almost continuous since '8 o'clock. Buford's cavalry and the 1st Corps have had a terrible time. The greatest efforts of the enemy have been directed against Doubleday's left. Meredith with the "Iron Brigade," and Stone with the Pennsylvania "Bucktails," together with Biddle's brigade, have performed wonders. Every officer and man must have performed prodigies of valor in so successfully resisting the overwhelming force sent against them. The slaughter of the enemy has been fearful in their efforts to drive the Federals from their chosen position. At the north, Schurz has been contending with a portion of Rodes's division, neither side gaining any material advantage.

Upon Howard's arrival, about noon, he sent word to Sickles, who was supposed to be at Emmittsburg with

the 3d Corps, requesting him to hurry forward. He also notified Meade at Taneytown of the situation. He would now (3 P. M.) draw in his lines, and take position on Cemetery Hill, which seems imperative; but unfortunately he decides to hold on to the present position a little longer, hoping to hear from Meade, and a little later Ewell's 2d division, under Early, appears at the north-east, and forming quickly, rushes upon the right of the 11th Corps, whose left is now fiercely attacked by Rodes's left. Hill, learning of Early's arrival and assault, presses forward vigorously. At 3:30 P. M. the 11th Corps yields, and retreats in disorder to Cemetery Hill. This leaves the 1st Corps in a critical position. Doubleday asks for reinforcements, or orders to retreat. Howard hesitates. The 1st Corps is now not only struggling against the fierce assaults of Hill's troops, but also Rodes's division, which has left Early to take care of Schurz. After a half hour's resistance, in which the Confederates are punished terribly, Doubleday orders a retreat to Seminary Ridge, which is performed in good order. Here he gives the advancing enemy a serious check, and shortly after retires to Cemetery Hill. The Federals left about 4,000 men in killed and wounded upon the battle field, and as many more had been taken prisoners. The most of the latter were of the 11th Corps, captured by Early in the streets of Gettysburg.

At 4 P. M. General Hancock arrives with instructions from Meade to assume command, and Howard returns to the 11th Corps. The Federals now make haste to form in their new position, but the battle has ceased for the day. Lee has arrived, but decides not to renew the attack until the arrival of Longstreet. General Hancock, after viewing the ground, forms his lines, beginning with Cemetery Hill and Culp's Hill, extending south over Cemetery Ridge to Little Round Top. The 1st Corps

1863.
Gettysburg.

Early's division arrives and sends Carl Schurz back to Cemetery Hill.

The gallant Doubleday compelled to fall back.

General Hancock takes command.

1863. is posted facing west, except Wadsworth's division, which takes possession of Culp's Hill at the north-east corner of the Federal position. The 11th Corps facing north, is between Wadsworth and Doubleday.

General Sickles, who had hurried forward at the call of Howard, arrived about 5 P. M. with Birney's division, his other division, under Humphreys, coming about midnight. Birney was posted on the left of the 1st Corps.

The 3d Corps arrives.

The 12th Corps arrives.

Slocum assumes command until 1 A. M.

July 2. Meade arrives.

The 12th Corps, under Slocum, also arrived about 5 P. M. Slocum now took command, and soon after Hancock proceeded in the direction of Taneytown to join his corps, which he had left at that place; but Meade, having ordered the concentration of his army at or near Gettysburg, Hancock met his corps before reaching Taneytown, and returned with it. Only the 5th and 6th Corps reached the position that Meade had intended to take on Pipe Creek. General Meade arrived upon the battle field about 1 A. M., July 2, accompanied by his staff, and occupied the rest of the night in making himself acquainted with the situation by the light of a bright, full moon. The 5th Corps arrived about 6 A. M., July 2, and Hancock with the 2d Corps an hour later.

During the forenoon, advantage was taken of the silence of the enemy, to improve the Federal position. Lee was waiting for Longstreet, whose troops had not all arrived. The Federal position lay about as Hancock had formed it, from Cemetery Hill and Culp's Hill (both hills being a short distance directly south of the town of Gettysburg) along Cemetery Ridge to Little Round Top. The right of the Federal line was on the east side, a little south of Culp's Hill, and extended north around Cemetery Hill along Cemetery Ridge on the west side; the left was at Little Round Top. There were three points on the west side where the enemy made his greatest efforts to break the Federal lines;

viz., Ziegler's Grove, near Cemetery Hill, Peach Orchard, a short distance north of Little Round Top, and Little Round Top itself; also on the east side, against Culp's Hill, and from the north against Cemetery Hill. 1863.
Gettysb'rg.

At 3 p. m. Meade has his army corps posted as follows: Beginning on the right, is the 5th Corps, which is held in reserve near the Baltimore road. The 12th Corps is next, with A. S. Williams's division on the right, Geary's division joining, Slocum being in command of the Federal right since Meade's arrival. Williams is in command of the 12th Corps, which faces the east. At Geary's left is Wadsworth's division. The three last-named divisions defend Culp's Hill and its right flank. On Cemetery Hill and touching Wadsworth's line is the 11th Corps, facing north, northeast, and northwest. To the left of Howard is Robinson's division of the 1st Corps, with Doubleday in the rear in reserve. General Newton has been placed in command of the last-named corps. Although Doubleday has commanded the 1st Corps with great ability, new arrangements have returned him to his division. The 2d Corps joined Robinson's left in three divisions,—right, Hays; center, Gibbon; left, Caldwell. The 3d Corps is on the extreme left, Humphreys' division joining Hancock, Birney's division reaching Little Round Top. Sickles, however, moves the 3d Corps forward to Peach Orchard and Devil's Den, leaving Little Round Top behind him and a little to his left. The 6th Corps has not yet arrived.

The enemy's forces are posted as follows: Johnson's division of Ewell's corps, which reached the battle ground just at dark the day previous, threatening Culp's Hill; Early's and Rodes's divisions of that corps before Cemetery Hill; Hill's corps facing east in three divisions under Heth, Anderson, and Pender, the last-named

July 2, at noon. Federal forces all up but the 6th Corps.

1863. joining Rodes; and the extreme right under Longstreet, two of whose divisions, under McLaws and Hood, have recently arrived; Hood on the extreme right. His third division under Pickett had not arrived when the battle commenced.

Gettysb'rg.
The ene-
my's forces
all up but
Pickett's
division.

The battle
of July 2
begins.

The battle of July 2 opened in the afternoon, upon the Federal left.

Before this, between 6 and 7 A. M., General H. Berdan, commanding a brigade in Birney's division, obtained permission from General Sickles to make a *reconnaissance* in front of Little Round Top; and taking 100 men from the 1st Berdan sharpshooters, supported by 160 from the 3d Maine, he advanced. He found the enemy approaching in force. A severe action took place, in which his command lost nearly one half of its number. The advance of the enemy was greatly delayed by the desperate resistance of this handful of men. General Berdan and his brave men deserve great credit for this check given the enemy, which saved, for the time, Little Round Top to the Federals.

The 6th
Corps ar-
rives.

Little
Round Top.

About 3:30 P. M., Longstreet attacks Peach Orchard and Devil's Den Hill. Hill's artillery joins the roar of Longstreet's, and the Federal artillery thunders in reply. The Federal 6th Corps has arrived, and taken Sykes's position, Sykes now bringing the 5th Corps to aid the left in repelling Longstreet. A terrible struggle for Little Round Top takes place almost at the beginning. Hood's right makes desperate efforts to take possession of this eminence. Birney has sent four regiments to dispute the base of the hill with the enemy; but this force is not sufficient. General Warren, of Meade's staff, calls on Sykes for more troops to defend the hill. The 5th Corps is just arriving, as before stated. Colonel Vincent is sent with his brigade, composed of the 20th Maine, the 44th New York, the 83d Pennsylvania,

and the 16th Michigan, and at the same moment 1863.
 Colonel O'Rourke, at the head of the 140th New York
 of Weed's brigade, 5th Corps, rushes to the rescue. Gettysburg.
 The enemy have nearly reached the summit when Vincent
 and O'Rourke are upon them, and a bloody struggle,
 hand to hand, muzzle to muzzle, follows. The enemy are
 repulsed; Little Round Top is saved. The slaughter Death of
Colonels
Vincent and
O'Rourke.
 has been great. Vincent and O'Rourke are among the
 killed.

Sykes now brings the balance of Weed's brigade to
 Little Round Top, and the enemy renew the charge,
 even as Weed is forming. Again the carnage is fearful,
 but again the enemy are driven back. General Weed is Death of
General
Weed.
 killed. During this time the 3d Corps has been hotly
 engaged. Sykes sends Barnes's division to help Birney,
 whose three brigades are heroically resisting superior
 numbers, and are suffering dreadfully; but this rein-
 forcement is not sufficient. Longstreet is making des-
 perate efforts to break the Federal left. Caldwell's
 division of the 2d Corps is brought to assist Birney and
 Barnes. Caldwell sends Colonel Cross with a brigade
 to charge the advancing foe. Birney rallies his men,
 and the enemy is compelled to fall back; but being soon Death of
Colonel
Cross.
 reinforced, he pushes Birney back in turn. Colonel
 Cross is killed. Caldwell now moves forward with the
 rest of his division, and the enemy is forced to retire.

On the Confederate side, Hood's division, with a por-
 tion of McLaws's division, has done the principal part of
 the fighting so far. It is about 6 P. M. McLaws, seeing
 Hood repulsed, now enters the fight, attacking the
 orchard. Hill also sends in his right under Anderson.
 A desperate encounter follows. The position which
 Sickles had caused the 3d Corps to take is difficult to
 defend, and the Federals are at last compelled to relin-
 quish this ground. The enemy captures the orchard.

1863. Birney, Barnes, Caldwell, and Humphreys after a fearful struggle are forced backward. General Sickles is wounded. General Graham, commanding a brigade under Birney, is taken prisoner. General Zook, commanding a brigade under Caldwell, is killed. The battle is now raging along the whole line. Ewell has attacked Cemetery Hill and Culp's Hill. Hancock brings a part of Hays's division, under Colonel Willard, to aid Humphreys. Willard, who leads his men bravely into the fight, soon falls, killed by an enemy's bullet. The 6th Corps sends three brigades to aid the left. Meade hastens Williams from the right with his own division under General Ruger, and Geary's division, except Greene's brigade; also Doubleday's division of the 1st Corps, with a part of Robinson's division. These troops strengthen the left and center. It is nearly night. The enemy are still making determined efforts to break the Federal left, but meet with terrible loss, the Federal artillery doing fearful execution. The combat rages in all its fierceness until dark, when the enemy retire.

Gettysburg.

Death of
General
Zook.

Death of
Colonel
Willard.

Culp's Hill.

Johnson does not attack Culp's Hill until about 6 P. M. Wadsworth's division is facing north; Greene's brigade, east. In consequence of the withdrawal of the rest of the 12th Corps, Greene has stretched his small force out to the right toward McAllister's and Power's Hills, on which is posted the artillery of the 12th Corps. Johnson advanced against Greene's position with a front of two brigades, his other two brigades being in the rear as a support. Wadsworth extends his right to aid Greene. The Federals have a strong position, and give the enemy a terrible reception, though they continue to press forward with great determination. Greene is reinforced by a brigade from Schurz's division. Johnson's right is checked after sustaining great loss; but his left is gaining ground when Kane's brigade of Geary's division,

which has been hastily brought back, arrives at Greene's right, and the attack against Culp's Hill is repulsed. The fighting lasted until long after dark; it was 10 o'clock before it entirely ceased.

Soon after Johnson's attack, Ewell puts the troops under Early and Rodes in motion against Cemetery Hill, which is defended by the 11th Corps and a part of Robinson's division of the 1st Corps. Barlow's division of two brigades, under General Ames, facing north, receives Early. There are but four other brigades in the 11th Corps; one has gone to Greene, and the other three, under Schurz and Steinwehr, are facing west. Early makes the principal attack, and is gaining ground, when a portion of the troops facing west about face, and aid in forcing Early back. As at all other points, the struggle becomes fierce and bloody. Hancock has sent two regiments from the 2d Corps to Wadsworth, and now sends Carroll's brigade to Howard. It arrives opportunely. The struggle has been in the balance, but now the scales turn in favor of the Federals. Their artillery is dealing death to the enemy's ranks, and at last they give up the fight and retire. General Wm. Barksdale, commanding a brigade in Early's division, is among the killed. Rodes, attacking from the west, does not put forth efforts equal to the determined assaults of Early, and is soon repulsed. The battle at this point ends in the dark, at about the same time as at Culp's Hill. Thus the enemy is repulsed at all points, and has gained no ground, except at and near the orchard. The Federal lines here had been thrown too far forward. Meade's center, now posted on Cemetery Ridge, holds a much stronger position than before.

In preparing for the expected battle of the 3d, Meade sent Williams, with that portion of the 12th Corps brought to the left, back to its former position on

1863. the right. Two brigades of the 6th Corps also went to strengthen the right; the balance of this corps was placed in different parts of the line. The divisions of Doubleday and Caldwell were returned to their original positions. The 5th Corps was placed on the left, the 3d Corps held in reserve, and the rest of the Federal army remained substantially the same as the day before.

July 3.
The battle
opens at
Culp's Hill.

Ewell reinforced Johnson on the morning of the 3d with three brigades from the troops of Early and Rodes. At daylight Johnson, who held a footing at the base of Culp's Hill, began the battle with infantry. The Federals had some time previous opened with their artillery, giving the enemy a murderous fire, and were about to charge when Jackson forestalled them, and the conflict again raged on the Federal right. Johnson's troops were repulsed again and again, and still the desperate conflict continued for seven hours, with scarcely a lull in the battle.

At about 11 A. M. Johnson's troops became exhausted, and their fire slackened. Their efforts had been in vain. The Federals now seized the opportunity, charging the Confederates, and driving them from their ground and across Rock Creek, capturing about 500 prisoners. The battle ended on this side before it began on the other.

Kilpatrick's
cavalry.

July 2.
Hunters-
town, Pa.

We left Stuart at Carlisle, where he had received orders to rejoin Lee. Kilpatrick was still upon his tracks when he was instructed to return to the Federal army, and in endeavoring to comply, he came upon Hampton's brigade, about 4 P. M., July 2, at Hunters-town, where Stuart had left it for the purpose of delaying him. After a brief engagement, Custer charged furiously, when Hampton's troopers gave way, and hastily retired. Kilpatrick then proceeded directly to Gettysburg, arriving there on July 3, a little before the enemy attacked Meade's position on the west side. Kilpatrick, with

Merritt's and Farnsworth's cavalry, got in Hood's rear, **1863.**
 and by a vigorous attack succeeded to some extent in drawing the attention of the enemy's right from Little Round Top; but during the encounter they met with a severe loss in the death of the gallant Farnsworth.

Gettysburg.

Death of
General

Farns-
worth.

July 3.
Pickett's
division ar-
rives.

Ziegler's
Grove.

Lee began the attack on the west side with his artillery about 1 P. M. Pickett's division of Longstreet's corps arrived from Chambersburg about 7 A. M. This division was to lead the assault against the Federal center at and near Ziegler's Grove. At the hour mentioned, all was ready. Pickett was supported by Heth's division under Pettigrew, and by a part of McLaws's division. The charging force numbered nearly 20,000 men, all under the direction of Longstreet.

The artillery opens, the enemy commencing the attack. The Federals promptly reply, and the silence is again broken. 250 cannon are belching forth a continuous thundering roar, dealing death in frightful numbers in both armies, until about 3 P. M., when the cannon cease, and Pickett's infantry move forward. The Federal cannon reopen their terrible mouths, and large gaps are seen in the ranks of the advancing foe; but on they come, those brave Americans. A thrill of generous admiration runs through the Federal lines as those heroic Virginians unflinchingly press forward, silently, determinedly, *without the yell*, charging right up to the Federal position. Their ranks are literally mowed down like the grass before the reaper; but those that stand continue to fight, exhibiting as much tenacity, and suffering as terribly, as did Burnside's troops at Fredericksburg. The attack is most desperate in front of the 2d Corps, and the divisions of Doubleday and Robinson of the 1st Corps. The soldiers of these five divisions heroically resist the heroism of the enemy. Humphreys has sent Carr's brigade to aid the 2d Corps. In front of Hays's division

1863. the line of the enemy is broken, and Hays captures about 2,000 prisoners. A portion of the assaulting force, led by Armistead, rushing out of the smoke which envelops them, leap over the stone wall held by Webb's brigade, and a desperate hand to hand conflict follows. Generals Hancock, Gibbon, and Webb are among the wounded. The clothes of the combatants are set on fire by the burning powder, and officers and men are mingled in the terrible struggle; but the assailants are at last utterly defeated.

Death of
Generals
Garnett,
Armistead,
and Pen-
der, all
graduates
of West
Point, and
had served
in the U.
S. Army.

Three brigade commanders—Garnett, Armistead, and Pender—are mortally wounded, and many of their field officers are killed or wounded. Whole regiments throw down their arms, and rush forward out of the terrible sheet of fire, to be taken prisoners. 2,500 are taken by Gibbon's division. The wreck that is left of that fine body of men retires toward Seminary Ridge, pursued by the remorseless fire of the Federal cannon. Pickett's division has been nearly annihilated. Pettigrew's division has also suffered terribly. Longstreet's attack has suffered a terrible repulse. The Federal loss in this day's battle has been small in comparison with that of the enemy.

About 5 P. M. a brigade of the 5th Corps, which corps still holds the left, makes a *reconnaissance* in its front, and the enemy retire before it, making but slight resistance, leaving the ground first occupied by Sickles in Federal hands, with about 300 prisoners. Darkness now envelops the terrible scene, and the battle of July 3 is over.

July 3,
afternoon.

During the afternoon the cavalry corps of the contending forces meet upon the east side of the battle field, near the Federal right. Stuart reached that point about 10 A. M., sent there by Lee to take advantage of the victory should success crown his efforts; for the Federals must retreat in that direction. Stuart soon discovers

Pleasanton's cavalry near by, and plans to attack them. 1863. It is 2 p. m. before he can get ready, and meantime the Federals have discovered him. An artillery battle at once begins. Pleasanton's superior guns soon silence those of the enemy. The charge and counter charge immediately follow. The troops under Gregg and McIntosh rush fearlessly upon the superior numbers of the foe. The 1st, 5th, 6th, and 7th Michigan cavalry, forming a brigade under Custer, exhibit great heroism; also the 3d Pennsylvania and the 1st New Jersey. The combatants close upon each other, fighting with sabre and pistol. Stuart maintains his ground for a time, but is finally defeated, and retires. He cannot take advantage of the defeat of the Federal army, but will undoubtedly prove of service in covering the retreat of Lee. The Confederate loss has been about 700; Federal loss, the same.

Gettysburg.
July 3.

Pleasanton's and Stuart's cavalry have a battle of their own.

The following is the report of Gen. Custer of the part taken by his brigade in this action:—

“In compliance with instructions received from the headquarters of the 3d division, I have the honor to submit the following report of the part taken by my command in the engagements near Gettysburg, July 3, 1863:—

Official Report of General Custer.

“At an early hour on the morning of the 3d I received an order, through a staff officer of the Brigadier-General commanding the division, to move at once my command, and follow the 1st brigade on the road leading from Two Taverns to Gettysburg.

“Agreeably to the above instructions, my column was formed and moved out on the road designated, when a staff officer of Brigadier-General Gregg, commanding the 2d division, ordered me to take my command and place it in position on the pike leading from York to Gettysburg, which position formed the extreme right of

1863. our line of battle on that day. Upon arriving at the point designated, I immediately placed my command in position, facing toward Gettysburg. At the same time I caused *reconnaissances* to be made on my front, right, and rear, but failed to discover any considerable force of the enemy. Everything remained quiet till 10 A. M., when the enemy appeared on my right flank, and opened upon me with a battery of six guns. Leaving two guns and a regiment to hold my first position and cover the road leading to Gettysburg, I shifted the remaining portion of my command, forming a new line of battle at right angles to my former line. The enemy had obtained correct range of my new position, and were pouring solid shot and shell into my command with great accuracy. Placing two sections of Battery 'M,' 2d regular artillery, in position, I ordered them to silence the enemy's battery, which order, notwithstanding the superiority of the enemy's position, was successfully accomplished in a very short space of time.

Gettysb'rg.
July 3.

"My line, as it then existed, was shaped like the letter L. The shorter branch formed one section of Battery 'M,' supported by four squadrons of the 6th Michigan cavalry, faced toward Gettysburg, covering the Gettysburg pike; the long branch, composed of the remaining two sections of Battery 'M,' 2d artillery, supported by a portion of the 6th Michigan cavalry on the left and the 1st Michigan cavalry on the right, with the 7th Michigan cavalry still farther to the right and in advance, was held in readiness to repel any attack the enemy might make coming on the Oxford road. The 5th Michigan cavalry was dismounted, and ordered to take position in front of my center and left. The 1st Michigan cavalry was held in a column of squadrons, to observe the movements of the enemy. I ordered fifty men to be sent one mile and a half on the Oxford road,

while a detachment of equal size was sent one mile and a half on the road leading from Gettysburg to York, both the detachments being under the command of the gallant Major Weber, who, from time to time, kept me so well informed of the movements of the enemy that I was enabled to make my dispositions with complete success. At 12 o'clock an order was transmitted to me from the Brigadier-General commanding the division, by one of his aids, directing me, upon being relieved by a brigade from the 2d division, to move with my command and form a junction with the 1st brigade on the extreme left. On the arrival of the brigade of the 2d division, commanded by Colonel McIntosh, I prepared to execute the order. Before I had left my position Brigadier-General Gregg, commanding the 2d division, arrived with his entire command. Learning the true condition of affairs in my front, and rightly conjecturing that the enemy was making his dispositions for vigorously attacking our position, Brigadier-General Gregg ordered me to remain in the position I then occupied.

“The enemy was soon after reported to be advancing on my front. The detachment of fifty men sent on the Oxford road were driven in, and at the same time the enemy's line of skirmishers, consisting of dismounted cavalry, appeared on the crest of the ridge of hills on my front. The line extended beyond my left. To repel their advance, I ordered the 5th Michigan cavalry to a more advanced position, with instructions to maintain their ground at all hazards. Colonel Alger, commanding the 5th, assisted by Majors Trowbridge and Ferry, of the same regiment, made such admirable disposition of their men behind fences and other defenses as enabled them to successfully repel the repeated advance of a greatly superior force. I attributed their success in a great measure to the fact that this regiment was armed

1863.
Gettysburg
July 3.

1863. with the Spencer repeating rifle, which in the hands of brave, determined men, like those composing the 5th Michigan cavalry, is, in my estimation, the most effective fire-arm that our cavalry can adopt. Colonel Alger held his ground until his men had exhausted their ammunition, when he was compelled to fall back on the main body.

Gettysb'rg.
July 3.

“The beginning of this movement was the signal for the enemy to charge, which they did with two regiments, mounted and dismounted. I at once ordered the 7th Michigan cavalry, Colonel Mann, to charge the advancing column of the enemy. The ground over which we had to pass was very unfavorable for the maneuvering of cavalry, but despite all obstacles this regiment advanced boldly to the assault, which was executed in splendid style, the enemy being driven from field to field until our advance reached a high and unbroken fence, behind which the enemy were strongly posted. Nothing daunted, Colonel Mann, followed by the main body of his regiment, bravely rode up to the fence and discharged their revolvers in the very face of the foe. No troops could have maintained this position; the 7th was, therefore, compelled to retire, followed by twice the number of the enemy. By this time Colonel Alger, of the 5th Michigan cavalry, had succeeded in mounting a considerable portion of his regiment, and gallantly advanced to the assistance of the 7th, whose further pursuit by the enemy he checked.

“At the same time an entire brigade of the enemy's cavalry, consisting of four regiments, appeared just over the crest in our front. They were formed in column of regiments. To meet this overwhelming force I had but one available regiment—the 1st Michigan cavalry, and the fire of Battery ‘M,’ 2d regular artillery. I at once ordered the 1st to charge, but learned at the same

moment that similar orders had been given by Brigadier- 1863.
General Gregg. As before stated, the 1st was formed ^{Gettysburg}
in column of battalions. Upon receiving the order to ^{July 3.}
charge, Colonel Town, placing himself at the head of his
command, ordered the 'trot,' and sabres to be drawn.
In this manner the gallant body of men advanced to the
attack of a force outnumbering them five to one. In
addition to this numerical superiority, the enemy had
the advantage of position, and were exultant over the
repulse of the 7th Michigan cavalry. All these facts
considered, would seem to render success on the part of
the 1st impossible. Not so, however. Arriving within
a few yards of the enemy's column, the charge was
ordered, and with a yell that spread terror before them,
the 1st Michigan cavalry, led by Colonel Town, rode
upon the front rank of the enemy, sabering all who came
within reach. For a moment, but only a moment, that
long, heavy column stood its ground; then, unable to
withstand the impetuosity of our attack, it gave way
in a disorderly rout, leaving vast numbers of their
dead and wounded in our possession, while the 1st, being
masters of the field, had the proud satisfaction of seeing
the enemy seek safety in headlong flight.

"I cannot find language to express my high appreciation of the gallantry and daring displayed by the officers and men of the 1st Michigan cavalry. They advanced to the charge of a vastly superior force with as much order and precision as if going upon parade; and I challenge the annals of warfare to produce a more brilliant or successful charge of cavalry than the one just recounted. Nor must I forget to acknowledge the individual assistance rendered by Battery 'M,' 2d regiment of artillery, in this charge. Our success in driving the enemy from the field is due, in a great measure, to the highly efficient manner in which the battery was

1863.
Gettysb'rg.
July 3.

handled by Lieutenant A. C. M. Pennington, assisted by Lieutenants Clark, Woodruff, and Hamilton. The enemy made but slight demonstration against us during the remainder of the day, except in one instance, when he attempted to turn my left flank, which attempt was most gallantly met and successfully frustrated by Second Lieutenant J. H. Kellogg, with Company 'H,' 6th Michigan cavalry. We held possession of the field until dark, during which time we collected our dead and wounded. At dark I returned with my command to Two Taverns, where I encamped for the night.

"In this engagement my command lost as follows: nine officers and sixty-nine men killed, twenty-five officers and two hundred and seven men wounded, seven officers and two hundred and twenty-five men missing; making a total of five hundred and forty-two. Among the killed I record the name of Major N. H. Ferry, of the 5th Michigan cavalry, who fell while heroically cheering on his men. It would be impossible for me to particularize in those instances deserving special mention; all, both men and officers, did their duty. There were many cases of personal heroism, but a list of their names would make my report too extended. To Colonel Town, commanding the 1st Michigan cavalry, and to the officers and men of his regiment for the gallant manner in which they drove the enemy from the field, great praise is due. Colonel Mann, of the 7th Michigan cavalry, and Colonel Alger, of the 5th Michigan cavalry, as well as the officers and men of their commands, are entitled to much credit for their united efforts in repelling the advance of the enemy. The 6th Michigan cavalry rendered very good service by guarding both my right and left flank; also by supporting Battery 'M' under a very hot fire from the enemy's battery. Colonel Gray, commanding the regiment, was constantly seen

wherever his presence was most needed, and is deserving of special mention. I desire to commend to your favorable notice Lieutenants Pennington, Clark, Woodruff, and Hamilton, of Battery 'M,' 2d artillery, for the zeal and ability displayed by each on this occasion. My thanks are personally due to the following named members of my staff, who, on many occasions, exhibited remarkable gallantry in transmitting and executing my orders on the field :—

" Captain G. A. Drew, 6th Michigan cavalry, Assistant Inspector-General.

" First Lieutenant R. Baylis, 5th Michigan cavalry, acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

" First Lieutenant Wm. H. Wheeler, 1st Michigan cavalry, A. D. C.

" First Lieutenant Wm. Colerick, 1st Michigan cavalry, A. D. C.

" I desire also to mention two of my buglers, Joseph Fought, Company 'D,' 5th U. S. cavalry, and Peter Boehn, Company 'B,' 5th U. S. cavalry; also Orderlies Norvall Churchill, Company 'L,' 1st Michigan cavalry, George L. Foster, Company 'C,' 1st Michigan cavalry, and Benjamin H. Butler, Company 'M,' 1st Michigan cavalry."

The following is an extract from the report of General R. A. Alger (now Governor of Michigan), giving an account of the part taken by his regiment in this battle :—

" June 30. We marched to Littletown, Pa., where the Michigan Cavalry Brigade, being 2d brigade, 3d cavalry division, Army of the Potomac, consisting of the 1st, 5th, 6th, and 7th Michigan cavalry, and Captain Pennington's Battery of the U. S. regular artillery, was formed and placed under the command of Brigadier-General G. A. Custer. From Littletown we marched to

1863.
Gettysburg.
July 3,

General
Alger's
official re-
port.

1863. Hanover, Pa., where my regiment had its first serious encounter with the enemy. General Stuart's cavalry being near that place, I was left with my regiment to intercept him, should he move upon the road I was left to guard. Toward evening the enemy attacked me in quite a large force. I charged them, driving them some distance, dismounted my command and fought them on foot, killing and capturing quite a number. My loss was quite severe.

Gettysburg,
July 3.

"It is proper here to state that my regiment was armed with the Spencer rifle, being the only regiment in the brigade, and I think in our division, then provided with that weapon. Consequently I was then and afterward required to do very much fighting on foot.

"July 2. Was at the fight at Hunterstown, Pa., but I was not engaged except in slight skirmishing. Sustained no loss.

"July 3. At 10 A. M., our brigade being on the right of the army, the enemy's cavalry under General Stuart appeared in our front in large force. I was ordered to dismount my regiment and advance and attack him, which I did, driving him back about half a mile and into a thick wood. Here he rallied and attacked me, and was repulsed, but with a heavy loss to my regiment as well as to him. Again he attacked me, moving round on my left flank, but was again repulsed. In this last attack I also sustained a serious loss, including the gallant Major Noah H. Ferry (brother of U. S. Senator Ferry), of my regiment.

"Being unable to hold my position longer, my ammunition being nearly exhausted, and while the enemy were diverted by a charge of the 7th cavalry, Colonel Mann, on my right, I fell back and mounted my regiment. While mounting, the enemy charged past my right flank about forty rods distant, driving the 7th

Michigan back in confusion; at that moment, having ^{1863.} mounted a portion of my command, I directed Major ^{Gettysburg.} Trowbridge to take it and charge the enemy, which he ^{July 3.} did gallantly, having his horse shot and killed under him in so doing.

“A few moments later the balance of the regiment was engaged, and the enemy checked and driven from the field, only, however, to rally and come down upon our brigade in still greater numbers. This charge was met by Colonel Town with his 1st Michigan, which had been held in reserve until now, who, assisted by the other regiments of the brigade, charged, checked, and broke the enemy's ranks, driving them from the field in confusion.”

“I cannot pass the notice of this charge of the 1st cavalry without adding a word to its already recorded, well-earned praise. I do not believe it had its equal during the war, if ever. The squadrons, with almost faultless alignment, were hurled upon the largely superior numbers of the enemy, and as each squadron came up it was broken and forced out on either flank of the succeeding one, which filled its place, until over one half of the regiment was broken up. But the rebels could not stand such terrible and rapid blows, and were forced to leave the field in haste and confusion, while the broken squadron of the gallant 1st formed as best they could in the rear of their regiment, and joined in the pursuit.

“This left our brigade in possession of that notly-contested field, and the night having closed in, this terrible battle ended; and at our left, where the roar of cannon and musketry had been kept up all day, all was now quiet, except occasional desultory firing along the line. My loss in killed and wounded was very severe. Major Ferry, who was cheering his battalion to hold its

1863. ground, was instantly killed. His death cast a deep
Gettysb'rg. gloom upon the whole brigade. He was a gallant soldier
July 3. and an exemplary man, and his loss was a great blow.

“July 4. At 10 A. M., our division marched from Gettysburg battle-field to intercept the enemy, who was retreating along the South Mountain road toward Williamsport. We marched via Emmittsburg up the road leading to Monterey, a small place, as it appeared in the night, on the top of the South Mountain Range, the 5th Michigan cavalry being in the advance. As we approached the summit of the mountain about midnight, the night being very dark, we were surprised by the enemy opening fire upon us with two howitzers, charged with grape-shot, at close range. The confusion following was only for a moment, and they were soon driven off, and the command moved forward. Arriving at the summit of the mountain, the trains of the enemy could be distinctly heard moving along down the road which intercepted the line of our march—the road leading down the west slope of the mountain toward Williamsport. Near the junction of the two roads and between us and the trains of the enemy was a bridge over a deep stream swollen by the heavy rains of the afternoon of the 4th, which was guarded by over one thousand of the enemy's infantry. This bridge the 5th cavalry charged across, forming its line on the opposite side of the bridge by the flashes of its guns (the regiment being dismounted), and moved forward at a double quick upon the enemy, and was followed by the mounted escort of General Kilpatrick. This charge resulted in the capture of about fifteen hundred prisoners and a large train of wagons, the latter extending from the top to the base of the mountain, which were mostly burned, and the mules attached to them turned over to the quartermaster. I cannot speak in terms of too high praise of the behavior

of my regiment in this engagement. It was the most trying place it had passed through up to that time, if not during its organization.” 1863.
Gettysb'rg.

The following is written especially for this work, by General L. S. Trowbridge, who was an officer in the 5th Michigan cavalry, and took part in this battle:—

So much has been said and written of the infantry fight at Gettysburg, that not until recently has much attention been given to the operations of the cavalry in that campaign; and yet those operations were of great importance, and doubtless had much to do with the ultimate result of that desperate battle. The cavalry has been said to be the eyes of the army; and it was perhaps owing to a disregard of that truth that General Lee unexpectedly found himself brought face to face with the entire Army of the Potomac when he supposed that he had only a portion of it to contend with. It has been said, with how much truth I know not, that General Lee would not have ordered the assault on the third day of the battle had he known that General Meade had succeeded in bringing up his whole army. A brief review of the operations of the cavalry immediately preceding, and at, the battle of Gettysburg, may not be uninteresting or unprofitable. Cavalry
operations.
Statement
by General
Trow-
bridge.

When the invasion of the North was decided upon, General Lee had two things to be accomplished by his cavalry: first, to conceal, as by an impenetrable veil, the movements of his army; and secondly, to give him full, accurate, and timely information of the movements of his antagonist. His cavalry was under the command of General Stuart, a bold, aggressive, and in many respects a brilliant officer, but more successful in planning and executing a dashing cavalry raid, than in the less exciting but more important work of closely watching his enemy. He was foiled in his efforts to conceal the

1863. movements of Lee's army, by the bold and unexpected attack made on him by Pleasonton at Brandy Station on the 9th of June. Information gained by that attack, through captured dispatches and other sources, revealed to General Meade General Lee's scheme of invading the North. That information was abundantly confirmed by the brilliant engagements of the 17th, 18th, and 19th of June at Aldie and Upperville, in which the gallant divisions of Gregg and Buford demonstrated that the Confederate cavalry could no longer justly claim any superiority over the Union cavalry. On the contrary, the brave boys in blue had the proud satisfaction of seeing the Confederates driven from one position after another, until their whole force had been driven back more than six miles, and all the information which Pleasonton sought had been gained.

Gettysb'rg.

Cavalry
operations.

Lee's immediate objective point was Harrisburg, where he expected to accomplish so much in breaking up communication with Washington by the destruction of the Pennsylvania Railroad as to give him his choice between Philadelphia, Baltimore, and Washington as his next objective point. With that end in view, General Early was ordered to move on York, Pa., and Stuart was directed to place his cavalry as speedily as possible in conjunction with that force, which would constitute the right wing of the invading army. To accomplish this, two plans were open to him: one to pass along the flank of the army and across the Potomac at Shepherds-town and Williamsport. That would seem to most military critics to have been the proper route, as he could then have kept constant watch on the movements of his enemy. But General Stuart conceived a more brilliant, if successful, and certainly much more hazardous plan, which was to pass around the rear of the Army of the Potomac. If this route afforded greater expedition in

connecting with Early, and the tempting chances of capturing a train or some detached portions of the army, it also exposed him to the danger of being cut off from communication with his chief, and furnishing him with the information which it was of the highest importance for him to have,—a result which actually did occur through the quick movements and splendid fighting of the Union cavalry. Leaving Jones's and Robertson's brigades with the main army, he took with him the three brigades of Hampton and the two Lees for this perilous undertaking. Doubtless he thought the brigades of Jones and Robertson, with that of Jenkins, numbering altogether nearly 4,000 men, would be amply sufficient to keep Lee advised of all the movements of the Army of the Potomac. Perhaps they should have been, and it may be that it was not so much the absence of the three brigades of Hampton and the two Lees, as that of Stuart himself, that so disturbed General Lee. Certain it is that the absence of that officer was very severely felt and greatly criticised. It has even been said that there was talk of a court-martial for his disobedience of orders, but that General Lee refused to order the court because, as he said, Stuart was allowed a discretion under his orders, and could not be tried for disobedience while exercising that discretion.

A glance at the map will show the extent of Stuart's march around the Army of the Potomac. The fighting of the 17th, 18th, and 19th of June had been in the Luray Valley, between thirty and forty miles in a north-westerly direction from Fairfax Court House. After those fights, he concentrated his three brigades for the contemplated movement at Rector's Cross Roads on the night of the 24th of June. Moving in a south-easterly direction, as he approached Haymarket, he found Hancock's corps occupying the road which he expected to

1863. take. He was thus obliged either to retrace his steps, abandon his contemplated movement, and cross the Potomac at Shepherdstown, or make a still wider *detour* to get around the Army of the Potomac. He chose the latter. Withdrawing from Hancock, he again took his south-easterly course. Passing through Bristoe Station and Brentsville, he crossed the upper waters of the Occoquan, then turning to the northeast he again crossed the Occoquan at Wolf Run Shoals, passed through Fairfax Court House to Hunter's Mill within ten miles of the Chain Bridge at Georgetown, then turning to the northwest he passed through Drainesville, and on the 28th of June crossed the Potomac at Rowser's Ford. The next day he captured a train of 125 wagons at Rockville,—a capture which proved a very expensive one for him through his obstinacy in determining to hold on to them at all hazards. The delay occasioned by them was instrumental, at least, in enabling Kilpatrick to interpose his division of cavalry between Stuart and Lee's main army; and by bold, aggressive, and splendid fighting, Kilpatrick forced him into a long, circuitous march, reaching as far as Carlisle, before he could get into communication again with his chief.

With Stuart cut off from the main body of the Confederate army, and fairly occupied with his favorite employment,—a cavalry raid,—let us turn our attention to the Union Cavalry.

Stahel's division of cavalry had been engaged in outpost duty at Fairfax Court House during the spring and early summer of 1863. On the 17th of June, while the guns of Gregg, proclaiming a spirited fight at Aldie, were distinctly heard at Fairfax Court House, Stahel's division suddenly broke camp. As the booming of the guns at Aldie came rolling down Little River Pike, it was thought by the rank and file that they were going to

join their comrades at Aldie. Instead of that, however, 1863. that division made an extended *reconnaissance* to Warrenton and Sulphur Springs, detachments being sent on various roads, covering a wide extent of territory. It was doubtless deemed important by the commander of the Army of the Potomac to know whether Lee's army had gone down the Shenandoah Valley, or whether there was still danger of its advancing through Thoroughfare Gap and along the Warrenton Pike upon the old battle field of Bull Run. If that information was the object of the expedition, it was fully gained; for scarcely an armed rebel was seen during the whole march. Thus the last possible doubt of the plans of General Lee was dispelled, and it became plainly evident that his movement meant an invasion of the North.

Gettysb'rg.

Cavalry
operations.

After returning from that expedition, the Michigan Brigade, then composed of the 5th, 6th, and 7th regiments of cavalry, was sent to Frederick, Md., and from there to Gettysburg. On the 28th of June it was in Gettysburg, and there learned of the passage of Early's troops through that place toward York. Returning to Emmittsburg, it learned of the changes in the army. Hooker had been relieved, and Meade placed in command. Stahel's division had been added to the cavalry corps; Stahel had been relieved, and Kilpatrick assigned to its command. Copeland had been relieved of the command of the Michigan Brigade, to which the 1st Michigan had been added, and Custer, just promoted to be Brigadier-General, had been assigned to its command. Farnsworth, who also had just been made a Brigadier-General, was assigned to the command of the other brigade.

Meanwhile Stuart, dragging along his train of captured wagons, had stopped at Hood's Mills to destroy the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad and the telegraph line,

1863. thus giving Kilpatrick the opportunity which he wanted of throwing his division between Stuart and Lee. The night of June 29th Stuart rested at Westminster, where he found abundance of forage and provisions, moving the head of his column to Union Mills. The same night, Kilpatrick was at Littlestown, only seven miles distant, directly on Stuart's path. These forces came in collision the next day, and a spirited engagement followed near Littlestown and at Hanover. In these engagements victory was on the side of the Union troops. Stuart was driven out of Hanover, and forced to make a wide *detour*, thus greatly prolonging his absence from his chief—an absence already being very sorely felt by General Lee.

Gettysb'rg.

Cavalry
operations.

While Kilpatrick is in hot pursuit after Stuart, forcing him farther and farther away from a junction with Lee's army, the concentration of the rebel army at Gettysburg is fully revealed to General Meade. Gregg, with the second cavalry division, who has been on the right flank of Meade's army, is hurriedly ordered to Gettysburg, which place he reaches on the 2d of July, about noon. He takes position on the Hanover road, on the right flank of Meade's army. Kilpatrick comes upon Hampton's brigade on the evening of July 2, at Hunterstown, a small place about five miles north of Gettysburg, where a spirited little fight takes place, but without decisive results. Kilpatrick then moves to Two Taverns, about five miles from Gettysburg, on the Baltimore Pike, where, after an all-night's march, the tired men go into bivouac for a little rest early in the morning of the 3d, just as the booming cannon announce the opening of the fierce struggle for the possession of Culp's Hill.

After a few hours' rest, the division moves out, and takes the road to place itself on the left flank of the

army, which has been abandoned by Buford, who is 1863.
 ordered to Westminster to protect the supply trains. Gettysb'rg.
 Gregg, however, who is on the right, with the instinct
 of the true soldier, anticipating serious trouble on that Cavalry
 flank from Stuart's cavalry, sends a staff officer to Custer, operations.
 and directs him to take position on the right flank.
 Sagacious soldier! most fortunate order! On that flank,
 this day, is to be made a desperate attempt to turn
 Meade's flank, which, if successful, may work dreadful
 mischief for the Army of the Potomac. Custer moves to
 the right, and takes position north of the Hanover road,
 about three and a half miles east of Gettysburg.

Stuart, smarting under the mild reproof of General Lee for allowing himself to be so long separated from the army, and anxious to do something to re-establish himself in the confidence of his chief, determines to force his way to the Baltimore Pike around the flank of Meade's army, where in the midst of the wagon trains and reserve artillery he expects to create such a panic as to insure the success of Pickett's fierce assault on the left center of the infantry line, and compel the Army of the Potomac to abandon its strong position on Cemetery Ridge. Vain hope! Custer's brigade, though three of his regiments are new troops, having not yet been seriously engaged, will dispute your path, and drive your boastful veteran legions from the field.

In attempting this movement, Stuart had the four brigades of Hampton, Fitzhugh Lee, Chambliss, and Jenkins, and the three batteries of Griffin, Breathed, and McGregor. He doubtless thought his movement would be a surprise; but not only had Gregg been informed by General Meade that a large body of the enemy's cavalry had been seen moving toward his left, but Custer had sent out scouting parties, who gave him timely notice of the approach of the enemy. While endeavoring to con-

1863.
Gettysb'rg.
Cavalry
operations.
ceal the movements of Chambliss's and Jenkins's brigades, Stuart pushed one of Griffin's guns to the edge of the woods where they were, and fired some random shots in different directions, himself directing the firing. This was doubtless a prearranged signal to inform General Lee that he had secured a good position. Certainly there was much to inspire him with hope and confidence. Before him lay a beautiful undulating country, stretching for two or three miles to the Baltimore Pike. There was nothing apparently to oppose his march. Not a man of the enemy was to be seen through all those beautiful fields. Surely, success was within his grasp, and another hour would see his squadrons spreading panic and dismay in the rear of the Union army! Another bright wreath of glory was just within his reach. What a rude and sudden awakening from a blissful dream! The fire of Griffin's gun immediately brought an answering response from Pennington's three-inch rifles, the fire of which was so accurate and so rapid that Griffin was soon disabled, and he was forced to seek shelter. The opening of fire by Griffin's battery and the appearance about the same time of Hampton's and Lee's brigades in open ground farther to the left, disclosed the rebel position to General Gregg, who at once assumed the aggressive, and so impetuous was his attack that Stuart was soon obliged to abandon the thought of getting to the Baltimore Pike unobserved, and concentrate his whole force, and his utmost effort to avoid being disastrously driven from the field.

Early in the day, Custer had occupied the extreme right, the two brigades of Gregg's division being on his left, and connecting with the infantry line on Wolf's Hill. Custer received an order to join Kilpatrick on the flank beyond the Round Tops; but Gregg, appreciating the threatening character of Stuart's movements, took

the responsibility of ordering him to remain. It is reported in several histories that Custer moved off the field in obedience to that order, but such was not the case; nothing of the sort was done, or even attempted. McIntosh, who was sent to relieve Custer, formed still farther to the right, his right resting in a piece of woods on the Low Dutch road near where the present cavalry monument now stands. Custer had formed his brigade, the 6th and 7th, supporting the sections of Pennington's battery in different positions, the 1st in reserve mounted in column of squadrons, and the 5th, with their Spencer repeating rifles, dismounted and moved to the front of his center and left.

1863.
Gettysb'rg.
Cavalry
operations.

McIntosh, wishing to know what was in his front, moved the 1st New Jersey toward the wooded crest, where Hampton and Lee had massed and concealed their forces. This movement brought out a strong skirmish line from the Rummel farm buildings, a short distance in front of the crest, which had been occupied by Witcher's battalion of Jenkins's brigade. The 5th Michigan was promptly moved forward to assist the 1st New Jersey, while Hampton ordered up his sharpshooters to strengthen his line, and for a long time the fight was maintained by these commands with great spirit.

The ammunition of the 5th Michigan becoming exhausted, that regiment fell back to its horses, having suffered severely, and lost one of its most trusted officers in the death of Major Ferry. This movement, being interpreted as a breaking of the line, the enemy promptly followed up. To check their advance, the 7th Michigan was ordered to charge. By some unfortunate mistake, that regiment was led up to a high stake-and-rider fence, and no attempt being made to change direction, it was thrown against that fence in great confusion as squadron after squadron dashed headlong upon those in

1863. front. Meanwhile they were subjected to a severe fire
Gettysb'rg. from the dismounted men of the enemy who were behind another fence a short distance in front, and were
Cavalry soon forced to retire in much confusion. As that regiment
operations. was retiring, it was charged by a mounted regiment of the enemy, which, however, retired without accomplishing any decisive results.

The 5th Michigan had now reached its horses. The 1st battalion being speedily mounted, Colonel Alger ordered Major Trowbridge to take them and charge the enemy. This was done with a will, and as those men dashed forward with a cheer, the dismounted men of the enemy in front broke and fled in great confusion. Back over the fields, past the Rummel buildings, past their guns, back into the woods where they had first been massed, those men fled in wild dismay. A detachment of the 2d North Carolina, under Captain Geary, however, maintained their ground behind a fence in the hollow of a little stream, and from that position poured a hot fire into the flank of that battalion as it passed.

The Major's horse was killed, and he only escaped capture by the timely arrival of his orderly, who was riding his second horse. The battalion, however, charged on nearly to the enemy's guns, when it was obliged to retire. Upon retiring, it was in turn charged by Chambliss's brigade and the 1st Virginia cavalry, which was in turn driven back by the balance of the 5th coming up under Colonel Alger.

Thus the battle swayed back and forth over the field. It was just at this time, with the 7th retired in some confusion after its bloody repulse at the high fence, the 6th supporting the battery, the 5th broken up somewhat, but hotly engaged in its disconnected charges, and the 1st the only available force left, that the enemy conceived the idea of sweeping the field with a magnificent

dash of veteran legions. Hampton, who had been seeking in vain to find Stuart, had returned to his command, to find the battle going sorely against them, and two regiments of his brigade and two of Lee's brigade about to charge. Thinking that two regiments would be sufficient for the purpose, he ordered back the two regiments of Lee's brigade, and placing himself at the head of his two regiments, led them to the charge. His regimental commanders, and Fitzhugh Lee, thinking he could not maintain himself with two regiments, moved forward to his support until all of his brigade except the Cobb legion, and all of Lee's brigade except the 4th Virginia cavalry, were hotly engaged in the fierce struggle which followed. On the Union side, to meet this new danger, reliance was had mainly on the 1st Michigan. The odds were great, but that regiment had established a reputation for desperate fighting. It was ordered to charge. Colonel Town, a most brave and gallant soldier, placing himself at its head, orders the trot. With steady ranks, their sabres gleaming in the sun, they move forward until within striking distance of that advancing host, when with a wild cheer they burst upon it with their flashing sabres.

They are aided by the impetuous attacks of other detached bodies. Rogers and Treichel, with sixteen men of their squadrons of the 3d Pennsylvania, all who could get their horses, with Alger and a portion of the 5th Michigan, vigorously assail the right flank. Miller, with his squadron of the 3d Pennsylvania, and Hart and Strong with a squadron of the 1st New Jersey, strike the left flank, and cut clear through it. McIntosh, with his staff and orderlies, charge in with their sabres. For a moment, though it seemed like hours, the ranks of that mighty column held their ground, then they staggered, broke, and fled, leaving the Union troops in pos-

1863.
Gettysb'rg.
Cavalry
operations.

1863.
Gettysburg.

Cavalry
operations.

session of the hotly contested field. The fight was over. Stuart had failed. He could not reach the Baltimore Pike, and the anticipated panic in the rear of Meade's army was a thing only of the imagination. Perhaps it was not, after all, of such great importance as it had promised. Pickett, too, had failed. The great invasion of the North was at an end; and now, instead of leading a victorious army in hot pursuit of the broken remnants of Meade's army, Stuart has the melancholy duty of guarding the flank of the defeated army of Northern Virginia as it takes up its mournful march to reach the other side of the Potomac.

It was a memorable fight. Beyond question, it was up to that time the most important and most desperate cavalry fight that had occurred.

The Confederate troops engaged were as follows: In Hampton's brigade, the 1st North Carolina and the 1st and 2d South Carolina regiments, the Cobb Georgia, the Jeff Davis, and the Phillips Georgia legions; in Fitzhugh Lee's brigade, the 1st, 2d, 3d, 4th, and 5th Virginia regiments; in W. H. F. Lee's brigade, commanded by Chambliss, the 9th, 10th, and 13th Virginia and the 2d North Carolina regiments; in Jenkins's brigade, the 14th, 16th, and 17th Virginia regiments, and the 34th and 36th Virginia battalions. The artillery was composed of McGregor's, Breathed's, and Griffin's batteries. The 4th Virginia, however, was guarding the Confederate left, and took no active part in the fighting. The whole force numbered not less than six thousand men.

On the Union side the troops engaged were as follows: In Custer's brigade the 1st, 5th, 6th, and 7th Michigan regiments, the three latter being new regiments and never before seriously engaged, and one battalion of the 5th Michigan being absent guarding a train; in

McIntosh's brigade, the 3d Pennsylvania, the 1st New Jersey, and the 1st Maryland regiments of cavalry; in Colonel J. Irvin Gregg's brigade, the 4th and 18th Pennsylvania, the 1st Maine, and the 10th New York regiments of cavalry. In addition to these above, the Purnell troop of Maryland cavalry was temporarily serving with the 1st brigade, and Company "A," 1st Ohio cavalry, with the 2d brigade. The artillery consisted of Randol's light Battery "E," 1st U. S. artillery, 4 guns; Pennington's light Battery "M," 2d U. S. artillery, 6 guns; and the 2d section of light Battery "H," 3d Pennsylvania artillery, 2 guns. The whole force numbered about five thousand men, but Gregg's brigade was not engaged, as it held an important position connecting with the right of the infantry line at Wolf's Hill. The 1st Maryland, Lieutenant-Colonel Deems, was occupied in guarding the right flank at some distance from the field of battle, and was not actively engaged. The aggregate forces actually engaged were thus reduced to about three thousand men.

There has been much dispute as to who occupied the field after the fight was over. Stuart and his officers claim they drove the Union forces from the field. On the other hand, Gregg, McIntosh, Custer, and their officers maintain that they remained masters of the field, even of that portion occupied by the Confederates at the beginning of the fight. McIntosh claims that after the fight he established his picket line in the woods where Hampton and Lee had massed their forces in the morning. In support of this he cites the statement of Mr. Rummel, the owner of the farm on which the fight occurred, who says that his father was captured that day by the rebels, who took possession of his farm buildings, and that after night he was released, and told that he might go home if he could get there, but that he

1863.
Gettysburg.
Cavalry
operations.

1863. could not get there on account of the Union picket line being between him and his home. He may not have had any clear perception as to whether the pickets he saw were Union or Confederate. But again, it is claimed that the Confederates used the Rummel farm buildings all night for hospital purposes. It is, however, a matter of small moment who had actual physical possession of the field. It is the opinion of the writer that neither side actually occupied that portion of the field where the fight took place, but that each retired to the positions occupied by them at the beginning of the fight. One thing will be admitted by all, and that is, that Stuart attempted to turn the flank of Meade's army, and that he failed to do it; and further, that he was prevented from doing it by the good generalship of General Gregg in forcing the fighting, and the hard fighting of the brave men under his command. While other troops performed their full duty, and deserve their full measure of credit, the fact still remains that the brunt of the fighting fell on Custer's brigade, and to that brigade chiefly belongs the credit of winning that fight.

July 4.
Lee re-
treats.

During the night of the 3d, Lee's army took a new position. Ewell's force was brought to the west side. Longstreet fell back, and the enemy's line was formed lying north and south, facing east, where he intrenched. But he did not remain here long. The forenoon of the 4th was spent in burying the dead, caring for the wounded, and reorganizing. At noon, rain began to fall, and during a rainy afternoon Lee prepared for retreat. His head of columns started at 4 P. M., moving by way of Fairfield to the Potomac, a distance of forty miles. The bulk of his trains, under a strong escort, went via Chambersburg. The crest-fallen enemy marched all night in rain and mud, and had all disap-

peared from the Federal front by daylight on the 5th. 1863.
The battle of Gettysburg was over.

Gettysb'rg.

July 1, the Federals were outnumbered two to one; on the 2d and 3d the opposing forces engaged were about equal, probably about 70,000 men each. Meade's army outnumbered Lee's before the battle; but the terrible usage received by the Federal advance during the first day's battle, and the long marches and counter-marches in endeavoring to discover the intentions of the enemy, undoubtedly annulled this advantage, at least to a great extent. The battle of Gettysburg resulted in a loss to the Federal army of 23,186 men, of whom 2,834 were killed, 13,709 wounded, and 6,643 taken prisoners. The loss of the enemy is stated to have been 31,621,—killed, 3,500; wounded, 14,500; prisoners, 13,621. Probably three or four thousand of the latter were among the wounded, causing them to be counted in both columns, which, if true, would make the total loss of the enemy about 28,000. Among the enemy's killed was General Semmes; among the wounded, General Carnot Posey, who died of his wounds Nov. 15.

Death of
Generals
Semmes
and Posey.

Lee had sent a large wagon train in advance of his army, and on the afternoon of July 4 it reached Fairfield, and continued on toward Monterey. Near the latter place, during the night, it was overtaken by Kilpatrick's cavalry, which put the enemy's cavalry, guarding the train, to flight after a brief engagement, capturing the greater part of the train, together with many prisoners. The train was destroyed, and Kilpatrick moved on to Monterey; but the head of the train had escaped. He then proceeded to Smithsburg, reaching and resting there on the morning of July 5, where Stuart's advance found and attacked him about 2 P. M. that day. The enemy was repulsed, and retired toward Leitersburg.

July 4.
Monterey,
Maryland.

July 5.
Smithsburg,
Maryland.

1863.

Lee's order of retreat placed Hill's corps in advance, Longstreet's in the center, and Ewell's in the rear. Hill reached Fairfield on the morning of the 5th, and crossing Monterey Gap, encamped that evening at Frogtown, on the western slope of South Mountain, Longstreet closely following, and Ewell reaching Fairfield about 4 p. m. that day. On the 6th Longstreet took the advance, and reached Hagerstown in the afternoon, Hill following, and Ewell still in the rear.

Meade pur-
sues.

Fairfield.
Pa.

As soon as Meade learned of the retreat of the enemy, he gave the order for pursuit. On the morning of the 5th, the 6th Corps, under Sedgwick, moved toward Emmitsburg, and about 4 p. m. Sedgwick's advance had a slight engagement near Fairfield with Rodes's division, which covered Ewell's rear, and another on the morning of the 6th, a little beyond that place. But Sedgwick's orders were not to provoke a battle; he therefore only watched the enemy's movements.

Lee's main supply-trains, which had pressed rapidly forward, reached the vicinity of the Potomac near Williamsport on the 6th, hoping to cross on ponton bridges left by Lee at Falling Waters in charge of a small guard; but General McReynolds, who was stationed at Frederick with a small body of cavalry, had succeeded in completely destroying these bridges on the 3d. The waters of the Potomac were now swollen by incessant rain, which, with the loss of the bridges, placed Lee's trains in a critical position.

July 6.
Williams-
port and
Hagers-
town, Md.

Buford, with his division of cavalry searching for the enemy's supply-trains, arrived in the vicinity of Williamsport about 5 p. m. on the 6th, and at once attacked the troops guarding the trains. At the same time Kilpatrick was endeavoring to reach and aid Buford. Stuart placed himself in Kilpatrick's way at Hagerstown, and after a severe engagement the latter eluded

Stuart, leaving the 5th New York and the 1st Vermont with a battery to detain him, and made haste to join Buford, whose guns summoned him. But he had scarcely entered the fight when Stuart approached. 1863.

The two regiments named have had a terrible time. Stuart, knowing the danger menacing the train, desperately charges this heroic little band. His first assaults are repulsed; but this small force, unable to detain him long, retires toward the main body, closely followed by Stuart, whose opportune arrival saves the trains. The Federal cavalry are now greatly outnumbered. They make one more gallant effort, but are compelled to withdraw.

On the evening of the 7th, Lee's whole army had arrived in the vicinity of Hagerstown. The following morning (the 8th) Lee ordered Stuart to attack the Federal cavalry under Kilpatrick and Merritt, posted on Beaver Creek, and too near for comfort. A sharp fight followed, when the Federals were forced back to the vicinity of Boonsboro, where they were joined by Buford. The Federals now take the aggressive, and in turn drive the enemy back to Beaver Creek, when darkness stops further operations. From this time until the 13th Lee anxiously waited for the fall of the waters. The rest of the Federal army had begun to follow the movement of Sedgwick soon after his departure from Gettysburg with the 6th Corps; but they moved slowly, and did not reach the vicinity of the enemy's position until the 11th. July 8. Lee's army reaches the Potomac. Boonsboro, Md. July 11. Meade confronts Lee.

The Federal cavalry had frequent encounters with the enemy, but the opposing armies did not reach an engagement until on the 13th, when Meade had completed his preparations for an attack. He issued orders that evening for an advance upon the enemy the next morning; but fortunately for Lee the waters had sub-

1863.

July 13.
Lee crosses
to Virginia.

July 14.
Falling
Waters.

Death of
Major
Weber.

July 19.
The Fed-
eral army
again in
Virginia.

July 24.
Lee reaches
Culpepper.

July 25.
Meade
reaches
Warrenton
Junction.

sided. He now had bridges completed at Falling Waters, and during the night of the 13th began crossing. Ewell's corps with great difficulty succeeded in reaching the Virginia shore by fording the river at Williamsport, although the water reached to the necks of short men. Longstreet's corps crossed at the bridge, closely followed by Hill's troops, and the morning of the 14th found Lee's army again upon its "native heath." The Federal infantry were not in a position to interfere with this movement after it became known, but the cavalry, as usual, were busy, bravely attacking superior forces, and greatly harassing Hill's rear, taking a considerable number of prisoners. A squadron of the 6th Michigan cavalry, under Major Peter A. Weber, dashing too far in advance, was surrounded; and after desperate fighting, all who were not killed were taken prisoners. Major Weber was among the slain. General Pettigrew was among the enemy's wounded. The rest of this regiment, with the 1st Michigan cavalry, fiercely attacked and drove before them a whole brigade of the enemy, capturing a large number of prisoners. Altogether the Federal cavalry captured about 2,000 prisoners on the morning of the 14th.

Lee moved in the direction of Winchester. Meade at once put his army in motion for Berlin and Harper's Ferry, and began crossing at these points on the 17th, all of his army being in Virginia on the 19th. He now endeavored to overtake Lee; but the latter was making all haste to reach Culpepper, and succeeded in escaping the Federals. Longstreet and Hill arrived at Culpepper on the 24th, and Ewell soon after that. The Federal commander, finding pursuit unavailing, repaired to Warrenton Junction, reaching there on the 25th. In the pursuit there had been continual skirmishing and several small battles. On the 16th four brigades of Stuart's

cavalry, under Fitzhugh Lee, attacked a brigade of 1863. Federal cavalry under Colonel Irvin Gregg, who had a fine position near Shepherdstown. The assault began about 4 p. m., and lasted until dark, the enemy being repulsed with severe loss. Gregg retired unmolested during the night. Buford's cavalry, aided by infantry, had severe engagements with detachments of Longstreet's corps at Manassas and Chester Gaps (or Wapping Heights) on the 21st and 22d, without material results.

July 16.
Shepherdstown, Va.

July 21, 22.
Manassas
and Chester
Gaps.

During the Gettysburg campaign, the Army of the Potomac was officered in corps and divisions as follows :—

1st Corps : John F. Reynolds, who was killed July 1 while in command of the left wing of the army. Doubleday commanded the corps on July 1, when he was succeeded by John Newton. Divisions : J. S. Wadsworth, John C. Robinson, Abner Doubleday. The latter division was commanded by T. A. Rowley on July 1.

2d Corps : W. S. Hancock. Divisions : J. C. Caldwell, John Gibbon (wounded on the 3d, when Wm. Harrow took command), Alex. Hays.

3d Corps : Daniel E. Sickles (wounded on the 2d, when Birney took command). Divisions : D. B. Birney (succeeded by J. H. H. Ward), A. A. Humphreys.

5th Corps : Geo. Sykes. Divisions : James Barnes, R. B. Ayres, S. W. Crawford.

6th Corps : John Sedgwick. Divisions : H. G. Wright, A. P. Howe, Frank Wheaton.

11th Corps : O. O. Howard. Divisions : F. C. Barlow (wounded on the 1st and relieved by Adelbert Ames), A. von Steinwehr, Carl Schurz.

12th Corps : H. W. Slocum. Divisions : A. S. Williams (who commanded the corps during the battle of July 1, 2, and 3, Slocum being in command of the right wing, and T. H. Ruger of the division), J. W. Geary.

1863. Cavalry Corps: Alfred Pleasonton. Divisions:
— D. McM. Gregg, John Buford, and Judson Kilpatrick.

The opposing armies now rested for a time; the
August 1. cavalry forces, however, were kept busy. On August 1
Brandy Sta- Buford crossed the Rappahannock for the purpose of
tion. *reconnaissance*, skirmishing with the enemy and forcing
him back to Brandy Station, where a heavy infantry
force was encountered, when Buford retired the way he
came. On August 2, Lee's army, leaving Culpepper,
retired to the right bank of the Rapidan, where it
rested. On the 11th of September, Meade learned that
Longstreet Longstreet had gone with his corps to join General
goes to help Bragg, and at once determined to attack Lee. On the
Bragg. 13th the cavalry under Kilpatrick crossed the Rappa-
Sept. 13. hannock at Kelly's Ford, Buford crossing at Rappahan-
Culpepper. nock Bridge and Gregg at Sulphur Springs. Moving
forward in a line, they drove the enemy's skirmishers
before them, and came upon two brigades of Stuart's
cavalry, strongly posted at Culpepper. A vigorous
assault was at once made. Custer, charging at the head
of his brigade as usual, took a number of prisoners; but
he was wounded in the onset. The enemy soon gave
way and hastily retreated, leaving three pieces of artil-
lery and a large number of prisoners in the hands of the
Federals.

Meade had followed the movement with his whole
army, which concentrated at Culpepper soon afterward;
but here he received instructions from Washington to
await the result of a battle now imminent between Rose-
crans and Bragg. On the 23d he was ordered to send
the 11th and 12th corps to Washington, which were to
be taken by Hooker to the relief of Rosecrans at Chat-
tanooga. This weakened the Army of the Potomac so
much that Meade was compelled to suspend operations
until the arrival of new recruits, furloughed absentees,
and other expected reinforcements.

Sept. 23.
The 11th
and 12th
Corps sent
to Rose-
crans.

On October 9 the Federal commander, desiring to 1863.
 take advantage of the favorable season, put his army in
 motion, proposing to cross the Rapidan and attack the
 enemy. But Lee had also resolved upon action, and
 was already in motion to take the offensive. On the
 8th he started to attack Meade at Culpepper, intending
 to surprise him. His army crossed the upper Rapidan
 on the 9th, proceeding toward Madison, where his troops
 appeared the following day. On the 10th Stuart's cav-
 alry attacked Kilpatrick near James City, who, having
 only a brigade with him, was compelled to retire to
 Bethel. To gain time, he sent the 5th New York and
 the 5th Michigan to charge the pursuers. They were
 successful in checking them, and releasing a number of
 prisoners, who were a portion of the 120th New York
 infantry just captured. Pleasonton, who was at James
 City with a small force, retired to Bethel Church.

Oct. 10.
James City.

Meade now becomes aware of Lee's intentions, and
 at once recalls that portion of his forces that have
 started to cross the Rapidan; but Buford's cavalry,
 being in advance, has already crossed at Germania Ford,
 and before he can return, Fitzhugh Lee, with a largely
 superior force, is upon him, and a severe battle follows.
 His infantry support has turned back. Buford's men
 deliver a terrible fire, causing heavy loss in Fitzhugh's
 ranks. The fighting continues until night, when Buford
 recrosses the river, and rejoins the army. On the morn-
 ing of the 11th, Meade recrosses the Rappahannock,
 as the best way to avoid Lee's intended blow. The
 cavalry must cover the retreat. Before reaching Brandy
 Station, Stuart was joined by Fitzhugh Lee. Kilpatrick
 was joined by Buford. This day, Oct. 11, was a terrible
 day for the cavalry corps of both armies. It was a day
 of desperate fighting from daylight till dark.

Oct. 11.
Brandy Sta-
tion.

Meade is crossing the Rappahannock while Pleasonton

1863. is covering and protecting the rear from Stuart's fierce assaults. Near Brandy Station a furious combat takes place, the Federals repelling with fearful slaughter every new charge of the determined foe. At one time Kilpatrick is surrounded; but he seizes the flag, the charge is sounded, and with Davis's brigade on the right, and impatient Custer, with the gallant Michigan brigade, on his left, away they go. 3,000 flashing sabres. The Confederates give way before the Federals have scarcely reached their lines. The darkness ends the fighting, when Pleasonton follows Meade across the Rappahannock. Lee enters Culpepper about noon, wishing to pay his respects to the Federal commander; but he finds that Meade is "out of town."

Oct. 12.
Culpepper.

The Federal army at this time lay on the left bank of the Rappahannock, from Kelly's Ford to Freeman's Ford. On the morning of the 12th, Lee started his army for Warrenton by way of Sulphur Springs, for the purpose of flanking Meade's position on the Rappahannock. The latter, having his army well in hand, now determined to recross the river, and attack Lee at Culpepper, supposing him still there. Buford in advance rapidly pushes back a brigade of the enemy's cavalry, and soon learns that Culpepper is empty. Lee is "out of town" this time. Meade is greatly puzzled. He had sent Gregg's cavalry to watch the road from Culpepper to Warrenton and the crossings of Hedgeman's River, and has received no report from him. But Gregg has been having a severe time. His troops have been falling back, fighting at every step. At Thompson's Ford, on Hedgeman's River, a severe engagement took place. Gregg succeeded in checking Stuart for a time; but the head of Ewell's column arrived, and after a stubborn fight, Gregg was compelled to yield, having suffered a loss of about 500 men.

Thompson's Ford.

The enemy, pressing forward, reached Warrenton at noon on the 13th. Gregg had sent messengers to inform Meade of the situation; but they had either been killed or captured. Not till 10 p. m. did Meade learn from Gregg, who had retreated to Fayetteville, that Lee was pushing on in the direction of Warrenton. His army was again assembled on the Rappahannock, and at day-break on the 13th it was rapidly marching for Centreville via Bristoe Station. The 2d Corps, under General Warren, covered the rear. On the morning of the 14th, he had a severe engagement with Rodes's division of Ewell's corps at Auburn, but repelled the enemy, and proceeded to Bristoe Station. The whole Federal army had crossed Broad Run except the 2d Corps, which was not in sight when the last preceding corps (the 5th) passed.

Oct. 14.
Auburn.

Bristoe Sta-
tion.

In the afternoon, Warren arrived at the point of crossing, to find the enemy's troops under Hill in his way. While Warren's flankers were having a sharp skirmish with Hill's advance, he selected a strong position, and by the time Hill was ready to attack, he was ready to receive him. A fierce battle followed. The enemy determined to capture Warren's position at any cost, and cut off the passage of Broad Run. Hill had the most troops, but was out-generaled. The *staying* qualities of the Northern soldiers were well brought out in this battle, which ended in the complete defeat of the enemy, with a loss to them of 500 in killed and wounded, 500 prisoners, and five pieces of artillery. General Henry F. Cook was among the enemy's killed. Federal loss did not exceed 200, in consequence of advantage of position.

Death of
General
Cook.

At dark the 2d Corps resumed its march toward Centreville without further hindrance. On the morning of the 15th, the Federal army reached the neighborhood

1863. of that place. This movement of the Army of the Potomac thwarted Lee's purposes, and on the 18th he began his retreat. The Federal cavalry following his rear had a hard fight with Stuart at Buckland Mills on the 19th, where Kilpatrick, with two brigades under Custer and Davis, was opposed by Stuart with Hampton's division. Although greatly outnumbered, the Federals attacked with determination, driving the Confederates from their position. Stuart, however, was soon joined by Fitzhugh Lee's division, which proved too much for Kilpatrick, and with hard fighting and great difficulty he managed to extricate himself, and retired, with a loss of about 200 prisoners. The killed and wounded on each side numbered about 100.

Oct. 19.
Buckland
Mills.

Meade followed Lee back again, and halted on a line from Warrenton to Warrenton Junction. Lee retired to Culpepper, where he went into camp, and by the 27th both armies were quietly resting. In this campaign Meade had about 50,000 men; Lee about 45,000.

Early in November the Federal general again resolved to make one more attempt against the enemy before the closing in of winter; and on Nov. 7 he put his army in motion for the Rappahannock, directing the 1st, 2d, and 3d Corps, under General French, against Kelly's Ford, and the 5th and 6th Corps, under Sedgwick, to the right against Rappahannock Bridge. The army arrived near the points named about noon. Lee had intrusted to Ewell's corps the task of guarding the river crossings at these points. Rodes's division was at and near Kelly's Ford, Johnson and Early alternately guarding the bridge and its vicinity, the enemy also occupying a strong fortification on the left bank at the bridge. The railroad bridge had been burned, but the enemy now had a ponton bridge thrown across.

Birney, with Ward's division of the 3d Corps, being

the first to arrive at Kelly's Ford, made the attack, and after a brisk engagement, captured the ford with about 350 prisoners. Rodes withdrew a few miles to the rear. About 3 P. M. Sedgwick arrived before the fortifications at the bridge, which were occupied by a brigade of Early's division. Soon after, Early sent over another brigade, making a garrison of about 2,500 men. Artillery firing and skirmishing occupied the rest of the afternoon. The first division of the 6th Corps, under General Russell, being placed in advance, secured a good foot-hold near the works. After dark, General Russell asked and obtained permission to storm the works. With his own brigade and Bartlett's, under Colonel Upton, a dash was made, and they were at once over the parapet. A desperate struggle followed, ending with the capture of the works, with nearly 1,800 prisoners. Early burned the ponton bridge and retired.

1863.

Nov. 7.
Kelly's
Ford.Rappa-
hannock
bridge.

Lee, whose headquarters are at Culpepper, at once orders a retreat. Hill's corps, which has been posted on Ewell's left, on the upper Rappahannock, hastily marches to Culpepper, when the whole army retreat to the right bank of the Rapidan, and take position, with its left wing along that river from Mine Run to Liberty Mills, its right on Mine Run, Hill on Ewell's left.

Meade crossed the Rappahannock on the 8th, but did not at once follow the enemy. His army rested in the vicinity of Brandy Station and Culpepper, until the 26th, when it took up its line of march for the Rapidan, crossing that river during the afternoon and night. The 3d and 6th Corps on the right cross at Jacob's Ford, the 2d Corps at Germania Ford, and the 1st and 5th Corps on the left at Culpepper Ford.

Nov. 26.
Meade
crosses the
Rapidan.

General Meade had directed his right and center to concentrate at and near Robertson's Tavern, and his left at New Hope Church. The 2d Corps had considerable

1863. skirmishing with the enemy's cavalry, but easily pushed them back, and reached Robertson's Tavern about 10 A. M. on the 27th, halting there for French to come up with the 3d and 6th Corps. But during this time Lee has been active. He instructed Ewell to delay French's march as much as possible until he could make necessary dispositions. The 3d Corps, in advance, came upon the skirmishers of Johnson's division which Ewell had thrown forward. It is about 9 A. M. French hesitates. He should take the road to the left, and join Meade, who is with Warren at Robertson's Tavern; but he decides to engage Johnson, although Meade again, at 2 P. M., orders him to join his left to Warren's right. French is obstinate. The 6th Corps is held inactive in the rear of the 3d. About 3 P. M. he pushes one division of the 3d Corps, under General Prince, against Johnson, and the enemy getting the advantage. Carr's division also becomes engaged. Still Johnson gains ground. The fighting is fierce, the battle is bloody; but Birney succeeds finally in forcing the enemy back. Night ends the conflict. Lee has gained his point in delaying the movement of the Federals. The loss in killed and wounded has been about 600 on each side.

Early and Rodes have moved forward, and confronted the 2d Corps during the afternoon; but the opposing forces do not become engaged. Meantime Lee is hurrying Hill with his corps from the upper Rapidan. General Meade has been greatly disappointed. French has seemingly been the cause of a lost opportunity. The Federals should have crushed Ewell before Hill could arrive. This was Meade's plan. French had lost the whole afternoon, allowing two army corps to be detained by one division of the enemy. Hill's corps arrived upon Mine Run that evening, when Ewell was ordered back to take position on Hill's left. Meade

succeeded in getting his army together on the 28th, 1863. concentrated upon the 2d Corps; but he now finds Lee's whole army in a strong position on the opposite bank of Mine Run. The day is spent by both armies in preparing for battle.

On the morning of the 29th, General Warren, with the 2d Corps and Terry's division of the 6th Corps, moves to the left, endeavoring to outflank Hill's right; but Hill prolongs his line of battle, and although night finds Warren in a good position on the Federal left, he is unable to flank Hill. The 3d Corps now joins Warren's right, the 1st Corps next, the 6th Corps forming the extreme right, supported by the 5th Corps. During the night this arrangement is somewhat changed. Two divisions of the 3d Corps, under Carr and Prince, are placed under Warren, who has charge of the left attack, which is ordered to take place on the morrow, while Sedgwick is given command of the right attack, composed of the 5th and 6th Corps. The center is composed of two divisions of the 1st, and one division of the 3d, Corps under Birney.

The general attack is to be made at 8 A. M. on the 30th, the left to begin the assault; but at the hour named, Warren's guns are silent. It is discovered that the Confederates have improved the hours of the night, and are now too strongly fortified. Warren sees disaster in an attack, and sends word to Meade. Meade goes to see for himself. He agrees with Warren, and the orders for the assault are countermanded. Artillery firing had begun on the right, and Birney had pressed back the enemy's skirmishers in his front; but now all operations were stopped. The campaign was a failure, and during the night of Dec. 1, the Federal army quietly withdrew to the Rapidan, and crossed over in the morning, reaching its camps about Culpepper on the 3d,

Dec. 1.
Meade re-
tires to
Culpepper.

1864. where it went into winter quarters. Lee's army returned to its former position.

Feb. 5.
Federal at-
tempt to re-
lease pri-
soners at
Richmond.

In December, 1863, General Foster was ordered from North Carolina to Tennessee to relieve General Burnside, and General B. F. Butler was placed in command of the department vacated by Foster. In February, 1864, Butler planned the release of the Federal prisoners at Richmond. On Feb. 5, General Wistar was started on a raid for that purpose, with 1,500 men, part cavalry, part infantry. The Army of the Potomac and its antagonist were still where we last saw them. A strong force of cavalry and infantry was sent from the Army of the Potomac across the Rapidan to draw the attention of Lee, while Wistar should accomplish his raid; but it ended in nothing. Wistar only reached Bottom's Bridge, having become satisfied that the enemy was aware of the intended movement, and was prepared to meet it. He therefore returned to New Kent without loss. The troops that crossed the Rapidan returned to their camps, having lost about 250 men in the movement.

Feb. 28.
Kilpat-
rick's raid
on Rich-
mond.

On Feb. 28, 1864, General Kilpatrick, with 5,000 picked troopers, started from the camps of the Army of the Potomac for the same purpose that had moved Wistar. He crossed the Rapidan at Ely's Ford, moving via Spottsylvania Court House toward Richmond, reaching Beaver Dam Station on the evening of the 29th. Here he was attacked by a small force of the enemy, which he quickly put to flight. After tearing up the railroad track at that place and Ashland, he pressed forward, reaching a point within about four miles of Richmond on March 1, and near the enemy's outer works. Driving the enemy from the first line of fortifications, Kilpatrick was already hotly engaged at the second line, when he became satisfied that he could not accomplish the main object of the raid, and sounding the

retreat, he withdrew about six miles in the direction of Mechanicsville, where he intended to give his soldiers a little needed rest. But they had scarcely prepared their camp when they were savagely attacked by the enemy. The charge was repulsed, but Kilpatrick, concluding that he was too near Richmond to admit of resting his troops, moved on across the Chickahominy, pursued by the enemy to the vicinity of White House, where he was reinforced by about 3,000 infantry sent up from New Kent Court House. The enemy now withdrew, and Kilpatrick returned to the army. He had lost about 150 men, taken about 500 prisoners, and had destroyed a large amount of the enemy's stores. 1864.

When Kilpatrick, on his way out, reached Spottsylvania Court House, he sent Colonel Ulric Dahlgren (son of the Admiral) with 500 men upon a different route, for the purpose of reaching Belle Isle, and if possible releasing the Federal prisoners there. Colonel Dahlgren proceeded to Frederick's Hall, destroying the railroad there, and thence moved southward. Being misled by a negro guide, he found himself a long distance out of his course on March 2. The enraged troopers hung the treacherous guide that evening. The movement against Belle Isle was abandoned for an attack upon Richmond.

Dahlgren attacked the Richmond fortifications on the northwest side during a heavy rain storm, and carried the first line, but at the second line the Federals were severely repulsed, when they retreated in the direction of the Chickahominy, closely pursued. On the morning of March 3, just after crossing the Mattaponi at Dobney's Ferry, Dahlgren, with about 100 men, became separated from the rest of his troops, when he was suddenly attacked. Dahlgren, with several of his men, was killed, and the remainder of the 100 were taken prisoners. The balance of the force escaped to the Federal lines.

March 3.
Colonel
Ulric Dahlgren killed.

1864.

The Army of the Potomac has been divided into two sections in this volume; the first opens the war, the second will close it so far as relates to the operations of the larger armies. We will now leave this army for a time, to follow the "tide of war" in the other departments east of the Mississippi River, when we will return to find it under the masterly guidance of General Grant. We have seen that the small army, which moved to Bull Run under McDowell, has grown to an immense organization; and that the President's call for 500,000 volunteers immediately after that disaster was quickly answered by the loyal people of the North.

Call for
300,000
more vol-
unteers.

After McClellan's Peninsular Campaign, the governors of the loyal States united in a letter to the President, dated June 28, 1862, recommending that more volunteers be called for, and offering their hearty co-operation. The President issued a call on the 2d of July for 300,000 additional volunteers, which was promptly responded to by the people, and, as in the case of the first call, more men were furnished than had been asked for.

The raising of funds to carry on the war exhibits the patriotism of the North fully as much as the raising of men. The prompt assistance rendered by the loyal moneyed men, together with the wonderful financial ability of President Lincoln's Cabinet officers, brought us gloriously through that trial.

In the volunteer service, it proved a difficult matter to fill up old regiments, new volunteers demanding the privilege of naming their own officers; and for this reason many more regiments were formed than was actually necessary, a large number of the old regiments being unable to obtain a sufficient number of men to enable them to muster in the full complement of officers, where vacancies had occurred. But to the credit of the new regiments be it said, they selected a large number

of their officers from the lower ranks of the old regiments, thus promoting line officers, and enlisted men who had rendered valiant service on the battle-field. 1864.

The following-named appropriations for the year ending June 30, 1863, and for deficiencies for the year 1862, made by an Act of Congress, approved July 5, 1862, is here inserted, that the reader may judge somewhat of the enormous expense of our war, and to show what makes up war expenditures:—

For recruiting, including quarters, fuel, straw, postage, bunks, doctors' services, and transportation,—sending recruits to join regiments,—\$180,000. Expenses of the war.

For the purchase of books, tactics, and instructions for volunteers, \$50,000.

For pay of the army, \$8,905,318.

For commutation of officers' subsistence, \$1,574,186.50.

For commutation of forage for officers' horses, \$283,414.

For payment to discharged soldiers for clothing not drawn, \$150,000.

For payments in lieu of clothing for officers' servants, \$71,630.

For pay of volunteers, including not more than forty major-generals and two hundred brigadier-generals, \$226,283,282.

For subsistence in kind for regulars and volunteers, \$78,386,640.80.

For the regular supplies of the quartermaster's department, \$36,912,000.

For the incidental expenses of the quartermaster's department, \$20,836,750.

For the purchase of cavalry and artillery horses, \$5,400,000.

For mileage of officers on special duty, escorts or supplies, \$1,291,600.

For transportation of the army, clothing, subsistence, ordnance stores, or other war material, repairs, etc., \$40,000,000.

For quarters of officers and men on certain duty, \$4,234,000.

For heating and cooking stoves, \$90,000.

For maintenance of gun boat fleet proper, \$2,160,000.

1864.
—

For maintenance of steam rams, \$180,000.

For contingencies of the army, \$500,000.

For clothing, camp, and garrison equipage, and expenses of offices and arsenals, \$39,322,536.25.

For military telegraph, \$500,000.

For medical and hospital department, \$5,705,984.

For contingent expenses of Adjutant-General's department, \$2,000.

For supplies, transportation, and care of prisoners of war, \$3,373,728.

For armament of fortifications, \$1,062,500.

For current expenses of ordnance service, \$732,600.

For ordnance, ordnance stores and supplies, including horse equipments, \$7,380,000.

For manufacture of arms at the national armory, \$1,800,000.

For repairs, etc., at national armories, \$150,000.

For powder and lead, \$1,100,000.

For additional expenses at arsenals, \$500,000.

For purchase and manufacture of arms and ordnance stores, \$13,000,000.

For surveys, instruments, charts, etc., \$445,000.

For secret service, \$500,000.

For payment of bounty to volunteers, \$20,000,000.

For the comfort of discharged volunteers who were unable to proceed to their homes, from disease or wounds, \$2,000,000.

CENTRAL DEPARTMENTS.

CUMBERLAND, TENNESSEE, AND OHIO.

CHAPTER VIII.

BELMONT TO PITTSBURG LANDING.

GRANT.

THE Central Departments in this work will include 1861.
operations in Kentucky, Tennessee, the northern
half of Mississippi and Alabama, and reach somewhat
into the borders of Georgia and North Carolina.

The extreme length of the State of Kentucky is 308 miles, and its greatest width is 172 miles. The Tug Fork River, the main affluent of the Big Sandy River, forms the boundary between it and West Virginia from the Cumberland mountains northward to Catlettsburg, where the Big Sandy joins the Ohio. The Ohio forms the northern boundary of Kentucky from this point to Cairo, where it enters the Mississippi. The Cumberland Mountains, a range of the Appalachian System, forming part of the boundary between Kentucky and Virginia, extend in a southwest direction across Tennessee, dividing East from Middle Tennessee, and enter North-eastern Alabama and North-western Georgia. In Kentucky these mountains cover about 4,000 square miles. In Tennessee the top of the mountains forms a very broad table-land, in some places fifty miles wide.

The most important rivers of Kentucky are the

1861. Green, Salt, Kentucky, Licking, Little Sandy, and the
— West Fork of Big Sandy. In Eastern-central Kentucky is the great Blue Grass Region.

The greatest length of Tennessee from east to west is 432 miles; its greatest width, 109 miles. East Tennessee is mountainous.

The larger streams which are affluents of the Mississippi in Tennessee are the Big Hatchie, Obion, and Forked Deer. The principal rivers are the Tennessee and Cumberland. The main tributaries of the Tennessee from the north are the Clinch, Paint Rock, Elk, Flint, Sequatchie, and Duck; from the south, the Wautaga, Little Tennessee, French Broad, Hiawassee, and Big Sandy. The principal tributaries of the Cumberland are the Harpeth, Stone, and Cany Fork rivers.

The Tennessee River is formed by the Clinch and Holston rivers, which rise in Virginia and unite at Kingston, Tenn. It flows southward to Chattanooga, where it turns to the right, soon striking a mountain ridge, and then turns southwest, running into Alabama; then westward to the northeast part of Mississippi, after which it returns into Tennessee, and north into Kentucky, passing through the latter State to the Ohio River at Paducah. It is about 800 miles long.

The Cumberland River rises in Cumberland Mountains in Harlan County, Ky., runs nearly west to Nashville; turning to the north-westward it finally returns into Kentucky. In Lyon County, Ky., it is only about three miles from the Tennessee. It joins its waters with the Ohio at Smithland. It is 650 miles long.

The State of Tennessee is divided into three districts for civil purposes; viz., East Tennessee, extending from the eastern boundary to the middle of the Cumberland Table-land; Middle Tennessee, from the latter to

the Tennessee River; and West Tennessee, from that river to the Mississippi. 1861.

As will be seen by reference to the list of battles, the first clash of arms in this Department occurred in Kentucky in September and October, 1861; but the movement of troops on an important scale began with the occupation of Cairo, Ill., by General Grant. Captain Grant, a graduate of West Point, who had served many years in the regular army, and with distinction in the Mexican war, resigned his commission July 31, 1854. At the breaking out of the war he lived at Galena, Ill. The Governor of that State, in common with all governors in those days, knew nothing "about war," and his Adjutant-General was no better informed. In casting about for efficient help, the Governor became acquainted with Grant, through his instrumentality in raising a company at Galena and bringing it to Springfield for muster, and requested him to help organize the Adjutant-General's Office. Grant accepted, acting as head clerk for several days. On May 4, the Governor placed "the hero of our story" in command of Camp Yates. June 16, he was commissioned Colonel of the 21st Illinois infantry. Grant appeared in the camp of this regiment in citizen's clothes, carelessly dressed, and with dilapidated hat. The boys cried, "Oh, what a colonel!" but they soon learned his military qualities. The regiment was shortly after ordered to Mexico, Mo.

On August 7, 1861, Grant was commissioned a Brigadier-General, the commission to date back from May 17, of that year, and was placed in command at Ironton, Mo.; but he was relieved within a few days by General B. M. Prentiss, and ordered to take charge of affairs at Jefferson City, Mo. Here he was soon relieved by Colonel Jeff. C. Davis, going thence with an expedition to Cape Girardeau, and soon after was ordered by

1861. General Fremont to proceed to Cairo, Ill., where he assumed command Sept. 4, having a force of about 8,000 men. His first move was to capture Paducah, Ky., on Sept. 16, which he did without firing a shot. A strong force of the enemy was hastening forward to get possession of the town, but the Federals were three hours ahead of them. Leaving General C. F. Smith in command there, Grant returned to Cairo.

Nov. 7. November 1, Fremont directed Grant to make some demonstrations about Columbus, Ky., 20 miles below Cairo, that General Polk, an Episcopal Bishop from Louisiana, who had turned warrior and was in command at Columbus, might not send reinforcements to Sterling Price, then threatening Fremont in Missouri. Nov. 6, at night, Grant left Cairo with about 3,000 men on transports, under General McClelland and Colonels Dougherty, Logan, and Buford. Early the following morning the troops were debarked upon the Missouri shore at Hunter's Landing, four miles above Belmont. Moving forward, the enemy were met at about 9 A. M. within a mile of their works, in heavy skirmish line, and the battle at once began. The enemy were driven into their works, when the conflict became severe, and lasted till noon. The impatient Federals then charged, and captured the works with about two hundred prisoners. The garrison, numbering over 2,000 men, fled down the river. The Federals burned the camp, and were about retiring when they were suddenly attacked by a strong body of troops sent over from Columbus by General Polk. They came in two detachments, one upon Grant's right, and the other upon his left. The latter had cut the Federals off from their boats. This detachment was composed partly of the troops that had just been put to rout, who had hurriedly reformed behind the river bank while the Federals were at their captured camps. The

Federals now made a gallant charge, and after a brief encounter, drove the enemy off in great disorder, and reached their transports in safety. General Grant was the last to reach the boats, and came near being captured. General Polk, with the other force, now attacked the boats; but the gun-boats gave him so hot a reception that he soon retired to a respectful distance. The Federals returned to Cairo, taking with them the prisoners, and two pieces of captured artillery. The Federal loss was 485 in killed, wounded, and missing; that of the enemy, 642. 1861.

Oct. 21, General Schoepf, with about 2,000 men, defeated a superior force of the enemy under Zollicoffer at Wild Cat, Ky. Oct. 21.
Wild Cat.

Oct. 7, General Wm. T. Sherman relieved General Robert Anderson, who was in command of the "Department of the Cumberland," with headquarters at Louisville, Ky. This was done at Anderson's request on account of poor health. He had been made a Brigadier-General, and placed in this command as a recognition of his faithful service at Sumter. Generals Anderson and Sherman were both graduates of West Point, and both had served in the Mexican war. Oct. 7.
Sherman
relieves
Anderson
at Louis-
ville, Ky.

General Sherman resigned his commission Sept. 6, 1853, to go into the banking business in San Francisco. At the commencement of the Acts of Secession, he was superintendent of a State military academy near Alexandria, La.; but when he saw a separation of the States inevitable, he promptly resigned (February, 1861), and returned north, offering his services to President Lincoln at the beginning of hostilities. He was appointed Colonel of the 13th United States infantry May 14, 1861, and Brigadier-General of volunteers in August, 1861. He had served as a Lieutenant in Captain Anderson's company in the regular army, 1843-1846. Aug. 24, 1861, when General Anderson was appointed to the command of the General
Wm. T.
Sherman.

1861. Department of the Cumberland, Generals Sherman and Thomas were directed to report to him for orders.

At the time of Anderson's appointment to this Department, General Wm. Nelson was in command at camp Dick Robinson, near Nicholasville, Ky. General Thomas relieved Nelson, who was assigned to another command within the Department. Kentucky was invaded about this time by forces of the enemy, from the direction of Nashville, Tenn., under Generals A. S. Johnson and Buckner, and from the direction of Cumberland Gap, under Generals Crittenden and Zollicoffer. Columbus, Ky., was occupied early in September by a strong force under Generals Pillow and Polk. Johnson at once began fortifying at Bowling Green, and Buckner, with a division, was threatening Louisville. General Sherman was sent out to oppose Buckner with a small brigade under General L. H. Rousseau (a veteran of the Mexican war), and some State militia. Sherman moved out about twenty-five miles to Muldraugh's Hill, near Elizabethtown. Buckner was yet in the neighborhood of Green River. Sherman remained at Muldraugh's Hill, drilling his men and receiving new troops. By Oct. 1 he had two full brigades, and was preparing to move toward Green River when he was called to Louisville to relieve General Anderson. Sherman sent General A. McD. McCook to take command of the force he had just left, which had been moved forward some twenty-five miles to Nolin Creek.

General Sherman retained this command but a short time. Secretary of War Cameron had asked him, in a consultation at Louisville, on Oct. 16, how many men he would need, and Sherman replied, "60,000 to drive the enemy out of Kentucky, and 200,000 to finish the war in this Department." General Sherman had about 18,000 men at this time.

Nov. 4, General McClellan ordered General Don Carlos Buell to relieve Sherman, the latter to report to Halleck at St. Louis, who had recently superseded Fremont. Buell arrived and assumed command about the middle of November. Sherman had asked for too many men, but the country afterward learned that he was correct in his estimation. Buell was soon after furnished as many soldiers as Sherman asked for. His army was now designated the "Army of the Ohio." General Sherman was soon after placed in command of Benton Barracks at St. Louis, remaining there until Feb. 13, 1862, when he was sent to take command at Paducah, Ky. He joined Grant at Pittsburg Landing about the middle of March, with a division of infantry.

1861.
November.
Buell re-
lieves Sher-
man.

1862.

Jan. 7, General J. A. Garfield (afterward President), with about 2,500 men, left his camp on George's Creek, Ky., moving against the enemy at Paintsville, who numbered 2,500 men under Colonel Humphrey Marshall. The enemy retired before him to Middle Creek, near Prestonburg, on the West Fork of Big Sandy River. Garfield pursued Marshall's troops, and found them strongly posted. He attacked vigorously on the 10th, and after a severe engagement the enemy were driven from their position in great disorder, and hastily retreated under cover of the darkness. The Federal success was complete. Garfield returned to Paintsville.

Jan. 10.
Middle
Creek and
Preston-
burg.

In the beginning of January, Buell sent Thomas with one division to dislodge the enemy on Cumberland River. Thomas left his camp at Lebanon, and arrived at Logan's Cross Roads, or Mill Springs, Jan. 16. General Geo. B. Crittenden, formerly of the United States army, was in command of the enemy's forces, numbering about 10,000 men, at Beach Grove. Learning of Thomas's approach, Crittenden, with about 6,000 men, moved rapidly out to meet him. The Federal

Jan. 19-20.
Mill
Springs.

1862. General became aware of this in time to select a good position. His force also numbered about 6,000. Early on the 19th, Crittenden attacked. Only a part of Thomas's troops had yet arrived in position, but the enemy's determined assaults were repelled, the Federals, however, suffering severely. The remainder of Thomas's troops soon re-inforced him, when he in turn pressed forward, and after a fierce engagement the enemy were routed and retired on the run for their intrenchments at Beach Grove. Thomas pursued, but darkness found him just arrived before Crittenden's position, and the attack was delayed until morning. The enemy did not wait for daylight, but retreated in great haste during the night across the Cumberland. This was a great success for Thomas. Crittenden's force was completely broken up; his troops were scattered and dispersed in the mountains. The Federal loss was about 300; that of the enemy, about 400, including General Zollicoffer, who was killed.

Death of
Gen. Zolli-
coffer.

On Feb. 2, General Grant left Cairo with about 17,000 men in two divisions, under Generals McClelland and C. F. Smith, accompanied by Commodore Foote with a naval fleet of seven gun-boats, four of which were iron-clads, for the purpose of reducing Fort Henry, a strong fortification of the enemy situated on the east bank of the Tennessee River, about sixty-five miles from its mouth. Foote began the bombardment of the fort on the afternoon of the 6th, Grant landing his troops for the purpose of investment and capture of the garrison, which numbered 2,700 men; but General Tilghman had already sent the garrison to Fort Donelson, which was only twelve miles away, on the west bank of the Cumberland. Tilghman himself remained with his artillerists, and defended the fort for about one hour, when, satisfied that his troops had escaped, he surren-

Feb. 2.
Grant
moves upon
Fort Henry.

Feb. 6.
Fort Henry
surren-
dered.

dered with 100 men and 20 pieces of artillery. Toward the close of the action, a shot from the fort pierced the middle boiler of the *Essex*, scalding twenty-eight of her crew, several of whom died. Nine soldiers, who were on board, were also badly scalded, from the effects of which four of them died. Besides this misfortune, the loss of the fleet was two killed and nine wounded. The enemy's loss was about 25 in killed and wounded. 1862.

Feb. 12, General Grant put his army, now called the "Army of the Tennessee," in motion for Fort Donelson, which was garrisoned by about 21,000 men, commanded by an acquaintance of ours, named Floyd (John B.). The fort had been lately reinforced by the arrival of General Pillow with a division on the 9th, Buckner with a division from Bowling Green on the 11th, and Floyd with a brigade on the 12th. Grant at once invested the fort and surrounding works. The number of troops present with him at this time was considerably less than that of the enemy. On the 13th a brigade of McClelland's division assaulted the enemy's works in its front, where a battery, situated on a hill, had become very annoying. The charge was three times gallantly made, and each time the Federals were driven back with great loss. The following day the gun-boats bombarded the enemy's batteries, which, being located on high bluffs, were little injured.

Grant meanwhile perfected his arrangements for an assault. He was reinforced on the forenoon of this day by a division under General Lew Wallace, which gave him about 22,000 men. This was increased to 27,000 by other reinforcements on the 15th. McClelland was placed on the right, Wallace in the center, and Smith on the left, except McArthur's brigade of Smith's division, which was posted on the extreme right. Floyd became satisfied that he could not "hold the fort," and on

Feb. 12.
Grant
moves upon
Fort Donel-
son.

Feb. 13-16.
Fort Donel-
son.

Feb. 15.
A severe
battle.

1862. the morning of the 15th the enemy, with haversacks well filled for a march, fiercely attacked the Federal right, endeavoring to cut their way out. McClelland and McArthur together had about 8,000 men. These were sorely pressed by more than 12,000 of the now desperate enemy. A terrible battle was fought. McClelland's men, though resisting nobly, were being pushed back, when Wallace came to their aid, and the enemy was checked. At this moment Grant returned from a consultation with Foote on board the flag-ship. He immediately ordered a general assault, being satisfied that Floyd had weakened his right. At 4 p. m. he pushed Smith forward vigorously, whose troops moved in double-quick time, and fearlessly charging the enemy's works in their front, captured them after a severe struggle at the parapet. These works in the possession of the Federals rendered the enemy's whole position untenable.

Meantime McClelland and Wallace had been busy. Simultaneously with Smith's movement they had sharply engaged the enemy's left, assaulting so vigorously that Floyd dare not take a man away to strengthen his right. The battle lasted till night, ending in victory to the Federals. On the right the enemy was driven back into his works, and on the left his outer works were captured.

It was now evident that Fort Donelson must fall. During the night the enemy's chiefs held a council of war under a mantle of gloom. Floyd did not really want to fall into the hands of the Federal government just at this time. Pillow, next in rank, did not care for the honor of command. Two small steamers and a scow lay at the dock, and with these Floyd and Pillow escaped with about 3,000 men, all that could in safety be crowded upon the boats then at hand. This left General

Floyd and
Pillow es-
cape.

S. B. Buckner in charge of the garrison, and on the morning of the 16th he surrendered with about 14,600 men. Buckner was a graduate of West Point, and had served in the Mexican war. The Federal loss at Fort Donelson was 425 killed and about 1,600 wounded. The loss of the enemy in killed and wounded was about 2,000. Floyd was heard of but little more during the war, holding no important command afterward. He died at Abingdon, Va., Aug. 26, 1863.

1862.
Feb. 16.
Fort Donel-
son surren-
ders.

Death of
John B.
Floyd.

The capture of Donelson caused the fall of Nashville,—a fearful blow to the pride of the South. The Southerners had boasted that Nashville should *never* be taken. General A. S. Johnston, who had recently fallen back from Bowling Green, Ky., to Nashville, evacuated, retiring to Murfreesboro, followed by the wealthier class of Nashville's citizens. General Buell took immediate possession. The fall of Donelson also caused the loss to the enemy of Columbus, Ky., General Polk removing the garrison to Corinth, Miss. General Sherman, who had been unjustly relieved of command at Louisville, was now placed in charge of a division, and on March 4 took possession of Columbus.

February 27, General Grant went to Nashville to confer with General Buell. His superior, General Halleck, took offense at his freedom, and placed Grant upon a shelf at Fort Henry. (For the outrageous treatment received by General Grant at the hands of jealous officers, see his "Personal Memoirs," Vol. I, p. 326.) General Halleck then sent General C. F. Smith up the Tennessee with Grant's troops. General Smith intended to move against Corinth, and debarked one half of his troops at Pittsburg Landing, which was a steamboat landing on the west bank of the river, about two hundred miles from its mouth, and about twenty miles north of Corinth. The other part of his army was posted at

Bad Treat-
ment re-
ceived by
General
Grant.

1862. Savannah, a few miles away. General Sherman, coming from Paducah, Ky., joined Smith here with his division, and was posted where we shall find him at the battle of Shiloh. About the middle of March, General Smith, who was over sixty years of age, was taken sick, and Halleck, having somewhat recovered from his ill-feeling toward Grant, reinstated the naughty boy, who was now a Major-General of volunteers, having been so commissioned soon after the fall of Donelson. Grant resumed command March 17. General Smith died at Savannah, Tenn., April 25. He was a graduate of West Point, and had served in the Mexican war.

Death of
Gen. C. F.
Smith.

The Federals had not fortified, the plan being to move against the enemy at once, and Grant took the army and its plans as he found them. Beauregard was in command of the enemy's forces at Corinth. Grant asked Halleck for permission to move against him before he became too strong, but the request was not granted. It was expected that Buell with his army would join Grant in time for the movement; but Buell had been slow, bad weather and bad roads and building bridges over Duck River near Columbia detained him. These difficulties delayed his army so much that it was seventeen days making about ninety-five miles.

The Con-
federates at
Corinth.

The enemy were fast collecting at Corinth. When Beauregard and Polk, with their troops, left Island Number Ten in the middle of March, they proceeded to Corinth. Soon after this, Bragg arrived with a division. General A. S. Johnston also came from Chattanooga with about 18,000 men, and Van Dorn had started with about 25,000 men after his battle with Curtis at Pea Ridge, Ark., and was fast approaching. But without Van Dorn, Johnston, who had assumed command, had nearly 45,000 men, including a cavalry force of some 4,000 under General Gardner, and being well posted

as to the strength of Grant's army, he decided to 1862.
attack the Federals before Buell could arrive. Hardee
and Breckenridge were both present, and had commands
in Johnston's army.

Grant had about 30,000 men in five divisions. The
divisions of Sherman and Prentiss were posted at Shiloh
Church, Sherman's right at Snake and Owl creeks, his
left reaching to the left of the church, Prentiss at his
left; and at Prentiss's left, on Lick Creek, a brigade of
Sherman's division under Colonel D. Stuart. McCler-
nand's division was at Sherman's left rear, and the
divisions of W. H. L. Wallace (Smith's division) and
Hurlbut were about one mile to the rear of McCler-
nand, Wallace on Hurlbut's right.

On April 3, Johnston put his army in motion for
Shiloh. The distance from Corinth to Pittsburg Landing
is about twenty-five miles by the road. He hoped to
be able to attack on the 4th, but the bad weather that
was delaying Buell made his march also slow, and he
did not reach Grant's front till late on the evening of
the 5th. At daylight on the 6th the Federal outposts
were driven in, heavy skirmishing and artillery firing
followed until about 7:30 A. M., when the advance corps
of the enemy under Hardee fiercely attacked Prentiss
and Sherman. Bragg's corps closely followed, and was
soon engaged.

April 6.
Battle of
Pittsburg
Landing.

It is denied that Prentiss was taken by surprise.
The enemy was expected, and an early breakfast had
been ordered. There had been skirmishing for three
days previous, and Grant had urged Buell to hasten his
march. Although the greatly superior numbers of the
enemy striking Prentiss so suddenly gave him a stunning
blow, his troops fought with great determination, resist-
ing stubbornly each foot of ground, and it was 9 o'clock
before he was forced from his position and his camps

1862. captured, his men still fighting with great heroism. Stuart's brigade was now compelled to fall back. Mean-
 time Sherman's troops were holding their ground with great tenacity, their heroic leader inspiring them by his presence at points of the greatest danger, giving directions as coolly as if at drill, notwithstanding he had been wounded twice, once slightly in the shoulder by a spent ball. His horse had been shot under him early in the battle. Hardee, reinforced by Polk about 10 A. M., compelled Sherman to fall back to save his left flank; but he retired slowly, punishing the enemy dreadfully. At this time Prentiss should have fallen back, but he stubbornly held his ground until about 4 P. M., when being surrounded he was compelled to surrender with 2,200 men.

Pittsburg
Landing.

Sherman
forced
back.

Prentiss
surrenders.

General.
Wallace
falls.

Death of
General A.
S. John-
ston.

General Grant was at Savannah when the battle began, expecting to meet Buell there in person; but at the first booming of cannon he started for the field, and with his staff had been in the thickest of the fight since 8 o'clock. The enemy's right reached Hurlbut's position by 10 A. M. Wallace came to his aid. The battle raged fierce and bloody from right to left until 3 P. M. General Wallace fell mortally wounded while gallantly cheering his men. The enemy now hoped to capture the landing. They had already taken all the Federal camps. About 3 P. M. Johnston received a mortal wound while urging his troops forward. He reeled in his saddle, and was carried to the rear, where he soon bled to death. The wound was in the thigh, a large artery having been severed.

A lull in the
battle.

At this moment the enemy's advance was checked. He had expended his fury, and soon after there came a lull in the battle. The carnage had been frightful. Grant, taking advantage of the temporary calm, placed his troops in a better position, shielded somewhat by a

ravine, his left at the landing, his right under Sherman **1862.**
 on Snake Creek. The gun-boats *Tyler* and *Lexington* Pittsburg
 were moved up so as to cover the ravine with their guns. Landing.
 Beauregard took command of the enemy's forces after
 the death of Johnston. It was 5 P. M. before the enemy 5 P. M.
 were ready to renew the assault, then on they came, Battle re-
 charging desperately; but they were repulsed with fearful newed.
 slaughter, and night ended this day's terrible battle. Enemy re-
 Each side had engaged all its men. pulsed.

Buell's troops have not yet arrived. Grant still has
 a fresh division under Lew Wallace just arriving from
 Crump's Landing, and in truth his army is not beaten. Grant safe
 He has a strong position; and thus reinforced, how can without
 Beauregard succeed in the morning in what he has Buell.
failed to accomplish when the Federals are all in confusion?

Buell's advance division, under Nelson, arrived about
 9 P. M. Nelson's advance brigade had crossed the river
 at about 6:30 P. M., but the fighting was then over.
 Buell's army had all arrived by the following morning.
 Lew Wallace should have reached the field by noon of
 the 6th, but taking the wrong road caused his men a
 long march. On the morning of the 7th the Federals April 7.
 moved forward to the attack. Wallace was on Sher- Shiloh.
 man's right, McClelland on his left, and Buell's three
 divisions under Nelson. Thomas L. Crittenden and
 A. McD. McCook were on Grant's left.

The battle opens all along the line at daylight. The
 disappointed enemy resist in desperation, but are con-
 tinually driven back. They dispute the Federal advance
 stubbornly, Beauregard frantically urging on his men.
 Again the battle has become furious, the slaughter
 dreadful, raging with great violence until 2 P. M., when
 the Federals have recaptured their camps. The baffled
 enemy sullenly retire. Firing is kept up until about
 4 P. M., when the battle of Shiloh comes to an end.

1862. Beauregard returns to Corinth; but the Federals do not at once pursue, as the tired soldiers need rest.

Death of
Generals
Wallace
and Glad-
den.

In this two days' battle the Federal loss was 10,944 men in Grant's army and 2,103 in Buell's. In both armies, the killed numbered 1,754, the wounded, 8,408, and missing, 2,885. The loss of the enemy, as reported by Beauregard, was 1,728 killed, 8,012 wounded, and 956 missing. General W. H. L. Wallace died April 10, at Savannah, Tenn. General Albert Sidney Johnston, who died on the 6th, was a graduate of West Point, but had left the United States army to join the enemy. General Gladden, a Confederate, was also killed on the 6th. These three generals had served in the Mexican war, and General Johnston had also been in the Black Hawk war.

General Sherman was accorded great credit for holding the enemy in check in their first assaults, thus allowing the rest of the army needed time; and also for holding fast to his position on the right. He was soon after commissioned a Major-General.

April 9.
Halleck as-
sumes com-
mand in the
field.

After the battle of Shiloh, Halleck decided to take command in person, and arrived on the 9th of April. General Pope joined this army with the forces under his command April 21, coming from Island Number Ten, Mississippi River, which he had captured on the 8th. Halleck's army now numbered about 90,000 effective men, in three grand divisions. Grant's old army (the Army of the Tennessee), composed of the divisions of Sherman, Hurlbut, Smith (deceased), and Davis, was placed under command of General Thomas. The Army of the Ohio, under Buell, was composed of the divisions of McCook, Wood, Nelson, and Crittenden. The Army of the Mississippi, under Pope, was composed of the divisions of Stanley, Hamilton, Palmer, Paine, and Plummer. The divisions of McClernand and Lew Wal-

lace formed the reserve. Halleck placed Grant next to himself, as second in command. 1862.

On May 1, Halleck started his army toward Corinth. Beauregard had strongly intrenched himself there, and had been reinforced on April 12 by the arrival of the forces of Van Dorn and Sterling Price; and on May 4 General Lovell, with his troops from New Orleans, joined him, increasing his numbers to about 65,000.

Halleck arrived near the enemy's works on May 3. Nothing of note transpired until the 9th, when Van Dorn attacked a brigade under General Palmer at Farmington. Halleck had ordered Pope not to bring on a general engagement; consequently, after a spirited fight, Palmer was withdrawn. May 17, General Sherman sent a small force to take possession of a favorable position occupied by the enemy on Bridge Creek, at "Russell's House." A sharp engagement followed, when the enemy retreated. On the 28th, Sherman again advanced his lines. The enemy endeavored to oppose him, but was repulsed. This was about all the fighting done at this time at Corinth. Beauregard evacuated during the night of the 29th, going south, finally resting at Tupelo. Halleck did not pursue, except to send Pope with his command after him a short distance, which amounted to nothing, and Pope returned to Corinth. Fort Pillow and Memphis fell into the hands of the Federals as a result of the evacuation of Corinth.

May 1.

Halleck moves upon Corinth.

May 9.

Farmington, Miss.

May 17.

"Russell's House" near Corinth.

May 29.

Corinth evacuated.

CHAPTER IX.

CORINTH TO PERRYVILLE.

BUELL.

1862. — WHEN Buell left Nashville to join Grant at Pittsburg Landing, one division of his army, under General Mitchell, was sent on a raid into the enemy's country, bearing to the southeast. Mitchell arrived at Murfreesboro April 4, reopening the Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad to Shelbyville, which the enemy had destroyed. Leaving the latter place on the 7th, he reached Fayetteville on the 8th, and Huntsville, Ala., a station on the Memphis and Charleston Railroad, on the 11th, capturing about 150 prisoners, and the enemy's depots at that place, together with a large number of cars, and sixteen locomotives. He then took possession of the railroad from Stevenson to Tuscumbia. On April 24, failing to obtain reinforcements, Mitchell left Tuscumbia, and moved toward Chattanooga. April 29 he occupied Bridgeport, at the same time threatening to take possession of Chattanooga.

April 11.
Huntsville,
Ala.

April 29.
Bridgeport,
Ala.

Beauregard
retired.

Bragg at
the head of
the army.

Soon after Beauregard evacuated Corinth, Jefferson Davis deprived that General of his command, and placed Braxton Bragg at the head of that army. Bragg resolved to take possession of Chattanooga at once. Making a quick march with the corps of Hardee and Polk, he succeeded in reaching that place in advance of Buell, who, with the Army of the Ohio, had been sent by Halleck in that direction, leaving Corinth June 10. Buell did not attack Bragg, but stationed his army — Mitchell

having rejoined him — between Huntsville and McMinnville. General Kirby Smith, being at Knoxville with his army corps, was ordered to join Bragg at Chattanooga, increasing Bragg's force to about 45,000. 1862.

On June 9, Halleck sent Sherman from Corinth with his own division and that of Hurlbut to open communication with Memphis. When Bragg moved to Chattanooga, Van Dorn, with his own and Breckenridge's divisions, proceeded to Vicksburg, reinforcing that place and strengthening the works there; Price remained to guard the railroads south of Corinth. June 9. Sherman sent to Memphis. Van Dorn and Breckenridge go to Vicksburg.

When Buell stationed his army between Huntsville, Ala., and McMinnville, Tenn., he posted a small force at Murfreesboro, and soon after General T. T. Crittenden was placed in command, arriving there July 11, coming from Athens, Ala. General Crittenden and his Assistant Adjutant-General (H. M. Duffield) at once set to work to reorganize the badly scattered forces for better defense. But before much could be accomplished, and early on the morning of the 13th, Forrest was upon them with 3,000 troopers. The Federal force consisted of five companies of the 9th Michigan infantry (A. C. G. H. and K.), numbering about 200 men, which were posted three fourths of a mile east of town, with a small battalion of the 7th Pennsylvania cavalry near by; Company B, of the 9th Michigan, occupied the Court House; the 3d Minnesota and a Kentucky battery (Hewitt's) lay about two miles northwest of the town. This force altogether numbered about 800 men. July 13. Murfreesboro.

Forrest's advance, about 1,000 strong, dashed upon the Pennsylvania cavalry, which, being but a handful, were nearly all captured after a brief engagement, those who escaped, including Major Siebert, the commanding officer, joining the 9th Michigan, which was quickly assailed. Colonel W. W. Duffield fought with his old regi-

1862. ment, although commanding a brigade. The 9th was at first driven, but in turn forced the enemy back in confusion. Colonel Duffield was wounded twice, and borne from the field. Forrest soon came up with his whole force, and a severe battle followed. The fighting continued until noon, when Lieutenant-Colonel Parkhurst, finding himself surrounded and with no hope of reinforcement, surrendered. The 9th Michigan had suffered a loss of 11 killed, 86 wounded, and 36 missing. The 7th Pennsylvania lost 25 in killed and wounded. General Crittenden and staff, and the company at the Court House, had been compelled to surrender after a hard fight. Colonel Lester surrendered the 3d Minnesota and the battery soon afterward.

July 4.
John Morgan's
raid.

The raider, John Morgan, left Knoxville, Tenn., July 4, 1862, with about 1,000 men, raiding through Tennessee and Kentucky, destroying railroads and bridges.

July 12.
Lebanon,
Ky.

On the 12th he surprised and captured a small garrison at Lebanon, Ky., thence proceeding to Cynthiana,

July 17.
Cynthiana,
Ky.

where, after a sharp fight, he captured the small Federal detachment at that post. On his return he passed through Paris, Crab Orchard, and Monticello, and on July 28 reached the enemy's lines.

Kirby
Smith's
raid.

About the middle of August, 1862, Kirby Smith left Knoxville, Tenn., with about 7,000 men for a raid into Kentucky. Cutting off the Federal force at Cumberland Gap from its depot of supplies, he obliged that force to evacuate on Sept. 17, and to retreat into Ohio. Smith had gone on, leaving to Humphrey Marshall the task of starving this garrison out. Meantime Smith had met a small body of Federal cavalry at Big Hill Pass, August 23, when a short engagement took place. The

Aug. 23.
Big Hill,
Ky.

Aug. 30.
Rogersville
and Richmond,
Ky.

Federals, greatly outnumbered, were compelled to retreat to Richmond. On the 30th, near Rogersville, Smith came upon a Federal brigade under General Manson, and

after a hard fight the Federals were thrown into disorder, **1862.** and retreated to Rogersville, where another brigade, under General Cruft, joined in the Federal defense; but the first-named brigade had already been completely demoralized, and Cruft was also compelled to give way before superior numbers. The Federals continued the retreat to Richmond, where General Nelson, who had hastened from Lexington, met and endeavored to rally them. Smith had followed closely, and giving Nelson but little time to restore order, at once attacked. The Federals were able to make but slight resistance, and retreated in confusion toward Lexington. Smith's cavalry was now in front of them. They were cut off, and after a desperate fight, several hundred were taken prisoners, including General Manson, who had displayed great heroism throughout. General Nelson escaped, although wounded. Each side had lost about 250 killed and 700 wounded in these three engagements.

Kirby Smith entered Lexington on Sept. 1. Here he was largely reinforced by Kentucky recruits, and soon after proceeded to Covington, appearing before that place September 15; but finding General Lew Wallace there, with a strong, well-organized force, he decided not to attack, and fell back to Frankfort, soon after joining Bragg, who had crossed the Tennessee above Chattanooga on Aug. 21, with about 40,000 men, with the intention of invading Kentucky. To deceive the Federal general, Bragg sent Forrest's cavalry, about 1,500 strong, to make a demonstration against his lines. A part of this force attacked a Federal stockade between McMinnville and Manchester August 29; but Federal reinforcements being near, Forrest withdrew after a brief engagement, going northward. He had not gone far when a Federal brigade under Colonel Fyfe overtook him (August 30). A fight ensued, the enemy receiving

Sept. 1.
Kirby
Smith en-
ters Lex-
ington, Ky.

Bragg
starts for
Kentucky.

Aug. 29, 30.
McMinn-
ville and
Manches-
ter, Tenn.

1862. a severe punishment, being utterly routed and scattered in every direction. This paralyzed Forrest for some time.

Morgan's
raiders.

Aug. 6.
Tazewell,
Tenn.

Aug. 12.
Gallatin,
Tenn.

The enemy's cavalry under Morgan started early in August on a raid in the neighborhood of Buell's army. He had a skirmish with the Federals on August 6, at Tazewell, and then moved on to Knoxville, where he rested a few days, when he passed Buell's left, and crossed the Cumberland near Hartsville, the Federals pursuing. General Johnson, with about 600 cavalry, overtook him on the 12th near Gallatin; but Morgan was too strong for this small force, and Johnson was repulsed, and retreated in disorder, except General Johnson himself and a small body of gallant soldiers, who bravely stood their ground for some time, when they were made prisoners. Morgan then entered Kentucky, and soon afterward joined Kirby Smith.

Sept. 5.
Bragg
enters Ken-
tucky.

Bragg passed through Dunlap, reaching Pikeville August 30, and was at Crossville the next day, where Forrest joined him, moving thence through Sparta to Carthage on the Cumberland, threatening Nashville. He soon turned northward, however, and crossed the borders of Kentucky Sept. 5, arriving at Glasgow on the 12th.

Aug. 30.
Buell fol-
lows Bragg.

On August 30, Buell became satisfied that the enemy was making an offensive move, and at once started his army to cover Nashville, moving to Murfreesboro, then to Lebanon, leaving Thomas in command at Nashville. On the 12th of September, Buell reached the vicinity of Mitchellville, having moved slowly until he could learn Bragg's intentions. The following day a captured dispatch gave him the desired information—Bragg was moving on Louisville. Thomas was called in haste, with part of the force from Nashville, and Buell pushed forward in pursuit, arriving at Bowling Green, Ky., on the 18th.

On moving from Glasgow, Bragg left Breckenridge on the Tennessee frontier to watch Nashville. Pressing forward with Hardee's corps through Cave City against Munfordsville, he sent Polk's corps around by the right, to invest the Federal works there from the other side. This town lies on Green River. The Federals, who were posted on the left bank, about 2,000 strong, under Colonel Wilders, occupied a block-house located on the west side of the railroad track, and a small fort, called Fort Craig, on the other side, with a breastwork between. Hardee's advance, composed of two brigades under General Chalmers, arrived in front of the Federal intrenchments on the evening of the 13th, and early the following morning began the attack; but after a severe fight it was repulsed with considerable loss. On the 15th and 16th, Wilders was reinforced from Louisville, increasing his force to about 4,000 men. Bragg was waiting for Polk, who arrived on the right bank on the 16th. The Federals were now surrounded. Hardee again attacked on the 16th, and desperate fighting continued throughout the day, the enemy being repelled at all points. The Federal commander now became satisfied that further resistance was useless. He saw himself encompassed by 25,000 men, his retreat cut off; and on the morning of the 17th he surrendered. Bragg at once moved on in the direction of Louisville, filling his wagons with provisions, and collecting droves of cattle and horses as he went. When he reached Salt River, he changed his mind, and fell back on Bardstown, where he had left Polk with his corps, and on Oct. 1 he entered Lexington with Hardee's corps. Lexington is 30 miles from Frankfort, 77 miles from Cincinnati, and 94 miles from Louisville. Here Bragg issued a proclamation to the dear Kentuckians, while his army was gathering everything within reach.

1862.

Sept. 14-16.
Munfordsville.

Oct. 1.
Bragg enters Lexington.

1862.

Sept. 25.
Buell ar-
rives at
Louisville.

Buell had followed Bragg as rapidly as possible, but started too late. His advance reached Louisville on the 25th, and his whole army had arrived by the 29th, where he was largely reinforced by new recruits, also by a strong detachment from Grant's army at Corinth, giving him an active force of about 70,000 men.

Death of
General
Nelson.

While the troops were at Louisville, General William Nelson met his death at the hands of a brother officer, in a moment of resentment for harsh and unjust treatment. The deed was considered justifiable. General Nelson entered the naval service at the age of fifteen, and served in the United States Navy until the breaking out of the war, when he was made Brigadier-General of land forces. He was killed Sept. 29, 1862.

On the 30th Buell reorganized his army in three corps, under A. McD. McCook, Crittenden, and Gilbert. Division commanders under McCook were Sill, Rousseau, and Jackson; under Crittenden, Wood, W. S. Smith, and ———; under Gilbert, Mitchell, Schoepf, and Sheridan. On this day the President relieved Buell of his command, and named Thomas as his successor; but Thomas declined, and plead for the retention of Buell, who was reinstated, with Thomas second in command. This all occurred in one day. Oct. 1, Buell left Louisville, marching on Bardstown. A terrible drought prevailed at this time, and consequently water was scarce. This caused the troops to move slowly, and they did not reach Bardstown until October 4.

Polk had gone toward Bryantsville, arriving at Harrodsburg on the 6th. At this time there was trouble in the enemy's camp. A new secession governor was being installed at Frankfort on the 4th. A division under General Sill, forming the Federal left, moving in the direction of Lexington, caused the disturbance. Kirby Smith was at Frankfort with his corps, and Bragg has

come to witness the ceremony. In the midst of the preparations, scouts came in haste with the news that the Federal army was approaching, and all was instantly in confusion. "Every man to his post," was the order. The would-be governor hastened away to Lexington. Hardee's corps was on the road to Perryville, which lies 40 miles southwest of Lexington. 1862.

On the 6th the Federal left—McCook's corps—reached a point half way between Bardstown and Mack-ville. Gilbert's corps had reached Springfield, and Crittenden's corps lay between Springfield and Lebanon. On the 7th the Federals drew closer to Perryville. Sheridan's division took an advanced position on Doctor's Creek, where, on the morning of the 8th, Hardee attacked him, but was repulsed. Hardee was across Chaplin's Creek with about 15,000 men. Polk had arrived with one division, the other having been sent to reinforce Kirby Smith at Frankfort, in consequence of the scare created by Sill. Bragg now had about 25,000 men at Perryville. Buell had given orders to attack on the morning of the 9th; but Bragg, thinking that only a small part of the Federal army was before him, began the attack upon McCook's corps at 2 P. M. of the 8th. McCook had taken position on Gilbert's left, having crossed Doctor's Creek about 10 A. M. Hardee attacked the Federal left with great vigor, Anderson's division coming upon Rousseau, and Buckner on his right against Jackson. Rousseau held his ground at first, but Jackson's troops were new recruits, and although they bravely withstood a terrible fire for a time, they were at last compelled to give way, when the whole Federal left was driven back some distance with severe loss. General Jackson was killed at the beginning of the battle. He had served at the head of a regiment of Kentucky volunteers in the Mexican war. General

Oct. 6.
The oppos-
ing forces
drawing
near Perry-
ville.

Oct. 8.
Doctor's
Creek, or
Chaplin
Hills.

Oct. 8.
Perryville.

General
James S.
Jackson
Killed.

1862. Wm. R. Terrill, a graduate of West Point, was soon afterward killed while endeavoring to rally his brigade; but the enemy had also suffered severe loss, both of Anderson's brigade commanders being wounded. Colonel Geo. Webster, of the 98th Ohio, whose brigade, with Terrill's, formed Jackson's division, now came to aid what was left of Terrill's brigade. The battle was terrific, but the enemy was checked. Webster was wounded, and died Oct. 9. He had served in the Mexican war.

Death of
General
Terrill and
Colonel
Webster.

During this battle between two divisions of the enemy's right and the Federal left, Sheridan, who was at Rousseau's right, had kept up a harassing artillery fire upon Anderson's left, and about 4 p. m., just as McCook's corps (Sill's division was not in the battle) was falling back, the enemy found that Phil must be looked after a little. Anderson now turned savagely upon him, and again the battle raged. Polk sent Anderson reinforcements, and at the same time Gilbert sent Mitchell with two brigades of his division to reinforce Sheridan's right. The enemy charged and charged again, directing all their efforts against Sheridan, but could not move him. Mitchell's third brigade was sent to aid McCook. Its commander, Colonel Gooding, was wounded while bravely fighting with McCook's troops. Schoepf's division was not engaged, being held in reserve. Toward night, Sheridan and Mitchell assumed the offensive, and drove the baffled enemy back beyond Chaplin's Creek, and through Perryville, capturing several hundred prisoners. It was now dark, and the battle of Perryville ended.

Bragg de-
feated.

Crittenden's corps had taken position farther to the right than was intended by Buell, on account of scarcity of water, calculating to be back in time for the proposed attack on the 9th. He did not hear the musketry firing at all, and paid no attention to the artillery

firing; thus this corps took no part in the battle. Al- 1862.
though sent for in great haste at 4 P. M., Crittenden did Perryville.
not arrive on the field till night, so that the battle was
fought by about 25,000 men on each side. The Federal
loss in killed was 845, in wounded, 2,851, and 515 miss-
ing. The enemy's loss was fully equal. Buell made
preparations to attack in the morning, but Bragg had
departed during the night, retiring toward Harrodsburg,
which he reached on the evening of the 9th.

On the 11th, Bragg's army had concentrated around Oct. 11.
Bryantsville, Kirby Smith and Polk's other division Bragg hast-
having been called in haste. On the 13th, Bragg moved ening out
rapidly to get out of Kentucky, passing through of Ken-
Lancaster, Mt. Vernon, and Barboursville. By the 26th his tucky.
whole army had passed Cumberland Gap. Buell at once
sent his columns in pursuit; but he soon saw that Bragg
had too much the start, and gave up the chase. Bragg
returned to the vicinity of Knoxville, and Buell through Bragg rests
Bowling Green to Lebanon, Tenn. Bragg's invasion of at Knoxville
Kentucky was a failure, except in capturing from his and Buell
"dear friends" all the cattle, swine, horses, mules, and at Lebanon.
provisions he could carry away. It is said that his
booty made a wagon train fifty miles long.

Oct. 30, General Buell was relieved of command, Buell re-
and General Rosecrans took his place. He at once lieves Rose-
began concentrating the army around Nashville, Mc- crans.
Cook's corps reaching that place Nov. 6.

CHAPTER X.

CORINTH TO ARKANSAS POST.

GRANT.

1862. — WHEN Halleck's army broke up at Corinth, in June, Sherman proceeded to Memphis, still under Grant, who now commanded the Army of the Tennessee, and the Army of the Mississippi. Halleck had gone to Washington, superseding McClellan as General-in-Chief, and Pope had gone to command the "Army of Virginia." The divisions of Hurlbut and Ord were stationed at Bolivar, the army under Rosecrans, formerly Pope's command, was at Corinth, the remainder of Grant's forces at Jackson, Tenn. Grant had about 40,000 men in his department. The division commanders of the Army of the Tennessee were Generals Sherman, McPherson, Ord, and Hurlbut; of Rosecrans' army, Generals Hamilton, Stanley, Davis, and McKean.

The breaking up of Halleck's army at Corinth.

Aug. 30.
Bolivar,
Tenn.

On Aug. 30, General Price sent a cavalry brigade under General Armstrong to feel of the Federals at Bolivar. A brigade of Federal cavalry came out to meet them, and a sharp engagement followed, lasting several hours. They were at one time at close quarters with the sabre, but the enemy was finally defeated. The Federals returned at night, rejoining the main body on the north bank of the Hatchie. Armstrong, moving to the westward, attacked a small body of Federals at Medon Station on the 31st. Here he was again repulsed, when he returned toward the Hatchie. A brigade under Colonel

Aug. 31.
Medon
Station.

Dennis was then sent after him, and overtook him Sept. 1 at Britton's Lane. Although much inferior in strength to the Confederates, who turned and attacked him savagely, Dennis repulsed them in repeated charges, when they retired, having suffered severely. This ended Armstrong's campaign.

Sept. 1.
Britton's
Lane.

On Sept. 13, Price advanced toward Iuka, with about 14,000 men. Colonel Murphy, in command of a Federal brigade there, withdrew on the approach of Price, who took possession, and called upon Van Dorn to join him in an attack on Corinth. It was to prevent this junction that Grant proceeded at once to attack Price with the divisions of Stanley and Hamilton, under Rosecrans, numbering about 9,000 men, and 6,000 under Ord, brought from Bolivar and Jackson. Rosecrans was sent to attack from the south while Ord should assail Price from the north. On the 18th Grant was at Burnsville waiting to hear from Rosecrans. Ord had reached the point assigned him, and was to lead the attack on the morning of the 19th; but unfortunately Rosecrans found muddy roads, and sending Grant word that he would be greatly delayed thereby, he struggled on, but did not reach the vicinity of Iuka until the middle of the afternoon of the 19th.

Sept. 13.
The enemy
under Ster-
ling Price
at Iuka.

Sept. 19.
Iuka.

Grant had sent word to Ord to wait the booming of Rosecrans' guns. Price was too sharp to let the chance slip, and at once attacked Rosecrans before he was hardly in position; but although largely outnumbering the Federals, he could not drive them. Hamilton's division in the advance sustained the shock, and repulsed the attack of Price's whole force, Sullivan's brigade of this division performing wonders. The battle was desperate, and raged till dark; but Price was repulsed, and during the night he evacuated Iuka.

Price de-
feated.

Ord had not heard Rosecrans' guns, a strong north

1862. wind prevailing, and he did not know of the battle until midnight. Rosecrans' loss in killed and wounded was about 750; that of the enemy, about 1,400, including 350 prisoners. General Henry L. Little, commanding a division of the enemy, was among the killed. He had formerly been a captain in the United States army, and had served in the Mexican war. Both Rosecrans and Ord entered Iuka the following morning. Being unable to pursue, Grant at once ordered Rosecrans back to Corinth and Ord to Bolivar, removing his own headquarters to Jackson.

Death of
General
Little.

Oct. 3, 4.
Corinth.

Price now proceeded to form junction with Van Dorn. They met at Ripley on the 28th of September, and at once began a movement upon Corinth with the latter in command. They reached Pocahontas October 1, crossing the Hatchie river, where Van Dorn left a small force of cavalry to guard the bridge, and pushed forward, encamping Oct. 2 at Chewalla, while his pickets reached well toward Corinth, coming in contact with the Federal outposts, which fact was quickly made known to the Federal commander. Rosecrans had about 18,000 men.

The extensive works built by Beauregard and improved by Halleck to accommodate his 100,000 men, had been modified so that they could the better be defended by the small army under Rosecrans. The works consisted of redoubts and forts, connected by breastworks and abatis. The force under Van Dorn numbered about 25,000 men in three strong divisions. Price's two divisions were under Maury and Herbert; the other division was commanded by Lovell. The first-named formed the enemy's center, the second his left, the last his right.

Rosecrans moved outside of his works when informed of the enemy's approach, posting McKean's division

across the Memphis Railroad west of the town, Davis's 1862.
division on McKean's right, and Hamilton still farther
to the right, with Stanley's division in reserve. On the
morning of the 3d, Van Dorn began the attack with Lov-
ell's division, upon McKean. Oliver's brigade of Davis's
division had been brought to strengthen the Federal left.
Soon afterward Maury opened upon Davis, Herbert upon
Hamilton, and the battle became general all along the
line. Oliver's brigade occupied an advanced redoubt, the
fire from which was proving disastrous to Lovell, who
now heavily attacked it. McArthur's brigade of Mc-
Kean's division reinforced Oliver. Davis at the same
time was furiously assailed by a largely superior force;
and with Oliver absent, it was with great difficulty that
his men withstood the onset. The combatants were
within short musket range. Both sides were stubborn,
and fought with great determination, but McKean was
at last compelled to yield the redoubt and retire. This
exposed Davis's left flank, of which Maury at once took
advantage, when Davis also was compelled to fall back
to conform to McKean's movement. The fury of the
enemy was soon spent, and there came a lull, which en-
abled both sides to restore their lines, the Federals
forming new lines some distance in the rear of the first.

At about 2 p. m. Van Dorn renewed the attack. Lov-
ell assailed McKean as savagely as before, and this time
Van Dorn made strenuous efforts to break the Federal
center, Herbert's division joining Maury against Davis.
Hamilton endeavored to flank the enemy's left, but ac-
complished little on account of the dense woods and
underbrush. Meantime Davis's troops were experienc-
ing a terrible conflict with largely superior numbers, and
would have been driven but for the timely arrival of
Stanley. Even with this reinforcement, Davis was still
outnumbered, and it was with great difficulty that he

1862. maintained his ground until dark, when the combatants rested. Two of Davis's brigade commanders had fallen, General Hackelman being killed, and General Oglesby badly wounded.

Corinth.
General
Hackelman
killed.

During the night, Rosecrans rearranged and contracted his lines. The colored fugitives worked all night for dear life, throwing up new breastworks and strengthening old ones, and building a new redoubt on the Bolivar road, afterward named Fort Richardson. Hamilton still held the right, but had been brought to the rear, and was facing north. He was joined as before by Davis on his left. Stanley's troops were placed in line on Davis's left, with McKean, whose line reached over College Hill to the southwest of Corinth, on the extreme left.

At daylight on the 4th, Price opened a heavy artillery fire upon the Federal center; but by some mismanagement, Van Dorn did not at once attack with infantry. The Federal artillery, being excellently served, soon silenced the enemies batteries; the fire of the sharpshooters, however, gradually increased to a battle. At about 9:30 A. M. Herbert's division advanced, his left against Fort Powell, which was defended by a portion of Hamilton's men, his right against Fort Richardson. The assault was most determined, the Federal fire incessant and terribly destructive, the Southern soldiers being literally mowed down. Rapidly reinforced by Maury, those that have not fallen bravely press forward, and reach the parapet in the face of a death-dealing fire. Here a fearful struggle takes place. Many artillerists fell while yet by their guns. At last overpowered, the Federals give way, and the fort is taken. Fort Powell is also taken.

Rosecrans, in the midst of his retreating soldiers, strives to rally them. A small force of the enemy not

yet exhausted reaches the streets of Corinth, but in great confusion. Rosecrans has succeeded in rallying the scattered troops, and leading a charge the enemy is quickly driven back. Hamilton now takes the enemy in flank, and recaptures Fort Powell. Davis, reinforcing his center, gallantly charges, recapturing Fort Richardson. In vain does the disappointed and maddened foe charge, and reinforced, charge again to retake it; but he is finally repulsed, and with dreadful loss.

The fighting has also become desperate between Maury's men and Stanley's division. The enemy succeed in taking some outer breastworks at this point, but are stopped by two strong redoubts, and finally forced to retire. At 11 A. M. Van Dorn ordered a retreat. This had been a fierce battle, the slaughter great. Van Dorn was utterly defeated, and his army fearfully punished. McPherson arrived with a brigade from Jackson just as the battle ended.

Van Dorn
retreats,
utterly de-
feated.

The loss of the enemy in killed was about 1,400, and it was estimated that 5,000 were wounded. 2,200 prisoners were captured by the Federals. Rosecrans' loss was 340 killed, 1,809 wounded, and 230 missing. The enemy reached Chewalla in great disorder on the morning of the 4th, but the Federals were unable to pursue till the next day, all being exhausted by the awful struggle.

On the morning of the 5th, Van Dorn pushed on for the Big Hatchie River, hoping to cross at Davies Bridge in advance of the Federals; but the Federal general, Hurlbut, had left Bolivar, by order of General Grant, that morning, to take possession of the bridge. Van Dorn's advance reached the bridge first, but Hurlbut was at Matamoras, a height that commanded the passage of the river. A brigade of the enemy crossed the bridge, and attempted to drive Hurlbut from his position, but was driven back in disorder.

Oct. 5.
Big Hat-
chie River,
or Mata-
moras,
Miss.

1862.

General Ord, who was in command at Bolivar, was on the way with more troops to assist Hurlbut, and reached Matamoras in advance of his troops just as the enemy had been repulsed. He at once placed himself at the head of the Federals, and charging, drove the enemy still farther back across the river, capturing the bridge. General Ord was wounded in the charge, and Hurlbut resumed command. The Federals held the bridge against every attempt of the Confederates to dislodge them, and Van Dorn was finally compelled to seek another crossing.

Price es-
capes.

Van Dorn
superseded
by Pember-
ton.

Nov. 2.
Grant's
first move
toward
Vicksburg.

Precious time was lost by Rosecrans, who was following. He took the wrong road at first, and did not get up in time to attack while Hurlbut held Van Dorn in check. The latter, being unable to force a passage at Davies Bridge, and knowing that Rosecrans would be upon him soon, turned toward Crum's Mill Bridge, and succeeded in crossing at that point and reaching Ripley on the morning of the 6th. Rosecrans arrived there on the 8th, but it was too late; the enemy was far away. Notwithstanding his inability to overtake Van Dorn, he had won a glorious victory. Rosecrans returned to Corinth, and soon after succeeded Buell in command of the Army of the Cumberland. Van Dorn did not please his government, and Pemberton was placed over him.

On Nov. 2, Grant began his movement against the enemy under General J. C. Pemberton, who had formerly been an officer in the United States army, and had served in the Mexican war, where Grant had known him. Three divisions were brought from Corinth, under General C. S. Hamilton, and two divisions from Bolivar, under General J. B. McPherson, both forces proceeding to Grand Junction. General Sherman also joined Grant soon after, coming from Memphis with about 15,000 men. Grant's army was thus increased to about 40,000.

On the 13th of November, his advance reached Holly Springs. Pemberton was on the Tallahatchie at Abbeville and Wyatt. Grant reached the vicinity of the enemy's position Nov. 29, and on Dec. 1 Pemberton withdrew to Grenada, the Federals following as far as Oxford. Grant's cavalry, going still farther, had a sharp fight with the enemy near Coffeetown on the 5th. Grant now desired to place a force between Pemberton and Vicksburg, and after correspondence with Halleck, Sherman proceeded to Memphis for the purpose of organizing a strong force, with which he was to move by boats down the Mississippi and up the Yazoo, in order to cut Pemberton off from Vicksburg. Sherman, taking with him the division of General M. L. Smith, arrived at Memphis Dec. 12, and at once began preparations for the proposed expedition.

1862.
—
Dec. 5.
Coffeetown.

Dec. 12.
Sherman at
Memphis.

On Dec. 19, Grant learned that Van Dorn, with about 5,000 cavalry, was raiding in his rear. He at once telegraphed, or dispatched couriers, to all the supply depots and outposts to be on guard. Colonel Murphy, in command at Holly Springs, Miss., received Grant's dispatch on the evening of the 19th; but taking no heed he went to sleep. Van Dorn charged suddenly into the town on the morning of the 20th, capturing many of the officers in bed, and made nearly the whole garrison prisoners. The garrison numbered about 1,500, and all were paroled. He then proceeded to destroy the supply depot containing a large quantity of provisions, burned the arsenal, railroad station, and several trains of cars, and altogether did immense damage. Grant had started 4,000 troops to reinforce Murphy; but in consequence of an accident to the railroad train, they did not reach the ground until Van Dorn had departed, he having hastily withdrawn the same evening. But that did not excuse Murphy, who had sufficient force to easily

Dec. 20.
Holly
Springs dis-
aster.

1862. defend his post until reinforcements could arrive. On the 21st Van Dorn attacked the post at Davis's Mill, which was defended by only 250 Federal soldiers, and was repulsed. Several other small garrisons were also attacked, but he was everywhere driven off. The capture of Holly Springs was his only success.

Dec. 21.
Davis's
Mill.

Forrest, with about 3,500 men, was at the same time raiding upon Grant's communications in Western Tennessee. About the middle of December he crossed the Tennessee River at Clifton, and proceeded to destroy an important branch of railroad running from Humboldt to Columbus, Ky. General Sullivan started from Jackson in pursuit. One brigade under Colonel Dunham overtook Forrest on the 30th at Parker's Cross Roads. Forrest turned upon him savagely, and a fierce engagement followed. Forrest's numbers were greatly superior, and Dunham began to feel that he must be utterly defeated, when just in time to prevent disaster, General Sullivan came to his aid. In an instant the scene changes. The exultant foe is checked, then he is driven, and finally routed. The Federal loss was 200 in killed and wounded; the loss of the enemy, including prisoners, was about 500.

Forrest in
Tennessee.

Dec. 30.
Parker's
Cross
Roads.

Forrest
routed.

The destruction of his depots at Holly Springs, together with the near approach of winter, determined Grant to move backward. His army returned to Grand Junction and La Grange in the latter part of December. For more than a week his communication and his source of supplies had been cut off from the North, obliging his army to subsist on the products of the country where they were. Pemberton now retired to Vicksburg, having learned of Sherman's plans.

Grant
draws back.

General Sherman left Memphis Dec. 20 with about 30,000 men in three divisions under A. J. Smith, M. L. Smith, and Geo. W. Morgan, and proceeded down the

Dec. 20.
Sherman's
expedition
against
Vicksburg.

river in transports. The troops under General Curtis, 1862. which had been operating in Missouri, and were now at Helena, had been transferred to Grant's command. This force was taken on board by Sherman, and placed under command of General Frederick Steele. This addition increased Sherman's army to about 42,000 men. The expedition reached Milliken's Bend on the evening of the 24th, and was joined here by Commodore Porter's fleet. Proceeding up the Yazoo—which empties into the Mississippi nine miles above Vicksburg—on the 26th, the army was landed by the morning of the 27th upon the only ground available,—a piece of land lying between the Yazoo and Chickasaw Bayou,—when skirmishing with the enemy immediately began. Sherman could not use one half his troops, in consequence of swamps and overflowed land. On the 28th, General M. L. Smith fell, dangerously wounded by one of the enemy's skirmishers.

Dec. 27-29.
Chickasaw
Bayou.

On the 29th, Blair's brigade of Steele's division was ordered to attack the enemy's works on Chickasaw Bayou. He began the assault about noon, charging in the face of a terrible fire. His soldiers press forward without faltering and capture the first and second lines of rifle-pits; but here they are checked. The enemy's position back of this is almost impregnable. De Courcey's brigade was sent to his relief, but it needed a dozen brigades to accomplish the desired object. De Courcey was forced back, and Blair was soon after compelled to retire, his brigade having suffered fearfully. Their loss had been about 1,500 in killed, wounded, and prisoners. The whole Federal loss was about 2,000.

General Sherman now became satisfied that this was not the point at which Vicksburg could be successfully attacked, although on the 31st he contemplated making another trial at Haynes Bluff, by a night attack, but dark nights and dense fogs prevented; and learning of

1863. Grant's retreat, he again embarked his troops, Jan. 2, 1863, and set sail for Milliken's Bend. At the mouth of the Yazoo he met a steamer with General McClermand on board, who had an order from the President to take command of the expedition.

Jan. 2.
Sherman
retires.

On Jan. 4, without debarking, with the exception of a small portion of the troops, McClermand, at Sherman's suggestion, proceeded up Arkansas River for the purpose of capturing Fort Hindman, formerly known as Arkansas Post, which was garrisoned by about 5,000 men under General Churchill. The Federals landed a little below the fort on the 9th, but in consequence of the difficult approaches, the investment was not completed until the 11th, when, at 1 p. m., the attack began.

Jan. 11.
Arkansas
Post.

The enemy's troops were mostly Texans, and good fighters. They bravely disputed the Federal advance, but could not resist an avalanche. After a hard fight they were driven from the outer works. The Federal artillery, together with three gun-boats, had dismounted all their cannon. Suddenly the Federals cease firing, a sure indication that a charge is about to take place. In an instant Sherman's corps on the right and Morgan's on the left spring forward, going right into the fort. Churchill now surrenders, further resistance being useless. The whole garrison is captured. The Federal loss is about 950 in killed and wounded. The Federals return to Milliken's Bend.

Grant's forces were about this time divided into four corps, numbered and officered as follows: Sherman in command of the 15th Corps, in two divisions, under Steele and Stuart; McClermand the 13th Corps, divisions, A. J. Smith and Morgan; the 16th and 17th Corps were under Hurlbut and McPherson.

We will now leave the Mississippi River for a while, and look after Rosecrans and minor operations in Kentucky and Tennessee.

CHAPTER XI.

STONE RIVER.

ROSECRANS.

GENERAL BRAGG occupied Murfreesboro after his return from Kentucky in October, going into winter quarters there. Rosecrans had relieved Buell on the 30th of October, and shortly after concentrated his army about Nashville; consequently there were numerous small battles about Nashville and in that part of Tennessee. On Nov. 7 several detachments of Federal troops moved in the direction of Murfreesboro. On this day General Kirk dislodged the enemy under Wheeler at La Vergne, Sheridan drove the enemy out of Nolensville, and Colonel Hill defeated a body of the enemy at Hartsville. On Dec. 7, at daylight, Morgan, with about 2,500 men, attacked Colonel Moore at Hartsville, who had three small regiments of infantry and one of cavalry. The attack was a complete surprise, the Federals scarcely having time to form line. After a severe engagement the Federals were routed, and the greater part of them taken prisoners. Dec. 12 the Federal cavalry under General Stanley captured Franklin, destroying the depots and mills which supplied Bragg's army.

On Nov. 24, General Joseph E. Johnston, who had scarcely recovered from the wounds he received at Fair Oaks, was placed in command of the enemy's forces under Bragg, Kirby Smith, and Pemberton. At this time 10,000 men were sent from Bragg's army to reinforce Pemberton at Vicksburg. Dec. 27, Morgan, with 3,000

1862.

Nov. 7.
La Vergne,
Tenn.

Dec. 7.
Hartsville.

Federals
Routed.

Dec. 12.
Franklin.

Nov. 24.
General
Johnston in
chief com-
mand of
Confeder-
ate forces
in this De-
partment.

1862. men, captured Elizabethtown, Ky., and 500 Federals, who were paroled. Dec. 21, Federal General S. P. Carter, with 1,000 cavalry-men, started from London, Ky., on a raid upon Bragg's Richmond communications. Entering Virginia near Cumberland Gap, he advanced nearly to Bristol, destroying railroads and bridges, and capturing on the 30th, at Blountsville, 300 Confederates, together with their commander, Major McDowell. Returning, he reached the Federal lines at Manchester, Ky., on Jan. 6, 1863. This was a hard ride for the boys, as they were obliged to keep the saddle day and night.

Oct. 17. General John Morgan, still operating in Kentucky with about 3,000 cavalry-men, defeated a small body of Federals near Lexington; and again on the 18th he defeated another detachment of Federals, capturing about 250 prisoners. But he did not fare so well at Big Hill Pass, where on the 23d Colonel McCook attacked and defeated him, taking a considerable number of his men prisoners.

Oct. 7. October 7, a brigade of the enemy under General Anderson approached Nashville, Tenn., when General Palmer, with his own brigade and Negley's, attacked him at La Vergne, and compelled him to retire. Forrest again appeared in this neighborhood, and on Oct. 20 attacked a detachment of Federal cavalry near the Cumberland, a little below Nashville. After a spirited engagement, he was driven across the river. Soon afterward, Forrest, joined by Morgan and a Kentucky brigade under Roger Hanson, moved upon the fortifications of Nashville, and on Nov. 5, at 2 A. M., they assaulted Fort Negley, but were repulsed after a sharp fight. Nov. 10, at Rural Hills, east of Nashville, a small body of Federal infantry repulsed a guerrilla force which attempted the capture of a supply train. A few

Nov. 5.
Nashville.

Nov. 10.
Rural Hills.

days later a part of Morgan's troopers were defeated by Colonel Kenneth, and considerable booty which they had collected was taken from them. 1862.

When General Rosecrans relieved General Buell, the name of that army was changed from the "Army of the Ohio" to the "Army of the Cumberland." General Rosecrans, having been for some time making preparations for an offensive movement, put his troops in motion Dec. 26. He had an army of about 45,000 men of all arms, including a cavalry force of 3,200. Bragg was still at Murfreesboro with Polk's corps and three brigades of Hardee's corps. The remainder of the latter corps, forming the left, was stationed at Eagleville. McCown's division of Kirby Smith's corps formed the right, and was stationed at Readyville. From the left, Hardee stationed a division at Triune, for the purpose of watching the Federals.

Dec. 26.
Rose-
crans'
army in
motion.

Bragg at
Murfrees-
boro.

Rosecrans' army was formed in three grand divisions: *Right*, McCook — divisions: Jefferson C. Davis, Johnson, and Sheridan. *Center*, Thomas — divisions: Negley, Rousseau, Fry, and Dumont. *Left*, Crittenden — divisions: Wood, Palmer, and Van Cleve. Cavalry division, Stanley.

McCook moved directly upon Hardee's forces at Triune, the other corps taking roads each side. McCook met Hardee's pickets a short distance from Nashville. Driving them before him through Nolensville, he reached Triune on the 27th, when he found the enemy had gone the day before toward Murfreesboro. On the 29th the Federal army reached the vicinity of Overall's Creek, Rosecrans' cavalry securing the bridges before the enemy had time to destroy them. Crittenden, on the left, passed that creek this same day, and reached the neighborhood of the enemy's breastworks on that side, sending a brigade across Stone River to reconnoitre.

Dec. 26.
Nolens-
ville.

Dec. 29, 30.
Cavalry
skirmish-
ing.

1862. Ascertaining that the enemy intended to hold their ground, the brigade returned at dark, after having put to flight a regiment of Breckenridge's division. Negley's division had followed Crittenden, Rousseau's division remaining to cover the rear. These two divisions comprised Thomas's corps in the battle of Stone River. McCook reached Overall's Creek, nearly directly west of Murfreesboro, the same day, but did not cross over until the 30th. Bragg had put his army in battle order, Hardee's corps in two divisions under Breckenridge and Cleburne on the right bank of Stone River; Polk's corps, composed of the divisions of Cheatham and Withers, on the left bank, in front of Murfreesboro, and to the left of Hardee. McCown's division of Kirby Smith's corps had just arrived, and was placed on Polk's left. Altogether the Confederates numbered about 35,000 men; the Federals about 43,000.

Since the 26th there had been continuous fighting, the enemy's skirmishers and cavalry slowly falling back, vigorously disputing the Federal advance. During the 30th, Bragg remained quiet, which gave Rosecrans opportunity to get into position without hindrance, with the exception of a sharp encounter just at night on McCook's front, between Woodruff's brigade and a brigade of the enemy. The latter was pushed back, McCook securing the desired ground, at a loss, however, of about 130 in killed and wounded. His three divisions, forming Rosecrans' right, were now posted with Sheridan on the left, Davis in the center, and Johnson on the right. Thomas's corps had taken its place in the center of the army, with Negley in line between Crittenden and McCook, and Rousseau in the rear.

Rosecrans' plan was to move his left across Stone River on the 31st, and attack Hardee, leaving McCook and Thomas to take care of the enemy on the left bank.

Though not knowing the plans of the Federal commander, fortunately for himself Bragg made a counter movement unknown to Rosecrans. He had ordered Hardee to cross with Cleburne's division to the left bank, which placed him at Polk's left, and in command also of McCown's division, so that Polk and Hardee, with four fifths of Bragg's army, were now on the left bank, Breckenridge's division being alone upon the other side. 1862.
Stone
River.

At daylight on the 31st, Van Cleve's division began crossing Stone River. Wood's division was to follow. Negley's division joined Sheridan's left, Palmer on Negley's left. Two brigades of Rousseau's division were held in reserve. The other two brigades were posted some distance back, guarding the rear. Van Cleve's division had already crossed when heavy firing was heard on the right. This spurred Rosecrans to hasten his movement on the left, thinking an attack on Bragg's right would cause him to draw from his forces in McCook's front; but before Wood had crossed, a dispatch from McCook caused Rosecrans to change his mind instantly, and Van Cleve was ordered back in haste. This was Rosecrans' first knowledge of his danger. Dec. 31.

McCown's division began the attack upon Johnson about 7 A. M. The Federals were taken somewhat by surprise, and were hardly in shape to receive the terrible fire that was so suddenly opened upon them. Cleburne's division now moved forward, and joined in the attack. Johnson had only two brigades on the line, the other one being held in reserve. After a gallant fight of nearly three quarters of an hour, some of the time hand to hand, the Federals were driven from their position, with a loss of several pieces of artillery. The reserve brigade now came up, but too late, and Johnson was driven back in disorder. The enemy's cavalry, under

1862. Wharton, attacked the retreating Federals on the right flank, capturing about 1,000 prisoners. The enemy now pressed forward upon Davis's division. After repelling the first assault, causing the enemy fearful loss, Davis's right brigade, being also attacked in flank, was compelled to give way. His next brigade fell back after a desperate fight, and the third soon followed, bravely contesting every inch of ground. Davis rallied his troops a short distance in the rear, near a house situated on a rising piece of ground, and stubbornly resisted until McCown had swung around on his flank and rear. At this point, after a desperate conflict in which he caused the enemy heavy loss, Davis was again compelled to retire to the left, being nearly surrounded by overwhelming numbers. Rosecrans had the most men, but Bragg the most luck. Bragg could not have managed better had Rosecrans' plans been fully known to him. He had thrown two divisions against one, crushing it before reinforcements could be had, and was thereby enabled to crowd back McCook's second division.

Soon after the attack upon Davis, Polk moved forward, Cheatham against Sheridan, Withers upon Negley. Sheridan had a good position, and he knew how to hold it. The enemy attacked him fiercely, but after suffering fearful loss, was repulsed. Cheatham now pushed forward his reserves, and was again driven back by a terrific fire. The very earth quaked under the crash of Sheridan's guns. At this moment one of Sheridan's brigades, under Sill, charges the confederates, throwing them into great disorder. The brave Sill falls, mortally wounded. Withers had sent one brigade against Negley, which was repulsed with awful slaughter, nearly 200 out of the 400 engaged being killed or wounded in one regiment—the 13th Mississippi.

It was at this time that Davis had been compelled

Stone
River.

Death of
General
Joshua W.
Sill.

to retire from the house where he had made a stand, 1862.
thus uncovering Sheridan's right flank, and now, about Stone
River.
9:30 A. M., Sheridan must contend with Cleburne, McCowns, and a portion of Cheatham's division. In the face of all this he and his brave veterans do not falter; but, under a terrible fire, Sheridan reforms his lines so as to accommodate the whole crowd, and *Hardee asks Bragg for help*. Withers is at once ordered to pitch into poor Phil also. Palmer and Negley's left are now attacked by Polk, and the battle rages furiously. Sheridan successfully resists all Hardee's efforts for an hour, thus protecting the center, and enabling Rosecrans to correct his lines. Sheridan's brigade commanders, Roberts, Schaeffer, and Sill, have all been killed. His division has been forced back so that it now faces west, back to back with Negley's.

Sheridan's ammunition begins to fail; his ranks are thinned, and at last he is compelled to fall back. Negley is also forced backward. Rousseau's division now comes to relieve Sheridan, whose soldiers are allowed to take a little rest. Rosecrans and Thomas are first here, then there, always in the thickest of the battle. Palmer's division, on the Federal left, his left extending to Round Forest, was attacked by Withers at the time Sheridan and Negley fell back, and his two brigades on the right were driven; but Hazen, in command of the other brigade, held his ground against repeated charges. Sheridan and Hazen are credited with having saved the Federal army from defeat. Van Cleve's division had arrived from across Stone River, and was fighting on the right of the engineer brigade, which was doing brave work with the musket on Rousseau's right. Wood's division was fighting in different parts of the field, going in detachments where most needed. The battle which had raged unceasingly since 7 o'clock, was reduced

1862. to a heavy musketry fire from noon until 2 p. m. During this time Rosecrans improved his position, by extending his new line along the Nashville Railroad, which runs from Murfreesboro to the Northwest, and by concentrating Palmer's division on the position so well defended by Hazen, with Wagner's brigade of Wood's division connecting Hazen's left with the river.

Stone
River.

At 2 p. m. the battle again becomes a carnage ; but the Federals are now all together. The enemy again attack, meeting with a deadly fire. Nearly a whole brigade is destroyed in the desperate charge. Breckenridge has brought two fresh brigades over the river, and joins in the new attack at Round Forest, where the enemy are frantically endeavoring to break the Federal lines. In desperation Bragg throws his last men into the fight, but it is of no avail. The Union soldiers stand firm, repelling charge after charge. The battle rages along the whole line till dark, when firing gradually ceases, and night ends one of the most terrible conflicts of the war.

1863.
Jan. 1.

January 1, 1863, there was no fighting, each side taking needed rest. Rosecrans, however, resumed his first plan of attacking the enemy's right across Stone River, and posted Van Cleve's division on the right bank during the day. On the morning of January 2, Bragg determined to dislodge this force. About 4 p. m., Breckenridge, with five strong brigades, attacked Van Cleve's two brigades, which had advanced a short distance from the river ; and so impetuous was this assault that before reinforcements could reach them, the Federals were driven back to the river, a part of them crossing in some confusion. Immediately Rosecrans hastened Palmer's division across, which attacked Breckenridge with vigor, throwing his troops into great disorder. Negley's division followed, and Breckenridge was soon

routed. Meanwhile the Federal artillery, posted on the left bank, was doing fearful execution in the ranks of the enemy. 1863.
Stone
River.

During this engagement, a savage artillery battle was going on between Polk and the Federals in his front, ceasing with the defeat of Breckenridge. The battle of Stone River was now at an end. Bragg retreated to Murfreesboro on the 3d, and on the 5th to Duck River. Rosecrans occupied Murfreesboro that day, but did not pursue farther. The Federal loss in the battle of Stone River was about 1,500 killed, 7,500 wounded, and 3,000 prisoners; total 12,000. Bragg's loss was about 14,000 in killed, wounded, and missing. Generals Wood, Van Cleve, and Kirk were among the Federal wounded; and Generals Sill and Schaeffer, and Colonel Geo. W. Roberts were among the killed. General Willich was taken prisoner. Colonel Roberts was the officer who led the detachment that spiked the enemy's guns at Island Number Ten (see Navy). Among the enemy's killed were Generals Roger W. Hanson and James Rains. The latter was a graduate of West Point, and had served in the United States army before the war. Death of
General
Schaeffer,
and Colonel
Roberts.

Death of
Generals
Hanson and
Rains.

CHAPTER XII.

VICKSBURG.

GRANT.

1863. — WE left General Grant, whose headquarters have been at Memphis since Jan. 10, withdrawing from Pemberton's front at Grenada, Sherman and McClelland at Milliken's Bend. On the arrival of the latter from the Arkansas River expedition, Grant joined them with the 17th Corps under McPherson (the 16th Corps having been left at Memphis under Hurlbut), and immediately began operations against Vicksburg from that point. McClelland now returned to his own corps.

Feb. 2.
Grant at
Vicksburg.

A new channel, called the Williams's Canal, across a neck of land made by a bend in the river opposite Vicksburg, had been begun by the Federals in 1862, for the purpose of giving the river a new course, which would leave Vicksburg an inland town, and render that stronghold powerless to blockade the river. The completion of this channel was undertaken by Grant in February, 1863. An immense amount of work was done in this direction, when on March 8 the waters of the great river, as if indignant at this meddling with their natural course, broke down the dam at the entrance of the channel. Instantly it was filled to the overflowing of its banks, rendering it useless. All the labor and time spent upon it was destroyed in a moment. The camps were inundated, causing a great loss in provisions and ammunition. The work was given up.

In the meantime Grant was endeavoring to find a

water passage around Vicksburg on both sides of the ^{1863.} Mississippi: on the right bank about seventy miles ^{Vicksburg.} above Vicksburg, via Lake Providence, Bayou Baxter, Bayou Macon, the Washita River, Tensas River, and Red River; on the left bank, via Yazoo Pass, Moon Lake, Coldwater River, and Tallahatchie River. The ^{Federals endeavoring to find a water passage around Vicksburg.} Lake Providence route was abandoned, after about six weeks had been spent in the struggle. Soldiers had worked in water and mud, suffering greatly. McPherson's whole army corps was engaged in this effort. The Yazoo Pass route was also abandoned on March 27. The operations in this direction were attended by considerable fighting.

On Feb. 2 the dam, or levee, obstructing the Yazoo Pass was opened, and soon after two gun-boats, the *Chillicothe* and *De Kalb*, accompanied by two regiments of sharpshooters and Ross's division of McClernand's corps, on transports, entered Moon Lake. The expedition succeeded in entering Coldwater River March 2, and on March 10 reached the Tallahatchie. On this river, near the village of Greenwood, the enemy had erected a fortification called Fort Pemberton. When the Federals arrived at this point, they found the water had overflowed the approach to the fort, and they could only attack with the gun-boats. The *Chillicothe* opened fire the 11th, ^{March 11-14.} but after suffering considerable damage from the enemy's ^{Fort Pemberton.} shot, was obliged to withdraw. The *De Kalb* renewed the attack on the 13th, silencing the guns of the fort; but the inability to land the infantry rendered this of no avail.

At the same time Porter, with a strong division of the navy, was trying still another route—via Steele's Bayou, Black Bayou, Deer Creek, Rolling Fork, and Sunflower River to the Yazoo. He entered Steele's Bayou on March 14. Grant, learning of the check to

1863.

Vicksburg.

March 21.

Deer Creek.

The Fed-
eral navy in
a bad fix.

the Tallahatchie expedition, ordered Sherman to follow Porter, and by that direction go to its relief, after assisting Porter to reach the Yazoo. On the 20th, Porter found himself in a box. He had almost reached Rolling Fork, but the enemy had felled trees across Deer Creek before and behind him. The Southern sharpshooters had come in swarms, and drove Porter's men from their work of removing the obstructions. The vessels could not be turned in the narrow stream, and Porter endeavored to back out, but found himself shut in. He landed a force from the ships, but the Southern soldiers were too numerous. They also had the advantage of the shelter of bushes and trees. The whole fleet was now in imminent danger of being destroyed.

On the night of the 19th, Porter had sent a messenger to Sherman, who was a long distance away, at Hill's plantation. Sherman made all haste. One regiment, the 8th Missouri, under Colonel Giles A. Smith, arrived first, and checked the enemy till Sherman arrived with two brigades, when the fleet was saved. General Sherman marched with his soldiers for about twenty-five miles, for it was impossible to bring horses; but when a short distance from Porter, he came upon a loose horse, mounted it, and came bareback at a gallop, in advance of his troops. The expedition was decided a failure, and returned, reaching the Mississippi March 27. The Tallahatchie expedition also returned soon after, and the tired Federals found that they must take some other course for the reduction of Vicksburg.

General Grant now decided to take the course that for some time had seemed to him the true one; that is, crossing the Mississippi below Vicksburg. The submerged condition of the roads on the Louisiana shore had hitherto made this route difficult. March 30 he started his advance down the right bank of the Missis-

issippi, under McClelland, who, moving via Richmond 1863. and New Carthage, arrived at Hard Times, a point nearly Vicksburg. opposite Grand Gulf, April 28. McPherson followed March 30. closely with the 17th Corps. The march had been slow Grant's army in motion for and difficult, in consequence of the many swamps and bayous. In conjunction with Grant's movement, Porter Hard Times. had run the Vicksburg batteries on April 16, with a fleet April. 16. of seven war vessels and two transports, one other trans- Porter runs port having been lost. General Grant soon after ordered the Vicks- six other transports to attempt the passage, five of burg batter- which passed safely. One was lost, sunk by the enemy's ies. batteries. Sherman remained at Milliken's Bend to occupy the attention of Pemberton until the advance should secure a landing upon the left bank, which duty Sherman performed so well that the enemy was completely deceived for several days, Pemberton believing that the Federals were returning to Memphis.

Grant had left General Hurlbut in command at Memphis. This officer, under instructions, organized a cavalry raid in Pemberton's rear. For this duty General Grierson left La Grange April 17, with three regiments April. of cavalry,—the 6th and 7th Illinois and the 2d Iowa,— Grierson's raid. numbering about 1,700 men, and a battery of artillery. Grierson crossed the Tallahatchie on the 18th. On the 20th he encamped between Houston and Starkville, having sent back to La Grange the day before about 175 men who were not strong enough for such rough duty. One piece of artillery also returned with them. From Starkville he sent the 2d Iowa with one piece of artillery eastward, for the purpose of tearing up the Mobile and Ohio Railroad between Macon and Okolona. But this regiment found the railroad too well guarded, and returned, as directed, to La Grange. With the two Illinois regiments Grierson pushed on southward. He had now about 1,000 men. Directing his course for the

1863. Southern Railroad between Jackson and Meridian, he passed through Louisville, and entered an immense swamp at night. This was a painful march, made in one of the darkest of nights and in a hard rain. The water in the swamp was two and three feet deep. Crossing Pearl River on the 23d, he reached Newton Station on the Southern Railroad the following morning, where he tore up the track, burned a large number of cars, and destroyed several locomotives and bridges, creating havoc generally.

—
Vicksburg.

Pressing forward, Grierson again crossed Pearl River at Georgetown on the 26th, reaching Hazlehurst on the Mississippi Central Railroad the same day, where he continued the work of destruction. Thence he moved in the direction of Grand Gulf, hoping to meet Grant in that neighborhood; but a strong force of cavalry under Wirt Adams blocked his way, and turning rapidly, he pushed on for Baton Rouge. At Brookhaven Station he captured 200 prisoners, whom he released on parole. The enemy was in hot pursuit, making it necessary that Grierson's tired horses should keep moving. He crossed the Tickfaw River twice, and succeeded in reaching the Amite River bridge May 1, scarcely two hours in advance of the enemy. Rapid movements had saved him. During this day he surprised two separate detachments of the enemy's cavalry, and put them to flight, taking many of their number prisoners. May 2 he reached Baton Rouge, where he and his gallant soldiers were received with open arms by the Federal force at that place. He had left behind only 3 men killed, 7 wounded, 5 sick, and 9 missing, and had captured over 500 prisoners. He had traveled about 600 miles.

The Federals having now concentrated sufficiently at Hard Times, General Grant resolved to attempt a lodg-

ment at Grand Gulf. On April 29, Porter's fleet opened 1863.
upon the enemy's batteries there, the reduction of which Vicksburg.
was necessary before the transports could land the April 29.
troops; but after a bombardment of nearly six hours, in Grand
which several of Porter's vessels were considerably Gulf.
damaged by the enemy's plunging shot, the attempt was
given up. The lower batteries had been silenced, but
those above the town, located upon high banks, vigor-
ously returned the Federal fire to the last. Grant now
decided to look for a crossing lower down, and at once
put his army in motion for De Schroon's plantation, six Grant at De-
miles below Hard Times. As the Federals marched but Schroon's
four miles in direct line, McClernand's corps and a por- plantation.
tion of McPherson's reached this point on the morning
of the 30th.

Porter engaged the Grand Gulf batteries on the
evening of the 29th, simply for the purpose of giving
the transports an opportunity to pass. This was accom-
plished without loss, when Porter retired down stream,
and on the morning of the 30th the vessels were all at April 30.
De Schroon's. The troops at once began to embark. The Fed-
erals cross
Grant did not know at this moment just *where* he would the river.
land, but he was bound to land somewhere upon the left
bank. Just as the first transport was about to cast off,
a colored man informed the General of the availability
of the country around the village of Bruinsburg, situated
five miles below. Accordingly this place was selected
for landing, and the 13th Corps at once crossed, and
took possession without opposition, the 17th Corps
immediately following. But speed was now the thing
most required, and McClernand was at once pushed
toward Port Gibson, which is about twelve miles from
Bruinsburg and eight miles back from the river.

On the morning of May 1, when within two or three May 1.
miles of the town, McClernand came upon a force of the Port Gib-
son.

1863. enemy under General Bowen, numbering about 8,000, strongly posted, hastened thither by Pemberton from Grand Gulf to delay Grant's march. McClelland at once attacks vigorously, the enemy resisting with great determination. McPherson arrives upon the field with a part of his corps, and at once enters the fight, which now becomes desperate. The Southerners, although exhibiting great bravery, are at last compelled to yield, the Federals encamping upon the battle field. These have suffered a loss of 130 killed and 718 wounded. The loss of the enemy has been about 500 in killed and wounded and about 600 prisoners, the latter number including a portion of the wounded. General E. D. Tracy was among the enemy's dead.

Death of
General
Tracy.

May 2.
Grand
Gulf evacuated.

After the defeat at Port Gibson, the enemy hastily evacuated Grand Gulf (May 2), and by the evening of the 3d his forces had all crossed the Big Black. The Federals arrived at Hankinson's Ferry on that river the same evening, in time to save the bridge. Grant had sent word to Sherman on April 30 to "come on." The latter, making all haste, arrived at Hankinson's Ferry May 8, where the Federals had remained since the 3d, awaiting him, meantime making preparations for future movements.

May 11.
Grant cuts
loose from
all base of
supplies.

Pemberton, at Vicksburg, was anxiously looking for reinforcements, which were hastening from all points and concentrating at Jackson. Grant resolved to attack these reinforcements before they could join Pemberton. His whole army was in motion on the 8th, and on the 11th his rear cut loose from Grand Gulf. He was going to seek a new base above Vicksburg. The soldiers filled their haversacks, then the wagons were loaded, when they *swung out*. The Federal Government soon learned of the movement, and the people at Washington were scared. Grant was rash; he would be over-

whelmed! Halleck telegraphed him to "go back," but Grant had calculated for this, and did not report his intended movement until too late to return. McPherson was placed on the right, Sherman had the center, and McClernand the left. McClernand was to take care of and entertain Pemberton, who was now preparing to oppose the Federals at Edward's Depot while McPherson and Sherman should march upon Jackson. 1863. — Vicksburg.

Logan's division of McPherson's corps, numbering about 6,000 men, in advance, reached the vicinity of Raymond on the 12th, where it met about the same number of the enemy, under General Gregg, recently brought from Port Hudson. Logan at once attacked, and after a severe engagement drove the enemy toward Jackson. The Federal loss was 66 killed, 339 wounded, and 37 missing. Gregg's loss was 100 killed, 305 wounded, and 415 prisoners. May 12. Raymond, Miss.

On the same evening, Sherman had arrived at Dillon, and McClernand at his left on Fourteen Mile Creek. McPherson resumed his march for Jackson on the morning of the 13th, going north to Clinton, there turning east, following the Vicksburg and Jackson Railroad. Sherman was now directed to move rapidly eastward to Raymond, thence northeast direct upon Jackson, McClernand at the same time to follow Sherman as far as Raymond. Before starting, however, McClernand detached Smith's division to join Blair's division of Sherman's corps, which had just arrived at Auburn from Grand Gulf with a large supply train.

At 2 P. M. McPherson struck the railroad at Clinton, destroying the track and telegraph lines, which threw consternation into the camps of the enemy on both sides of him, and encamped that evening near Clinton. Sherman rested that night beyond Mississippi Springs, and McClernand at Raymond, the divisions of Blair and Smith nearing New Auburn with the trains.

1863.
Vicksburg.

Grant now receives news warning him that he must be quick. The enemy has received a valuable reinforcement in the person of General J. E. Johnston, who had that day arrived at Jackson, coming from Chattanooga. At 4 o'clock on the morning of the 14th, the Federals move; but it is raining hard, and the march is slow. Crocker's division of McPherson's corps in advance first come in contact with Johnston's skirmishers at 9. A. M. These are rapidly driven back to near their works, where the enemy was found drawn up in strong force. The attack is delayed for some time by the rain. Johnston is at this moment preparing to evacuate; his force is too small to resist Grant's whole army, and Pemberton is still at Edward's Depot. Grant's active force present scarcely numbers 50,000 men. Four months of severe hardship have greatly reduced his army.

Johnston
evacuates
Jackson.

At 11 o'clock the rain has ceased, and McPherson attacks on the left, Sherman on the right. The enemy answer with vigor for a time, when suddenly it is noticed that only cannon are replying. A forward movement is ordered, when it is discovered that Johnston has slipped away, leaving about 150 artillery-men to detain the Federals as long as possible. These are captured. At 3 P. M. the stars and stripes wave over the capitol of Mississippi. A large amount of stores were found, and all that could not be used were destroyed, including cotton warehouses, spinning factories, and the junction of the many railroad lines leading into Jackson. The railroad tracks were torn up for a long distance, which duty was assigned to Sherman. The Federal loss in the attack had been 41 killed and 24 wounded.

Johnston, whose loss had been about 850, moved northward, at the same time calling for Pemberton to join him; but the latter could not decide to uncover the stronghold that Jefferson Davis had ordered him to

protect "at any cost." He therefore moved southward upon Dillon on the afternoon of the 15th with about 30,000 men, with the intention of attacking Grant before he could collect his forces, at the same time requesting Johnston to meet him at Raymond. The Federal general however was wide awake, putting his army in motion in the direction of Vicksburg on the morning of the 15th, and that evening McPherson's corps and Hovey's division of McClernand's corps reached Bolton Depot, on the Vicksburg and Jackson Railroad, a few miles east of Champion Hill. The divisions of Osterhaus and Carr were a short distance south of the railroad, while Smith's and Blair's divisions were near Raymond, which is about eight miles south of Bolton Depot.

Sherman was now concluding matters at Jackson. Pemberton again received a positive order from Johnston to move northward and join him. This he concluded to obey, and on the morning of the 16th moved northeastward, not knowing that he was directing his course upon Grant's forces. The latter had put his army in motion that morning, marching westward. A collision must soon take place. McPherson had the right, with Hovey leading. Smith's division, on the extreme left, came upon Pemberton's rear guard about 7 A. M. Brisk skirmishing at once begins. Osterhaus, in the center, soon strikes the enemy's column, and a sharp fight follows. Pemberton has now reached Champion Hill, and can go no farther. The Federals are northeast and south of of him; but fortunately for him he has stumbled upon a strong position, of which he at once takes advantage. Skirmishing has been continuous since morning; it is now 11 A. M.

May 16.
Champion
Hill.

Sherman had left Jackson that morning, but was yet some distance away. Grant felt that he must attack at once. He had only about 30,000 men present.

1863. McClernand had been directed to begin the attack ; but
Vicksburg. Grant listens in vain for his cannon. Hovey at this hour has reached a position so near the enemy that the skirmishing grows to be a battle. Logan deploys on his right, and at once becomes engaged. Hovey's men dash forward, driving back a division of the enemy, and capture its ground, with several pieces of artillery and 300 prisoners ; but here they are checked. Crocker's division now arrives. A brigade is sent to Hovey. McClernand still remains inactive. Seeing this, Pemberton reinforces his left from his right, and after desperate fighting Hovey is forced back, losing the ground and guns his men have so bravely captured. At the same time a charge made upon McPherson's batteries is repulsed, with severe loss to the enemy. A gap now exists between Logan and Hovey. Crocker, with his other two brigades, goes in to fill it. The battle is continued by Logan, Hovey, and Crocker. McClernand holds one half of Grant's force idle. Pemberton leaves about six or seven thousand men in front of him, so that the battle is fought by about 16,000 Federals and 18,000 Confederates. The Federals press forward. Hovey recaptures the guns that he has recently captured and lost. The enemy is sorely pressed. Pemberton draws more troops from his right. McClernand's guns are silent. The Federals for a moment are checked. But Logan has succeeded in flanking Pemberton's left. Thus taken in the rear, it gives way, and the Federals now charge all along the line. They cannot be resisted, and the enemy fall back, then break and retreat in great disorder toward Vicksburg. It is about 4 P. M.

Champion
Hill.

McClernand now comes forward, when General Grant sends Osterhaus and Carr after the retreating enemy, while the soldiers under Logan, Hovey, and Crocker, to whom the glory of this victory belongs, rest upon the

battle field. To Logan belongs great credit for the flank movement, which first broke the ranks of the enemy, and rendered it impossible for Pemberton to proceed northward to unite with Johnston. His only avenue of escape was toward Vicksburg, although in all probability he would in any case have retreated to that stronghold after his defeat, as one half of his army had already taken to flight in that direction.

1863.
Vicksburg.

To Logan,
Hovey,
Crocker,
and their
men be-
longs this
victory.

Jackson lies forty-five miles almost directly east from Vicksburg. Champion Hill is about midway, on a direct line, near the railroad, so that Pemberton's troops must travel about twenty-five miles before reaching their harbor of refuge. Those that first began the retreat reached Bovina Station, within eight miles of Vicksburg, at midnight. General Bowen, commanding the division which formed the rear guard, was directed to make a stand at Baker's Creek, five miles west of the battle field, until Loring's division should pass. This last-named division, numbering about 6,000 men, was composed of the troops that had fought the *silent battle* with McClernand. Loring had not learned soon enough of the defeat of the left, and the pursuit of Osterhaus and Carr, who followed Bowen closely to Baker's Creek, had cut him off. The latter was now compelled to take the road to the southeast, in the direction of Raymond. Grant at once sent Blair and Smith after him. They overtook and attacked his rear guard, which fought desperately, but was soon routed. General Tilghman was among their killed. He was a veteran of the Mexican war, and a graduate of West Point. Loring now abandoned his artillery and wagons, scattering his 6,000 men in the woods, the greater portion of them reaching Jackson a few days later. Osterhaus soon drove Bowen from Baker's Creek, when he retreated rapidly to the Big Black River bridge, which is within ten miles of

Pemberton
retreats to
Vicksburg.

May 16.
Baker's
Creek,
Miss.

Death of
General
Lloyd
Tilghman.

1863. Vicksburg. Here Pemberton's retreating army arrived at about 2 A. M. the 17th, and rested. His loss had been about 3,000 in killed and wounded, 3,000 able-bodied prisoners, and 30 pieces of artillery, besides the scattering of Loring's division. The Federal loss was 410 killed, 1,844 wounded, and 187 missing.

During the 16th, Johnston was at Calhoun station, on the northern railroad, waiting to hear from Pemberton. On that evening he received a dispatch, written by Pemberton in the morning, before he had been attacked, informing Johnston where to meet him. The latter put his small army in motion on the morning of the 17th, and had by a forced march, passed over fifteen miles of ground before he learned of Pemberton's defeat and return to Vicksburg. He at once returned northward to Livingston.

May 17.
Big Black
River.

On the morning of the 17th the Federal army was again in motion. Sherman had rested that night at Clinton, where he received orders to press forward to Bridgeport, on the Big Black, which would bring him upon the Federal right. McClelland, with Osterhaus and Carr, moved forward at 4 A. M., with McPherson following. Blair was now directed to rejoin Sherman, to whose corps his division belonged. Bowen, with his division, still guarded the bridge over the Big Black, waiting for Loring, not knowing that he had been driven toward Jackson. McClelland now came to attack him. His position was a strong one, and was easily defended until Lawler's brigade of Carr's division succeeded in flanking it, when with Colonel Kinsman at its head this brigade charged in the face of a terrible fire. Undaunted the Federals rushed forward, and carried the position, the enemy giving way in great disorder. Before the whole of them had escaped, some of their number set the bridge on fire, and about 1,800 were

thus cut off and made prisoners by the Federals. **1863.**
 Eighteen pieces of artillery were also taken. The Federal loss at the bridge was 29 killed and 242 wounded. Pemberton now withdrew within the fortifications of Vicksburg.

At noon Sherman had reached Bridgeport, where Blair joined him. The bridge equipage of the army was with Sherman, so that he had no difficulty in crossing the Big Black. McClernand's and McPherson's soldiers built bridges during the night, and the following morning (the 18th) the 13th and 17th Corps were marching toward Vicksburg. Sherman was also across, and that day reached the Walnut Hills, between Haynes Bluff and Vicksburg. Haynes Bluff was now silent; the enemy had abandoned this stronghold, which had resisted all of Grant's and Sherman's previous efforts. Grant now goes over to Sherman's quarters, and bidding him "Come on," they go together to take a look at it and their new base of supplies. They see the smoke of friendly steamers, which are at anchor in the river below. Sherman says, "I see it. I give it up." He had advised Grant against the move via Hard Times.

On the morning of the 19th, with McClernand on the left, McPherson in the center, and Sherman on the right, Grant had Pemberton's army closely invested. Johnston now repaired to Jackson, where he endeavored to organize an army to raise the siege of Vicksburg. Pemberton's army numbered about 33,000 at this time. Grant had scarcely 40,000, and supposing that the defenders of Vicksburg did not exceed 15,000, he at once ordered an assault. McClernand and McPherson had difficult ground to pass over, and were unable to get up in time for the assault of this day. Sherman only succeeded in making an attack with Blair's division, which was repulsed with severe loss. Sherman's old regiment, the

Vicksburg.

Grant and
Sherman
look at
Haynes
Bluff.Siege of
Vicksburg.
May 18 to
July 4.May 19.
Vicksburg
invested.The first as-
sault.

1863.

Siege of
Vicksburg.Death of
Captain
Washington.

13th Regulars, led by Captain Edward C. Washington, charged up to the enemy's works, where the gallant Washington planted a flag, but fell, mortally wounded. He died the following day.

May 22.
A general
assault.

The 20th and 21st were consumed in correcting lines, revictualing the army, and getting ready for a general assault, which had been ordered for the 22d. During the entire night of the 21st, the mortars threw shells into Vicksburg; and at 3 A. M. of the 22d, the Federal artillery opened vigorously, Porter joining with his iron-clads in the general roar. At daylight the sharpshooters open fire. This continues until 10 A. M., when, the hour having arrived for the assault, the Federal cannon cease, and the troops move forward. The charge is gallantly made by the whole army, but Grant has been deceived in his estimation of the numbers of the defenders. His assaulting columns meet with a terrible fire at every point. Great heroism is exhibited by his troops, who plant their flags upon the parapet in many places. The battle rages without abatement until 2 P. M., when the Federals have been repulsed all along the line.

But McClernand thinks he has not been repulsed, and calls upon Grant for reinforcements, stating that he has captured two strong works. Reinforcements are given him, and the assault ordered renewed, and at 4 P. M. another attempt is made, with the same result as before, and darkness ends the fighting for this day.

Grant has met with a severe check. He has made some gain, however, in getting positions nearer the enemy's works. Assaulting was not to be again indulged in; it had proved too dear. The Federals at once begin preparations for a regular siege. Grant's army is now reduced to about 35,000 men, but reinforcements are near at hand. A division under General Lauman arrived

Grant rein-
forced.

from Memphis on May 24. General Hurlbut also 1863.
 organized and forwarded two divisions, one under General Kimball, arriving June 3, and another under General W. S. Smith, on June 8. General Schofield sent a strong division under General Herron from Missouri, which reported to Grant on June 11; and finally two divisions, one under General Welsh and the other under General Potter, of the 9th Corps, commanded by General Parke, joined Grant's forces June 14. The last two divisions were borrowed from Burnside, who then had his headquarters at Lexington, Ky. General Grant's army was increased to nearly 75,000 men.

Siege of
Vicksburg.

The army now settled down to siege operations, and as Johnston was at Jackson with an army of about 25,000 men, defenses were erected facing east as well as west. During the siege the enemy attempted in different ways to draw off a portion, at least, of Grant's forces, hoping that Pemberton might be enabled thereby to cut his way out.

On June 7 a detachment of Arkansas troops, numbering about 3,000 men, made a furious attack upon Milliken's Bend, one of Grant's supply depots, which was guarded by a brigade under General Dennis; but he was well prepared for the attack, and dealt out to the enemy from his stores of ammunition so bountifully that they hastily retreated after a brief but sharp engagement. Two Federal gun-boats aided in their repulse.

June 7.
Milliken's
Bend, La.

An Arkansas force of about 8,000 men, under General Holmes, came to attack Helena, Ark., which was garrisoned by about 4,000 Federal troops under General Prentiss. Holmes attacked at daylight, July 4, but the Federal works were strong, and Prentiss had prepared for their reception. The assault was furious, and lasted until 10 A. M., when the enemy was terribly repulsed, with a loss of about 1,600 in killed and wounded and

July 4.
Helena,
Ark.

1863. 1,100 prisoners. The Federal loss was less than 250 in killed, wounded, and missing.

Siege of
Vicksburg.

On June 25 and July 1, mines were exploded under the enemy's works by the Federals, but with no other result than to demolish them somewhat in the immediate vicinity of the mines. The siege was now drawing to a close. Pemberton's troops were in a sad plight, their provisions nearly gone. For some time they had been without beef or pork, and had been compelled to substitute horse and mule flesh. The sick list was a long one, the hospitals were full, and all were disheartened. Johnston had approached the Big Black with his little army June 29, reconnoitering; but he turned away after viewing Grant's preparations for his reception. This discouraged Pemberton, and on July 3 a flag of truce put a stop to the firing. General Bowen, who accompanied it, asked for the appointment of a commission to discuss terms of capitulation; but Grant would only treat with Pemberton personally. Pemberton came out at 3 P. M., and held a consultation with the conqueror; but the terms were not agreed upon until the following morning, when on the 4th day of July, America's glorious day, the enemy surrendered. Grant's capture amounted to 31,600 men, and 175 pieces of artillery. The hero entered Vicksburg at the head of Logan's division, the 45th Illinois being in the lead. The battle-torn flag of the latter regiment was placed upon the Court House. The enemy lost two general officers during the siege, General I. W. Garrott, killed June 17, and General M. E. Green, killed June 27. General John S. Bowen died July 16.

July 3.
Flag of
Truce.

July 4.
Vicksburg
surrenders.

Sherman
moves after
Johnston.

General Sherman was at once started after Johnston with three army corps, the 13th Corps under General Ord, to which had been added Lauman's division (McClelland had been relieved June 18), the 15th (Sher-

man's own corps) under General Steele, and the other corps under Parke, consisting of the divisions of Welsh, Potter, and W. S. Smith. Johnston lay midway between Brownsville and the Big Black when, on July 5, he learned of the surrender. He at once returned to the fortifications of Jackson, which he had greatly strengthened. Sherman's forces appeared before the works at Jackson on the 9th, and at once began an investment of Johnston's position. Skirmish and artillery firing were kept up, but no assault was made, nor did any engagement occur during the siege, except that Lauman's division, on the extreme right, carelessly ran into Breckenridge's forces on July 12. The latter was well intrenched, and in his main works; but Lauman, without proper investigation, attacked, supposing this force to be an advanced detachment. He received a bloody repulse, suffering a loss of about 500 men. Sherman being compelled to wait until the 16th for a supply of ammunition, could not assault until the 17th. Again Johnston slips away, evacuating during the night of the 16th, and retiring to Brandon, and through the town of Morton to Meridian. He was not pursued, except that Steele's division followed as far as Brandon. On the 25th, Sherman returned to Vicksburg, after having destroyed for the second time the railroad, depots, and fortifications at Jackson.

During Grant's operations from May 1 to July 4, he had taken over 42,000 prisoners, and caused the enemy a total loss of about 60,000 men. His losses during that time had been 1,511 killed, 7,396 wounded, and 453 missing; total, 9,360. President Lincoln wrote to General Grant, congratulating him and giving him his hearty thanks.

Grant's army during the Vicksburg campaign was officered as follows :—

1863.

July 9-16.
Jackson,
Miss.

Grant's
great suc-
cess.

The Presi-
dent's con-
gratulation.

1863. — 13th Corps, John A. McClelland (up to June 18 when E. O. C. Ord took command); divisions, Peter J. Osterhaus, A. J. Smith, A. P. Hovey, Eugene A. Carr: 15th Corps, Wm. Tecumseh Sherman; divisions, Frederick Steele, Frank P. Blair, James M. Tuttle: 17th Corps, James B. McPherson; divisions, John A. Logan, John McArthur, M. M. Crocker (succeeded May 17 by Isaac F. Quinby, its permanent commander), John E. Smith succeeded Quinby June 3. Two divisions of the 9th Corps, John G. Parke; divisions, Thomas Welsh, Robert B. Potter: three divisions of the 16th Corps, W. S. Smith, Nathan Kimball, Jacob G. Lauman; one division from Missouri, Francis J. Herron.

Soon after the fall of Vicksburg, Grant's army was considerably broken up. The troops belonging to the 9th Corps were returned to Burnside, the 13th Corps was sent into the Department of the Gulf, and the 16th Corps to Memphis. The 15th Corps encamped on the Big Black about twenty miles east of Vicksburg, and the 17th remained in and about Vicksburg.

CHAPTER XIII.

THOMPSON'S STATION TO CHICKAMAUGA.

ROSECRANS.

AFTER the battle of Stone River, Rosecrans in- 1863.
trenches at Murfreesboro. Bragg has taken a January.
strong position about Shelbyville, Manchester, and Tul-
lahoma. While remaining in these positions, the antag-
onists, closely watching each other, are sending out The en-emy's raid-ers.
raiding parties. Jan. 25, 1863, the enemy capture a
train of cars between Nashville and Murfreesboro, on
the Louisville and Nashville road. They also capture a
train on Feb. 15, and another on the 26th.

Early in January Bragg starts Wheeler's cavalry on
a raid, which pushes to within ten miles of Nashville,
burning a bridge on the Columbia Railroad. On the
13th of January Wheeler appears upon the banks of the
Columbia River, where he succeeds in capturing four Jan. 13.
Wheeler's
cavalry cap-
tures four
transports.
transports loaded with army supplies. He paroles the
crews, and sends them back on one of the transports,
burning the other three. The brigades of Forrest and
Wharton join Wheeler near Franklin, who now has a
force of about 3,000 men and two batteries. Rosecrans
has sent Jefferson C. Davis with his division and two
brigades of cavalry under Colonel Minty after him. On General
Davis in
pursuit of
Wheeler.
his route, Minty captures a detachment of about 300
troopers near Eagleville. Davis reaches Franklin, to
find Wheeler a long distance away.

On Feb. 3 Wheeler, moving rapidly, arrives at Feb. 3.
Fort Donel-
son or Do-
ver.
Dover on the Cumberland, about two miles from Fort

1863. Donelson, which was fortified, and garrisoned by the 83d Illinois and a battalion of the 5th Iowa cavalry, numbering about 700 men, under Colonel Abner C. Harding (afterward made Brigadier-General), and four pieces of artillery. Harding prepares for defense, and sends to Fort Henry for assistance. At about 3 P. M. Forrest charges the works. The Federals give him a severe reception, but his men press forward, and succeed in capturing the first line of defense; but here they are checked. Wharton, not being ready, does not come to his assistance, thus giving Harding opportunity to bring his whole force against Forrest, who is soon compelled to retire. The enemy now prepare to make a combined assault, but first send a flag of truce, demanding surrender, which is refused. They rush forward, and again the first line is captured. The fighting is at short range. It is now night; darkness favors the Federals, and after a severe struggle the Confederates are repulsed.

At about eight o'clock in the evening the gun-boat *Lexington* arrives, throwing her heavy shot into the midst of the retreating enemy, which accelerates their motions. Wheeler has suffered a loss of about 300 men. The Federal loss was about 100. Colonel Lowe brings reinforcements from Fort Henry, but the enemy has fled. Wheeler narrowly escapes Davis, who is still after him, and reaches Columbia Feb. 18. On Jan. 28, Federal General Palmer defeats a detachment of Confederate cavalry at Woodbury, taking 100 prisoners. General Reynolds surprises a detachment of the enemy at Milton, Feb. 1, capturing a number of prisoners, and on Feb. 3, succeeds in breaking up recruiting camps, and capturing supplies near Liberty; at Lebanon on the 8th he takes about 600 prisoners.

Jan. 28.
Woodbury,
Tenn.

Feb. 1.
Milton.

Feb. 3.
Liberty.

Feb. 8.
Lebanon.

March 1.
Bradyville.

On March 1, General Stanley, with about 700 mounted men, attacks about the same number of the

enemy at Bradyville. The Federal charge is irresistible. 1863. —
 The enemy break and retreat in great disorder, leaving
 over 100 prisoners in Stanley's hands. A brigade of
 regulars put to flight a detachment of the enemy's
 cavalry at Eagleville the following day. March 2. Eagleville.
 March 5 the
 Federals meet with disaster at Thompson's Station.
 March 1, Colonel Coburn left Brentwood to join General
 Gilbert, his superior, at Franklin. Gilbert directed
 Coburn to lead his troops to Spring Hill for the purpose
 of *reconnaissance*. Coburn had about 2,800 men,—the
 33d (his own) and the 85th Indiana, the 19th Michigan,
 the 22d Wisconsin, the 124th Ohio, and about 600
 mounted infantry,—under Colonel Jordan, with six
 pieces of artillery. March 5. Thompson's Station or Spring Hill.

When a short distance from Franklin, on the 4th, he comes upon a detachment of Van Dorn's cavalry, which, after a slight skirmish, falls back in the direction of Spring Hill, seeking to draw him on. Van Dorn is near at hand with 5,000 men, which fact is unsuspected by Coburn. The latter hesitates, and goes into camp about eight miles from Franklin. Surprised at finding the enemy so near, he sends to Gilbert for further instructions. The latter orders him to continue his march. During the night he learns that Van Dorn is near with a large force, and sends the information to his chief. He waits until 8 A. M. the following morning to hear from Gilbert, but receives no word, and thinking that he must carry out his instructions, he resumes his march.

At about 9 A. M. he again meets Van Dorn's skirmishers, not far from Thompson's Station. Coburn presses forward, and soon meets the fire of Van Dorn's artillery. The forces of the enemy are partially hid from view; and being deceived as to their numbers, the two Indiana regiments charge their batteries, when they meet a terrible fire of musketry. They still press for-

1863. ward, but when near the enemy's line their officers discover the superior numbers before them, and order a retreat to the heights near by. Instantly the enemy charge upon them. The Federals reach the desired ground, turn, and deliver a fire which staggers their pursuers, who fall back. Coburn has discovered that he is greatly outnumbered, and endeavors to retreat; but Van Dorn gives him no opportunity, attacking furiously with his whole force.

Coburn calls for Colonel Jordan, whose men have not yet entered the fight, but Jordan retires with his troops and artillery toward Franklin. The Ohio regiment follows, leaving the other four regiments contending with Van Dorn. These brave soldiers stand their ground nobly, repulsing charge after charge. Coburn, having been deprived of nearly one half of his command, finds it impossible to retreat. His troops are new, but they exhibit the qualities of old warriors. They have resisted five times their own numbers for six hours. Their ammunition is gone, and at about 4 p. m. Coburn finds himself completely surrounded. Further resistance being useless, he surrenders. He has lost about 300 in killed and wounded. About 1,300 prisoners fell into the enemy's hands. Van Dorn's loss footed up about 500 in killed and wounded.

Coburn
surrenders.

Simultaneous with the movement of Coburn, Rosecrans sent two other columns on a *reconnaissance*, under Sheridan and Steedman. Sheridan, with his division and two brigades of cavalry under Colonel Minty, proceeded toward Eagleville. Minty, going toward Unionville, drove the enemy's outposts from Rover on March 4, and following them to their main body at Unionville, drove it on March 5 from that town in the direction of Shelbyville, taking 50 prisoners. Minty rejoined Sheridan at Eagleville that evening. After some maneuvering, Sheridan was ordered to Franklin.

March 4, 5.
Unionville.

Steedman, advancing through Triune and Harpeth, ^{1863.} came upon Roddy's brigade of cavalry at Chapel Hill, ^{March 4.} driving it beyond Duck River, and taking 60 prisoners, ^{Chapel Hill.} when he returned, arriving at Triune on the 6th. Gordon Granger, with a division, left Franklin on the 8th, ^{March 8.} marching upon Thompson's Station, where he encountered two regiments left by Van Dorn to watch the ^{Thompson's Station.} Federals. Granger drove this force before him, which retreated to Spring Hill. Van Dorn, learning of Granger's numbers, hastily retired to Columbia, leaving Forrest at Rutherford Creek to check the Federal advance. Granger crossed that stream on the 11th, when Forrest retired, crossing Duck River at Chapel Hill. Granger now gave up the chase.

On the 20th, Colonel A. S. Hall, with about 1,300 ^{March 20.} men (the 80th and the 123d Illinois, the 101st Indiana, ^{Vaught's Hill.} the 105th Ohio, and a section of the 19th Indiana battery, and a company of Tennessee cavalry), while returning from a *reconnaissance*, is attacked near Milton by Morgan with his brigade of cavalry. Hall posts his force on Vaught's Hill, and awaits his foe. Morgan charges furiously, but is repulsed. Mad that this small band should check his superior force, he collects his men well in hand, and makes a determined assault. The Federals stand firm, and he is repulsed a second time, when he withdraws. His loss had been more than 300. Hall had but 50 men disabled. He returns to Murfreesboro without further hindrance.

On the 21st the Federals surprised and captured a ^{March 21.} post of the enemy at College Grove on Harpeth River. ^{College Grove.} March 25, Forrest captured two Federal posts near Brentwood, as follows: about 300 men of the 22d Wisconsin and 200 of the 19th Michigan, who had escaped the Thompson Station disaster, were stationed, the first at Brentwood, the latter at a block-house on the Frank-

1863. lin road. Forrest came first upon the Wisconsin men, who surrendered after a short fight. He then surrounded the block-house, and after a brief engagement the Michigan men, seeing the uselessness of resistance, also surrender. Forrest then retires toward Spring Hill. A regiment of Federal cavalry strike his rear, and by a vigorous charge nearly release the prisoners; but just at this moment, having heard the firing, Forrest returns with a portion of the main body, and the opportunity is lost.

April. 10.
Franklin.

April 10, Van Dorn attacks Granger at Franklin with two strong divisions. The Federal force numbers about 5,000 infantry, reinforced that day by Stanley's cavalry. After a severe engagement, in which the 40th Ohio and the 4th Regular cavalry signalize themselves, Van Dorn withdraws, and retires to Spring Hill; but he will trouble the Federals no more. Major-General Earl Van Dorn was killed by Dr. Peters, of Maury Co., Tenn., May 8, 1863, for injury done his family. He was a graduate of West Point, and had served in the Mexican war with distinction.

May 8.
Van Dorn.
killed by
Dr. Peters.

April 2.
Woodbury.

April 2, two brigades, under Generals Cruft and Hazen, left Murfreesboro, moving against a body of the enemy at Woodbury, which made but little resistance, and escaped with a loss of thirty prisoners.

April 3.
Snow Hill.

April 3, General Stanley, with his cavalry and a brigade of infantry, disturbed the enemy under Morgan at Snow Hill, where that officer had for some time made his headquarters. Morgan was compelled to retreat after a sharp encounter, in which he lost about 40 prisoners.

April 6.
Green Hill.

April 6, General Mitchell, then in command at Nashville, with a mounted regiment surprised and dispersed a recruiting camp of the enemy at Green Hill, taking a number of prisoners. April 20, General Reynolds left

Murfreesboro with his division, accompanied by a brigade of mounted infantry, under Colonel Wilder, and Minty's cavalry, moving against Morgan at McMinnville. But Morgan retired hastily, retreating beyond Cany Fork. The Federals succeeded in taking about 120 prisoners, and accomplished the destruction of the Tullahoma railroad bridge.

In Kentucky, March 22, two regiments of the enemy, under Colonel Cluke, who had been foraging in the neighborhood of Mount Sterling, captured a small Federal garrison at that place. Burnside, who had been assigned to the Department of the Ohio, March 15, 1863, relieving General H. G. Wright, sent a force in pursuit; but the enemy had escaped to the Cumberland Mountains.

On the 24th, a body of cavalry under General Pegram attacked the Federals at Danville. General Carter, in command at that place, overestimating Pegram's force, had sent his supplies to Lexington the day before, and taken the larger portion of his troops to Dick River bridge, leaving a force behind to check the enemy a sufficient time for him to complete his retreat across the Kentucky River, which movement was entirely successful. Pegram did not follow, but proceeded to Monticello. General Gillmore, who commanded the division to which Carter belonged, arrived with some reinforcements, and assuming command, recrossed the Kentucky, and moved in pursuit of Pegram, who relinquished the most of his booty in endeavoring to escape. Gillmore still pursuing, overtook the enemy at Somerset on March 30, where they were strongly posted. Pegram had about 2,000 men, Gillmore about 1,300. The Federals attacked with impetuosity, and after a short but severe encounter put the enemy to flight, taking a number of prisoners. The Federals lost about 50 men in the action. Pegram's loss was about 300. On reaching the Cumberland, Gillmore gave up the pursuit.

1863.

April 20.
McMinnville.March 22.
Mt. Sterling, Ky.March 24.
Danville, Ky.March 30.
Somerset, Ky.

1863.

May 1.
Monticello,
Ky.

On May 1, Carter crossed the Cumberland River, and moved upon Monticello, where a small force of the enemy was stationed, under Colonel Chenault, who retired southward after a short skirmish. Colonel Morrison, with reinforcements for the enemy, came from Albany, Tenn., by another road. The pursuing Federals then turned upon Morrison, who, after a brief engagement, retired in the direction of Jamestown, unable to connect with Chenault.

April 18, 19.
Bear Creek,
Ala.

April 17, General Dodge, with three brigades, left Corinth, Miss., moving toward Tuscumbia, Ala. On the 18th his advance encountered a brigade of the enemy's cavalry under Roddy, on Bear Creek, near Iuka. Roddy was on his way from Bragg's army to join Pemberton, at Vicksburg. The Federals, without waiting for the main force, attacked Roddy, and met with a severe repulse; but on the following day, Dodge came up with his whole command, and capturing the ford, drove the enemy toward Tuscumbia. Dodge did not press matters for a few days, being delayed for want of cavalry horses for the brigade of Colonel Streight, which was to endeavor to reach and break up the Atlanta and Chattanooga Railroad, Bragg's avenue of supplies, under cover of the maneuvers of Dodge.

April 24.
Tuscumbia,
Ala.

On the 24th the Federals moved forward, and took possession of Tuscumbia, Roddy falling back and taking a strong position at the rapids called Muscle Shoals, on Town Creek, where he was reinforced by the opportune arrival of Forrest. Pushing forward, Dodge attacked the enemy here on the morning of the 28th, but after a sharp fight withdrew. Finding Roddy's position very strong, and thinking that Streight was now far away on his course, he started that evening upon his return to Corinth, reaching that place soon after.

April 28.
Town
Creek.

Streight set out from Tuscumbia on the 24th, with a

small brigade of mounted infantry, passing through Russellville, Newburg, and Moulton. From the last-named place he proceeded toward Blountsville, reaching the vicinity of Day's Gap on the evening of the 29th. Immediately after being relieved of Dodge's presence at Muscle Shoals, Forrest and Roddy put forth every effort to overtake Streight. The Federal plan was, that Dodge should occupy the attention of the enemy until Streight could get so far away that it would be impossible for Forrest or Roddy to overtake him. But Dodge retired too soon. Forrest came up with Streight on the morning of the 30th, as he was moving rapidly for the strong position of Day's Gap. Forrest's advance attacked fiercely, driving the Federal rear guard upon the main body, which was now strongly posted at the gap. The enemy, hotly pursuing, was checked. Forrest's coming up made a furious assault; but meeting a murderous fire he fell back in disorder. The brave Federal colonel, at the head of a portion of his troops, quickly charged in turn, routing his assailants, and capturing two pieces of artillery. After this repulse Forrest was inclined to respect his adversary.

1863.
Colonel
Streight's
raid and
capture.

April 30.
Day's Gap,
Ala.

At 2 P. M., seeing that the enemy remained at a distance, Streight moved on; but his horses were poor ones for such service at the start, and now were nearly worn out. His troops were infantry soldiers recently mounted, with no previous training for cavalry service. He could therefore scarcely hope to escape the well-trained and excellently mounted troopers that were upon his trail. The Federals had gone but seven or eight miles when they were again overtaken on Long Creek at about 5 P. M. The Confederates come on with a rush, throwing them into some disorder; but they soon rally, and check the exultant enemy. The fighting continues until 8 P. M. without material advantage to either side.

April 30.
Long
Creek, Ala.

1863. It is now dark, and firing has ceased. The Federals burn their wagons, spike the two guns that they have captured, and at 9 p. m. again move on. Marching all night, they reach Blountsville at 11 a. m., May 1. Although horses and men are exhausted, they are allowed but two hours' rest, resuming their march toward Gadsden, and reaching there at 11 a. m., May 2, where they destroy large depots of the enemy's supplies.

May 1.
Blounts-
ville.

May 2.
Gadsden,
Ala.

Turkey
Town.

May 3.
Cedar
Bluff, Ga.

The enemy has been close upon them since leaving Long Creek. After a rest of two hours at this place, they move on toward Rome, Ga., their objective point. Arriving at Turkey Town at 5 p. m., they are obliged to stop for rest, and to prepare coffee. The pursuers are soon upon them, attacking savagely; a severe battle follows, ending with the repulse of the enemy. The combatants are exhausted, and both sides enjoy a brief respite. At dark the Federals resume the march, and with little rest being allowed them, they pass through the village of Cedar Bluff, Ga., May 3, at daybreak, and soon after cross the Chattooga River, burning the bridge.

Feeling secure for a time, Streight allows his soldiers to break ranks. Some fall to the ground, utterly exhausted; some proceed to prepare a meal, while the stronger ones scatter about in search of provisions. In the midst of this relaxation, Forrest, reinforced by fresh troops, again makes his appearance. The Federals hastily rally around their chief, with the will but not the strength to continue the fight. They have ridden more than 150 miles, having had very little rest or sleep for the last four days, engaged in continual skirmishing and fighting since the morning of the 30th. Colonel Streight, seeing the condition of his men, and knowing that his ammunition is nearly exhausted, becomes disheartened. Forrest, ready for the charge, now sends a demand for surrender. Feeling that further resistance would be

useless, Colonel Streight accedes to the demand — a **1863.**
 hard blow to these brave men, about 1,300 of whom fell
 into the enemy's hands. Most of them were soon after-
 ward exchanged, but Colonel Streight himself was held
 a prisoner for nearly a year, when he succeeded in
 escaping from Libby Prison. (Colonel A. D. Streight
 was from Indiana. He was killed in action at Dalton,
 Ga., Aug. 16, 1864.) In this raid the Federals had
 traversed Northern Alabama from west to east, and had
 nearly reached Rome, Ga., when compelled to yield.

Streight
 surrenders
 to Forrest.

In Tennessee, May 16, 1863, General Palmer, at the
 head of his cavalry escort, charges and disperses a
 squadron of the 3d Georgia, at Bradyville. May 22,
 General Stanley, with a part of a cavalry division, sur-
 prises a small force of the enemy at Middleton, who
 escape to the woods, leaving nearly 100 prisoners in
 Federal hands. May 27 Colonel Cornyn, having come
 from Corinth with four regiments of cavalry, attacks a
 detachment of Roddy's cavalry brigade at Florence,
 Ala., driving it from the town, and destroying the
 enemy's factories and a large accumulation of army
 stores at that point.

May 16.
 Bradyville.

May 22.
 Middleton.

May 27.
 Florence,
 Ala.

June 3, General Granger moved his headquarters
 and his whole corps, with the exception of one regiment
 of cavalry and one of infantry, from Franklin to Triune.
 When Forrest heard of this, he at once determined a
 bold stroke. The following morning he appeared before
 Franklin with two brigades, and at once began an attack.
 His first assault was repulsed; but getting his troops
 well in hand, he again advanced, and after a desperate
 engagement, the Federals were driven out of their
 works, and out of the town. At this moment Campbell's
 brigade of cavalry arrived, having been hurried forward
 by Granger at the first news of the danger, and the
 scene is changed. Victory is snatched from the victor;

June 4.
 Franklin

1863. Forrest is driven back. The Federals now assume the offensive, when the enemy hastily retire, and the following day reach their old rendezvous at Spring Hill.

June 11. June 11, one brigade of Forrest's cavalry make a demonstration against Granger's cavalry outposts at Triune. The brigade beat a hasty retreat, however, after having suffered severe loss. This was repeated June 20, with like results. June 9, Colonel Kautz, with three mounted regiments, attacked a brigade of the enemy under Pegram at Monticello, Ky., driving it in disorder beyond the village; but Pegram, soon after reinforced, returns to re-engage the Federals. A desperate fight follows. The latter, outnumbered, extricate themselves with difficulty, and regain the banks of the Cumberland. Burnside dispatched another small force, this time into Tennessee, commanded by Colonel Sanders, which succeeded in cutting the railroad at Lenoir's station, Strawberry Plains, and Mossy Creek, returning safely to Kentucky on June 26, bringing back 400 prisoners.

June 27. General John Morgan, the Southern raider, started on his great raid through Kentucky and the southern counties of Indiana and Ohio, leaving Sparta, Tenn., June 27, with about 3,500 men. He crossed the Cumberland, entering Kentucky at Burkesville July 2. At Columbia, Ky., on the 3d, he was met by 150 Federal troopers, under Captain Carter, who held him in check for some little time. But Carter was killed, and his men compelled to retire, when Morgan sacked the town, and soon after reached Tebb's Bend on Green River, where on July 4 he came upon about 250 men of the 25th Michigan infantry, under Colonel O. H. Moore. Surrender was demanded, and refused. The Federals were strongly intrenched. Morgan at once began the attack with a part of his force, making furious charges, which

were each time repulsed. After an engagement of nearly three hours, the enemy withdrew, having suffered a loss of about 250 in killed and wounded. The Federal loss was only 6 killed and 23 wounded. The brave Michigan men had done nobly, receiving afterward the thanks of the Kentucky legislature, as well as commendations from the whole country. Morgan himself, though defeated, admired the heroic Colonel, sending him a note in which he said, "I promote you to be Brigadier-General."

Morgan next struck Lebanon, where, on the 5th, 400 men of the 20th Kentucky, under Colonel Hanson, fought him for seven hours; but at last, the town being on fire, the Federals surrendered. Pushing rapidly forward, Morgan reached Brandenburg, 40 miles below Louisville on the Ohio, on the 7th. Here he captured two steamers, and crossed into Indiana on the 8th. The Federals were now in hot pursuit. A force of infantry, cavalry, and artillery, under Generals Hobson, Judah, and Shackleford, reached Brandenburg just after Morgan had crossed. Hobson procured some steamers, and crossing quickly, pushed on in pursuit. Morgan reached Corydon on the 9th. The Home Guards resisted, but were overpowered, and the town sacked.

The marauders then pushed on to Salem, where they captured a small militia force, and pillaged the town. Plundering as they went, they neared Vernon, where Colonel Lowe, with a strong militia force, caused them to turn aside. Passing through Versailles on the 12th, they reached the Ohio border the next day at Harrison. Moving around Cincinnati, the daylight of the 14th found Morgan some fourteen miles east of that city, anxiously seeking some avenue of escape. The Federals were close upon him, and the militia of Indiana and Ohio were in arms.

1863.

July 5.
Lebanon,
Ky.July 8.
Brandenburg,
Ky.July 9.
Corydon,
Ind.

Salem, Ind.

Vernon,
Ind.July 12.
Versailles,
Ind.

1863.

July 18, 19.
Buffington
Island,
Ohio.

On the 18th of July Morgan reached Buffington Island Ford, near Pomeroy, on the Ohio, having passed through Williamsburg, Winchester, Piketon, and Jackson. But a new enemy now appeared before the robbers,—the Federal gun-boats were there to oppose their passage. General Judah, coming by water, landed at Portsmouth, and on the 19th his cavalry attacked Morgan on one side, while Hobson's advance struck him on the other. A battle followed, ending with the defeat of the enemy and the capture of all their plunder, with over 700 prisoners. Morgan escaped with the main body, and fled up the river. At Belleville, about 3 p. m., nearly 300 of his men succeeded in getting across the river, when the gun-boats arrived and put a stop to the operation. The Federal land forces now came up, and about 1,000 more of the enemy surrendered. Morgan, with what troops yet remained to him, now fled inland to McArthur, and thence to New Lisbon. The militia here caused him to stop. Shackleford with his cavalry was upon him, and escape was impossible, when, on July 26, the bold raiders surrendered. The loss of the enemy had been about 500 in killed and wounded, and the balance all taken prisoners, except those who escaped at Belleville. Morgan and a few of his officers were held prisoners at Columbus, Ohio, whence they managed to escape on Nov. 26 following. Just previous to Morgan's raid, about 100 of the enemy from Kentucky had raided into Indiana at Leavenworth. They were captured by the Home Guards of that place.

July 26.
New Lis-
bon, O.,
Morgan
surrenders.

We will now accompany General Rosecrans, who has at last decided to move against his adversary. On June 24 he put his army in motion toward Bragg's position on Duck River. McCook, having the right, moved toward Shelbyville, Thomas in the center toward Manchester, and Crittenden on the left in the direction of

June 24.
Rosecrans'
army in
motion.

McMinnville. Thomas's advance met a detachment of **1863**.
 the enemy at Hoover's Gap, and after a slight en- Hoover's
 gagement, secured the gap. McCook reached and cap- Gap.
 tured Liberty Gap. General Gordon Granger's reserve June 25.
 corps also marched this day from Triune toward Bragg's Liberty
 position, securing Guy's Gap on the 27th, after a sharp Gap.
 skirmish. Then, closely following the enemy, he arrived June 27.
 at Shelbyville about 7 o'clock that evening, capturing Guy's Gap.
 the town, with about 500 prisoners. Manchester fell Shelbyville.
 into the hands of the Federals on the morning of the
 27th, and by the 29th Thomas and McCook had both
 reached that place. Bragg had retired to Tullahoma.
 The Federals rapidly advanced, and reaching Tullahoma
 July 1, again found the enemy had retreated the day July 1.
 before. Bragg continued his backward movement until Tullahoma.
 he reached Chattanooga. Crittenden's corps had arrived
 at McMinnville.

Rosecrans, now obliged to wait until he could es- Rosecrans
 tablish a line of communication with Murfreesboro, and halts.
 receive supplies, did not appear in the vicinity of Chat-
 tanooga until Aug. 20. He crossed the Tennessee Sept. 6.
 River on Sept. 6. On the 7th, Bragg evacuated Chat- Federals
 tanooga, and withdrew to Chickamauga River about cross Ten-
 nine miles distant, posting his army near La Fayette, Ga. nessee
 River.
 Sept. 7.
 Bragg
 evacuates
 Chatta-
 nooga.

August 21, General Burnside started from Crab
 Orchard, Ky., with about 20,000 men, moving into East
 Tennessee, for the purpose of co-operating, as far as pos-
 sible with General Rosecrans. General Buckner, who
 was at Knoxville with about 10,000 men, was ordered
 to join Bragg at about the same time. During his
 movement, and on September 9, at Cumberland Gap, Sept. 9.
 Burnside was fortunate in capturing a brigade of Buck- Cumberland Gap.
 ner's troops, under General Frazier, which Buckner had Tenn.
 left behind without orders. Burnside took possession
 of Knoxville on the 3d of September.

1863.

Sept. 11.
Dug Gap.

Rosecrans now sought to drive Bragg from his position at La Fayette. Thomas, in reconnoitering, reached Dug Gap in Pigeon Mountain, where he halted his advance, after a brief engagement, having discovered the enemy in heavy force and strongly posted. Crittenden reached Tunnel Hill, after a heavy skirmish near Buzzard Roost. McCook marching farther south had reached Alpine Gap, when Rosecrans, becoming satisfied that Bragg was being heavily reinforced, and that his own army was too much scattered, ordered a concentration of his force in Chickamauga Valley, about half way between Chattanooga and La Fayette, on Chickamauga Creek. The movement was completed on the 18th of September, having been performed without difficulty, except that Crittenden's rear experienced heavy skirmishing with the enemy at Lett's tan-yard.

Alpine Gap.

Steven's
Gap.Davis Cross
Roads.Sept. 13.
Lett's tan-
yard, Ga.Sept. 18-21.
Battle of
Chickamauga.

The Federal army was now posted, with Thomas on the left, not far from Rossville, Crittenden in the center, and McCook on the right. Two mounted brigades, under Colonels Minty and Wilder, on the extreme left (which afterward became the right by moving the whole army except themselves to the left), were attacked on the 18th, and forced back some distance; but no other fighting occurred until the next day. Bragg had been heavily reinforced, troops having arrived from Virginia, Georgia, Mississippi, and East Tennessee. One half of Johnston's army had come to aid in the defeat of Rosecrans. Hood, with his division of Longstreet's corps, had reached the ground, and his chief was near at hand with his other two divisions, under McLaws and B. R. Johnson, Longstreet's troops having been brought from Lee's army by forced marches. The enemy was making a powerful concentration, hoping to crush Rosecrans before he could be reinforced. Bragg's army had now been increased to fully 75,000 men, about 60,000 of

whom were present for duty at the beginning of the battle; while Rosecrans could scarcely bring 45,000 to oppose him. Bragg's division commanders were Cleburne, Breckenridge, Cheatham, W. H. T. Walker, Stewart, Preston, Johnston, (the last two of Buckner's corps,) Hindman, Hood, McLaws, and B. R. Johnson. 1863.
Chickamauga.

On the 19th, about 10 A. M., Thomas opened the battle. Hood had command of the enemy's left (Longstreet with his other two divisions did not arrive in time for this day's battle), Polk of the right. The Federal division commanders were, in Thomas's corps, Generals Negley, Baird, Brannan, and Reynolds; in Crittenden's corps, Generals Wood, Palmer, and Van Cleve; in McCook's corps, Generals Davis, Sheridan, and Johnson. Bragg intended to gain the Federal left, and secure the road to Chattanooga; but he unexpectedly found Thomas there to oppose him.

The weight of the battle at the beginning fell upon Thomas. Bragg reinforced his right, and Rosecrans, his left. The fighting was fierce and determined at this point until 2 P. M., when the battle reached to the center, and then along the whole line, raging furiously until 4 P. M. A lull then followed until 5 P. M., when Bragg, having massed upon the center, endeavored to break the Federal line in the middle. He had nearly succeeded, when Thomas reinforced the center with a portion of his corps, and the enemy was driven back. The conflict continued until long after dark. The slaughter was frightful on both sides, that of the enemy the heaviest, having attacked the Federals in their chosen position.

The 8th Indiana battery and Loomis's Michigan battery were captured by the enemy in a desperate charge. The Federals made a counter-charge, and recaptured the Indiana battery and a part of the Michigan battery,

1863.
Chickamauga.

Death of
Lieutenant
Geo. W.
Van Pelt,
Battery A,
Michigan.

with many prisoners. When Loomis's battery was taken by the enemy, and all its men killed or captured Lieutenant Van Pelt still stood by his beloved guns, and "alone fought a legion in their defense," until struck down. The day's battle was over, but neither side had gained any material advantage. Every Federal division had been engaged. They still held their ground, having repulsed the enemy at all points.

During the night, both armies reformed their lines, the Federals falling back some distance. Longstreet arrived about midnight with his two other divisions, and was placed in command of Bragg's left. The Federal army, as now posted, were by divisions from left to right: Baird, Johnson, Palmer, Reynolds, Brannan, Negley, Davis, and Sheridan, with Wood and Van Cleve in reserve. Bragg had ordered an early attack, confident, since Longstreet's arrival, of success; but Polk, commanding his right, failed him; he was eating his breakfast at a late hour. It was 9 A. M. before the battle began. Longstreet was instructed to wait until Polk should double Thomas up, but the latter had built breastworks and made excellent preparations for his reception.

Polk's troops make charge after charge, but are driven back with fearful loss at each attempt. At 11 A. M. Longstreet attacks, having become satisfied that Polk will not be able to force Thomas from his ground. But Rosecrans has greatly weakened his right to reinforce his left, and now Longstreet attacks with a force outnumbering the Federal right three to one. The Federals stubbornly resist for a time, but are finally compelled to give way. Davis and Sheridan strive in vain to rally their troops; they cannot resist the terrible onslaught. Portions of Brannan's, Van Cleve's, Negley's, and Wood's divisions are also carried away.

Thomas still stands his ground with the divisions of 1863. Baird, Johnson, Palmer, and Reynolds, and portions of Chickamauga. Negley's, Wood's, Brannan's, and Van Cleve's divisions. The battle continues with unabated fury.

Thomas's right is forced from its position, but retires slowly, and only a short distance to the spurs of Missionary Ridge. He is yet ignorant of the rout of the Federal right. He forms new lines in a strong position, and continues the defense with the determination of a hero. Polk's troops are exhausted by their efforts. Longstreet is now free to aid Polk, and at once prepares to annihilate Thomas. Bragg now attacks on the front and both flanks, expecting an easy victory; but he finds "good men and true" with "Pap" Thomas in command. Shortly after noon, General Gordon Granger joined Thomas with the brigades of Whittaker and Mitchell, under General Steedman. Granger, with his reserve corps, had been stationed at Rossville; but at 11 A. M., becoming satisfied that Thomas needs help, he moves rapidly forward, without orders, and arrives most opportunely, bringing Thomas much-needed ammunition. He has scarcely arrived and been placed upon the right of the Federal line, when the Confederates assault furiously. The conflict becomes desperate, but the Federal soldiers nobly repel every effort of the enemy. Charge after charge is repulsed, causing frightful losses in the ranks of the foe. A division of the enemy getting in the rear, Steedman, seizing a flag, charges at the head of the brigades of Whittaker and Mitchell, driving them in confusion.

Valiant act
of General
Granger.

Gallantry
of General
Steedman.

A second time Longstreet prepares for a general assault. On they come, but the "Rock of Chickamauga" is there. Another desperate struggle, and the battle of Chickamauga is over, with the setting of the sun. Thomas and his soldiers have made a wonderful defense;

General
Thomas the
"Rock of
Chickamauga."

1863. may their country never forget them! That evening the Federals retired to Rossville. The enemy made some feeble attacks during the movement, which were easily repulsed. When Thomas reached Rossville, he found Generals Negley, Davis, and Sheridan there, who had succeeded in rallying quite a force, which now proved valuable to Thomas, as it gave his tired soldiers opportunity for rest. General Garfield, Rosecrans' chief-of-staff, joined Thomas at 4 p. m., and remained with him during the rest of the day. Rosecrans had already established his headquarters at Chattanooga, where about one third of his army had followed him.

Death of
Generals
Smith,
Deshler,
and Helm.

Death of
General
Lytle.

Rosecrans
besieged.

During the 21st there was but very little fighting, and that evening Thomas retired to Chattanooga. Bragg advanced, taking possession of Lookout Mountain and Missionary Ridge. The Federal loss was 1,644 killed, 9,262 wounded, 4,945 missing; total, 15,851. Bragg's loss was fully 20,000, although reported as 17,804. Among the enemy's killed were Brigadier-Generals Preston Smith, James Deshler, and B. H. Helm. The last two were graduates of West Point. General Wm. H. Lytle was among the Federal dead. He had won distinction in the Mexican war.

Bragg now laid siege to Chattanooga. This town is pleasantly situated on the left bank of the Tennessee River, 151 miles southeast of Nashville, and 138 miles northwest of Atlanta. It is surrounded by high hills, and amid picturesque scenery, several valleys and intervening ridges converging at this point.

The enemy now seriously interrupted Rosecrans' communications. For several days the Federal troops were on short rations. Many horses and mules died from starvation, or were worked to death in striving to bring supplies over the one route yet left open,—from Nashville. The Federals had possession of the railroad

from Nashville to Bridgeport; but here the road crossed 1863.
to the south side of the Tennessee River, which crossing
was commanded by Bragg's guns, so that instead of
bringing his supplies direct from Bridgeport, only 25
miles away, the Federal commander was compelled to
follow a circuitous route for sixty miles north of the
river, over a mountainous country.

On Sept. 30, Bragg sent Wheeler with about 4,000
troopers on a raid upon Rosecrans' supply trains. The
Federal cavalry started in pursuit; but Wheeler caused
great damage, capturing and destroying two large trains,
and taking about 1,000 prisoners at Anderson's Cross
Roads, in the Sequatchie Valley. Here his success
ended. The Federal cavalry attacked him Oct. 2,
but in too small a force to do more than check
him for a short time. Again on the 4th, near Mc-
Minnville, the Federal cavalry, about 2,000 strong,
attacked the bold raider, but without result, and
at dark Wheeler moved away toward Murfreesboro,
which he found too strongly guarded to venture an
attack; but he did attack, without success, a stockade
on Stone River. Then pushing southward toward Shel-
byville, he reached Wartrace Depot, where the Federals
again overtook him. A hard fight followed, resulting in
the defeat and rout of Wheeler. His force became di-
vided, when he hastily retreated, but was closely pur-
sued, the Federals capturing about half of his command
before he could reach Bragg's lines.

Sept. 30.
Wheeler's
raid.

Oct. 1.
Anderson's
Gap.

Oct. 2.
Anderson's
Cross
Roads.

Oct. 4.
McMinn-
ville.

Oct. 5.
Stockade
on Stone
River.

Wartrace
Depot.

We will now close this chapter, as there is a change
in the management of military affairs in this Department,
and will rejoin the successful march of our great captain.

CHAPTER XIV.

CHATTANOOGA AND KNOXVILLE.

GRANT.

1863.

Oct. 16.
Grant assigned to the command of three Departments.

Thomas relieves Rosecrans.

Grant injured near New Orleans.

ON the 16th of October the President directed General Grant to take command of the departments of the Ohio, the Cumberland, and the Tennessee, and designated all three as the Department of the Mississippi. General Grant placed General Thomas in command of Rosecrans' army, giving to Sherman the Army of the Tennessee, Burnside retaining command of the Army of the Ohio. In the first days of September, Grant had visited New Orleans for the purpose of holding a conference with General Banks. While there he attended a review of Banks's troops at Carrollton. While returning to New Orleans from the review on Sept. 4, his horse became frightened and springing against a wagon with great violence, fell to the pavement with the General, severely injuring his hip. This caused him many days of painful suffering, and obliged him to use crutches several weeks. He returned to Vicksburg about the middle of September, but did not leave his bed until the 25th.

On Oct. 3 he was directed to proceed to Cairo as soon as able to take the field. The dispatch reached him on the 10th, and he arrived in Cairo on the 16th, where he received instructions to report at the Galt House, Louisville, Ky., with which he at once complied. At Indianapolis he met the Secretary of War, Hon. E. M. Stanton, who now gave him the order of the

President. They proceeded together to Louisville. On 1863. the 18th Grant telegraphed the order placing General Thomas in command of the Army of the Cumberland, and started with his staff for Chattanooga on the 19th, arriving there on the 23d. He had already given various orders looking to the relief of the beleaguered army under Rosecrans at that place. Hooker was near by, having arrived from the Army of the Potomac with the 11th Corps under General Howard, and the 12th Corps under General Slocum. Hooker had made a surprisingly quick movement, transporting over 20,000 men, with artillery, trains, animals, and baggage, nearly 1,200 miles within seven days.

Chatta-
nooga.Hooker at
Chatta-
nooga.

The day after General Grant arrived at Chattanooga, he issued orders for the movement of troops. His first duties were to relieve the half-starved and half-clothed army. Retreat was not thought of by Grant, although Rosecrans had contemplated doing so. On the 26th of October, Hooker, following the instructions of his chief, crossed the Tennessee at Bridgeport, marching eastward via Whiteside and Wauhatchie to Brown's Ferry, the ferry being a short distance west of Chattanooga and in possession of the enemy. Troops were also put in motion from the camps at Chattanooga for the capture of the ferry. General Hazen, with a brigade of infantry, went down the river on ponton boats in the night, and at daylight on the 27th surprised the enemy's pickets and captured the post and the heights commanding that point. Hooker reached Wauhatchie in Lookout Valley on the afternoon of the 28th, where a part of his troops under Geary were left, the rest going to the neighborhood of the ferry.

The enemy on Lookout Mountain was watching Hooker's movements, and Longstreet determined to drive him back. About midnight of the last-named

Oct. 28.
Wau-
hatchie.

1863. day, he charged down upon Geary's division, expecting to completely surprise it; but Geary was wide-awake, and gave McLaws a hot reception. Hooker, hearing the sound of battle, sent Howard from the ferry to his relief. Geary resisted a largely superior force for three hours. The battle was fierce, lasting till 4 A. M. of the 29th. At last, with the aid of reinforcements, the enemy was overthrown, and retired in disorder. Hooker's loss was 416 in killed and wounded. The loss of the enemy was about 1,000 in killed, wounded, and prisoners. Hooker's victory at once brought relief to the army. Grant had opened the way so that provisions could be freely conveyed to the troops, and they soon had full rations.

Nov. 14.
Sherman
arrives
from Vicks-
burg.

Bragg's army was intrenched about three miles from the Tennessee, along the western slope of Missionary Ridge, across Chattanooga Valley to the western slope of Lookout Mountain. His line of works was about twelve miles long, enveloping the Federal position on the east, south, and west. On Nov. 14, General Sherman arrived at Bridgeport, Ala., with four divisions, under Osterhaus, M. L. Smith, Hugh Ewing, and John E. Smith, the first three of the 15th Corps, the latter of the 17th Corps. General Sherman, being now in command of the Army of the Tennessee, had placed General Blair in command of the 15th Corps. These troops had left Vicksburg by boat, Sept. 28, for Memphis, reaching there Oct. 4. They soon pushed forward to the relief of Chattanooga, a division of the 16th Corps, under G. M. Dodge, following. The distance from Memphis to Chattanooga is 330 miles. Sherman's march was along the northern border of Mississippi and Alabama, passing through Corinth, Iuka, Tuscumbia, Florence, Decatur, Athens, and Stevenson, skirmishing heavily nearly the whole distance.

General Sherman reported in person at Grant's ^{1863.} headquarters on the 15th, and received his instructions, ^{Chatta-} which were to proceed to a position which would threaten ^{nooga.} Bragg's right at the northern end of the ridge. Thomas had the center, and would move against the enemy's works on Missionary Ridge. McCook's and Crittenden's corps had been consolidated, and now constituted the 4th Corps, in three divisions, under Cruft, Wood, and Sheridan, commanded by General Gordon Granger. General Palmer now commanded Thomas's old corps, the 14th, which was in three divisions, under Baird, Johnson, and Jefferson C. Davis. Hooker held the right before the enemy's works on Lookout Mountain. Owing to heavy rains, bad roads, and so many rivers to cross and recross, Grant was unable to complete his preparations for an attack until the 23d.

On the 22d the 11th Corps had been detached from Hooker's command and brought to the left rear of Thomas's, where it acted as a reserve. Heavy artillery firing had been going on during the forenoon of the 23d, and at 1 P. M. Wood and Sheridan advanced at ^{Nov. 23-25.} double-quick, forcing back the enemy's pickets and their ^{Battle of} reserves, capturing 200 prisoners and taking possession ^{Chatta-} of their advanced line of works, including Orchard Knob ^{nooga.} and a low range of hills lying about half way between Chattanooga and Missionary Ridge. Palmer advanced on Granger's right, and Howard on his left, where the Federals intrenched during the night. But Sherman had not yet reached the point assigned him. His troops must cross the Tennessee twice, first at the west of the town, at Brown's Ferry, then passing north of it marching eastward they reach the river again, northeast of the town and about four miles distant. During the night the Federals quietly cross over, capturing the enemy's pickets, and by daylight on the 24th Sherman has two

1863. divisions strongly intrenched near Bragg's right flank, and by noon he is ready to move forward. Osterhaus's division has been left with Hooker, but Jefferson C. Davis's division of Palmer's corps has been given to Sherman to fill the vacancy. It was not intended that Sherman should go much farther this day; but he presses forward, and after some heavy artillery firing and sharp skirmishing, about 4 P. M. secures a strong position on the northern end of Missionary Ridge. At last he has reached the place assigned him by General Grant on the 15th. General Howard now extended his left connecting with Sherman's right. During the 24th, Thomas remained quiet in accordance with Grant's plan, who was waiting for his flankers to perform their part of the play.

Chatta-
nooga.

While Sherman was skillfully executing his portion of the preliminaries to the great battle expected on the morrow, Hooker grandly accomplished the work given him to do. He had with him Geary's division of the 12th Corps, Cruft's division of the 4th Corps, and Osterhaus's division of the 15th Corps. Hooker's camps were on the western side of Lookout Creek, near the base of Raccoon Mountain. Geary, with his own division and one brigade of Cruft's division, crossed the creek near Wauhatchie at about 8 A. M., captured the enemy's pickets, and at once began to climb the mountain-side. At the same time the remainder of Hooker's troops approached the creek, opposite the northern extremity of Lookout Mountain. This attracted the attention of the enemy wholly, so that Geary was not discovered for some time.

By 11 A. M. the enemy was driven from the foot of the hill. They now discover Geary climbing over ledges and boulders on their left and rear. Osterhaus's right joins Geary's left, and the Federals press forward over

obstacles of the most extraordinary character. The Confederates resist determinedly, but are driven.

Lookout Mountain is about 2,000 feet above the level of the sea, and about 1,400 feet above the Tennessee, which skirts its base, and is steep and difficult of ascent. On the northern slope, about midway up the mountain, the enemy had a continuous line of earth-works. The fighting lasted until night. Since 2 p. m. the clouds had settled down below the combatants, and those below could only see the flashing of the guns; hence it was named "The battle above the clouds." Hooker succeeded in capturing Lookout Mountain. He also took about 2,000 prisoners. The Federal soldiers exhibited great gallantry in charging up the mountain-side in the face of a severe fire. During the night the enemy retired to Missionary Ridge, leaving Hooker in possession of the mountain.

On the 4th of November, Bragg had sent Longstreet, with his corps and Wheeler's cavalry, to operate against Burnside in East Tennessee, hoping to draw off a portion of Grant's force in that direction; but the latter, trusting to the ability of Burnside to take care of himself, held his troops before Bragg.

The Federals now make preparations for storming the enemy's intrenchments. Bragg has concentrated his forces upon the top of Missionary Ridge, abandoning all his rifle-pits below. Without Longstreet he has about 40,000 men; Grant has about 60,000. On the morning of the 25th the assault of Missionary Ridge was renewed. This ridge runs nearly north and south, and is about 400 feet high. Hooker, on the right, was to pass from Lookout Mountain down into the valley at the east, march to Rossville Gap, and envelop the south end of Missionary Ridge, or Bragg's left flank.

Soon after daylight Sherman opened the fight. His

1863
Chatta-
nooga'

"The bat-
tle above
the
clouds."

1863. whole army was soon engaged upon the enemy's right and rear. Hooker was detained in bridging Chattanooga Creek, and it was 3 P. M. before he came up. Meantime, Grant had held Thomas back till Hooker should attack, so that Bragg should weaken his center to strengthen his flanks. This delay made severe work for Sherman; Bragg was thus enabled to reinforce his right more and more, and notwithstanding the heroism and determination of Sherman's troops, they could make but little headway against such a tide. At last, about 3 P. M., Thomas received the order, and the impatient troops of Sheridan, Wood, Baird, and Johnson moved forward under a tremendous fire of artillery from the ridge. They soon take up the double-quick. The first line of the enemy is reached. Not a shot has been fired by the Federals. With a rush they go over the works. Hundreds of prisoners are taken in the trenches. On and up go the Federals, the enemy flying before them to the crest. Here they make stubborn resistance; the air is filled with clouds of shot and shell, but the exultant Federals press on, and the last line is reached and taken with thousands of prisoners within one hour from the time they started. The enemy is now in retreat down the eastern slope. Sheridan pursues until dark, taking many prisoners. Hooker and Sherman have broken Bragg's wings, and he is utterly routed; Chickamauga is avenged. The Federals take more than 6,000 prisoners.

Chatta-
nooga.

The magni-
ficent
charge of
Thomas's
troops.

Bragg
routed.

Nov. 27.
Ringgold
and Tay-
lor's Ridge.

Bragg retreated to Chickamauga Station. The Federals started in pursuit the following morning. The enemy's rear guard was soon overtaken, and skirmishing continued for twenty miles, to Ringgold. A little beyond this place Bragg ordered some of his troops to hold a gap in Taylor's Ridge until his trains should be placed beyond danger. Hooker at once attacked, but

his artillery was not up, and the Federal advance was checked. A severe engagement followed of three hours' duration, but without result. The Federal artillery arrived about noon, and had scarcely opened when the enemy again retreated; but Bragg had accomplished his object; his trains were saved. Grant now discontinued the pursuit, and after destroying the railroads in the neighborhood pretty thoroughly, his army was ordered back to the vicinity of Chattanooga. The Federal loss in this fight with Bragg was 757 killed, 4,529 wounded, and 330 missing; total, 5,616. The loss of the enemy was 6,000 taken prisoners, and an estimated loss of 4,000 in killed and wounded, also forty pieces of artillery. Bragg reported his total loss as 8,684.

General Grant returned from Ringgold to Chattanooga on the 28th, and directed that Granger's corps should go at once to the relief of Burnside, who was besieged at Knoxville by Longstreet. Granger seemed unwilling to go, and General Grant, fearing for Burnside's safety, determined to send his most trusty lieutenant, and at once ordered General Sherman to march to Knoxville with the 15th Corps. Sherman started on the 30th.

We left Burnside in East Tennessee a little while before the battle of Chickamauga, where he has been having a serious time. On Oct. 10 his cavalry had a brisk engagement with the enemy's cavalry under Sam Jones, at Blue Springs, not far from Bull's Gap, resulting in the defeat of the foe. But Jones met with success on Nov. 6, near Rogersville, where with 2,000 troopers he attacked two regiments under Colonel Garrard, putting the Federals to flight, and capturing over 500 prisoners. Oct. 20 Colonel Wolford, operating in the Sweetwater Valley, was attacked by a superior force of the enemy near Philadelphia. After several

Nov. 30.
Sherman
goes to the
relief of
Knoxville.

Oct. 10.
Blue
Springs,
Tenn.

Nov. 6.
Rogers-
ville, Tenn.

Oct. 20.
Philadel-
phia, Tenn.

1863. hours' fighting, finding that he was being surrounded, he retired to Loudon, leaving in the enemy's hands about 300 prisoners.

Nov. 10. On Nov. 10 the Federal garrison at Rogersville was attacked by forces from Virginia, and forced back to Morristown, with a loss of about 400 prisoners. On the morning of Nov. 14 Longstreet's advance crossed the Tennessee at Huff's Ferry, six miles below Loudon. A brigade under General Julius White attacked Longstreet's advance, driving it back a distance of two miles.

Nov. 14. Huff's Ferry.

Burnside now hastened to concentrate his forces at Lenoir's, from which place he marched on the evening of the 15th for Campbell's Station. Longstreet was endeavoring to reach that point first, but Burnside arrived ahead of him. Taking a strong position one half mile from the station, on the Knoxville road, he awaits the enemy. Longstreet soon attacks with a part of his corps, but is repulsed. He assaults again and again, but is repeatedly driven back with severe loss, when he withdraws. During the night Burnside retires to the defenses of Knoxville. The enemy soon follow, and on the 18th assault the works, but receive a severe repulse. General Sanders, commanding Burnside's cavalry, is killed while gallantly fighting at the head of his troops. The earthwork in front of which he fell was named Fort Sanders by General Burnside, in honor of his memory.

Nov. 15. Loudon Creek.

Nov. 16. Campbell's Station.

Nov. 17 to Dec. 4. Siege of Knoxville.

Death of General Sanders.

Longstreet now determined to reduce the garrison by famine till they should be compelled to surrender, and at once began the siege. He had about 17,000 men when he left Bragg, but now received a considerable reinforcement by the arrival of the forces under Sam Jones and Carter Harrison. On the 25th he made an attempt to seize a height that commanded Fort Sanders, but failed. At 6 A. M. on the 29th the enemy made a

determined assault upon the fort, the Confederates rushing right into the face of death, undaunted by the terrible fire delivered by the Federals; but after desperate fighting, in which the enemy suffered a loss of nearly 1,000 men, they were repulsed. The Federal loss was less than 50. Longstreet, learning of Bragg's disaster and Sherman's approach, raised the siege on Dec. 3, and retired in the direction of Virginia; but he remained in East Tennessee until the following spring, when he re-joined General Lee in Virginia. General Sherman returned to the vicinity of Chattanooga, and rested his worn-out veterans. They had marched over 500 miles since leaving Vicksburg. The whole country, including Congress, voted thanks to General Grant and his soldiers. Success seemed to follow both him and them, no matter what field they occupied.

1864.

Nov. 29.
Fort San-
ders.Sherman
approaches
when Long-
street re-
tires.

On March 2, 1864, Congress revived the grade of Lieutenant-General. The President named General Grant for the place, which was confirmed by the Senate. Grant was called to Washington, where he arrived March 8, and on the 9th he met the President for the first time, and received his commission, which placed him in command of all the armies of the United States. General Sherman was given the place vacated by General Grant, and McPherson took Sherman's late command. General Grant at once began preparations for the spring campaign, meeting Sherman at Nashville on the 17th of March to arrange matters in that Department. He then returned to Washington, reaching there on the 23d.

March,
1864.Grant a
Lieutenant
General
and Com-
mander-in-
Chief.Sherman
and
McPherson
promoted.

Grant's headquarters had been at Nashville since the middle of December. Thomas had remained at Chattanooga, Sherman at Bridgeport, with his troops distributed along the railroad from Stevenson to Decatur, Ala., and toward Nashville. General Foster relieved General Burnside on Dec. 11; but the former was soon after re-

1864. lieved at his own request, on account of a wound received in the Mexican war, General John M. Schofield assuming command of the Department of the Ohio on Feb. 9, 1864.

Oct. 13,
1863. Mc-
Pherson at
Big Black
River.

When Sherman was ordered to the assistance of Rosecrans, McPherson was left in command at Vicksburg. About the middle of October, 1863, McPherson, with the divisions of Logan and Tuttle, moved in the direction of Canton, where the enemy seemed to be concentrating. After crossing the Big Black, McPherson met the enemy's cavalry under Wirt Adams. Sharp skirmishing followed, in which Adams was forced back some distance, after which the enemy was heavily reinforced. The purpose of the *reconnaissance* having been effected, McPherson returned to Vicksburg.

February,
1864.
Sherman's
Meridian
Expedition.

In January, 1864, General Grant directed Sherman to organize a force at Vicksburg, for an expedition against the enemy's railroads in Mississippi. General Sherman left Vicksburg Feb. 3, with four divisions, two under McPherson and two brought from Memphis under Hurlbut. Passing through Jackson, Brandon, and Morton, he reached Meridian on the 14th, driving the enemy under General Polk before him. Here he destroyed 150 miles of railroad track and 6,000 feet of trestle-work to his entire satisfaction, and everything else but inhabited houses, including depots, storehouses, and bridges. At Meridian, Sherman expected to be joined by a division of cavalry under W. S. Smith from the vicinity of Memphis, but Smith did not effect the junction; he was detained in his march. He had succeeded in destroying about 1,000,000 bushels of corn, 2,000 bales of cotton, and 30 miles of railroad track. Being confronted by Forrest on Feb. 20, and believing his force inferior to that of the enemy, he returned to Memphis, Forrest following as far as the Tallahatchie, after having a brief engagement at Okolona on the 22d.

Feb. 22.
Okolona,
Miss.

Sherman remained at Meridian until Feb. 20, waiting 1864.
for the arrival of Smith, intending to push as far as
Selma, Ala. But not wishing to go farther without
cavalry, he now began his return march to Vicksburg,
on a line north of the one on which he had advanced,
passing through Canton on the 26th, having marched
about 300 miles. He had kept up a continual skirmish-
ing with the enemy on his march out, and had lost 21
killed, 68 wounded, and 81 missing; he brought back
with him about 500 prisoners. Some 5,000 negroes had
followed his army to Vicksburg.

Sherman
returns to
Vicksburg.

General Joseph E. Johnston had superseded Bragg
after the battle of Chattanooga. When Johnston learned
of Sherman's advance from Vicksburg, he sent two
divisions of Hardee's corps to reinforce Polk. General
Grant, at Chattanooga, being informed of this, started
General Palmer with the 14th Corps in the direction of
Dalton, to counteract it. Palmer moved out Feb. 22,
pressing back Wheeler's cavalry until he reached Tunnel
Hill Ridge, where on the 25th, at about 3 p. m., Wheeler
made a stand. He was compelled to retire, however,
after a sharp fight. Again at about 5 p. m. Wheeler
faced about at Buzzard Roost, on Rocky Face Ridge.
A brief engagement took place, when the opposing forces
rested for the night. In the morning it was found that
Wheeler had gone toward Dalton. Palmer followed,
and soon met the enemy in Rocky Face Valley. After
a sharp fight, having become satisfied that heavy rein-
forcements were marching to Wheeler's aid, he withdrew,
returning to Tunnel Hill and soon after to Ringgold.
Hardee's divisions sent to Polk were ordered back,
Johnston having learned that Sherman had returned to
Vicksburg. After returning from his Meridian expedi-
tion, General Sherman visited General Banks at New
Orleans. He soon afterward sent two divisions to join

Bragg re-
lieved by
Johnston.

Feb. 25-27.
Tunnel Hill
Ridge and
Buzzard
Roost, Ga.

Feb. 23-27.
Rocky Face
Ridge.

1864. Banks on the Red River, one division under T. Kilby Smith, and the other under Joseph A. Mower, both in command of A. J. Smith. General Hurlbut returned to Memphis; McPherson remained at Vicksburg.

Forrest
raiding in
Tennessee.
March 23.
Jackson,
Tenn.
March 24.
Union City.
Becoming satisfied that he had defeated W. S. Smith in his attempt to unite with Sherman, Forrest started on a raid into Western Tennessee and Kentucky, moving northward from Okolona, Miss., March 14, 1864, with about 5,000 men. He reached Jackson, Tenn., March 23, where he rested a short time, sending a detachment to attack a Federal post at Union City, Tenn., defended by Colonel Hawkins with the 11th Tennessee cavalry, numbering about 450 men. The first charge of the enemy was gallantly repulsed, but Hawkins now surrendered, believing that he could not resist the force sent against him.

March 25.
Paducah or
Fort An-
derson, Ky.
Forrest appeared before Paducah, Ky., March 25. Colonel S. G. Hicks with about 650 men garrisoned Fort Anderson, in the edge of the town. His demand for surrender being refused, Forrest savagely assaulted, and was handsomely repulsed. Again the enemy charged, more determinedly than before, and was again repelled. The Federals were aided by two gun-boats. Forrest now drew off, but remained in the neighborhood until the 27th, when he vanished. His loss had been over 350 in killed and wounded; Federal loss, 14 killed and 46 wounded.

April 12.
Fort Pillow
massacre.
The raiders now moved upon Fort Pillow, located on the Mississippi above Memphis. The garrison consisted of 19 officers and 538 men, of whom 262 were colored troops, commanded by Major L. F. Booth. Major W. F. Bradford commanded the white troops. Booth being the ranking officer, had charge of the garrison. Forrest assaulted at sunrise on the 12th. The Federals fought gallantly, and up to 2 P. M. the enemy had not

gained any decisive advantage. Major Booth had been **1864.** killed, and Bradford was now in command. At this hour the firing had ceased when Forrest demanded an unconditional surrender, and under cover of the flag of truce his fiends crept up to positions near the works which they had failed to gain by fighting. This was both cowardly and treacherous. Bradford refused to surrender, when the demons rushed over the fortifications, and a scene followed that no pen can describe for its barbarity. More than 300 Federal soldiers, who had surrendered when they found the fort in possession of the enemy, were murdered, the devils crying, "No quarter," shooting and butchering in indiscriminate slaughter. Men were nailed to tent floors and buildings, and burned alive; wounded and sick were shot where they lay. Major Bradford, with other prisoners, was taken along by Forrest when he moved away. The following day Bradford was led a short distance aside from the line of march, and a volley fired at him. It is stated that he fell dead, pierced by many bullets.

Death of
Major
Booth.

Death of
Major
Bradford.

Forrest now hastily returned to Northern Mississippi. A few days later General S. D. Sturgis, with about 10,000 men, was sent from Memphis after Forrest, but the latter, moving rapidly, escaped. Early in June Sturgis made another attempt against Forrest, advancing through West Tennessee and Northern Mississippi. He came upon the enemy near Guntown. The Federal cavalry first encountered Forrest, pushing his cavalry back upon his infantry, which was found to be strongly posted. Sturgis was some five miles behind. Hastening forward at double-quick, he soon came upon the ground, but it was a hot day, and his men arrived exhausted; without rest they were pushed immediately into the fight. The conflict was short and decisive, resulting in the rout of the Federals, who retreated in

June 10.
Guntown,
Miss.

1864. disorder. At Ripley they succeeded in checking the pursuing enemy for a time, but were again driven, Forrest following nearly to Memphis. Sturgis had been utterly defeated, with a loss of about 3,000 men, most of whom were captured. Early in July the Federals once more moved against Forrest. On the 7th, General A. J. Smith, who had been returned to this department from Banks's army, left Saulsbury, Tenn., with about 12,000 men, skirmishing with the enemy all the way to Tupelo, Miss.

June 11.
Ripley,
Miss.

July 13-15.
Tupelo,
Miss.

Old Town
Creek.

On the 13th, near that town, a detachment of Forrest's cavalry attacked the Federal trains, but met with a severe repulse. The following day, at Tupelo, Forrest with his whole force, numbering about 14,000 men, attacked the Federals, who being well posted, drove back the assailants. Gathering for a determined charge, the enemy renewed the assault again and again; but without success. Forrest now retired. The Federals soon followed, and on the 15th, at Old Town Creek, the conflict was renewed, resulting, after a severe battle, in the defeat of the enemy. Smith soon afterward withdrew to Memphis. Again in August General Smith went in search of Forrest, marching as far as the Tallahatchie. The latter dashed into Memphis on the morning of Aug. 21 with about 3,000 troopers, while Smith was looking for him in Mississippi. He succeeded in capturing several officers and about 300 men; but before he could get away the Federals gathered in his path, causing him a loss of about 200 in killed and wounded.

Aug. 21.
Forrest at
Memphis,
Tenn.

Dec. 14, '63.
Bean's Sta-
tion, Tenn.

December 14, 1863, as Longstreet was retiring from the neighborhood of Knoxville, the Federals in pursuit overtook him near Bean's Station. A severe engagement followed, but without result; it ended with darkness. Longstreet now fell back toward Bull's Gap.

December 29, General Sturgis, in command of a

small force, defeated John Morgan, who had about 5,000 men, between Mossy Creek and New Market, Tenn., causing him a loss of about 250 men; Federal loss, about 100. 1864.
Dec. 29, '63.
Mossy
Creek,
Tenn.

December 28, Wheeler's cavalry captured a Federal supply train near Charleston, Tenn.; but their possession of it was of short duration. Federal reinforcements coming up just in time, retook the train, repulsing Wheeler with a loss of 45 in killed and wounded and over 100 prisoners. The Federal loss was 15 in killed and wounded. Charleston,
Tenn.

January 16, 1864, John Morgan attacked General Sturgis at Dandridge, Tenn. A severe battle followed, ending at night without result, when Sturgis retired to Strawberry Plains. Jan. 16, '64.
Dandridge,
Tenn.

January 14, a small force of the enemy under General Vance, which had come from North Carolina, captured a small Federal train near Sevierville, Tenn. On the following morning, Major Davidson, with the 4th Illinois cavalry, surrounded Vance, taking him prisoner with several of his officers and about 100 men, together with his booty. Jan. 14, 15.
Sevierville,
Tenn.

May 29, Morgan entered Kentucky on a raiding expedition, causing great destruction of property. June 9, General Burbridge overtook him at Mount Sterling, and punished him severely. Again, near Cynthiana, Burbridge gave him another hard blow, causing him a loss of 300 in killed and wounded and 400 prisoners, together with 1,000 stolen horses. The Federal loss was about 150. Morgan found Kentucky a bad place for his business, and returned to East Tennessee, where, on Sept. 4, at Greenville, he was attacked by General Gillem. His force was defeated with a loss of 175 men. Morgan had made his last raid; he was killed during this engagement by Federal pursuers, in endeavoring to May 29.
Morgan
raiding in
Kentucky.

June 9.
Mt. Ster-
ling.

June 16.
Cynthiana.

Sept. 4.
Greenville,
Tenn.

Death of
General
Morgan.

1864. escape from a house. General Morgan had served in the Mexican war as a volunteer in a Kentucky regiment.

Oct. 2. Abingdon, Va. October 2, General Burbridge approached Abingdon, Va., for the purpose of destroying the enemy's salt works at that point, when he was met by a superior force under Breckenridge, and defeated with a loss of over 300 men.

Oct. 28. Morristown, Tenn. October 28, General Gillem's cavalry defeated a body of Confederates at Morristown, Tenn., causing them a loss of about 450 men in killed, wounded, and prisoners. But Breckenridge, who had recently assumed command in East Tennessee, avenged this at Bull's Gap on the night of Nov. 13. With a force of 3,000 cavalrymen he routed Gillem after a sharp fight. Gillem did not have one half that number, and was compelled to retreat, followed by the enemy to Russellville, where he was overtaken and again defeated with the loss of his battery, train, and about 200 men captured, after which he at last succeeded in reaching Knoxville. The enemy ceased pursuit at Strawberry Plains. Colonel L. S. Trowbridge, in command of a small brigade at Strawberry Plains, had sent forward a force of about 300 men to aid Gillem. This force received the enemy with a severe fire near Morristown, checking them. Gillem's troops, that had not been captured, thus escaped, when Trowbridge's force returned. Breckenridge attacked Trowbridge on the 17th; and although the latter had no more than one sixth of the force of the enemy, he repulsed and drove him off.

Sept. 23. Athens, Ala. September 23, Forrest, with about 7,000 men, captured a garrison of 600 colored troops at Athens, Ala., commanded by Colonel Campbell. Two white regiments coming to reinforce the garrison, arrived too late; they were driven back and compelled to retire. On both occasions the Federals resisted bravely, but could not withstand the overwhelming force of the enemy.

September 26, Forrest appeared at Pulaski, Tenn., 1864. which was occupied by a strong force under General Rousseau. A little skirmishing only was indulged in, when the enemy moved away. He next attempted the destruction of the railroad between Tullahoma and Decherd, but was deprived of the sport by the Federals under Generals Rousseau and Steedman, on whose approach Forrest hastened away to Fayetteville.

October 1 and 2, Forrest again attacked Athens, Ala., which was now garrisoned by the 73d Indiana under Colonel Slade. He was severely repulsed, returning to Tennessee.

October 26, General Hood appeared before Decatur, Ala., and laid siege. General Granger was in command of the strong Federal garrison there. On the 28th, a part of the garrison made a sortie, capturing 200 of Hood's soldiers in their rifle-pits. At another time a colored regiment rushed out, and spiked the guns of one of Hood's batteries. Hood raised the siege on the 29th, moving on to Tuscumbia.

In the next chapter will be related the misfortunes of Hood, and the fortunes of Stoneman's and Wilson's cavalry.

CHAPTER XV.

FRANKLIN AND NASHVILLE.

THOMAS.

1864.

Thomas
and Hood.

— GENERAL SHERMAN, who at this time commands the Federal forces in the central departments, since General Grant's ascendancy, (a narrative of whose operations will be found in a following chapter, headed "Sherman's March,") has now reached Atlanta, Ga., having pushed Johnston's army before him. As before stated, Bragg was relieved by General Johnston soon after the battle of Chattanooga. On July 17, Jefferson Davis relieved Johnston, because he could not stop Sherman's onward march, placing General Hood in command. Hood could do no better. General Sherman is now making preparations for his great march to the sea. After he had forced Hood out of Atlanta, the latter moved northward upon the communications of Sherman, hoping to draw him out of Georgia. General Sherman had sent General Thomas back from Atlanta to Nashville, where he arrived Oct. 3, for the purpose of organizing the forces in that vicinity for the defense of Tennessee. We have just seen that Hood has returned into Alabama. Sherman has followed him as far as Gaylesville in that State. He will now leave Hood to the tender mercies of "Pap" Thomas, to whom has been assigned the 23d Corps, under General Schofield, and the 4th Corps, under General Stanley.

The 23d Corps was organized in Kentucky, and brought to Tennessee by Burnside. General Thomas

has been busy organizing an army out of the troops **1864.**
 about Nashville. New recruits are also coming to him, Schofield
 and those added to the two corps named above, which and Wilson
 have arrived at Pulaski, will give him a sufficient force at Pulaski.
 to take care of Hood. General Schofield assumes com-
 mand at Pulaski. The division commanders in the 4th
 Corps are Generals Kimball, Wagner, and T. J. Wood;
 and of the 23d Corps, Generals Ruger and J. D. Cox.
 Ruger's division is at Johnsonville. General J. H.
 Wilson has been sent by General Grant from the army
 in Virginia, to organize the cavalry force of Thomas's
 army. This officer is now with Schofield, with a cavalry
 corps numbering about 4,000 men. Schofield has a force
 of about 25,000. Thomas, whose headquarters are at
 Nashville, has about 15,000 other troops, but as yet
 they are somewhat scattered.

Hood, whose army was divided into three corps, un-
 der Cheatham, Stewart, and Lee, crossed the Tennessee
 at Florence, Ala., Nov. 17, moving toward Nashville, and
 driving a detachment of Federal cavalry, under General
 Hatch, from Lawrenceburg on the 22d. In accordance
 with his instructions, Schofield now fell back to Colum-
 bia, having all his troops at that place by the 24th.
 Hood came on through Pulaski to Columbia. On the Nov. 22.
 night of the 27th the Federals retired across Duck Lawrence-
 River, Schofield at once starting his trains for Nashville, burg, Tenn.
 about 60 miles distant. During the 28th the Federals
 successfully disputed the crossing of the river with
 Hood. On the 29th a strong force of the enemy crossed Nov. 29.
 about six miles above, and advanced toward Spring Hill, Spring Hill,
 about 15 miles north of Columbia. Schofield sent Tenn.
 Stanley with Wagner's division to check this force at
 that point. Stanley reached Spring Hill just in time to
 head off Forrest and save the trains. Infantry coming
 to Forrest's support, a severe battle followed, ending in
 the dark with the repulse of the enemy.

1864.

Nov. 30.
Franklin,
Tenn.

Meantime Schofield had successfully resisted all attempts of Hood's main body to cross the river. Under cover of darkness, Schofield retreated, passing Spring Hill unmolested. His troops marched twenty-five miles during the night, and got into position at Franklin, eighteen miles south of Nashville, on the morning of the 30th. Ruger's division, which had been sent to Stanley's assistance at Spring Hill, now rejoined its corps. Schofield had intended to cross the Harpeth River, but there was no bridge for wagons and no ford. He was therefore obliged to draw up his army on the south side of the river until bridges could be built. These were completed, and the trains had crossed when Hood's advance appeared. Wood's division was sent across with the trains. Schofield now had but 20,000 men to oppose Hood's 45,000. The latter did not get up to attack until nearly 4 p. m., which gave the Federals time to construct breastworks. Two brigades of Wagner's division held some advanced works, which were heavily attacked. Bravely resisting for a time, they were at last forced from their position with severe loss, falling back upon the Federal center. The exultant enemy followed with a rush, and pierced the Federal lines. Wagner had lost eight guns. The moment was critical. Two brigades, under Generals Opdyke and Conrad, held in reserve, saw the danger, and rushed to the rescue at the cry of General Opdyke, who shouted, "Forward to the lines!" and leading his men, these two brigades dashed forward in a charge that was irresistible. The enemy was checked, and then driven back, with a loss of 400 prisoners. The lost guns were all recovered, the gap was closed, and Schofield's army saved from disaster.

Gallantry
of General
Opdyke.

Hood now made most determined efforts to regain the lost ground, hurling his regiments against the Federal breastworks in desperation; but every attempt was re-

pulsed with fearful slaughter, the whole Federal front becoming engaged. The battle lasted far into the evening, when Hood became silent. The desperate character of his assaults is shown by his losses. His army had suffered dreadful losses, amounting to 1,750 killed, 3,800 wounded, and 702 prisoners, making a total of 6,252. The Federal loss was 189 killed, 1,033 wounded, and 1,104 missing; total, 2,326. General Stanley was among the Federal wounded. Hood lost thirteen general officers, of whom six were killed, six wounded, and one taken prisoner. The killed were Generals O. F. Strail, Patrick R. Cleburne, John Adams, John C. Carter, S. R. Gist, and H. B. Granbury. The wounded were Brown, Manigault, Quarles, Cockerell, —, and Scott. Gordon was captured. (General Thomas recommended General Opdyke for promotion, stating that he believed that officer saved the day.)

1864.
—
Generals
Strail, Cle-
burne,
Adams,
Carter,
Gist, and
Granbury
killed.

Schofield put his army in motion for Nashville a little after midnight, reaching that place about noon on Dec. 1. Thomas had just been reinforced by General A. J. Smith, with his three divisions of infantry. General Steedman had also arrived, coming from Chattanooga with 5,000 men, including a brigade of colored troops. Thomas now prepared to receive the enemy, posting his army on the southern side of the town, with General Smith on the right, the 4th Corps in the center, with General T. J. Wood in command in place of Stanley, wounded, and General Schofield with the 23d Corps on the left. Steedman was placed on Schofield's left. Thomas now had about 55,000 men, including Wilson's cavalry, numbering about 10,000. Hood at once began to intrench in front of the Federal works, as if he would besiege an army larger than his own. Cheatham's corps formed his right, Lee's the center, and Stewart's the left.

Dec. 4 a division of Hood's army attacked a small

1864. detachment of Federals at a block-house on Overall's Creek, four miles north of Murfreesboro. General Rousseau, who was at Murfreesboro with about 8,000 men, sent General Milroy with a brigade to their assistance. The small band held out bravely till Milroy arrived, when the enemy was driven off.

Dec. 8. Murfreesboro. Dec. 8, Forrest's cavalry made a weak attack upon Murfreesboro, but engaging only in artillery firing and a little skirmishing, they soon withdrew. On this day Rousseau sent Milroy, with about 3,500 men, out to the Wilkerson Pike, where he had a brisk engagement with Forrest, driving him from his temporary breastworks, and capturing about 250 of his troopers. Milroy lost about 200 men in the action.

The division commanders in the opposing armies were as follows: In the Federal army,—Wood's corps Generals Kimball, Elliott, and Beatty; Scofield's corps, Couch and Cox; Smith's corps, McArthur, Garrard, and Colonel J. B. Moore; Wilson's cavalry corps, Hatch, R. W. Johnson, J. F. Knipe. Hood's division commanders were Generals Johnson, Stevenson, Clayton, Loring, French, Walthall, Johnson, Williams, J. A. Smith, and T. B. Smith.

Dec. 2-16. Thomas and Hood face each other at Nashville. From the 1st to the 15th of December was spent by both armies in strengthening their works and otherwise preparing for the impending conflict. General Thomas had been ready to attack Hood for some time, but on account of a freezing rain, covering everything with ice, he was delayed for several days. At last, the weather becoming more favorable, the Federals move forward on the morning of the 15th. Thomas sends Steedman against the enemy's right to cause him to weaken his left. This succeeds, when Smith, with Wilson's cavalry on his right, is sent vigorously against Hood's left, enveloping his left flank. The enemy give way, yielding

a portion of their works with several guns and about 400 prisoners. Wood also advances, assaulting Hood's center, and a little before noon a brigade of Wagner's division makes a brilliant charge, capturing the enemy's works on Montgomery Hill. Schofield having been held in reserve, is now sent to the right of Smith. The fighting becomes general along the whole line. By night Hood's army has been forced from its original line of works, Wilson's cavalry doing excellent service. Wood has forced back Hood's center, capturing his breastworks with 600 prisoners; Steedman has also gained important advantages. The enemy's left has been driven back a long distance, and Thomas has captured 1,200 prisoners and 15 guns, when darkness ends the day's battle. 1864.

During the night, Hood corrected his lines, drawing back the right and center to conform to the left. He also brought Cheatham's corps from right to left. The following morning the Federals moved forward toward the enemy's new position, in the same order as at the close of the preceding day. Thomas was not able to attack until about 3 P. M., when Steedman's and Wood's left made a determined assault upon Hood's right, intrenched at Overton's Hill. After a terrible struggle the Federals were repulsed. Wilson, Smith, and Schofield have not been idle, however. Hood had weakened his left to repel the attack upon his right, when they pushed forward vigorously, sweeping everything before them. Wood and Steedman now hear the cheers of their comrades at the right, and again they charge furiously, this time with success, capturing the hill. Thousands of prisoners are taken by the Federals, and Hood's army is routed, retreating in utter disorder toward Franklin. Thomas has taken 4,500 prisoners and about 50 pieces of artillery. Wilson's cavalry give immediate pursuit, and after going a short distance, they come up with the

1864. enemy's cavalry covering Hood's rear. A brisk fight takes place, when the Federals charge, Colonel Geo. Spalding, with the 12th Tennessee, leading. The enemy's line breaks and scatters. Darkness again concludes the day's fighting.

Dec. 17.
Hollow
Tree Gap.

Franklin.

Hood
routed,
Thomas in
pursuit.

Pursuit was continued on the 17th, the cavalry leading, followed by the 4th Corps. A severe engagement was had at Hollow Tree Gap, within four miles of Franklin. Wilson charged, dispersing the enemy, and capturing 400 prisoners; then pressing forward he soon drove Hood hastily from Franklin, the latter leaving behind 2,000 of his wounded and about 200 Federal wounded whom he had captured. Five miles beyond Franklin Hood's rear guard made another stand; but a brilliant charge, in which the 4th regular cavalry did splendid work, broke it up, driving the enemy in confusion. The pursuit was continued by the cavalry as far as Lexington, Ala., where the 4th Corps also arrived on the 28th, when, finding that Hood had escaped across the Tennessee, it ceased. Schofield had followed as far as Columbia, and Smith had reached Pulaski, when a halt was ordered.

Hood re-
lieved by
Dick Tay-
lor.

Hood crossed the Tennessee Dec. 27, and retired to Tupelo, Miss., where on January 23, at his own request, he was relieved of the command of what there was left of his army. This remnant, saved from the wreck, was placed under General Dick Taylor, who had come from west of the Mississippi, and by him was taken to the Atlantic Coast to oppose Sherman. During Hood's retreat, and before he reached Tupelo, Colonel Palmer, with about 600 Federal cavalry, coming from Decatur, Ala., succeeded in destroying Hood's ponton train, consisting of 200 wagons and 78 ponton boats, near Russellville, on Jan. 1, 1865, and at 10 p. m. that night came upon a supply train of 110 wagons, which he also cap-

tured and destroyed. He then returned to Decatur, 1864, having sustained but little loss. Hood's army had been nearly destroyed; he had lost 13,000 men taken prisoners and 2,000 by desertion during his Tennessee campaign; also seventy-five pieces of artillery. The Federal loss in the battle of Nashville was 2,140 in killed and wounded.

Upon the defeat of Gillem by Breckenridge at Bull's Gap, Stoneman was ordered to go from Louisville, Ky., to his relief. He at once started with a division of cavalry under General Burbridge for Knoxville. On the death of John Morgan, Basil Duke took command, continuing operations under Breckenridge's direction. On Dec. 13, Stoneman, having united the forces of Burbridge and Gillem, moved against the enemy. Gillem came upon Duke at Kingsport, defeating him after a sharp engagement, and capturing his train and 85 prisoners. The following day Burbridge encountered the enemy at Bristol, Tenn., and at Abingdon, Va., on the 15th, capturing about 300 prisoners, and destroying several loaded trains of cars and a large quantity of military stores. December 16, Gillem routed the enemy's cavalry under Vaughn, at Marion, pursuing him to Wytheville, Va., capturing at that place 200 prisoners and 8 guns, together with a valuable wagon train. Extensive lead-works near the town and the railroad bridge over Reedy Creek were destroyed. On the 17th Stoneman moved from Mount Airy to destroy the enemy's salt works at Saltville, Va. Near Marion, Burbridge in advance fought Breckenridge several hours, when the enemy, perceiving that Gillem was approaching, retired into North Carolina. Stoneman then pushed on to Saltville, where he succeeded in accomplishing the object of the expedition. From here he returned to Knoxville with Gillem's troops, Burbridge returning to Kentucky.

Stoneman
and Breckenridge in
Tennessee
and Virginia.

Dec. 13.
Kingsport,
Tenn.

Dec. 14.
Bristol.

Dec. 15.
Abingdon,
Va.

Dec. 16.
Marion and
Wytheville.

Dec. 18.
Marion.

Dec. 20.
Saltville.

1864. Dec. 21, General Grierson left Memphis with about 3,500 cavalry. Reaching the Mobile and Ohio Railroad at Tupelo, he destroyed that road to Okolona. At Verona on the 25th a detachment of this force destroyed an immense amount of supplies intended for Hood's army. On the 28th, Grierson attacked the intrenched enemy, numbering about 1,600 men, at Egypt station. During the engagement, reinforcements for the enemy arrived; but before they could form a junction, Grierson defeated them in detail, capturing over 500 prisoners; then moving to the Mississippi Central, he tore up the track for several miles near Winona station. He also destroyed cloth and shoe factories at Bankston. At Benton the enemy's cavalry was again defeated after a sharp conflict, when Grierson proceeded to Vicksburg. This had been a successful raid, causing the destruction of an immense amount of the enemy's supplies, railroads, factories, etc.

1865. March 20, 1865, Stoneman started from Mossy Creek, Tenn., with about 6,000 cavalry, making a successful raid into Virginia and North Carolina, having slight engagements with the enemy at Boone, Wilkesboro, Jonesville, Salisbury, Salem, Huntsville, and many other places. Ten miles east of Salisbury, at Grant's Creek, on April 12, he came upon the enemy 3,000 strong, under Pemberton, of Vicksburg fame. Gillem's cavalry made a brilliant charge, the 11th Michigan cavalry under Colonel S. B. Brown displaying great gallantry. Pemberton was completely routed, with a loss of 14 pieces of artillery and nearly 1,400 men taken prisoners. Stoneman then returned to Greenville, Tenn., with his prisoners and captured artillery, leaving Gillem with a division to intercept and disperse any troops of the enemy moving south. During this raid, Stoneman had destroyed an immense amount of military property,

and had captured over 6,000 prisoners. On April 23, 1865. Gillem, having defeated a body of the enemy near Asheville, was about taking possession of that town when he was informed that the war was at an end.

March 22, General J. H. Wilson, with about 13,000 men, mostly mounted, was started southward from Chickasaw, Ala., by General Thomas, for the purpose of drawing as much of the enemy's forces as possible from reinforcing Mobile during General Canby's operations there. Wilson left Chickasaw Landing on the Tennessee River on the date named, with three divisions under Generals Long, Upton, and McCook. Knipe's division had gone with the 16th Corps to New Orleans, and from there to Mobile, aiding in the capture of that place. Wilson arrived at Elyton on March 30. From here Croxton's brigade of McCook's division was sent to Tuscaloosa, for the purpose of destroying the enemy's factories there.

Upton at the same time moved to Montevallo, driving a small force of the enemy before him. Here he destroyed the iron-works, rolling-mills, etc. On the 31st, just south of the town, Roddy's cavalry drove in Upton's pickets. A lively fight followed, when Roddy was driven toward Randolph. He attempted to make a stand at Six Mile Creek, but was again routed. Upton entered Randolph the next day. Wilson now came up with Long's division, and joining Upton, pushed on toward Selma. At Ebenezer Church he came upon Forrest with about 5,000 men. The Federals, dismounting, gallantly charged the enemy, who was well sheltered by abatis. Forrest was soon routed, with a loss of 200 taken prisoners; he fled toward Selma. Wilson followed as far as Plantersville, where he rested for the night. On the 2d he moved on to Selma, reaching there at 4 p. m. Here he found Forrest with about

Wilson's
cavalry in
Alabama
and Georgia.

March 31
Montevallo,
Ala.

Six Mile
Creek.

April 1
Ebenezer
Church

April 2
Selma

1865. 7,000 men prepared to defend the place. The Federals promptly attack, making a brilliant charge, and capture the first line of works. General Long is wounded, and Colonel Minty takes his place. Again the Federals move forward, and before dark the inner line is carried and the town captured, with about 3,000 prisoners, Forrest retreating in haste with the balance of his command. The Federals destroy an immense amount of property, including foundries, machine-shops, and arsenals. The enemy had previously burned 25,000 bales of cotton to keep it out of Federal hands.

McCook rejoined Wilson on the 5th of April, whom he had left on the 1st, going to Scottsville to aid Croxton in an attack on Jackson's division of Forrest's command. The latter was moving from Tuscaloosa to Centreville. Croxton failed to connect, and McCook, not deeming it advisable to attack without him, withdrew. Wilson left Selma on the 10th with his whole force, except Croxton's brigade, moving toward Montgomery, which place he entered on the 12th. The enemy had burned an immense amount of cotton on the approach of the Federals. Moving from there on the 14th, they arrive before Columbus, Ga., on the 16th, to find a strong force opposing further advance. The Federals at once attack, and soon capture the town, with about 1,000 prisoners. The enemy had a war vessel here nearly ready for sea, which the Federals destroyed, together with the navy yard, arsenal, armory, factories, and a large amount of cotton and two hundred cars. Another war vessel, the *Chattahoochee*, lying a few miles below, was destroyed by the enemy.

April 16.
Columbus,
Ga.

On this same day a detachment of McCook's division, under Colonel La Grange, leaving the main body at Tuskegee, proceeded to West Point, which it found well fortified, and garrisoned by about 250 men. La Grange

West Point,
Ga.

carried the works by storm, capturing the entire garri- **1865.**
 son. Among the enemy's killed was General Chas. H. Death of
 Tyler, a graduate of West Point military academy. General
 Wilson reached Macon, Ga., on the 20th, when he was Tyler.
 informed that Lee had surrendered, and the war was April 20.
 over. Macon, Ga.

Croxton, who had left Wilson at Elyton, had pro- April 4.
 ceeded to Tuscaloosa, where he surprised and captured Tuscaloosa,
 forty prisoners, destroying the military school and some Ala.
 bridges, moving through Talladega and Carrollton, Ga., April 6.
 to Pleasant Hill. Here the enemy attacked the 6th Pleasant
 Kentucky cavalry. The 2d Michigan gallantly coming Ridge.
 to its assistance, the enemy was driven off with severe
 loss. Croxton joined Wilson on the 31st at Macon.

SHERMAN'S GREAT MARCH.

ATLANTA, THE SEA, AND RICHMOND.

CHAPTER XVI.

CHATTANOOGA TO ATLANTA.

SHERMAN.

1864.
—
Sherman's
prepara-
tions for
the march
into Geor-
gia.

GENERAL WILLIAM T. SHERMAN assumed command of the military division of the Mississippi, embracing the departments of Cumberland, Tennessee, Ohio, and Arkansas, March 18, 1864. The latter, however, being too remote, was transferred to the Department of the Gulf on May 8. General Sherman at once addressed himself to the task of organizing and preparing for the proposed movement into Georgia, coincident with the advance of all the armies against the enemy. The army of the Cumberland was rendezvoused at Chattanooga, the Army of the Tennessee at Huntsville, Ala., the Army of the Ohio at Knoxville. The question of furnishing supplies to Sherman's army as it moved forward, making its line of communication longer and longer, proved at first very troublesome. But the General was equal to the emergency, and before starting he had everything arranged so that it worked like a charm. It required 100 locomotives and 1,000 cars to keep his 100,000 men and 35,000 animals supplied. Each man carried rations for five days, each regiment was allowed one wagon and one ambulance, and the officers of each company one pack-horse or mule. Each

brigade and division had its supply train limited to carrying food, ammunition, and clothing. Tents were forbidden, except for the sick and wounded, and one tent for each headquarters,—only tent-flies for all others. General Sherman set the example, having only tent-flies for himself and staff, and no tent furniture of any kind. 1864.

On May 6, General Sherman left the vicinity of Chattanooga with about 100,000 men. General Geo. H. Thomas was in command of the Army of the Cumberland, with about 60,000 men, in three corps: the 4th Corps, General O. O. Howard, in three divisions under Generals D. S. Stanley, John Newton, and Thomas J. Wood; the 14th Corps, General John M. Palmer, in three divisions under Generals Richard W. Johnson, Jefferson C. Davis, and Absalom Baird; the 20th Corps, General Joseph Hooker, in three divisions under Generals A. S. Williams, John W. Geary, and Daniel Butterfield. The 11th and 12th Corps had been consolidated, and were designated the 20th Corps. Slocum, who had commanded the 12th Corps, was assigned to a command at Vicksburg. Howard, who had commanded the 11th, was given the 4th Corps, as General Gordon Granger, its old commander, was on leave of absence.

General James B. McPherson, in command of the Army of the Tennessee, had about 24,500 men, in three corps: the 15th Corps, General John A. Logan, in four divisions under Generals Peter J. Osterhaus, Morgan L. Smith, John E. Smith, and Wm. Harrow; the 16th Corps, General Grenville M. Dodge, in two divisions under General Thomas W. Sweeny and James C. Veatch: the 17th Corps, General Frank P. Blair, in two divisions under Generals Mortimer D. Leggett and Walter Q. Gresham. This was only a part of the 16th and 17th Corps, the rest being at Memphis and Vicksburg, under Hurlbut and Slocum, or absent with Banks on the Red River expedition.

1864.

General John M. Schofield, in command of the Army of the Ohio, had about 13,500 men of the 23d Corps, in three divisions, under Generals Alvin P. Hovey (early in June this division was consolidated with the other two), Henry M. Judah, and Jacob D. Cox. The remainder of the 23d Corps was left behind for duty in Kentucky and Tennessee. Leggett's and Gresham's divisions were absent on furlough; Blair was occupying a seat in the U. S. Congress at the time Sherman put his army in motion. He did not join McPherson until June 9, at Acworth. The cavalry force was in four divisions, under Generals George Stoneman, Kenner Garrard, Judson Kilpatrick, and Edward M. McCook. The divisions of Stoneman and Garrard were still recruiting in Kentucky and Tennessee when Sherman started, but soon afterward joined him with about 4,000 men each, which increased Sherman's total force to about 108,000. His artillery numbered 250 guns.

The enemy under General Joseph E. Johnston, Sherman's *objective point*, numbering about 48,000 men, held Dalton, Ga., strongly fortified and covered at the north by Rocky Face Ridge, which at Buzzard Roost Gap is four miles north of Dalton. Dalton is thirty-nine miles southeast of Chattanooga, and ninety-nine north of Atlanta.

May 8.
Buzzard
Roost Gap.

May 9.
Dalton.

May 8-12.
Rocky Face
Ridge.

Johnston's army was in two corps, under Hood and Hardee. On May 7, McPherson on the Federal right lay at Lee and Gordon's Mill, Thomas in the center at and near Ringgold, Schofield on Thomas's left at Red Clay. Although there was severe fighting on the 8th and 9th at Buzzard Roost Gap, Rocky Face Ridge, and Dalton, Sherman did not intend to attack the enemy's naturally strong position, but to flank him out. Thomas and Schofield pressed him close in front and on his right, while McPherson, preceded by Kilpatrick's cav-

alry, moved upon Resaca, which lies on the Oostanaula River, fifteen miles south of Dalton. Thomas drove the enemy's outposts from Tunnel Hill on the 7th, and skirmish and artillery firing continued at this point; but other operations awaited the result of McPherson's movement. The latter appeared before Resaca on the 9th, but believing the garrison there too strong, fell back to Snake Creek Gap, and notified Sherman of these facts. Kilpatrick had been wounded this day in a sharp engagement with a detachment of the enemy's cavalry at a cross road near Resaca.

1864.
—
May 7.
Tunnel Hill.

May 8-10.
Snake Creek Gap.

Sherman was greatly disappointed, for he had hoped McPherson could take Resaca, and thus cut off Johnston's escape to the South. On the 11th, leaving Howard's corps and Stoneman's cavalry in front of Buzzard Roost Gap, he moved the rest of his army in the tracks of McPherson, upon Resaca. When McPherson first appeared before Resaca, its works were garrisoned by only one brigade; but Johnston, being warned on the afternoon of the 9th of the danger, dispatched Hood with his troops to that place, where he was joined by a division under General Polk which had just arrived. This, with other reinforcements, increased Johnston's army to 65,000 men.

On the night of the 12th, Johnston evacuated Dalton, concentrating his whole army around Resaca, where strong fortifications had been previously made, Howard and Stoneman following closely upon his rear. Sherman was now approaching, and McPherson moved forward, driving the enemy's pickets before him, and took position with his right on Oostanaula River. Thomas came in on McPherson's left, and Schofield on the left of the army, with Stoneman on the extreme left. By the 14th Sherman had his army well in position, enveloping the town at the north and west, his lines being

May 13-16.
Resaca.

1864. gradually pressed forward. Heavy musketry and artillery firing continued throughout the 14th and 15th, the battle becoming heavy on the afternoon of the 15th. The Federals succeeded in forcing both flanks of the enemy backward. McPherson gained a ridge overlooking the town, which he held against the most determined efforts of the enemy to retake it. Johnston retired from Resaca during the night, moving southward. The Federals took possession of the town at daylight on the 16th. The Federal loss before Resaca was about 4,000 in killed and wounded.

May 17. Sherman at once crossed the Oostanaula, and started in pursuit. Newton's division of Thomas's army, which
Adairsville. was in advance, had a brief engagement with Johnston's rear at Adairsville. The Confederates reached Cass-
May 19. ville on the 19th with the Federals close upon them.
Cassville. Some fighting took place here just at night, but in the morning the foe was gone; Johnston had crossed the Etowah River during the night, burning the bridges, and now halted at Allatoona Pass. Sherman, now on the right bank of the Etowah, also halted to rest his troops, repair railroads, and bring up supplies.

General Sherman was somewhat familiar with this section, having spent some time here in 1844, while serving in the regular army. He again flanked the enemy's position, when Johnston fell back to Dallas, thirty-five miles northwest of Atlanta, and extending his lines to Marietta, intrenched. Sherman confronted his
May 25 to wary antagonist at this point on the 26th, McPherson
June 4. still on the right, Thomas in the center, Schofield on the
New Hope left. General Milo S. Hascall now commanded Judah's
Church. division. Hooker's corps in Thomas's advance had fought a severe battle with the enemy on the afternoon of the 25th, and again on the morning of the 26th at
Dallas. New Hope Church, about four miles north of Dallas;

but the enemy's position was a strong one, and Hooker 1864. —
 was unable to drive him out. McPherson had reached
 Dallas, leaving a gap of about three miles between his
 army and Thomas. Finding the enemy's position very
 strong at New Hope, Sherman ordered McPherson to
 move to the left, so as to unite with Thomas's right. In
 endeavoring to accomplish this, McPherson was savagely
 attacked on the 28th. His soldiers had erected good
 breastworks, and gave the enemy a terrible repulse; but
 he was not enabled to effect a close junction with
 Thomas until June 1. Meanwhile the Federal left was
 gradually extended to Acworth.

Burnt
Hickory.

 Altoona
Hills and
Pumpkin
Vine Creek.

June 3, 4.
Acworth.

Since May 25, and during the maneuvering of the
 Federals, there had been a continuous and severe con-
 flict of arms. Wood's division, supported by Johnston's,
 while feeling for the enemy's right flank, had a hot en-
 gagement at Pickett's Mill on the 27th. June 4, John-
 ston withdrew from New Hope Church, and took position
 about the twin mountains (Little and Big Kenesaw),
 also occupying Pine and Lost mountains covering
 Marietta. The Federals occupied Big Shanty on the
 9th. McPherson had been transferred from the right to
 the left of the army June 4. During a cannonade on
 the afternoon of the 14th, while Johnston, Hardee, and
 Polk were reconnoitering Sherman's position, a Federal
 shell exploded near, a piece striking General Polk in the
 breast, killing him. General Leonidas Polk was a
 graduate of West Point. At the breaking out of the
 war he was an Episcopal Bishop of Louisiana.

June 9 to
July 2.
Kenesaw,
Pine, and
Lost Moun-
tains.

June 14.
General
Polk killed.

Up to this time the losses in killed, wounded, and
 missing had been about 10,000 men on each side; but
 Johnston's number missing was much larger than Sher-
 man's.

On June 15 the Federals, pressing forward, forced
 the enemy from Pine Mountain, taking several hundred

1864. prisoners. On the 16th the fighting continued, the enemy leaving Lost Mountain in the hands of the Federals. Sherman was active, gradually forcing Johnston back upon Marietta, the fighting at times being severe. June 17. Noses Creek. June 19. Pine Knob. June 20. Powder Spring and Noonday Creek. Sharp conflicts occurred on the 17th at Noses Creek, on the 19th at Pine Knob, and on the 20th at Powder Spring and Noonday Creek.

On June 22, Hood, with his corps, made a sally, striking between Thomas and Schofield, near what is known as Culp's House. The attack was mainly upon Williams's and Hascall's divisions. The Federal lines were somewhat forced back at first, but recovering they charged the Confederates, driving them back in disorder and with severe loss. On June 27 the Federals made a general assault, lasting from 9 to 11:30 A. M., but were repulsed with heavy loss. General Harker and Colonel Daniel McCook both fell, mortally wounded. The latter died at Steubenville, Ohio, July 17. The Federal loss in the assault was about 2,500 in killed and wounded; the loss of the enemy was estimated at about 1,000.

Sherman now concluded to try the flank treatment again, and on the night of July 2, McPherson was brought back to the right. Johnston promptly evacuated as Sherman again threatened his rear. Retreating toward Atlanta, he made a stand on the north and west bank of the Chattahoochee, within strong intrenchments previously thrown up. Sherman had now forced the enemy back to within ten miles of Atlanta. The Federals at once moved forward, the head of Thomas's column having a severe engagement with Johnston's rear six miles beyond Marietta. After some heavy skirmishing and maneuvering, Sherman again flanked, Schofield crossing the Chattahoochee just below the mouth of Soap's Creek, for the purpose of threatening Atlanta. This compelled Johnston to change his position so as to

Death of
General
Harker and
Colonel Mc-
Cook.

July 3.
Johnston
again re-
tires.

July 3 12.
Chattahoo-
chee River.

cover Atlanta, and during the night of the 9th he crossed the river, taking a new position, his left on the Chattahoochee, his right on Peach Tree Creek. Both armies now rested a few days.

July 17, Jefferson Davis relieved General Johnston, and placed Hood in chief command. On this day Sherman again advanced, skirmishing and fighting continuously. McPherson had crossed the river at Roswell on the 13th, and Thomas on the 17th on his own ponton bridges at Powers's and Paice's ferries. The Federals were well closed in upon Hood's position by the 20th, when soon after noon of that day Hood sallied out in heavy force from his Peach Tree Creek line, striking in the order named the divisions of Newton, Wm. T. Ward (Butterfield's division), Geary, Williams, and Johnson. The battle lasted nearly two hours, and was fierce and bloody. The Federal line was partially protected by barricades of rails and logs, hastily thrown together. The enemy was finally repulsed with fearful slaughter. His loss, partly estimated, was 5,000 in killed, wounded, and prisoners; the Federal loss was about 1,900. Generals A. L. Long of Georgia, John J. Pettus of Mississippi, and Geo. M. Stevens of Maryland were among the enemy's killed. Meantime the other Federal divisions were working up on the north and east of Atlanta. McPherson was forcing his way to the east side, with Blair on the left, Logan uniting with him, and Schofield and Dodge in the rear. General Gresham was severely wounded during the afternoon, while leading his division to the attack in Blair's advance; General Giles A. Smith was placed in command of his division. When night closed in, the enemy had been pushed back to an eminence styled Bald Hill, which was steep and strongly fortified.

On the 21st, General Sherman ordered the destruc-

July 9.
Near At-
lanta.

July 17.
Johnston
relieved by
Hood.

July 20.
Peach Tree
Creek.

Death of
Generals
Long, Pet-
tus, and
Stevens.

1864. tion of the Augusta Railroad from Decatur to Atlanta.
 July 21 to McPherson, on the left, lay across this road, which runs
 Sept. 2. out to the east. Schofield was now in the center, and
 Atlanta. Thomas on the right. After the destruction of the rail-
 road, Sherman intended to bring McPherson to the right
 of Thomas, for the purpose of reaching another railroad
 running to East Point. On the evening of the 21st,
 July 21. Blair succeeded in getting possession of Bald Hill.
 Bald Hill. Leggett's division led the charge, and captured the hill,
 which was afterward called Leggett's Hill. During the
 night, Hood abandoned the Peach Tree Creek line, and
 withdrew into the defenses of Atlanta, facing north and
 east. But the position captured by Blair alarmed him.
 From this height the Federal guns overlooked Atlanta,
 and during the night Hardee was dispatched stealthily
 July 22. to the right with his corps, led by Wheeler's cavalry,
 Hood's first sortie. and on the morning of the 22d he was creeping upon
 Blair's left and rear. Feeling that his left was not
 strong enough, McPherson had that morning directed
 Dodge to move to Blair's left. Smith's division was on
 Leggett's left, with his own left somewhat refused. At
 the moment of attack by Hardee, Dodge was marching
 right in front, and was nearly up. He had but to halt
 and face to the left to be in line of battle before the
 surprised enemy, who had made a long night's march,
 thinking to bag Blair.

During the morning, McPherson, accompanied by his staff, had visited Sherman at his headquarters, which were with Schofield. Their consultation was about concluded when heavy musketry firing was heard in the direction of Blair's position. McPherson hastily mounted and rode away, promising to send Sherman word as to its meaning. McPherson, becoming satisfied by the rapidly increasing sounds of battle that there was serious work ahead, sent his staff one after another on

different errands, and dashing forward, soon joined Dodge, who was now hotly engaged with his back to Atlanta. There was a gap between Dodge and Smith; McPherson sent for a reserve brigade of the 15th Corps to fill it, and at once started to find Blair. He soon disappeared in the woods, to be seen alive by his friends no more on earth. The enemy had penetrated the gap, and he rode directly into Hardee's skirmish lines, and refusing to surrender he was killed while endeavoring to escape. It was but a few minutes after he rode into the woods that his horse returned, bleeding and riderless. The enemy was soon forced back, when the body of the greatly lamented General was recovered. His pockets had been emptied, but the soldier that had the effects was captured, and the papers and wallet were recovered. General Sherman sent the body to Clyde, Ohio, his home, in charge of his staff. General McPherson was a graduate of West Point, and had been a classmate of Schofield, Sheridan, and Hood.

1864.
—
July 22.
McPherson
killed.

The first blows of Hardee had fallen upon General J. W. Fuller's (formerly Veatch's) and Smith's divisions; but Sweeney and Leggett were soon engaged, and altogether they gave the enemy a terrible reception, soon checking his advance; and although he made desperate attempts, he could gain but little ground. There had been a gap between Dodge and Blair, as previously stated, which had been filled by troops from the 15th Corps ordered by McPherson—his last order, just before he entered the fatal woods.

Logan was placed in command of McPherson's army, M. L. Smith was given the 15th Corps temporarily, and General J. A. J. Lightburn assumed command of Smith's division. It was now a little after noon, and from that time until dark the battle raged furiously. Seven times did the enemy charge savagely, and seven times was he

Desperate
charges of
Hardee's
troops.

1864. terribly repulsed. Hardee felt that the Federals must be driven from this position, or Atlanta must be evacuated, and was consequently desperate. At about 4 p. m. Hood's old corps, now under Cheatham, moved out from Atlanta, attacking the line held by the 15th Corps, also Leggett's position on the hill. General Charles R. Wood, now in command of Osterhaus's division, joined Schofield. M. L. Smith held the center, and Harrow's division the right, of the 15th Corps, connecting with Blair. Leggett's breastworks faced Atlanta; but when attacked by Hardee in the rear, his men had leaped to the other side, and fought with their backs to Atlanta. They were now assaulted in their new rear by Cheatham. Fortunately, Hardee's troops had just been repelled, and they were enabled to use the east side again, where they also repelled Cheatham's men, though it was by desperate fighting.

Meantime the enemy had gained considerable ground from the 15th Corps, capturing a battery. But the 15th Corps soon rallied under the leadership of the gallant Logan, and aided by a heavy battery fire from Schofield's guns, the Federal troops charged, driving the Confederates back in great disorder, and inflicting fearful loss in their ranks, recapturing a part of the lost battery. Cheatham was driven back into Atlanta. An attack had also been made upon Schofield's troops by a division of Georgia militia, which formed a part of Hood's army. This was easily repulsed.

During the battle, Thomas felt of the enemy's works held by Polk's old corps, under Stewart, but did not consider it wise to assault. Before daylight the following morning, Hardee had retired to the fortifications at Atlanta. Wheeler's cavalry had passed on to Decatur when Hardee had begun his assault, and had attempted the capture of Sherman's trains which were there

Hood's
sortie re-
pulsed.

June 22.
Decatur.

guarded by a brigade of Fuller's division of the 16th Corps, under Colonel Sprague. Being warned in time, the trains were moved to Schofield's rear. Wheeler attacked the Federal brigade which, being reinforced by a brigade hastened thither by Schofield, gave the Southern cavalry-men a hot reception, from which they were soon glad to withdraw. 1864.

The total loss of Sherman's army was about 3,500 in killed, wounded, and missing. This was light, compared to that of the enemy. Blair was intrenched, and during the first lull in the battle Dodge was enabled to construct light breastworks, which may in part account for it. The 15th Corps was also intrenched. The loss of the enemy was about 2,500 killed and 2,000 taken prisoners, 1,000 of whom were wounded; his total loss was estimated as 10,000 at least. This battle was fought, on the Federal side, by the Army of the Tennessee. William Walker, of Georgia, a Major-General in the ranks of the enemy, was killed this day. He was a graduate of West Point, and had served with distinction in the Mexican war.

Death of
General
Walker.

Some changes in Federal commanders now occurred. General O. O. Howard was chosen to fill the vacancy caused by McPherson's death, Logan returning to the command of the 15th corps. General D. S. Stanley was given the 4th Corps, and General Nathan Kimball succeeded to the command of Stanley's division. At this time General Hooker asked to be relieved, which request was granted. General Henry W. Slocum was called from Vicksburg to command the 20th Corps. He did not arrive, however, until the latter part of August. The corps was commanded by General A. S. Williams during the interval. In the enemy's ranks General S. D. Lee had been given Hood's old corps, Cheatham returning to his division in Hardee's corps.

General
Howard
promoted.

Hooker
relieved.

1864.

The destruction of the Augusta Railroad, which Sherman ordered before the battle of the 22d, was now thoroughly accomplished, over thirty miles being destroyed. A new move to the right was now ordered on July 26 for the following morning, when the army of the Tennessee was put in motion for Thomas's right. Moving by the rear, Dodge came into position on Palmer's right at Proctor's Creek, Blair on the right of the 16th Corps, and Logan on the extreme right. General Jefferson C. Davis's division of Palmer's corps was ordered to the extreme right to strengthen that flank. Hood did not relish the way Sherman had of moving armies around just where he pleased, and again attempted to frustrate his plans on the 28th, by attacking his right in the manner he had his left on the 22d. Lee's corps was to attack the 15th Corps, and Stewart's corps to follow, moving around to Logan's rear. Logan had scarcely arrived in his new position on the morning of the 28th when skirmishing began, followed by artillery firing; but the 15th Corps had time to throw up slight breastworks of logs and rails.

July 28.
Hood's second sortie.

About 11 A. M. Lee struck the 15th Corps. A fierce battle at once began. The divisions of M. L. Smith and Harrow, which were the center and right of the 15th Corps, received the weight of the attack. The battle lasted until about 4 P. M., the enemy making several desperate assaults, but was each time repulsed. Stewart moved forward to Lee's assistance after the first repulse. The slaughter of the enemy was terrible. The Confederates displayed great bravery and determination in their assaults, but they were completely repulsed, and at last returned, sorely smitten, to their intrenchments. The Union soldiers had held their ground firmly against a largely superior force, and had caused a loss to the enemy of about 4,000 men in killed, wounded,

and missing; the Federal loss was about 800. Davis's 1864.
division had taken the wrong road, and did not arrive
on the ground until after the battle was over. Ward's
division of Palmer's corps was now drawn out of
Thomas's line and sent to the right to further strengthen
that point. The whole army now stretched over ten
miles of ground, from the Augusta Railroad on the left
to the Sand Town road on the right.

CHAPTER XVII.

ATLANTA TO THE SEA.

SHERMAN.

1864.

— **A**S General Sherman had already determined on his march to the sea, this chapter is begun at this point, and for the further reason that all his movements from this time are made with that end in view.

July 29, 30.
Lovejoy's
Station.

July ~ 30.
Newnan
station.

When he began his movement to the right, he sent his cavalry to the enemy's rear for the purpose of destroying the railroads about Jonesboro. On the 27th of July, McCook's cavalry, moving from the right flank of the army, tore up the track near Palmetto station, and going on to Fayetteville, captured and burned a large train of wagons, taking about 400 prisoners and 1,000 mules; but Wheeler's cavalry was close upon them. Stoneman's cavalry was to join them at Lovejoy's Station, but it did not arrive, and McCook was compelled to move on. At Newnan station he came upon a strong force of the enemy's infantry. He was now compelled to fight. His men gallantly charged the enemy, and after a severe conflict cut their way through, with the loss of about 500 men and the prisoners they had previously captured. McCook reached the right of the Federal army at Turner's Ferry on the 3d of August.

Macon.

Stoneman had started from the left flank also on July 27, but instead of proceeding to Jonesboro as intended, he pushed toward Macon, thinking he might be able to liberate the Federal prisoners there; but

finding the enemy's position difficult to attack at that point, he gave up the attempt, and returned to Clinton. Here he found the enemy in strong force before him. Supposing that he was surrounded, he directed his brigade commanders to force their way through, and re-join the army. Stoneman himself, with about 700 men, made a gallant stand, fighting the enemy bravely, and holding them in check until the escaping troopers were well away, when, being at last surrounded, he was compelled to surrender. 1864.
—
Stoneman captured.

For the purpose of reaching farther to the right, Sherman moved Schofield's army from left to right, as had previously been done with Howard's. The 14th Corps was also withdrawn from Thomas's line, and taken to the right to support Schofield, who, in working his army toward East Point, had sharp engagements with the enemy at Utoy Creek, on the 5th and 6th of August. On the 6th, General Palmer was relieved of the command of the 14th Corps at his own request, and General Jefferson C. Davis appointed to fill the vacancy. General James D. Morgan was given Davis's division. About the middle of August the enemy's cavalry made a raid northward upon Sherman's communications, but all damage done was soon repaired. Aug. 5, 6.
Utoy Creek.

August 18, Kilpatrick, with his division of cavalry, started upon another raid upon Hood's communications south of Atlanta, having an engagement at Jonesboro, routing the enemy and destroying considerable railroad track. At Lovejoy's he again met the enemy, capturing a battery and about seventy prisoners, when he returned to the army, arriving there on the 23d. Aug. 19.
Jonesboro.
Aug. 20.
Lovejoy's.

The efforts of the Federal cavalry to destroy Hood's source of supplies had not been satisfactory to General Sherman, and he now determined to move his whole army upon it. The movement began on the 25th, orders

1864. having been previously given. Before the movement began, the army lay from left to right: Stanley, 4th Corps; Williams, 20th Corps; Howard, Army of the Tennessee; Davis, 14th Corps; and Schofield, 23d Corps. Stanley was north of Atlanta; Schofield, west. Williams, 20th Corps, was moved back to the Chattahoochee with the sick and wounded and extra supplies, occupying strong works there which had been previously prepared. General Slocum arrived at this point, and assumed command of the 20th Corps. Stanley marched by the rear of the army, and arrived next day at Utoy Creek, in the rear of the 14th Corps. At the same time Howard moved out to the west of Thomas. General Dodge had been wounded, and the 16th Corps was now commanded by General Ransom until after the fall of Atlanta, when Sweeney's division was transferred to the 15th Corps and Fuller's to the 17th Corps.

The army was now west of Atlanta, and facing south, Howard on the right, Thomas in the center, and Schofield on the left, where the latter continued active demonstrations about East Point. Hood knew that Sherman was making some new move, but believed the Federals were short of rations, and were about to retreat across the Chattahoochee. On the 30th, having discovered his error, he hastened the corps of Hardee and Lee to Jonesboro, where they arrived on the morning of the 31st. On the 28th, Howard moved forward to Fairburn, and Thomas to Red Oak. Meanwhile Schofield presented a bold front toward the enemy. On the 29th, Howard and Thomas thoroughly destroyed the railroad from East Point to Fairburn. On the 30th the march southward was resumed. Howard moved along the road from Fairburn to Jonesboro, skirmishing heavily with the enemy's cavalry all the way. Schofield marched to Rough and Ready. Thomas was between them. How-

ard advanced rapidly, reaching Flint River that day, and driving the enemy from the bridge, secured it, and crossed Logan's corps over that evening. Logan placed M. L. Smith's division, now commanded by Wm. B. Hazen, on the left, Harrow's division on the right, and Osterhaus in reserve. The 16th Corps, under Ransom, moved to the right of Logan, but remained on the west side of Flint River. Blair arrived on the 31st, and joined Logan's left, but also remained west of the river. These three corps connected their lines, however, by numerous bridges, Logan's corps occupying a ridge where they were strongly intrenched. 1864.

Hardee with his own and Lee's corps was now at Jonesboro, and the opposing forces were scarcely two miles apart. Jonesboro is about twenty miles south of Atlanta. About 3 p. m. on the 31st, Lee's corps savagely attacked Logan. The battle raged for two hours, but the 15th Corps could not be moved; a division each from the 16th and 17th Corps had been sent to Logan's assistance. The enemy was finally repulsed with a loss of about 2,000 in killed and wounded; Howard's loss was about 1,000. Hardee's corps had been engaged farther to the right, disputing the passage of the river with Kilpatrick's cavalry. Aug. 31 and Sept. 1. Jonesboro. Flint River.

Hood was bewildered. The Federals were reported as moving northward from Rough and Ready station. He ordered Hardee to send back Lee's corps in all haste. Lee started that night; this left Hardee alone at Jonesboro. Sherman soon learned this, and ordered a concentration around Hardee, hoping to capture the whole corps. About 4 p. m., September 1, Davis's corps approached the north front of Jonesboro, his right joining Howard. Davis at once charged upon the enemy's works on his front, capturing them with their defenders — a whole brigade — and two field-batteries of ten guns.

1864. Although Howard endeavored to get below Jonesboro, and Stanley's corps to the east of the town, night closed in before these movements could be completed. Among the enemy's losses at Jonesboro were Generals Anderson, Cumming, and Patten. Hardee escaped to Lovejoy's Station during the night.

Death of
Generals
Anderson,
Cumming,
and Patten.

The following morning Sherman pushed forward, but had scarcely reached Hardee's new front when news arrived that Atlanta was evacuated by Hood, and General Slocum was in possession. Sherman suspected this, as he had heard heavy explosions during the previous night in the direction of Atlanta. Hood evacuated during the night of September 1, joining Hardee soon afterward. The Union soldiers were overjoyed at the good news. General Thomas was a boy again in his glee. The whole country was cheered. The President wrote a hearty letter of congratulation to General Sherman. General Grant telegraphed that he had ordered a salute to be fired, with guns shotted, from every battery bearing upon the enemy in his front.

Sept. 2.
Hood evac-
uates At-
lanta.

General Sherman now determined to give his tired soldiers the rest they had so nobly earned, and at once ordered his army back to Atlanta, which movement was begun on the 5th, and by the 8th they were encamped around Atlanta, Thomas's troops in and about Atlanta, Howard's at East Point, and Schofield's at Decatur.

Sept. 8.
Sherman
rests at At-
lanta.

The enemy's cavalry, under Wheeler and Forrest, were now threatening Sherman's communications in Northern Georgia and Tennessee, and about the middle of September Newton's division, now commanded by General George D. Wagner, was sent back to Chattanooga, and Sweeney's division, which was now commanded by General John M. Corse, and belonged to the 17th Corps, was sent back to Rome. Toward the end of September, Hood became active, and was moving

northward. Sherman was now convinced that the enemy was making a general movement upon his rear. He therefore sent General Thomas to Chattanooga on the 29th, with Morgan's division of the 14th Corps.

1864.
Sept. 29.
Thomas
sent back
to Chat-
tanooga.

Sherman's losses since leaving Chattanooga in May had been 31,687; those killed numbered 4,442, wounded, 22,822, missing, 4,423. The loss of the enemy was estimated at between 35,000 and 40,000, 12,000 of whom were prisoners. This had been a severe campaign; scarcely a day had passed since the 7th of May without a heavy skirmish or battle.

Hood crossed the Chattahoochee about the 1st of October with an army of 40,000 men. Hardee had been called to Charleston, S. C., to relieve Beauregard, the latter having been placed at the head of the enemy's forces in the central region. Hood's three corps were now commanded by Cheatham, S. D. Lee, and Stewart. The enemy's cavalry in advance captured about 400 Federal soldiers at Big Shanty and Acworth. On the 5th of October a division of Hood's infantry appeared before Allatoona, which was garrisoned by three regiments under Colonel Tourtelotte. An immense quantity of supplies was stored at that place, which Sherman made haste to protect. Leaving Slocum at Atlanta with the 20th Corps, he started northward, Oct. 3. The army had undergone many changes. General J. D. Cox was now in command of the 23d Corps, General Schofield having gone to Knoxville to look after some business connected with his Department. General Stanley took Thomas's place, assuming command of the troops of the 4th and 14th Corps that were not with Thomas at Chattanooga. Generals Logan and Blair had gone north, leaving the 15th Corps in command of General Osterhaus and the 17th under General T. E. G. Ransom. Sherman moved north after Hood with about 60,000 men.

Oct. 1.
Hood mov-
ing north.

Oct. 3.
Big Shanty.

Sherman
after Hood.

1864.

On Oct. 4, General Sherman signaled from Vining Station to Kenesaw, and there repeated to General Corse at Rome, to hasten back to the assistance of the garrison at Allatoona. Corse arrived in the nick of time with three regiments, increasing the garrison to nearly 2,000 men. On the morning of the 5th a division of the enemy, about 5,000 strong, under General French, appeared before Allatoona, and demanded its surrender. General Corse refused, when the enemy assaulted on all sides at once. They attacked furiously, but after a desperate struggle were finally repulsed, with a loss of about 1,500 in killed and wounded and 400 prisoners. The Federal loss was about 700. Sherman, from the top of Kenesaw, eighteen miles distant, signaled to Corse, "Hold out, relief is coming!" which he did most nobly. Assault after assault was gallantly repulsed, and General Cox, approaching with the 23d Corps, decided the enemy to hastily decamp. The battle had lasted from about 9 A. M. till about 2 P. M. General Corse and Colonel Tourtelotte were both severely wounded.

Oct. 5.
Allatoona.

"Hold the
fort! I am
coming!"

During this battle, Hood with his main force was at Dallas. He continued to move northward, with Sherman close after him. Hood's men complained that the raid upon Sherman's communications was of no use, as Sherman carried duplicate railroads, bridges, and tunnels along with him. Sherman reached Kingston on the 10th and Rome on the 11th, (the latter place is about 80 miles northwest of Atlanta,) arriving on the 13th at Resaca. Hood had appeared before Resaca on the 12th, demanding its surrender. Colonel Weaver, in command of a small Federal force there, refused the demand; but Hood concluded not to attack, and after some skirmishing he moved away, destroying the railroad and capturing the garrison at Dalton, consisting of a regiment of colored troops.

Oct. 12.
Resaca.

Oct. 13.
Dalton.

Sherman followed Hood as far as Gaylesville, Ala., 1864. which place he reached on the 21st of October. But now he concluded that Thomas could take care of Hood, and at once began organizing for a march through Georgia. General Ransom, who had commanded Blair's corps since leaving Atlanta, died of fever Oct. 29, near Rome. Schofield, who had rejoined Sherman at Gaylesville with the 23d Corps, and Stanley with the 4th Corps, were ordered to report to Thomas. General Wilson, who had been sent from Petersburg by General Grant to take command of the cavalry in this Department, was also ordered to report to Thomas, Sherman retaining Kilpatrick for his chief cavalry commander. General Thomas would also have the following-named troops to aid him in repelling Hood; viz, 10,000 troops, mostly new, at Nashville, Steedman's division at Chattanooga, Rousseau's division at Murfreesboro, R. S. Granger's division at Decatur and Huntsville, Ala., the garrisons at Bridgeport and Stevenson, about 8,000 cavalry, under Edward Hatch, Croxton, and Colonel Capron, besides some 10,000 cavalry now collecting under Wilson; also General A. J. Smith, with his two divisions of the 16th Corps, who was soon to arrive from Missouri. These troops would give Thomas a force largely superior to Hood's, and on Nov. 2 General Grant finally gave his consent to Sherman's "march to the sea."

Death of
General
Ransom.

Sherman
prepares
for his
march to
the sea.

On the 14th of November, General Sherman was again at Atlanta, Ga., with the 14th, 15th, 17th, and 20th Corps, which he organized in two grand divisions: the *right*, under General Howard,—15th Corps, P. J. Osterhaus; divisions, Charles R. Woods, W. B. Hazen, John E. Smith, John M. Corse,—17th Corps, Frank P. Blair; divisions, J. A. Mower, M. D. Leggett, Giles A. Smith. The *left*, under H. W. Slocum,—14th Corps, Jefferson C. Davis; divisions, W. P. Carlin, James D.

Nov. 14.
Sherman
again at
Atlanta.

1864. Morgan, A. Baird,—20th Corps, A. S. Williams; divisions, N. J. Jackson, John W. Geary, W. T. Ward. The cavalry under Judson Kilpatrick was in two brigades, commanded by Colonels Eli H. Murray and Smith D. Atkins. General John A. Logan took command of the 15th Corps at Savannah. This army, all told, numbered about 60,000 men, besides about 5,500 cavalry under Kilpatrick.

Sherman's
tireless
troops
tramp to-
ward the
sea.

On Nov. 15, Sherman's army swung out into the enemy's country, entirely cut loose from all their communications. The artillery was reduced to 65 guns, or about one gun to each 1,000 men. Each gun, caisson, and forge was drawn by eight horses, and each corps had a wagon train of about 600 wagons, with six mules each, and 150 ambulances, with two horses each. There were altogether 2,500 wagons, and 600 ambulances; each wagon carried about 2,500 pounds' weight. The army started with 200 rounds of ammunition per man, each soldier carrying on his person forty rounds; and each piece of artillery had 200 rounds of assorted ammunition. The army was also provided with about twenty days' rations per man, and five days' forage for the animals. This, with the corn and beef found in the enemy's country, proved sufficient for the needs of the troops. Before the last troops left Atlanta, the destruction of foundries, arsenals, machine-shops, etc., was completed; everything that could be of use to the enemy was laid in ashes.

Atlanta's
foundries,
etc., laid in
ashes.

General Sherman had drawn his supplies from Louisville via Nashville, up to this time. It is 474 miles from Atlanta to Louisville, and 289 miles to Nashville. It required a large number of troops to guard these lines; strong guards had to be maintained at Marietta, Kenesaw, Allatoona, Etowah Bridge, Kingston, Rome, Resaca, Dalton, Ringgold, and Chattanooga, also at all

important bridges and railroad stations. But General Sherman adopted a new plan,—he withdrew all the troops from these points. He aided the enemy in destroying the Federal communications, himself subsisting on southern corn and beef, and at the same time gave himself and Thomas more men. Jefferson Davis sent Hood upon Sherman's communications for the special purpose of drawing him northward out of Georgia; Jeff must therefore have been set a-guessing when he saw Sherman helping Hood by burning bridges and tearing up railroad tracks in his rear. However, Sherman did not destroy the rails or the rolling stock; they were sent to Chattanooga for future use.

Sherman
helps Hood
destroy
Federal
commu-
nications.

The proposed march to the sea was General Sherman's delight; the matter had occupied his mind for some time before the taking of Atlanta. Visions of bursting the enemy's empty shell were constantly before him. With a keen insight he foresaw what the effect of that explosion would be, and was eager to begin the movement; and to him next after General Grant belongs the credit for the bearing that campaign had toward the ending of the war. It is claimed by some that all credit is due to Grant, and by others to Sherman, for the conception of this grand campaign; but 'tis half and half. When Grant had routed and defeated Bragg at Chattanooga, and been made chief of all the armies, he selected General Sherman for his successor, as leader in that section, and directed him to move into the enemy's country. In a letter to Sherman, dated April 4, 1864, Grant said, "You L propose to move against Johnston's army, to break it up, and to go into the interior of the enemy's country as far as you can, inflicting all the damage you can against all their war resources." "I do not propose to lay down for you a plan campaign, but simply to lay down the work it is

Grant and
Sherman.

1864. desirable to have done, and leave you free to execute it in your own way." Again Sept. 12, 1864, in a letter to Sherman, Grant said that his plan would be to send a force to Mobile and another to Savannah from the Department of the Mississippi, with Sherman moving at the same time upon Macon and Augusta, Ga. A great deal of correspondence passed between these two master spirits concerning future operations, Grant giving his own ideas, asking Sherman his views, and finally leaving him to plan and execute what they both had decided upon. No doubt both Generals smile at the efforts of their respective friends and admirers to give one or the other the whole glory. To each other they are the fastest of friends; one cannot speak in too high terms of the other. And certainly they were both honest in their endeavors to put down the rebellion and end the war. Neither thought of reward or promotion or personal glory; both were practical soldiers, knew nothing of politics, worked unitedly and in harmony, and thus with the aid of good lieutenants of their own selection, they ended the war.

The army
moves.

It is 300 miles from Atlanta to Charleston, and 292 to Savannah. Howard's column moved toward Gordon, while Slocum marched toward Milledgeville. These points were reached on Nov. 22. The railroads were destroyed as they moved along. Howard had passed through Jonesboro and Monticello, while Slocum had moved via Decatur, Stone Mountain, and Eatonton. On the 22d, while the right of the 15th Corps was operating near Griswoldville, it was attacked by a brigade of the enemy's troops coming from Macon. The enemy was handsomely repulsed, and driven back into Macon, with severe loss. Kilpatrick met a detachment of Wheeler's cavalry at East Point, driving them before him and pursuing to Lovejoy's, where they took possession of some intrenchments and made a stand. The Federals charged,

Nov. 22.
Griswold-
ville.

driving the enemy from the works, and taking a number of prisoners. Kilpatrick moved thence through Clinton to Macon, where he met another force of the enemy's cavalry, and drove them into the works of Macon, then marched on through Gordon, Milledgeville, Gibson, and Waynesboro. Turning to the right here, he moved toward Millen, hoping to liberate the Federal prisoners there; but before reaching that place he learned that they had been removed. He then fell back, arriving at Louisville on the 29th of Nov., followed by Wheeler's cavalry, skirmishing continuously. During this latter movement Kilpatrick, with his staff and the 8th Indiana and 9th Michigan, were isolated from the rest of the command, and nearly surrounded; they cut their way out, however, with little loss.

On the 2d of December, reinforced by Baird's division of infantry, Kilpatrick again moved toward Waynesboro, near which place Wheeler was again encountered and driven through the town, on toward Augusta. Kilpatrick covered the left flank of the army, and was persistently followed by Wheeler's cavalry. Sharp skirmishing and frequent brisk engagements were continuous.

Howard moved from Gordon, following the Savannah Railroad, having a small fight at the Oconee River, Nov. 30. Slocum moved from Milledgeville to Sandersville. Thence the army moved direct for Savannah, continuing the destruction of railroads and rolling stock, which had been pretty thorough since leaving Atlanta; over two hundred miles of railroad had been destroyed when Savannah was reached. Sherman passed through Millen on the 3d of December, and by the 10th he had Savannah shut up. As the army neared the coast, swamps and marshes became more frequent, and many miles of corduroy had to be built; but as Sherman carried bridges

1864.
Kilpatrick's cavalry.

Dec. 4.
Waynesboro.

Nov. 30.
Oconee River.

Dec. 10.
Sherman reaches Savannah.

1864. and corduroy along with him, nothing stopped him.
 — The boys moved rapidly; at least 15 miles each day was the rule.

Dec. 10-21.
 Siege of
 Savannah.

The entrance of the Ogeechee River to Ossabaw Sound was guarded by Fort McAllister, which stood between Sherman and the Federal fleet. To reduce this fort was the next thing the Federal general wished to accomplish. To a division of the 15th Corps, commanded by General Hazen, of Stone River fame, was allotted this work. On the night of Dec. 12, General Howard's engineers built a bridge 1,800 feet long over the Ogeechee, where King's bridge had been destroyed, and at sunrise on the 13th, Hazen with his division passed over. Fort McAllister was garrisoned by about 250 men. Hazen completed his preparations about 3 p. m., when his soldiers moved forward as if on parade. The garrison fired every gun available, but the Union boys pressed steadily onward, soon taking the double-quick, then the charge. The smoke from the enemy's guns for a moment enveloped them, and then cleared away to discover the Union blue in possession of the fort. The Federal loss was about 90 in killed and wounded; about 50 of the garrison were killed or wounded. Major Anderson, who commanded the fort, was taken prisoner, together with the garrison.

Dec. 13.
 Fort McAl-
 lister.

December 14, General Sherman met General Foster, who commanded the Federal forces in that Department, and Admiral Dahlgren, who was in command of the naval fleet there, arranging with Foster for some siege guns, and with Dahlgren to assist in the bombardment of Savannah. On the 16th a steamer, sent by General Grant, arrived with a large amount of accumulated mail for the boys, and all had a good time reading news from home. Several ships loaded with stores were lying in the harbor for Sherman's army.

General Hardee was in command of the enemy's 1864.
 forces in Savannah, which numbered about 12,000 men. Every avenue of escape was closed to him except to the northeast, toward Charleston. General Sherman demanded the surrender of Savannah on the 17th, which Hardee refused. Sherman at once began preparations for a more complete investment and assault; but Hardee was too quick for him, and escaped with his troops on the night of the 20th to Charleston. The Federals at once took quiet possession of the city. The enemy had left behind 230 cannon, a large quantity of ammunition, and 30,000 bales of cotton.

Dec. 21.
 Savannah
 evacuated.

The army had been twenty-seven days on the march, leaving a track of ruin thirty miles wide in its rear. It had destroyed 20,000 bales of cotton, 200 miles of railroad track, and had taken from the country through which it passed, sufficient provision for its subsistence. More than 200,000 bushels of corn were taken, but soldiers were not permitted to enter dwellings, and nothing was taken from the poorer classes. Besides destroying railroads, the army also gave to the flames all depots, engine houses, repair shops, foundries, cotton gins, etc., in fact everything that would afford sustenance to the enemy.

During the twenty-seven days of isolation, the North knew nothing of the fate of Sherman's army, except through the enemy, and these reports were meager. The Federal loss during the march was about 750 in killed, wounded, and missing. They had captured about 1,300 prisoners. It is 190 miles in a straight line from Atlanta to Savannah, but 255 miles as the army marched. About this time Thomas had secured his great victory over Hood, and that, with Sherman's success, filled the hearts of all Union loving people with joy. The North was electrified, but the shock was pleasant. On January

1865.

Union
 hearts elec-
 trified.

1865. 14 the United States Congress passed a resolution tendering the thanks of the people and of Congress to Major-General William T. Sherman and the soldiers under him, for their great achievements from Chattanooga to Savannah.

Congress
votes
thanks to
Sherman
and his
men.

CHAPTER XVIII.

THROUGH THE CAROLINAS.

SHERMAN.

EARLY in January, 1865, Sherman began making 1865. —
preparations for moving northward through the Carolinas. His army now numbered about 60,000 men. No changes had occurred in corps and division commanders, except that General Logan had arrived from the North, and resumed command of the 15th Corps, and General M. F. Force was now in command of Leggett's division of the 17th Corps. The 17th Corps was sent around by water to Beaufort Island, S. C., marching thence to Pocotaligo, twenty-five miles to the northward, where it arrived on the 15th of January.

On the 18th of the same month, Sherman turned over Savannah and its surroundings to General Foster, and on February 1 he again cut loose. General Grant had sent Grover's division of the 19th Corps to garrison Savannah. Feb. 1. Sherman leaves Savannah. Slocum, with Kilpatrick's cavalry, moved from Sisters Ferry to Barnwell, through swamps, while the right wing, accompanied by General Sherman, marched toward Branchville. When the latter reached the Salkehatchie, the enemy disputed its passage, having previously destroyed the bridges. Feb. 6. Salkehatchie River. Generals Mower and G. A. Smith led their columns through the swamps in water up to their watch pockets, in fact, up to the necks of short men, soon putting to flight the brigade of the enemy on the other side. Sherman's soldiers saw hard times in those days; a cold, chilling rain came

1865. down in torrents, and the country through which they were passing was half under water. Howard pressed on to the South Carolina Railroad, destroying the track for many miles. Continuing the march, he arrived at Orangeburg on the 12th, having a sharp engagement with the enemy that day near that place, on the Edisto River. After destroying the railroads at this point, Howard pushed on for Columbia, driving the enemy before him.

Feb. 12.
Orange-
burg.

The enemy's forces now opposing Sherman's march were composed mostly of militia. The left wing moved via Barnwell, Windsor, and Lexington to Columbia, Wheeler's cavalry contesting the Federal advance; but Kilpatrick pressed them back constantly, with continual sharp skirmishing, amounting often to severe engagements. Both wings reached Columbia about the same time on the 17th, and the United States flag again floated over the capitol of South Carolina. The Mayor had hastened forward to surrender the city on the approach of Howard's troops. Beauregard, who had recently been in Tennessee endeavoring to assist Hood, had been in command at Columbia, but fled on Sherman's approach, leaving Wade Hampton with his cavalry to cover the rear. Hampton set fire to a large quantity of baled cotton; and it being a very windy day, the flames caught in the buildings, and spread rapidly, burning a large part of the city in spite of the endeavors of the Union soldiers to quench the conflagration.

Feb. 16-18.
Columbia.

Hardee was now compelled to evacuate Charleston. On the morning of Feb. 17 he began destroying the city by setting fire to warehouses filled with cotton and other stores, and a fearful loss of property followed, including railroad bridges and shipping. Thus Charleston suffered at the hands of her defenders almost as much as Columbia. Hardee evacuated on the 18th, going into North

Feb. 18.
Charleston
evacuated.

Carolina to join General Joseph E. Johnston, who had now been hastily called to oppose Sherman. The United States flag again floated over Sumter, and over Charleston, the cradle of secession. 1865.

Kilpatrick had a sharp fight with Wheeler's cavalry at Williston station on Feb. 8, and again near Aiken on the 11th. The enemy was defeated on both occasions. Kilpatrick then proceeded northward, crossing the Saluda on the 17th. On the 18th he tore up the railroad track at Alston, crossing Broad River on the 19th, and moved on nearly to Chesterfield, when he learned that Wheeler and Hampton had united their forces. Being far in advance, he now retired toward the main body.

Sherman pushed forward from Columbia on Feb. 20, marching in the direction of Charlotte, N. C., and crossed the line dividing the Carolinas on the 8th of March. The enemy's forces under Beauregard, Wheeler, and Hampton were awaiting the Federals at that place; but they were deceived. When Sherman reached Winnsboro, he turned to the east, destroying the railroads as he went. The right wing crossed the Catawba at Peay's Ferry, and marched nearly direct to Cheraw, reaching that place about noon, March 3. The left wing, after destroying the railroad nearly to Chesterville, turned east, crossing the Catawba at Rocky Mount on February 23, thence proceeding through Chesterfield, March 2, to Sneedsboro, a little north of Cheraw, driving a detachment of the enemy's cavalry before it. Sherman had expected an encounter with Hardee at Cheraw, but on his approach the enemy retreated to Fayetteville. It had been a very tedious march since leaving Winnsboro, through swamps and a low country flooded by recent rains. The Federal army reached Fayetteville on the 11th of March.

When the left wing moved from Rocky Mount,

1865. Kilpatrick proceeded to Lancaster, for the purpose of misleading Beauregard, who thought the Federals were moving on Charlotte. Kilpatrick continued in that neighborhood some days, skirmishing with Wheeler and Hampton, having a severe engagement on March 9 near Fayetteville. He had been following Hardee's rear, when he learned on the 8th that Hampton was in his own rear. Turning back with Spencer's brigade, he made a night march, going into camp toward morning, Kilpatrick himself resting at a farm house some distance from the main body, surrounded by a small body guard. Here Hampton charged him suddenly, capturing a part of his staff and the brigade commander, and drove the Federal guards out of their camps. Kilpatrick barely escaped capture. Then at the head of the aroused brigade he charged the enemy in turn, and completely routed them, retaking his camp and the prisoners which Hampton had just captured. Kilpatrick then proceeded to Fayetteville.

March 9.
Kilpatrick
and Hamp-
ton.

General Sherman now gave his troops a little needed rest, and moved again on the 15th of March for Goldsboro. He now expected more serious work than he had experienced since leaving Atlanta. General Johnston was before him with the forces of Hardee, Beauregard, Cheatham, with what there was left of Hood's army, Hoke, with the troops that had been operating on the seaboard of North Carolina, and Wheeler's and Hampton's cavalry, numbering in the aggregate about 40,000 men. On moving, Sherman sent Slocum in the direction of Averysboro, accompanied by Kilpatrick's cavalry, to attract the enemy to the defense of Raleigh, Howard moving more directly toward Goldsboro, Sherman himself remaining with Slocum.

Kilpatrick had a sharp skirmish with Hardee's rear guard on the evening of the 15th, capturing a number of

prisoners. On the following morning (the 16th), Slocum found Hardee intrenched near Averysboro, with about 15,000 men. Johnston was expected to join him with the rest of his army. Sherman directed Slocum to attack at once. Williams led the attack with the divisions of Jackson and Ward, sending a brigade under General Casey to turn the enemy's right flank. After a short but severe conflict, the enemy was driven from his first line. Slocum now pushed forward Davis with two divisions of the 14th Corps on Williams's left, while Kilpatrick was hotly engaged on the right, and the battle became general. Hardee held his ground with difficulty until dark, when he retreated to Smithfield. The Federal loss was 77 killed and 477 wounded; the loss of the enemy was unknown, except 217 who were taken prisoners, and 108 of their dead whom the Union soldiers buried upon the field.

The left wing moved toward Goldsboro on the 17th, the 14th Corps in advance. On the morning of the 19th, Sherman left Slocum to join Howard. Soon afterward, about 6 A. M., the 14th Corps, having resumed its march, came upon the enemy's cavalry near Bentonville. Heavy skirmishing followed, gradually increasing to a battle, the enemy retiring slowly. At noon the Federals found a heavy force of Johnston's infantry before them. The battle now became fierce and determined. Slocum, becoming satisfied that Johnston was before him with all his forces united, hurried messengers for the 20th Corps. About 3 P. M. the enemy in strong columns charge furiously upon Carlin's division, at the same time striking the rest of the corps heavily. Carlin's troops gallantly withstand superior numbers for a time, but are finally giving way, when Davis hastens to the right, where Colonel Fearing, with his brigade of Morgan's division, is held in reserve. He now sends Fearing at double

March
15, 16.
Averys-
boro.

March
18-21.
Benton-
ville.

1865. quick against the enemy's flank. Nobly do the soldiers of that brigade perform the work; they see the danger of the moment. The charge is magnificent, checking the exultant enemy, then forcing him back. Colonel Fearing is wounded, and many of his men are killed and wounded in the charge. The 14th Corps is saved from a greater disaster, but the battle is not ended. The enemy press with great determination upon Morgan's position, and the fighting becomes hotter and fiercer. Morgan is nearly surrounded, but he has old and tried veterans who repulse charge after charge of the furious and exasperated foe. One brigade of the 20th Corps arrived about 5 P. M., and at once entered the fight. The battle raged from right to left until dark, but Johnston failed to force the 14th Corps from its ground.

During the night, two divisions of the 20th Corps came up, and the following morning (the 20th) Howard joined his left to Slocum's right. Skirmishing was kept up, and on the 21st the Federals pressed closely upon the enemy's intrenchments; heavy skirmishing continued all day.

Schofield in
North Carolina.

In January, General Grant had brought General Schofield, with the 23d Corps, from Thomas's army in Tennessee to the coast of North Carolina. Schofield landed at Fort Fisher Feb. 9. General A. H. Terry was there, having recently captured that fort. Schofield was placed in command, and with his own corps and two divisions of the 10th Corps, under General Terry, soon afterward captured Wilmington, moving thence to Goldsboro for the purpose of operating in conjunction with Sherman. He arrived at Goldsboro on March 21. Learning of this, Johnston withdrew that night to Smithfield. The Federal loss on the 19th, 20th, and 21st was about 1,700; the loss of the enemy was estimated at 3,000. General Sherman moved his army

March 21.
Goldsboro.

the next day to the vicinity of Goldsboro, where Schofield reported to him for orders. 1865.

General Sherman now visited General Grant at City Point, Va. These heroes of the war and the noble Lincoln met on March 27 at City Point, to congratulate, and arrange for the finish. Until April 10, Sherman's army rested around Goldsboro, where the soldiers were supplied with new clothing, which must have been a great treat to them. They had marched over 425 miles since leaving Savannah, crossed five large rivers,—Edisto, Broad, Catawba, Pedee, and Cape Fear,—marched through swamps and roads of mud, and were compelled to build many miles of corduroy road. But the boys had made the march; they had raised the flag of the Union at Atlanta, Savannah, Charleston, and Columbia, and reduced the difference between gold and greenbacks. The shell was exploded.

On April 10, Sherman again put his army in motion toward the enemy. Arriving at Smithfield on the 11th, he found that Johnston had retreated to Raleigh. That night General Sherman received a message from General Grant, conveying the information that Lee had surrendered at Appomattox Court House on the 9th. The following morning (the 12th), General Sherman issued "Special Field Order No. 54," in which he said, "Glory to God and our country, and all honor to our comrades in arms, toward whom we are marching. A little more labor, a little more toil on our part, and the great race is won, and our Government stands regenerated, after four long years of war."

Sherman
learns that
Lee has
surren-
dered.

Sherman
very happy.

Some changes had occurred in the commanding officers of the army since its arrival at Goldsboro. Schofield's army had been incorporated in Sherman's grand army. Armies, corps, and divisions were officered as follows:—

1865.

—

Right wing, O. O. Howard. 15th Corps, John A. Logan; divisions, C. R. Woods, Wm. B. Hazen, J. E. Smith, E. W. Rice. 17th Corps, Frank P. Blair; divisions, M. F. Force, M. D. Leggett, G. A. Smith.

Left wing, H. W. Slocum. 14th Corps, J. C. Davis; divisions, C. C. Walcott, J. D. Morgan, A. Baird. 20th Corps, J. A. Mower; divisions, A. S. Williams, John W. Geary, W. T. Ward.

Center, John M. Schofield. 10th Corps, A. H. Terry; divisions, H. W. Birge, A. Ames, C. J. Paine. 23d Corps, J. D. Cox; divisions, Thomas H. Ruger, D. N. Couch, S. P. Carter. Cavalry division, Judson Kilpatrick.

General Sherman resumed his march after Johnston's army on the morning of the 12th, reaching Raleigh on the following day to find that the enemy had retired toward Hillsboro. On the 14th, General Sherman received a note from Johnston asking a suspension of hostilities with a view to surrender. Negotiations were carried on until the 26th, General Grant in the meantime arriving and holding a conference with General Sherman. Finally on the 26th Sherman and Johnston met at the house of James Bennett, near Durham station, in Orange County, N. C., and terms were agreed upon, Johnston surrendering on the following day with about 37,000 men. Wade Hampton rode away with a portion of his troops, indignantly refusing to surrender.

On the 29th of April, General Sherman, with his staff, proceeded on official business to Savannah, by rail to Wilmington, and by water from there, leaving General Schofield to carry out the details of the surrender, at the same time ordering his army to Richmond to await there his return, except that Schofield, Terry, and Kilpatrick, with their forces, were to remain on duty in the Department of North Carolina. On the 9th of May

March 14.
The enemy
opens nego-
tiations
for surren-
der.

The war is
over.

Sherman rejoined his veterans, who were encamped at Manchester, near Richmond. On the 11th he put his army in motion for Alexandria, arriving there on the 19th. These old hero "bummers" must have been tired. They had marched over tedious roads, through mountains, valleys, overflowed swamps, and rivers, skirmishing and fighting most of the way, a distance, since leaving Chattanooga May 5, 1864, of 1,500 miles, and those troops of the 15th and 17th Corps which came from Vicksburg, had marched over 2,000 miles. At that time the country no doubt felt grateful; but to-day (1885) the soldier is forgotten in the distribution of offices; and if he gets up sufficient courage to ask for a place, he is met with the cry, "The soldier wants everything!" Buncombe resolutions answered for a time, but like chaff in the stomach, they are not strengthening.

The army of the Potomac passed in grand review in Washington on the 23d of May, and Sherman's army on the 24th,—a grand sight those two days. President Johnson and his cabinet were the reviewing officers. (How sad that Lincoln could not have witnessed this grand closing of the war!) All who witnessed the review were surprised at the excellent marching of these veteran troops, 60,000 veterans,—the regular tread, the perfect alignment, the steady, solid mass of passing steel, moving with the regularity of a pendulum. These old veterans were citizen soldiers from Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan, Iowa, Wisconsin, Minnesota, and Missouri, including several regiments from New York and Pennsylvania, with a sprinkling from New Jersey, Connecticut, Massachusetts, Maine, New Hampshire, Kentucky, and Tennessee.

May 24.
Sherman's
army passes
in review
at Wash-
ington.

ARMY OF THE POTOMAC.

MAY, 1864, TO APRIL, 1865.

Section Second.

CHAPTER XIX.

PREPARATIONS FOR THE FINAL ADVANCE.

"They boldly closed in a hand-to-hand contest with their enemy."

—PRESCOTT.

*THE CONQUEROR.**

1864. — THE spring of 1864 opened a new era for the armies of the Union. The Honorable Elihu B. Washburne introduced a bill in the United States House of Representatives for the revival of the grade of Lieutenant-General; it passed both Houses on Feb. 26, and was signed by the President March 1. The President at once nominated General Grant for the place, and on the 2d of March the Senate confirmed the nomination. The grade of Lieutenant-General had been created for Washington in 1798, and was discontinued at his death. It was conferred by brevet upon General Scott in 1855. Grant received his commission as Lieutenant-General and General-in-Chief of all the armies, from the hands of the President, whom he now met for the first time, in the presence of the Cabinet, on March 9. It came to

March 2.
Grant a
Lieutenant-
General.

* NOTE.—The above title was given to General Grant in this volume more than one year before he was taken sick, and was not so given because of recent but just popular sentiment.



U. S. Grant

him unasked, and in fact, every promotion he had ever received had come to him unsought. 1864.

General Grant was born April 27, 1822, at Point Pleasant, Clermont County, Ohio. At the age of seventeen he entered the Military Academy at West Point, from which he graduated in 1843. He was at once assigned to the 4th infantry as brevet 2d Lieutenant. He was engaged in nearly all the battles of the Mexican war, and received two brevets for bravery. In 1848 he married Miss Julia Dent, the daughter of a leading merchant of St. Louis, Mo. He left the army in 1854, and engaged in farming near St. Louis. In 1860 he entered the leather-trade at Galena, Ill., with his father. Four days after Lincoln's first call for troops, April 15, 1861, he was found drilling a company of volunteers at Galena. From that date to this we have been reading the glorious history of the General and his operations as recorded in the part of this volume headed, Central Departments.

Brief biography of General Grant.

General Grant wasted no time on dinners or receptions, nor did he even take the rest which he must have needed, but at once began the work that lay before him. He visited the army of the Potomac on March 10. Meade's headquarters were at Brandy Station; here Grant and Meade met for the first time since the Mexican war, when both had been lieutenants in the regular army. At this time, General Meade told General Grant not to hesitate to make a change in the commanding officer of the Army of the Potomac, if he so wished to do; that he (Meade) would serve to the best of his ability wherever placed. Grant replied that he should make no change. General Grant says in his "Memoirs": "This incident gave me even a more favorable opinion of Meade than did his great victory at Gettysburg, the July before. It is men who wait to be selected, and

Grant visits General Meade.

1864. not those who seek, from whom we may always expect the most efficient service." Grant remained with Meade over night, discussing future movements, and returned to Washington on the 11th. He held a consultation with the President and Secretary of War during the day on military matters generally, also securing the appointment of Sherman as chief of the military division of the Mississippi, and McPherson of the Department of the Tennessee. Halleck was made Chief-of-Staff to remain in Washington, but General John A. Rawlins continued to be Grant's Chief-of-Staff in the field.

Sherman's
promotion.

The General left Washington that night to go to Nashville for the purpose of making arrangements for the spring campaign in Sherman's Department. He met General Sherman at Nashville on the 17th, the latter having just returned from his Meridian campaign. During the consultation of these two friends, Sherman urged Grant vehemently to stay away from Washington, to make his headquarters with the Western armies, saying to him that the politicians of Washington would ruin him. But Grant decided that for the best interest of the service he should be in person with the Army of the Potomac, and besides, the President had assured him that he should have absolute control of all military movements, giving Grant to understand that he never had and never would interfere with commanders who *moved*. Grant returned to Washington, arriving there on the 23d of March, and at once began preparations for the concentration of troops for a vigorous spring campaign. The main armies of the enemy were under Lee in Virginia, and Johnston in Georgia. He gave orders for abandoning all posts it was not absolutely indispensable to hold for the purpose of maintaining the blockade. His plan was to move all armies at the same time, so that the enemy should be kept busy at all points at once,

March 17.
Grant visits
Sherman at
Nashville.

March 23.
Grant at
Washing-
ton.

thus being unable, as heretofore, to reinforce one army with another. 1864.

The armies and military departments of the United States, with aggregate numbers of officers and men of all arms present for duty and fully equipped on May 1, 1864, are given as follows:—

Gen. W. T. Sherman in chief command.	Army of the Potomac,		Maj.-Gen. G. G. Meade,	97,273	Armies of the United States.
	Ninth Army Corps,		“ A. E. Burnside,	22,708	
	Army of the James,		“ B. F. Butler,	31,081	
	{	Dep't of the Cumberland,	{ Tenn.,	“ Geo. H. Thomas,	102,111
		“ Tennessee,	{ Ky.,	“ J. B. McPherson,	55,984
		“ Ohio,	{ Miss.,	“ J. M. Schofield,	26,646
			{ Ala.,		
	Dep't of the South (Southern Coast),		“ Q. A. Gillmore,	9,762	
	“ Gulf,	“ N. P. Banks,	56,665		
	“ Arkansas,	“ Frederick Steele,	18,013		
	“ Missouri,	“ W. S. Rosecrans,	9,837		
	“ West Virginia,	“ Franz Sigel,	26,296		
	“ Washington,	“ C. C. Augur,	28,915		
	“ East (New England and N. Y.),	“ John A. Dix,	1,797		
	“ North West { Wis., Iowa,	“ John Pope,	2,827		
		and Minn.,			
	“ Susquehanna (Pa),	“ D. N. Couch,	2,248		
	“ New Mexico,	Brig.-Gen. J. H. Carleton,	3,721		
	“ Pacific (Cal. and Oregon),	“ G. Wright,	5,642		
	“ Kansas,	Maj.-Gen. S. R. Curtis,	4,633		
	“ Va. and N. C. { not in Army	“ B. F. Butler,	16,269		
		of the James.			
Middle Dept. (Maryland and Del.),	“ Lewis Wallace,	4,154			
Northern Dep't. (Ohio, Ind., Ill., Mich.),	“ S. P. Heintzelman,	6,865			
Aggregate,				533,447	

This was the fighting strength of the United States forces, although there were reported as present for duty on the 1st of May, 662,345 men.

The following is an extract from General Grant's Report to the Secretary of War, dated, Headquarters Armies of the United States, Washington, D. C., July 22, 1865. The report covers the time General Grant commanded all the armies, and the extract from it is inserted to show the situation of the contending forces, and General Grant's views at that time.

1864.

May.

Extract
from Gen-
eral Grant's
Report.

From the first, I was firm in the conviction that no peace could be had that would be stable and conducive to the happiness of the people, both North and South, until the military power of the rebellion was entirely broken.

I therefore determined, first, to use the greatest number of troops practicable against the armed force of the enemy, preventing him from using the same force at different seasons against first one and then another of our armies, and the possibility of repose for refitting and producing necessary supplies for carrying on resistance; secondly, to hammer continuously against the armed force of the enemy and his resources, until by mere attrition, if in no other way, there should be nothing left to him but an equal submission with the loyal section of our common country to the Constitution and laws of the land.

These views have been kept constantly in mind, and orders given and campaigns made to carry them out. Whether they might have been better in conception and execution is for the people who mourn the loss of friends fallen, and who have to pay the pecuniary cost, to say. All I can say is, that what I have done has been done conscientiously, to the best of my ability, and in what I conceived to be for the best interests of the whole country.

At the date when this report begins, the situation of the contending forces was about as follows: The Mississippi River was strongly garrisoned by Federal troops from St. Louis, Mo., to its mouth. The line of the Arkansas was also held, thus giving us armed possession of all west of the Mississippi, north of that stream. A few points in Southern Louisiana, not remote from the river, were held by us, together with a small garrison at and near the mouth of the Rio Grande. All the balance of the vast territory of Arkansas, Louisiana, and Texas was in the almost undisputed possession of the enemy, with an army of probably not less than 80,000 effective men, that could have been brought into the field. . . . To the east of the Mississippi we held substantially with the line of the Tennessee and Holston rivers, running eastward to include nearly all of the State of Tennessee. South of Chattanooga, a small foothold had been obtained in Georgia, sufficient to protect East Tennessee from incursions from the enemy's force at Dalton, Georgia. West Virginia was substan-

tially within our lines. Virginia, with the exception of the northern border, the Potomac River, a small area about the mouth of James River, covered by the troops at Norfolk and Fort Monroe and the territory covered by the Army of the Potomac, lying along the Rapidan, was in the possession of the enemy. Along the sea-coast, footholds had been obtained at Plymouth, Washington, and New Berne in North Carolina; Beaufort, Folly, and Morris Islands, Hilton Head, Fort Pulaski, and Port Royal in South Carolina; Fernandina and St. Augustine in Florida. Key West and Pensacola were also in our possession, while all the important ports were blockaded by the navy. * * *

1864.
May.
Extract
from Gen-
eral Grant's
Report.

The enemy had concentrated the bulk of his forces east of the Mississippi into two armies, commanded by Generals R. E. Lee and J. E. Johnston, his ablest and best generals. The army commanded by Lee occupied the south bank of the Rapidan, extending from Mine Run westward, strongly intrenched, covering and defending Richmond. . . . The army under Johnston occupied a strongly intrenched position at Dalton, Ga., covering and defending Atlanta, a place of great importance as a railroad center. . . . In addition to these armies he had a large cavalry force under Forrest, in Northeast Mississippi, a considerable force of all arms in the Shenandoah Valley, and in the western part of Virginia and extreme eastern part of Tennessee; and also confronting our sea-coast garrisons, and holding blockaded ports where we had no foothold upon land.

* * * * *

General Sherman was instructed to move against Johnston's army, to break it up, and to go into the interior of the enemy's country as far as he could, inflicting all the damage he could upon their war resources. * * *

Major-General N. P. Banks, then on an expedition up Red River against Shreveport, La., (which had been organized previous to my appointment to command,) was notified by me on the 15th of March, of the importance it was that Shreveport should be taken at the earliest possible day, and that if he found that the taking of it would occupy from ten to fifteen days' more time than General Sherman had given his troops to be absent from their command, he would send them back

1864.
—
May.
Extract
from Gen-
eral Grant's
Report.

at the time specified by General Sherman, even if it led to the abandonment of the main object of the Red River expedition, for this force was necessary to movements east of the Mississippi; that should his expedition prove successful, he would hold Shreveport and the Red River with such force as he might deem necessary, and return the balance of his troops to the neighborhood of New Orleans, commencing no move for the further acquisition of territory, unless it was to make that then held by him more easily held; that it might be a part of the spring campaign to move against Mobile; that it certainly would be, if troops enough could be obtained to make it without embarrassing other movements; that New Orleans would be the point of departure for such an expedition; also, that I had directed General Steele to make a real move from Arkansas, as suggested by him (General Banks), instead of a demonstration, as Steele thought advisable.

* * * * *

Major-General Meade was instructed that Lee's army would be his objective point; that wherever Lee went he would go also. For his movement two plans presented themselves: One to cross the Rapidan below Lee, moving by his right flank; the other above, moving by his left. Each presented advantages over the other, with corresponding objections. By crossing above, Lee would be cut off from all chance of ignoring Richmond or going north on a raid; but if we took this route, all we did would have to be done while the rations we started with held out; besides, it separated us from Butler, so that he could not be directed how to co-operate. If we took the other route, Brandy Station could be used as a base of supplies until another was secured on the York or James rivers. Of these, however, it was decided to take the lower route.

The following letter of instruction was addressed to Major-General B. F. Butler:—

FORT MONROE, VIRGINIA, *April 2, 1864.*

GENERAL:—

In the spring campaign, which it is desirable shall commence at as early a day as practicable, it is proposed to have co-operative action of all the armies in the field, as far as this object can be accomplished.

It will not be possible to unite our armies into two or three large ones to act as so many units, owing to the absolute necessity of holding on to the territory already taken from the enemy; but, generally speaking, concentration can be practically effected by armies moving to the interior of the enemy's country from the territory they have to guard. By such movement they interpose themselves between the enemy and the country to be guarded, thereby reducing the number necessary to guard important points, or at least occupy the attention of a part of the enemy's force, if no greater object is gained. Lee's army and Richmond being the greater objects toward which our attention must be directed in the next campaign, it is desirable to unite all the force we can against them. The necessity of covering Washington with the army of the Potomac, and of covering your department with your army, makes it impossible to unite these forces at the beginning of any move. I propose, therefore, what comes nearest this of anything that seems practicable: The Army of the Potomac will act from its present base, Lee's army being the objective point. You will collect all the forces from your command that can be spared from garrison duty—I should say not less than twenty thousand effective men—to operate on the south side of James River, Richmond being your objective point. To the force you already have will be added about ten thousand men from South Carolina, under Major-General Gillmore, who will command them in person. Major-General W. F. Smith is ordered to report to you, to command the troops sent into the field from your own department.

1864.

May.

Extract
from Gen-
eral Grant's
Report.

General Gillmore will be ordered to report to you at Fortress Monroe, with all the troops, on transports by the 18th inst. or as soon thereafter as practicable. Should you not receive notice by that time to move, you will make such disposition of them and your other forces as you may deem best calculated to deceive the enemy as to the real move to be made.

When you are notified to move, take City Point with as much force as possible. Fortify, or rather intrench, at once, and concentrate all your troops for the field there as rapidly as you can. From City Point directions cannot be given at this time for your further movements.

The fact that has already been stated—that is, that Richmond is to be your objective point, and that there is to be co-operation between your force and the Army of the Potomac—must be your guide. This indicates the necessity of your hold-

1864.

May.

Extract
from Gen-
eral Grant's
Report.

ing close to the south bank of the James River as you advance. Then, should the enemy be forced into his intrenchments in Richmond, the Army of the Potomac would follow, and by means of transports the two armies would become a unit.

All the minor details of your advance are left entirely to your direction. If, however, you think it practicable to use your cavalry south of you, so as to cut the railroad about Hicksford, about the time of the general advance, it would be of immense advantage.

You will please forward for my information, at the earliest practicable day, all orders, details, and instructions you may give for the execution of this order.

U. S. GRANT,

Lieutenant-General.

MAJOR-GENERAL B. F. BUTLER.

On the 16th these instructions were substantially reiterated. On the 19th, in order to secure full co-operation between his army and that of General Meade, he was informed that I expected him to move from Fort Monroe the same day that General Meade moved from Culpepper. The exact time I was to telegraph him as soon as it was fixed, and that it would not be earlier than the 27th of April; that it was my intention to fight Lee between Culpepper and Richmond, if he would stand. Should he, however, fall back into Richmond, I would follow up and make a junction with his (General Butler's) army on the James River; that could I be certain he would be able to invest Richmond on the south side, so as to have his left resting on the James, above the city, I would form the junction there; that circumstances might make this course advisable anyhow; that he should use every exertion to secure footing as far up the south side of the river as he could, and as soon as possible after the receipt of orders to move; that if he could not carry the city, he should at least detain as large a force there as possible.

In co-operation with the main movements against Lee and Johnston, I was desirous of using all other troops necessarily kept in departments remote from the fields of immediate operations, and also those kept in the background for the protection of our extended lines between the loyal States and the armies operating against them.

A very considerable force, under command of Major-General Sigel, was so held for the protection of West Virginia, and the frontiers of Maryland and Pennsylvania. While these troops could not be withdrawn to distant fields without exposing the North to invasion by comparatively small bodies of the enemy, they could act directly to their front, and give better protection than if lying idle in garrison. By such a movement they would either compel the enemy to detach largely for the protection of his supplies and lines of communication, or he would lose them. General Sigel was therefore directed to organize all his available force into two expeditions, to move from Beverly and Charleston, under command of Generals Ord and Crook, against the East Tennessee and Virginia Railroad. Subsequently, General Ord having been relieved at his own request, General Sigel was instructed, at his own suggestion, to give up the expedition by Beverly, and to form two columns, one under General Crook, on the Kanawha, numbering about ten thousand men, and one on the Shenandoah, numbering about seven thousand men; the one on the Shenandoah to assemble between Cumberland and the Shenandoah, and the infantry and artillery advanced to Cedar Creek with such cavalry as could be made available at the moment, to threaten the enemy in the Shenandoah Valley and advance as far as possible; while General Crook would take possession of Lewisburg with part of his force and move down the Tennessee Railroad, doing as much damage as he could, destroying the New River bridge and the salt-works at Saltville, Va.

Owing to the weather and the bad condition of the roads, operations were delayed until the 1st of May, when, everything being in readiness and the roads favorable, orders were given for a general movement of all the armies not later than the 4th of May.

My first object being to break the military power of the rebellion, and capture the enemy's important strongholds, made me desirous that General Butler should succeed in his movement against Richmond, as that would tend more than anything else, unless it were the capture of Lee's army, to accomplish this desired result in the East. If he failed, it was my determination, by hard fighting, either to compel Lee to re-

1864.

—
May.Extract
from Gen-
eral Grant's
Report.

1864. treat, or to so cripple him that he could not detach a large
— May. force to go north, and still retain enough for the defense of
Extract from Gen- Richmond. It was well understood, by both Generals Butler
eral Grant's and Meade, before starting on the campaign, that it was my
Report. intention to put both their armies south of the James River, in
case of failure to destroy Lee without it.

Before giving General Butler his instructions, I visited him at Fort Monroe, and in conversation pointed out the apparent importance of getting possession of Petersburg, and destroying railroad communication as far south as possible. Believing, however, in the practicability of capturing Richmond unless it was reinforced, I made that the objective point of his operations. As the Army of the Potomac was to move simultaneously with him, Lee could not detach from his army with safety, and the enemy did not have troops elsewhere to bring to the defense of the city in time to meet a rapid movement from the north of James River.

I may here state that, commanding all the armies as I did, I tried, as far as possible, to leave General Meade in independent command of the Army of the Potomac. My instructions for that army were all through him, and were general in their nature, leaving all the details and the execution to him. The campaigns that followed proved him to be the right man in the right place. His commanding always in the presence of an officer superior to him in rank, has drawn from him much of that public attention that his zeal and ability entitle him to, and which he would otherwise have received.

CHAPTER XX.

WILDERNESS TO COLD HARBOR.

THE CONQUEROR.

THE central point of the great struggle must still be in Virginia. The Alleghany and Blue Ridge mountains traverse this State its entire length from north to south, running parallel with each other. West of these mountains lies West Virginia, and between them lies the valley of Virginia. The Potomac and the James rise in the Alleghanies, at a distance from each other of about 150 miles, making their way across the valley and through the ridge to the Atlantic, uniting with the waters of Chesapeake Bay about fifty miles apart. The space between these two great rivers is watered by four smaller streams: the Rappahannock, whose most important affluent is the Rapidan; the Mattapony, formed by the Mat, the Ta, the Po, and the Ny; the Pamunkey, whose largest branches are the North and South Anna (the Mattapony and Pamunkey enter the York River, reaching the bay through that stream); and the Chickahominy, which is a tributary of the James. The waters of all these rivers flow between Washington and Richmond, these cities being but one hundred miles apart.

1864.
—
The battle ground in Virginia.

General Grant established his headquarters with the Army of the Potomac. He also had a headquarters office in Washington, of which Halleck was the chief, for the receipt of all communications from the several armies, except the Army of the Potomac, which reported to Grant direct. General Meade was continued in com-

1864. mand of the Army of the Potomac to the end of the war. His army was reorganized and divided into three corps, the 2d, 5th, and 6th. General W. S. Hancock retained command of the 2d Corps, in four divisions, under Generals F. C. Barlow, John Gibbon, D. B. Birney, and J. B. Carr. General G. K. Warren was placed in command of the 5th Corps, in four divisions, under Generals Charles Griffin, J. C. Robinson, S. W. Crawford, and J. S. Wadsworth. General John Sedgwick commanded the 6th Corps, composed of three divisions, under Generals H. G. Wright, G. W. Getty, and J. B. Ricketts. Chief-of-Artillery was General H. J. Hunt, assisted by Colonel H. S. Burton; Chief-Quartermaster, Rufus Ingalls; Chief-of-Cavalry, General Philip H. Sheridan. The cavalry was in three divisions, under Generals H. T. A. Torbert, D. McM. Gregg, and J. H. Wilson. General Kilpatrick was assigned to the command of the cavalry corps attached to Sherman's grand army, and General Pleasonton to the cavalry force in Missouri, reporting to General Rosecrans. General A. A. Humphreys was Meade's Chief-of-Staff. General Burnside, who had been relieved at Knoxville in December, had since that time been engaged in reorganizing and recruiting his old 9th Corps. There was one division (Ferro's) of colored troops in this corps. Burnside joined the Army of the Potomac in the latter part of April. His four divisions were under Generals T. G. Stevenson, R. B. Potter, O. B. Willcox, and E. Ferrero.

General
Meade con-
tinued in
command.

Reorgani-
zation of
the army.

Lee still at
Mine Run
and on the
Rapidan.

The two great antagonists lay on opposite sides of the Rapidan. Lee, on the south bank, was at Orange Court House, his right resting on Mine Run, his left extending up the Rapidan far above Orange Court House. Longstreet had returned with his corps from Tennessee, and was encamped near Gordonsville. The Federal army numbered about 115,000 men; that of the enemy,

about 75,000. The General-in-Chief issued orders for a general movement of all the armies to begin on May 4, writing Sherman to hammer away at the enemy in his front, and should he attempt to join Lee, to follow him up, and that he (Grant) would prevent Lee from concentrating with Johnston; thus both armies would work together. Meade's instructions were, "Lee's army is to be your objective point; wherever that goes, you must go." Sigel was put in motion in West Virginia; Butler moved up the James, having been joined by General Gillmore with 10,000 men from South Carolina, which gave him an army of 30,000; Sherman moved from Chattanooga on May 6.

At midnight of the 3d of May, Meade's army was put in motion toward the enemy. The 5th and 6th Corps, with Warren in advance, Wilson's cavalry leading, crossed the Rapidan at Germania Ford on the 4th. The 2d Corps, preceded by Gregg's cavalry and followed by 4,000 wagons, crossed at Ely's Ford on the same day. Warren, moving into the Wilderness, encamped that night at Old Wilderness Tavern, Wilson's cavalry extending toward Robertson's Tavern, Sedgwick going into camp near the river. Hancock bivouacked at Chancellorsville on the old battle-field, with Gregg's cavalry extending toward Todd's Tavern. Torbert's cavalry was left north of the Rapidan for a time to guard the rear. Burnside, with the 9th Corps, which had been held back at Warrenton until the other corps had successfully passed over, crossed the Rapidan on the 5th.

On the morning of the 5th, Meade's army was again in motion. Lee had moved out from his works on the 4th, and the opposing forces were about to clash. Warren's advance, under Crawford, set in motion toward Parker's store, came upon the enemy in strong force about 8 A. M., and the battle of the Wilderness com-

1864.
May 4.
The armies
of the
United
States in
motion.

The Army
of the
Potomac
crosses the
Rapidan
to stay.

May 5-7.
Wilderness.

1864. menced. At the same time, skirmishing began on Griffin's front. Wadsworth's division was on Griffin's left; Robinson's was held as support. Crawford was directed to draw back, which he succeeded in doing, skirmishing heavily.

Wild'rness.
May 5.

Grant now prepared for battle, and at noon the Federals advanced to the attack, Griffin's division pushing back Johnson's division of Ewell's corps, causing it severe loss. But Johnson was soon reinforced by Rodes's division. Warren's right had not yet been joined by Sedgwick's left, owing to the difficulty of getting through the dense woods. Griffin, being thus unsupported, was forced back with considerable loss. Wadsworth had become engaged on Griffin's left, and was also driven back. Crawford, still farther to the left, was likewise compelled to retire. He had sent a brigade to assist Wadsworth, which was savagely attacked by superior numbers while on its way, and with difficulty escaped, but with the loss of two regiments made prisoners. About 1 o'clock the 6th Corps was attacked by a portion of Ewell's troops, while endeavoring to join the 5th Corps. The fighting was fierce and bloody, ending about 3 : 30 P. M. with the repulse of the enemy. Soon after this, Rodes's division led by Gordon, made a furious charge upon Sedgwick's troops, meeting with some success, when the Federals made a counter-charge, driving the Confederates back to their breastworks. Night ended the battle at this point.

At the first attack in the morning, Grant had sent orders to Hancock—who in accordance with instructions was marching for Shady Grove Church, and was now at Todd's Tavern—to hasten to the main body by the Brock road, and Getty's division was advanced to that road to hold it at the junction of the plank road, which point was menaced by Hill. Getty was pressed hard,

but held his ground until 3 p. m., when Birney arrived, 1864.
 and the position was secured. The rest of the 2d Corps
 came up soon afterward. Hancock was now directed to
 push Hill back, and the battle at once became a continu-
 ous roar, the conflict raging fiercely until dark. The
 combatants were close, the losses dreadful; but Hill
 could not be driven. Among the Federal killed was Gen-
 eral Alexander Hays, who had won fame at Gettysburg. General
Hays
killed.
 He was a graduate of West Point, and had served in
 the Mexican war. Meade had sent Wadsworth's divi-
 sion and a part of Robinson's to aid Hancock; but owing
 to difficult marching through tangled thickets, they did
 not reach the battle-ground until the fighting was over.

The whole battle-field was, generally speaking, a
 dense forest, the roads narrow and bad, these conditions
 greatly favoring the enemy in their defensive operations.

Wilson's division of cavalry had moved in advance
 of Crawford toward Parker's store in the morning, and
 Hill's movement up the plank road had cut him off.
 After a short engagement at the store, Wilson moved
 around Hill's flank, meeting Fitzhugh Lee's cavalry in
 superior force at Craig's meeting house. Craig's
meeting
house. A severe
 fight followed, when the Federals succeeded in cutting
 their way out, pushing rapidly on to Todd's Tavern,
 Lee's cavalry pursuing. General Sheridan, having
 learned of Wilson's isolation and surmising the route he
 would take to get back, sent Gregg's division to meet
 him. Gregg was just in time; Lee was pressing hard,
 when Gregg joining Wilson at Todd's Tavern, they
 together gave the foe a severe repulse, when he retired.
 Sheridan now concentrated his cavalry, holding a line on
 the Federal left from Todd's Tavern to Piney Branch.
 This ended the fighting for the day, except that heavy
 musketry firing was kept up on the Federal right till
 nearly midnight.

1864.

Wild'rness.

May 6.

Both Grant and Lee made about the same arrangements for the next day's battle; the former strengthening his left to break the enemy's right, while the latter massed upon his right to break the Federal left. Hancock commanded the left, composed of his own corps and the divisions of Getty, Wadsworth, and Stevenson. Burnside had been brought up from Sedgwick's right at dawn of the 6th, and directed to send Stevenson's division to Hancock, while he should press forward to fill the gap between Hancock and Warren with two divisions, leaving Ferrero's division to guard the trains. Grant ordered a general attack at 4:30 A. M., but Meade could not get ready before 5 o'clock. Lee's left opened the battle by an attack upon Sedgwick, which the Federals repulsed. Warren's front then became engaged, driving back the enemy after a severe fight; but the weight of the battle was between Hancock and the enemy's forces under Longstreet and Hill.

Desperate
combat be-
tween Han-
cock and
the Confed-
erate forces
under Hill
and Long-
street.

At 5 A. M. Hancock pushed forward the divisions of Birney, Mott (Carr's division), Getty, and Wadsworth. Barlow's division guarded the left flank. Gibbon next to him was also left to guard against an expected flank attack by Longstreet. Hancock at once became engaged. The contest was desperate for more than an hour, but finally Hill's line was broken at all points, and he was driven back about a mile, the Federals capturing his position with many prisoners. But Hancock's troops became disordered by the rapidity of the pursuit and the obstacles of the forest, and he halted to reform his line. Stevenson's division now joined him.

At 9 A. M. he attempted another advance, when he was suddenly confronted by Longstreet's whole corps as well as Hill's. The battle again became furious; the Federals were checked, and after a terrible struggle of more than two hours against vastly superior forces,

Hancock was compelled to retire, which he did slowly and in good order, until he reached the breastworks he had left in the morning. Meantime Burnside had endeavored to reach Hancock's right, as directed, with the divisions of Potter and Willcox; but he failed, owing to the thickets of underbrush and dense woods. He had become engaged, however, and fighting continued along his front during the afternoon as well as in the front of Warren and Sedgwick, which was generally heavy skirmishing, although at times the conflict would rise to a battle.

Sheridan was also having a severe battle with Stuart on Hancock's left, at Todd's Tavern, which ended in the complete defeat of Stuart. During Hancock's retreat, the brave and noble General Wadsworth, while rallying his men, was shot in the head, and expired soon after in the hands of the enemy. He had previously had two horses shot under him. Longstreet was victoriously pressing forward, endeavoring to turn the Federal left flank, when he fell, seriously wounded, and was carried from the field. Lee now took immediate command of Longstreet's troops, but halting to reform them, he gave Hancock opportunity to recover. At 4 P. M. Lee made a desperate assault upon Hancock's position with the troops of Longstreet and Hill, and it seemed for a time that victory would be with him. Nobly did the Federal soldiers stand the test. They were terribly tried by a fire which caught in their breastworks of logs, the wind blowing the flames upon them; but after a fearful struggle, in which the combatants were close upon each other, the enemy was repulsed. Lee now drew off, leaving many dead and wounded within the Federal lines. The battle was over on the left.

Immediately after Ewell's repulse in the morning, Sedgwick advanced, making determined efforts to carry

1864.

Wild'rness

General
Wadsworth
killed.Longstreet
wounded.

1864. Ewell's position; but the enemy was strongly posted, and held his ground. Just before dark a heavy force under Gordon moved out from Ewell's left, and suddenly struck Sedgwick's right, enveloping the brigades of Seymour and Shaler, capturing both generals, with several hundred men, and throwing the Federal right into considerable confusion. Order was soon restored, however, and the enemy driven off. It was now dark, and the tired troops rested; the battle of the Wilderness was over. It was a drawn battle, although in one sense a Federal victory, as Lee had come out to overthrow Grant, and had been driven back to his intrenchments on Mine Run. The Federal loss in this terrible two days' battle as reported had been 5,597 killed, 21,463 wounded, and 10,677 missing, one half of whom no doubt returned soon after the battle, having been lost in the woods. The enemy's loss, as reported, was 11,400, but was undoubtedly much greater. Among the losses of the enemy was General John M. Jones killed and General L. A. Stafford wounded. The latter died of his wounds at Richmond on the 11th of May. General Jones was a graduate of West Point.

Death of
Generals
Jenkins,
Jones, and
Stafford.

May 7.

Lee lay quiet within his works on the morning of the 7th, while Grant made preparations to *get out of the Wilderness*, where he had been unable to use his artillery or cavalry, and where one army corps was isolated from another by thickly tangled underbrush. No fighting occurred with infantry on the 7th, except skirmishing. Warren advanced about noon, reconnoitering, but there was no engagement beyond skirmish firing. Sheridan, however, had a sharp fight with Stuart near Todd's Tavern, resulting in the retreat of the latter. Orders were given to the Federal army to march to Spottsylvania, about fifteen miles distant. This movement proved sufficient for flanking Lee out of his strong position.

Grant orders the
army to
Spottsylvania.

The troops were not to march till after dark, that the movement might not be discovered by the enemy, but unfortunately the Federal wagon trains were started in the afternoon. Lee, learning this, supposed Grant to be retreating to Fredericksburg, and ordered Anderson, now in command of Longstreet's corps, to march to Spottsylvania. On account of fire in the woods, Anderson started earlier than intended; thus by an accident Lee stumbled upon Spottsylvania first.

1864.
—
Lee, by accident, gets there first.

At 9 P. M. Warren started in the Federal advance, by the Brock road, Hancock following, Sedgwick and Burnside moving to the left by way of Chancellorsville and Piney Branch Church. Sheridan's cavalry cleared the way, continually skirmishing and fighting with Stuart. Warren arrived near Spottsylvania about 9 A. M. on the 8th, to find Anderson with Longstreet's corps strongly intrenched. Robinson's and Griffin's divisions in advance received a terrific fire, which was gallantly returned, when the Federals fell back. Robinson had been severely wounded. Warren now came up with Crawford's division, and Wadsworth's under Cutler, when he moved his whole corps forward, and succeeded in intrenching near the enemy's line. Sedgwick arrived in the afternoon, assuming command in the absence of Meade, and toward night made a movement forward, but without result.

General Robinson wounded.

Sheridan had placed a division of cavalry at the bridge crossing the Po River, which the enemy would have to cross to reach Spottsylvania. Meade came along afterward and ordered this division upon other duty, thus opening the way for Anderson; otherwise Warren would have reached the goal first. On the morning of the 8th Lee still thought Grant to be retreating to Fredericksburg, no doubt, as one corps (Hill's) under Early quietly followed along after Hancock upon

1864. the same road until near Todd's Tavern before he discovered the error, and withdrew to the Catharpin road. Night found Lee with his whole army at Spottsylvania, intrenched on a ridge between the Po and Ny rivers. During the morning Wilson's cavalry had entered Spottsylvania, but being unsupported was compelled to retire on the approach of Anderson. General Miles, with a brigade of Hancock's corps and Gregg's cavalry, also had a sharp encounter at Corbyn's bridge.

May 8-21.
Spottsylvania.

The morning of the 9th found the opposing armies facing each other at Spottsylvania. Hancock had the Federal right, Warren joining him, Sedgwick next, and Burnside on the extreme left. The day was spent in preparing for a new battle, sharpshooting continuing throughout the day. Grant met with a sad loss during the morning of this day: while General Sedgwick was giving directions about the disposition of his troops, he was killed instantly by a bullet from one of the enemy's sharpshooters piercing his brain. General Sedgwick was a graduate of West Point, and had served in the Mexican war with distinction. General H. G. Wright was placed in command of the 6th Corps.

May 9.
General
Sedgwick
killed.

When the opposing forces were making all haste to reach Spottsylvania, Hancock's corps remained on the Brock road, between Todd's Tavern and Spottsylvania, his left touching Warren. Lee had also left Hill's corps on the Catharpin road. These forces were watching each other and the rear of their respective armies. During the forenoon of the 9th, Hill's corps moved rapidly by a road south of the Brock road, and took position on Lee's right. Hancock at once moved up on a line with the rest of the Federal army, crossing to the southern side of the Po with the divisions of Birney, Barlow, and Gibbon, Mott's division going to the left of Wright to fill a gap between him and Burnside. Hancock now

threatened Lee's left flank, which had the effect to bring back one half of Hill's corps, commanded by Early, from the enemy's right.

1864.
Spottsylvania,
May 10.

On the morning of the 10th, Grant made preparations to assault, believing success possible, as Lee had weakened his right to oppose Hancock, who threatened his left. Hancock examined the enemy's position in his front, and found them too strong to be attacked with any hope of success. He was now ordered to withdraw Gibbon and Birney, and join the 5th and 6th Corps in a general assault on Lee's center. Gibbon withdrew without difficulty; but the enemy perceiving the movement, immediately pushed forward in heavy force; Birney's rear became sharply engaged while retiring. Barlow was now alone on the south side of the Po, but he also was ordered to cross to the north side. It was about 2 P. M. when Barlow began to retire. The movement was one of great difficulty, as the troops were to cross a deep and rapid stream in the presence of a superior foe, who now attacked furiously. Three separate, desperate charges were made by the determined enemy, who seemed to expect an easy victory; but Barlow's men stood firm, delivering a fire so continuous and deadly that the enemy broke each time, and retired in confusion, leaving the ground covered with their dead and wounded. Barlow finally succeeded in crossing, but with considerable loss.

Barlow's
division
in a dan-
gerous po-
sition.

At 11 A. M., Gibbon having reached the right of the 6th Corps, Warren pushed forward two brigades of his division to feel the enemy. They were obstinately resisted, and soon retired with loss. During Barlow's struggle, Birney was returned to the heights north of the Po, to his support, and at 3 P. M. Warren assaulted the enemy on his front, with two divisions, also for Barlow's relief. Warren's troops retired after suffering severely.

1864.

Spottsylvania.

A general assault.

Colonel Upton storms the enemy's works, capturing a whole brigade.

At 4 P. M. the general assault began, the 5th Corps with Gibbon's division attacking in Warren's front, Mott joining the 6th Corps in an assault upon Wright's front. The assault was bravely made in the face of a terrible fire. Warren's point of attack was a densely wooded hill crowned with earthworks, and the front swept by an enfilading fire of musketry and artillery. The gallant Federal soldiers reach these works, but cannot stay there, and after a fearful struggle they slowly and reluctantly retire. Wright's troops met with more success. A storming force of twelve regiments, under Colonel Emory Upton, 121st New York, led the assault. They reach the enemy's works, and with a cheer they rush over his intrenchments, capturing a whole brigade of infantry and a battery of artillery, and turning to right and left drive the disordered enemy a quarter of a mile. By this time Warren has been repulsed.

It was now necessary to sustain the 6th Corps or withdraw it; Lee being relieved by the repulse of Warren, would overwhelm Wright. Hancock having arrived with Birney's division,—Barlow having reached a secure position,—he was ordered to join the 5th Corps, assume command, and renew the assault. Meantime a furious cannonade had been kept up. He moved forward at 6:30 P. M. with Warren's troops and the divisions of Birney and Gibbon. The action was bloody and the losses on both sides dreadful. The enemy's works were again reached; but at dark, after a terrible struggle, the Federals again retire. At the same time the 6th Corps was ordered to give up the works it had so bravely held, and Wright returned to his former line, bringing along the prisoners he had taken. He was obliged, however, to leave the captured battery behind. General Grant made Colonel Upton, who had been badly wounded, a Brigadier-General at once for gallantry in the assault.

General Rice, commanding a brigade in the 5th Corps, was among the killed. Burnside, on the extreme left, did not become seriously engaged. General Stevenson, one of his division commanders, was killed by one of the enemy's sharpshooters, while near his own headquarters. This had been a terrible day for the 2d, 5th, and 6th Corps. Count Hermann Hacke, of the Prussian army, who had secured a furlough, come to this country, and volunteered as a 1st Lieutenant in a New York regiment, was killed while leading a charge. Among the enemy's killed were Generals Abner Perrin and Julius Daniels.

1864.

Spottsylvania.

Generals
Rice and
Stevenson
killed.Count
Hermann
Hacke
killed.Death of
Generals
Perrin and
Daniels.

During the 11th there was no severe engagement, the day being spent in reconnoitering and preparing for another assault. On the morning of this day, General Grant wrote the government at Washington encouragingly, giving birth in his dispatch to that famous sentence, "I propose to fight it out on this line if it takes all summer." Soon after dark, Hancock moved by the rear of the 5th and 6th Corps during a heavy rain storm, and at midnight was in position between Wright and Burnside, and about 1,200 yards from the enemy's works. Grant directed that the 2d and 9th Corps should assault at daylight, Warren and Wright to attack vigorously, and push in if an opportunity offered.

May 11.

At about 4:30 A. M. of the 12th, Hancock moved forward, Birney and Barlow in advance, Gibbon and Mott following. The troops move in quick time for about one half of the distance, when they can no longer be restrained, and they spring forward at double-quick. With a tremendous cheer they go over the intrenchments, carrying the works at all points, though they are desperately defended. A fierce and bloody conflict follows inside the works with bayonets and clubbed muskets. Johnson's division, which guarded this point, was

May 12.

Success of
Hancock.

1864.

Spottsylvania.

completely taken by surprise, and after a short struggle was routed, with the capture of Generals Johnson and Geo. H. Stewart, with about 4,000 prisoners and twenty pieces of artillery. These were sent to the rear, when Hancock pushed on, pursuing in the direction of Spottsylvania for about half a mile, until a second line of works was reached, when he sent back the cheering words to Grant, "I have finished up Johnson, and am going into Early." Here Lee had rallied Ewell's men, also hastily bringing reinforcements from Hill and Longstreet. The 2d Corps had become disordered in the pursuit, and before Hancock could restore his line the enemy attacked savagely, forcing the Federals back step by step to the works they had first carried. The 6th Corps, having been previously ordered forward, now reached the captured works on the right of the 2d Corps. A terrible conflict followed, the enemy making every effort to recapture the position; but the Federals valiantly repelled assault after assault.

One of the
most des-
perate bat-
tles of the
war.

Burnside, on the left of the army, had attacked at daylight, and had succeeded in capturing a part of the works in his front, but was soon afterward forced back. The fighting was severe, and the 9th Corps gained some ground, but it could not dislodge the enemy. Warren, on the right, had also attacked, and fighting continued throughout the day. The 5th Corps, however, met with no better success than the 9th Corps. Cutler's and Griffin's divisions were taken from Warren and sent to Hancock and Wright; Warren, with his remaining two divisions, closed up to the left, shortening the line. At the center the battle raged furiously all day and far into the night. Forest trees were blighted by the rain of shot; a tree eighteen inches in diameter was cut down by bullets. At the close of the battle the position of the combatants remained the same; the Federals still

held the captured works. The losses in this battle, on 1864.
the memorable 12th day of May, were frightful, proba- Spottsyl-
vania.
bly 10,000 on each side.

On the night of the 13th, the 5th and 6th Corps were moved to the left of Burnside, Wright having the extreme left. This formed a new line north and south, and east of Spottsylvania. In this movement the brigades of Upton and Ayres, the former of the 6th Corps, the latter of the 5th, had a severe engagement with the enemy, whose attack was gallantly repulsed, and the 6th Corps was established in the desired position. This move compelled Lee to bring his left to his right. From the 12th to the 18th no general engagement occurred, but there was continued fighting.

On the 18th, the 6th and 2d Corps advanced against May 18.
the enemy, Wright having been moved to Hancock's right the night before. The battle was renewed on the ground where Hancock had been so successful on the 12th, but after desperate fighting the Federals were repulsed, and withdrew. Mott's division had been reduced to a brigade, and placed in Birney's division. A division of new troops under General Tyler had arrived from Fredericksburg, which was assigned to Hancock's corps. On the afternoon of the 19th, an assault was May 19.
made by Ewell upon the Federal right. The blow fell heavily upon Tyler, whose new recruits fought splendidly, holding the enemy at bay until the arrival of aid from Hancock and Warren, when Ewell was repulsed with heavy loss. Ferrero's colored division, guarding trains on the Fredericksburg road, was also attacked by a heavy force; it did splendid work, repelling the assault with great gallantry.

General Grant now determined to flank Lee out of his stronghold, and on the 21st put his army in motion May 21.
for the North Anna River, twenty miles directly south.

1864. Hancock started at midnight of the 20th, Warren following during the forenoon of the 21st. Burnside moving that afternoon, left Wright to cover the rear. During the day, Lee had discovered Grant's movement, and at once put his army in motion to shield Richmond. Hill, whose corps was the last to follow Lee, attacked Wright after Burnside's departure, but was repulsed; both corps then followed their respective armies. When Grant reached the North Anna on the 23d, he found Lee there looking at him. The latter had just been reinforced by about 15,000 men from Richmond and North Carolina. Warren crossed the river at Jericho Ford in the afternoon, and at about 5 P. M., while intrenching, Hill savagely attacked him, throwing a division under General Brown upon Cutler, while his division was getting into line on Warren's right. Cutler was thrown into some confusion, when Griffin came to his assistance, and the enemy was repulsed with heavy loss, the Federals taking five or six hundred prisoners. Hancock was at Chesterfield Bridge, and at 6 P. M. captured some works on the north side with a considerable number of prisoners, and saved the bridge, which the enemy was trying to destroy.

March to
the North
Anna.

May 23-27.
North Anna
River.

Jericho
Ford and
Taylor's
Bridge.

On the morning of the 24th, Hancock crossed over, Wright also crossed at Jericho Ford, forming on Warren's right. Burnside had arrived at Ox Ford on the night of the 23d, where, owing to the darkness, he halted until the morning of the 24th, when he found Lee's forces holding the ford. Burnside was now in the center, about half way between Hancock and Warren, and three miles from each, but unable to cross. Lee's army lay in the shape of a wedge, with the point at Ox Ford, interposed between Grant's two wings. About 2 P. M., Burnside succeeded in crossing one division, under General Crittenden, at a point half way between Ox Ford

and Jericho Ford; and joining Crawford's division, he 1864.
 attacked the point of the wedge, which was defended by
 Hill, whose troops were covered by strong earthworks.
 After a severe fight the Federals were repulsed, having
 suffered a loss of six or seven hundred men. Meantime
 Burnside had sent Potter's division across to join Han-
 cock, who now sent Potter, Gibbon, and Barlow against
 the enemy from that side; but Lee's position could not
 be shaken. Thus Grant was unable to connect his two
 wings, and he quietly recrossed his army to the north
 side on the 26th. On the 24th, General Grant issued
 an order uniting Burnside's command to the Army of
 the Potomac (it had been a distinct organization up to
 this time), Burnside receiving his orders direct from the
 General-in-Chief. He must now report to Meade, his
 junior in rank, who had been a division commander when
 Burnside commanded the Army of the Potomac. Gen-
 eral Burnside accepted the new condition with the
 patriotism of a true soldier.

Sheridan had just returned from a raid upon Lee's Sheridan.
 communications. When Grant came out of the Wil-
 derness, he sent Sheridan to cut the railroads between
 Lee and Richmond. On the 9th of May, Sheridan May 9.
 arrived at Beaver Dam station, where he destroyed Beaver
 ten miles of railroad track, an immense amount of Dam sta-
 tion.
 supplies, and recaptured 400 prisoners taken by the
 enemy in the Wilderness. Stuart's cavalry followed
 Sheridan, his advance savagely attacking the Federal
 rear this day near the North Anna. After a severe
 fight the enemy was driven off. Stuart did not annoy
 Sheridan further at this time, but put his horses to their
 mettle to get between the Federal cavalry and Richmond.
 At Ashland Depot, on the 11th, Sheridan also destroyed May 11.
 the railroad and a large quantity of supplies; he then Ashland
 pushed on in the direction of Richmond. Stuart crossed Depot.

1864. his track at Yellow Tavern. The Federals charged, routing the enemy at all points. Generals Stuart and Gordon were both mortally wounded, which was a severe loss to the enemy. General Stuart died in Richmond on the 11th of June. He was a graduate of West Point. General Gordon also died of his wounds soon after this.

Yellow
Tavern.

Generals
Stuart and
Gordon
mortally
wounded.

May 12.
Meadow
Bridge.

Sheridan now approached the Richmond fortifications. Custer charged, taking the outer works and capturing 100 prisoners; but an attack upon Richmond formed no part of Sheridan's plans, and he quickly retired to Meadow Bridge. Here, on the 12th, the enemy fiercely attacked both front and rear, but was routed after a sharp engagement. The Federals, pressing on, reached Haxall's Landing on the 14th of May, where they obtained supplies from Butler. Resting his troops till the 17th, Sheridan resumed his march to rejoin Grant. He was obliged to move cautiously, not knowing just where the contending armies were. He reached White House on the Pamunkey on the 19th, and rejoined the Army of the Potomac near Chesterfield on the 24th. He had marched about 200 miles; his losses had been about 400 men in killed, wounded, and missing.

May 27.
Grant again
moves to
the left.

Immediately after recrossing the North Anna, Grant put his army in motion for the Pamunkey, Sheridan leading, Wright, Warren, and Burnside following in the order named, Hancock remaining until the morning of the 27th, bringing up the rear. The army now came to a country difficult to march over, on account of the many swamps to go through, and the sluggish streams with low banks to cross. On the 28th the army was on the south side of the Pamunkey, having crossed at and near Hanover town, which place is about thirty miles south of the position just left on the North Anna, and within twenty miles of Richmond. White House now became Grant's base of supplies. On the afternoon of the 28th,

May 28.
Hawe's
shop.

Sheridan pushed forward to Hawe's shop, where he had a hard fight with Hampton's and Fitzhugh Lee's cavalry. The enemy was defeated with heavy loss. The Federal army moved forward, skirmishing on the 29th, Wright reaching Hanover Court House. Hancock met strong opposition on the 30th at Tolopotomy Creek, and Warren's march was checked at Bethesda Church. The latter had a severe engagement, but finally repulsed the assaults of the enemy, and secured a good position. Hancock then drove the enemy before him, capturing his rifle-pits.

1864.
Hanover
Court
House.
May 28-31.
Tolopot-
omy.
Bethesda.
Church.

On the 30th, at night, Lee's army, which had constantly retired so as to keep between the Federals and Richmond, lay from Atlee's Station, on the Virginia Central Railroad, to near Cold Harbor. Grant confronted him, the lines of each army stretching southeast to northwest, covering about ten miles of ground. The Federal army lay from right to left in the following order: the 6th Corps, the 2d Corps, the 9th Corps, and the 5th Corps, with Sheridan on the extreme left, except Wilson's cavalry, which was operating upon the railroads and bridges on the right, completing their destruction as far as possible. Sheridan pushed his pickets out toward Old Cold Harbor, which brought on a sharp fight, resulting in the withdrawal of the enemy.

On the 31st, Sheridan again advanced, finding a strong force of the enemy at Old Cold Harbor behind breastworks of logs and rails. The Federal cavalry charged, and after a stubborn fight succeeded in carrying the position. Grant realized the importance of the capture, and directed Sheridan to hold it at all hazards until the 6th Corps arrived, which he at once ordered from the extreme right. The conflict then ceased for the night. At daylight, June 1, the enemy assault Sheridan in heavy force, determined to regain the lost

May 31 to
June 12.
Cold Har-
bor.

1864. position. Again and again the Federal cavalry drive them back. For four hours Sheridan's men hold out against greatly superior numbers, causing the enemy fearful loss. At about 9 A. M. the 6th Corps arrives, and Old Cold Harbor is secured. About 3 P. M. General W. F. Smith, with three divisions under Generals Devens, Martindale, and Brooks, numbering about 10,000 men, from the 10th and 18th Corps of the Army of the James, joined Meade's army. Smith had left one division at White House to guard that point. His troops were placed between Wright and Warren. Lee's right, which had been so bravely resisted by Sheridan's men, had fallen back a short distance, and fortified. At about 5 P. M., Wright and Smith attacked these works. The enemy was driven out and forced back to New Cold Harbor, with a loss of 700 prisoners. At the same time the enemy on Warren's front attacked savagely, and was three times repulsed. Hancock and Burnside also became engaged. The battle raged till night along the whole line, and long after dark on the Federal left, Lee making desperate efforts to drive Wright and Smith back, for Grant's continual movement to the left was forcing Lee into Richmond.

During the night of June 1, the 2d Corps was transferred from its position on the right to the extreme left, joining its right to the 6th Corps. Warren and Burnside were moved to the left on the 2d, so as to make the line more compact. During the movement the vigilant enemy fiercely attacked both corps, but were repelled after a severe fight, Burnside, however, losing about 400 men taken prisoners. Among the enemy's killed was General George E. Doles.

Death of
General
Doles.

The entire Federal army was now south of the Potomacy, and Lee, following the Federal movement, transferred his troops from his extreme left to his right.

Grant now made preparations for a general assault, and at about 4 A. M. the Federals began the attack. Hancock's, Wright's, and Smith's troops charged the enemy's works, while Warren and Burnside engaged in artillery firing and heavy skirmishing, capturing the enemy's rifle-pits in their respective fronts. The assault was twice made by the three first-named corps with great gallantry and determination, and the enemy's works were momentarily captured at many points; but Lee held his ground, and after suffering terrible losses the Federals desisted at about 10 A. M. They had gained some ground, however, along the whole line, and intrenched nearer the enemy. Hancock in his first assault reached the works, and though driven back, his corps brought out several hundred prisoners. This was a bloody battle. The Federal loss was about 7,000 during the three days' fighting around Cold Harbor; that of the enemy is unknown. At this time the Federal army numbered about 100,000 men; the enemy's about 75,000.

1864.
June 3.
Battle of
Cold Har-
bor.

On the 4th, 5th, and 6th, Grant remained on the defensive, or rather did not attack, but received each day an assault of the enemy on different points of the line, which was on each occasion repulsed. On the 7th, Sheridan was sent on another raid upon the enemy's railroads. He destroyed the railroad at Chesterfield station, then crossing the North Anna, destroyed the line from Trevilian's station to Louisa Court House, having on the 11th a severe engagement with Hampton's and Lee's cavalry at the former place. Sheridan, Custer, Torbert, and Gregg led their men into the fight, and each soldier was a host. The enemy was behind breast-works, but the Federals completely routed them, taking 500 prisoners. On the morning of the 12th, Sheridan destroyed about ten miles of railroad, then returning

June 11, 12.
Trevilian's
station.

1864. toward the army, he met the enemy at Mallory's Ford on the North Anna. After a sharp engagement, he determined that the resistance was too strong, and retired northward to Spottsylvania, thence southward by Bowling Green and Dunkirk, crossing the Mattaponi on the 20th, and reached White House on the 21st. Near this place he had a slight engagement, driving the enemy out of sight.

June 21.
White
House.

General Grant now made James River his base of supplies, and ordered Sheridan to break up the depot at White House, which he did, bringing the garrison and wagon trains with him. Leaving White House on the 24th, he moved toward Meade's army. At St. Mary's Church, on the 26th, a severe battle was fought between Gregg and Hampton. Gregg was outnumbered two to one, but resisted until Sheridan's trains were safe at Wilcox's Landing, when he slowly retired. Sheridan soon afterward rejoined the army.

June 26.
St. Mary's
Church.

General Grant now decided to move the army across the Chickahominy and to the south side of the James River, and then against Petersburg and Richmond. He instructed General Butler to prepare ferry boats and ponton bridge material for crossing the James at Wilcox's Landing. This was a large flank movement, it being thirty-five miles to the James, and after crossing to Windmill Point, it is twenty miles to Petersburg. Lee was but six miles from Richmond and twenty-five miles from Petersburg.

Grant
forces Lee
into Rich-
mond.

The Federal army at once began the side step to the left. On the 4th, the 9th Corps was drawn from the right and placed between Smith and Warren; on the 6th Warren was moved from the right and massed in the center rear, Burnside again becoming the right; on the 7th Warren's corps moved to the left of Hancock, reaching to Bottom's Bridge, preparations thus continu-

June 4.
Crossing
the Chick-
ahominy.

ing until the night of the 12th, when the army moved rapidly for the James, except Smith's troops, which were marched to White House, thence to go by boats around to City Point and rejoin Butler. White House, which had been Meade's base of supplies, was now to be abandoned for a new base at City Point, on the James. The Federal army began crossing the Chickahominy that night; Warren was over by 7 A. M. of the 13th, Hancock closely following. Burnside marched eastward to Tunstall's station, then directly south to Jones's Bridge on the Chickahominy, where his corps crossed, followed by the 6th Corps. Hancock reached Charles City Court House that night. Warren, with Wilson's cavalry, guarded the rear, and also made demonstrations as if to move against Richmond up the north bank of the James, for the purpose of deceiving the enemy. Warren and Wilson soon afterward withdrew, and followed the rest of the army, which was all across the James by the morning of the 16th. Lee now retired into the Richmond and Petersburg fortifications.

1864.

June 13.

June 16.
The army
across the
James.

CHAPTER XXI.

PETERSBURG AND RICHMOND.

THE CONQUEROR.

1864.

May 5.
Gen. But-
ler at Ber-
muda Hun-
dred.

ON the 4th of May, General B. F. Butler, now in command of a newly organized army, named the Army of the James, moved from Yorktown and Gloucester Point by boats down York River and up the James, landing the next day at City Point and Bermuda Hundred, at the mouth of the Appomattox, which points were a distance of twenty miles from Richmond, and ten from Petersburg. Here Butler strongly intrenched. The 10th Corps, under General Gillmore, had been brought from South Carolina, and now formed a part of this army, as did also the 18th Corps, under General W. F. Smith.

May 6.
Port Wal-
thall.

May 9.
Swift
Creek.

May 12-16.
Fort Dar-
ling and
Proctor's
Creek.

On the 7th and 9th Butler made demonstrations against the railroad between Petersburg and Richmond, destroying portions of the road. Detachments of his army also had slight engagements with the enemy at Port Walthall on the 6th, and at Swift Creek on the 9th. Beauregard now arrived to oppose Butler, the enemy having hastened troops from North and South Carolina. Beauregard had about 20,000 men, and occupied Fort Darling and the adjoining works, about half way between Bermuda Hundred and Richmond on the James. Butler moved against these works on the 13th, capturing a portion of the outer intrenchments; but the interior works were very strong, and here he hesitated. On the morning of the 16th, before daylight and during a thick

fog, Beauregard suddenly attacked. A severe battle was fought on Proctor's Creek, resulting in the withdrawal of the Federals to Bermuda Hundred, after having suffered a loss of about 2,000 men in killed and wounded, and 1,500 taken prisoners. The loss of the enemy was about 3,000, mostly in killed and wounded. Among the enemy's killed was General Watt Ransom.

1864.
—
Death of
General
Ransom.

About this time General Grant ordered Butler to send Smith's corps to Meade's army. On the 19th and 20th of May, Beauregard attacked Butler's position, but was repulsed on both occasions. On May 12, General Kautz with his cavalry started on an expedition against the Danville Railroad, which he struck at Coalfield, Powhatan, and Chula stations, destroying the road and rolling stock at these points; then moving to the South Side Railroad, he caused the same destruction at Wilson's Wharf, Wellsville, and other stations, returning to City Point on the 18th. On the 24th of May, Fitzhugh Lee attacked two regiments of colored troops under General Wilde, at Wilson's Wharf, but was handsomely repulsed.

May 19, 20.
Bermuda
Hundred.

May 24.
Wilson's
Wharf.

Butler sent a force of about 3,500 men, infantry and cavalry, under Gillmore and Kautz, to attempt the capture of Petersburg, but they failed to accomplish their object. Kautz's troopers entered the town, but were soon forced to retire. Again urged forward by General Grant, Butler made another attempt on the 15th, on the northeast side, between City Point and the Norfolk Railroad. This time he nearly succeeded; the outer works were carried by Smith's troops, which had rejoined Butler. But it was now night, and Smith, in command of the attacking forces, determined to defer further advance until morning—a fatal delay! Lee was hastening his army to the defenses of Richmond and Petersburg, and at daylight of the 16th Smith found the works in his front strongly garrisoned by the veteran

June 10.
Petersburg.

June 15 to
April 3, '65.
Petersburg.

1864. troops of Lee's army. Meantime Meade's army had
Petersburg. been hastening forward. Hancock arrived on the night of the 15th, and took position on Smith's left, Burnside came up the following morning with the 9th Corps, joining Hancock's left, and Warren arrived on the morning of the 17th and was placed on Burnside's left. The same day Wright was directed to take two divisions of the 6th Corps to Bermuda Hundred to aid Butler, who was resisting a determined attack of the enemy under Pickett. The other division of the 6th Corps relieved Brooks's division of the 18th Corps, which, under Smith, also went to Bermuda Hundred.

Although Petersburg was not taken, yet Grant had made a magnificent and successful movement. His army had marched fifty-five miles, crossed two large rivers, and brought along his immense trains without loss, in the presence of a powerful and vigilant enemy. The Federal army had been marching and fighting, and fighting and marching, for six weeks through the enemy's country, over difficult roads, fording rivers and swamps. The last march was extremely severe, and the soldiers must have been nearly exhausted with fatigue when the first assault upon Petersburg was made; and before the second one could be made, Lee, who had taken a much shorter route, was there with his army. It should not, therefore, be surprising that Petersburg was not taken.

At this time, the strength of the Federal army was about 115,000, that of the enemy about 80,000. The Federal losses had been, as given by General Badeau in his valuable military history of General Grant, in the Wilderness, 13,948; at Spottsylvania, 13,601; at the North Anna, 1,143; and at Cold Harbor (May 31 to June 12), 10,058. This includes the killed, wounded, and missing during the several engagements at the respective places.

On the 16th, 17th, and 18th, the Federals made 1864. determined attempts to capture Petersburg, and although Petersburg. gallant charges were made, the fortifications at several June 15-18. points carried and held, and over 1,000 prisoners taken, Federal assaults. yet Lee still firmly held Petersburg. The Federals had suffered a loss of about 6,000 men in killed, wounded, and missing during these three terrible days. General Grant was greatly disappointed at the failure to capture Petersburg, but he had a good hold, and would not let go. Quietly accepting the situation, he determined to lay siege, and the spade became busy. The Federals now had possession of the works which originally defended the town on the south and east, but the enemy had constructed strong works in the rear, which were begun on the night of the 15th.

General Grant now began his dispositions to envelop Petersburg and strike the southern railroads. The balance of the 18th Corps was restored to Butler, and Wright rejoined Meade. General Gillmore had been relieved of his command, and Brooks given the 10th Corps. General Ledlie superseded Crittenden in the command of a division of the 9th Corps. Hancock was compelled to relinquish active duty in consequence of the reopening of an old wound, Birney assuming command of the 2d Corps. On the 21st Grant again began his side step to the left; Butler extended his left so as to reach Burnside's right, the 2d Corps having been drawn out and moved to Warren's left, and the 6th Corps to Birney's left. The siege was already begun, the Federals throwing up a line of fortifications parallel to that of the enemy. On the 22d Wright and Birney June 22. were pushed westward for the purpose of seizing the The enemy make a sortie at Weldon Railroad. Weldon Railroad. During this movement a gap occurred between the two corps, of which Hill, who held Lee's right, took advantage, attacking Birney fiercely. Bar-

1864. low's division, on the left, received the onset, and for a time there was considerable confusion, the 2d Corps losing about 1,400 taken prisoners; but order was soon restored and the enemy checked, then driven back, when Wright was brought back to connect with Birney. On the 23d these two corps again advanced, driving back the enemy's skirmishers, Wright sending working parties to tear up the Weldon Railroad; but the enemy soon appeared in strong force, and the work upon the railroad stopped. Wright was withdrawn to the rear of Birney.

Petersburg.

Ream's
Station.

June 23.
Nottoway
Court
House.

On the 22d of June, Wilson, with his division of cavalry and Kautz's cavalry of the Army of the James, altogether numbering about 6,000 men, started upon a raid on the enemy's railroads south of Petersburg and Richmond. At Ream's Station on the Weldon Railroad that day he destroyed the depot and several miles of railroad, then moved west to the South Side Railroad, his rear guard having a slight engagement just as it was leaving Ream's Station. Between Nottoway Station and Ford's Depot, several miles of railroad were destroyed. At 2 A. M. on the 23d, Kautz pushed on to Burkeville station, and that afternoon destroyed the road at that point, while Wilson operated about Nottoway. Here on the 23d Wilson was savagely attacked by W. H. F. Lee's cavalry. The enemy was repulsed after a severe engagement, and Wilson pressed forward to the Dauville road, where he rejoined Kautz not far from Burkeville junction. Together they destroyed the track pretty thoroughly to Roanoke Station, a distance of about eighteen miles. This point was reached on the 25th.

The enemy had by this time collected a strong force, and was in close pursuit. Wilson was now at a point about seventy-five miles southwest of Petersburg, and felt that he must return rapidly eastward to escape the enemy's superior forces concentrating about him. On

the 25th, near Roanoke Bridge on Staunton River, about **1864.**
 6 p. m., a severe fight took place, in which the attack of Petersburg.
 the enemy was repulsed. During the night the Feder- June 25.
 als moved eastward, marching all day the 26th and 27th, Staunton
 reaching Nottoway River by noon of the 28th. Near Bridge.
 here, at the Weldon railroad crossing of Stony Creek, a June 28.
 severe conflict took place between Wilson and Hamp- Stony
 ton's and Lee's cavalry. Hampton had come in hot Creek.
 haste direct from his fight with Sheridan, and had just
 arrived. Learning this fact, Wilson fell back, and en-
 deavored to escape by way of Ream's Station. Arriv- June 29.
 ing at the latter point on the morning of the 29th, he Ream's
 found a heavy force of infantry in his front, instead of, Station.
 as he had expected, Meade's left, which he supposed ex-
 tended to the Weldon road. He at once prepared to re-
 turn southward. Scarcely had the retreat begun when
 the enemy attacked heavily. After a short struggle, the
 Federals abandoned their artillery, having previously
 destroyed their trains. Wilson and Kautz became sep-
 arated. Wilson succeeded in crossing the Nottoway at
 Double Bridge, and on the 30th he escaped across the
 Blackwater River, reaching Meade's army in a most
 wretched plight. Kautz also succeeded on July 2, in
 reaching the Federal lines. Wilson's loss had been
 about 1,000 men, besides his trains and artillery; but
 he had inflicted immense damage upon the enemy.
 Meade had sent the 6th Corps to Ream's Station on the
 29th, where it arrived in the evening to find that the
 contending forces had gone south. Wright's orders were
 to remain at that point until Sheridan arrived there.
 Meantime Kautz came in to Wright's lines, and reported
 the direction Wilson had taken. Sheridan came up on
 the morning of the 30th, when it being ascertained that
 Wilson had escaped, Sheridan and Wright returned to
 the army.

1864.

Petersburg.
July 9.
The 6th
Corps sent
to Wash-
ington.

Grant sent Wright with the 6th Corps to Washington on the 9th of July. The capital was threatened by a force of the enemy under Early, who had been sent northward by Lee, in hopes he could succeed in his old trick of frightening the Federal army before him back to the defense of the nation's heart. But not so; Grant had a good hold, and would not let go. (An account of Early's raid will be found under the head, "Virginia outside of the Army of the Potomac.") Grant now contracted his lines for awhile. General W. F. Smith asked for a leave of absence, which was granted, and General Ord was placed in command of the 18th Corps. The army now extended only to the Jerusalem plank road, with Warren on the left, Burnside in the center, and Ord on the right. Hancock, again in command of the 2d Corps, lay in the rear of Warren; Butler, with the 10th Corps, held the right at Bermuda Hundred and Deep Bottom. General D. B. Birney was placed in command of the 10th Corps by order of General Grant on July 23. This brave officer was attacked by fever about two months afterward, and taken to Philadelphia, where he died Oct. 18, 1864. His father, Hon. J. G. Birney, was at one time an Alabama planter; but becoming satisfied of the injustice of slavery, he set his slaves free, and came north.

Death of
General
Birney.

On the 26th of July, Grant ordered a demonstration north of the James, via Deep Bottom, by Hancock's corps and Sheridan's cavalry. The expedition started at 4 p. m. of the 26th, and by the morning of the 27th had crossed the James at Deep Bottom. The enemy's advance posts were driven back, with the capture of a small work and four pieces of artillery. Nothing further was accomplished this day. The Federals formed line on Bailey's Creek. The object of this move was to draw off a part of Lee's army to the defense of Richmond;

July 27, 28.
Deep Bot-
tom.

that accomplished, Hancock was to hasten back and join ^{1864.} in an assault upon Petersburg. On the morning of the 28th, Sheridan on Hancock's right was fiercely attacked by a superior force of infantry, but the Federal repeating carbines drove them back in confusion, with a loss of 250 taken prisoners. During the night of the 29th, the expedition quietly withdrew, and returned to Meade's front.

The movement of Hancock and Sheridan had greatly alarmed the Richmond authorities, and by the 28th a large part of the defenders of Petersburg had been withdrawn to oppose them. On Burnside's front a mine had been dug under the enemy's works, the main gallery of which was about five hundred feet in length. This work had been accomplished by the 48th Pennsylvania, composed of miners. Eight tons of powder had been placed under the enemy's works, and on the 30th, at ^{July 30.} 4:30 A. M., the mine was exploded. The shock was ^{The mine explosion.} like that of an earthquake; the enemy's works were torn to pieces; guns, caissons, and men went up two hundred feet in the air. Burnside was ordered to charge; Ledlie's division entered the crater. Every order had been given by Grant and Meade to warrant success. Ord was to support the 9th Corps, and also Hancock's corps, which had returned from Deep Bottom. Sheridan had also been directed to engage the enemy's left; but without attempting to judge any one, we will only say that the assault ended in a miserable failure. The divisions of Potter and Wilcox followed Ledlie; the troops became mixed up, orders were misunderstood, and confusion reigned supreme. Ferrero's colored division was sent in when it was found that Ledlie's would not reach and scale the farther side of the crater, which was two hundred feet long, sixty feet wide, and thirty feet deep. The colored troops passed the white ones,

1864. and dashed up the slope; but the enemy had now recovered, and soon drove them back.

Petersburg.

Meantime a fearful conflict was going on between the white troops and the enemy, who had planted batteries on both sides of the crater, and was pouring death and destruction into the Federal ranks within this wretched trap. Ord now attempted to advance, but found the way blocked by the disordered troops of the 9th Corps. He then sent Turner's division against the parapet at the right of the crater. A gallant charge was made by Turner's troops, but nothing was accomplished. Grant, seeing that every chance of success was lost, ordered Meade to withdraw his troops. This was a difficult thing to do; the enemy's musketry and artillery covered the ground over which they must pass; but by 2 P. M., after a distressing time, all the troops were brought out, though with severe loss. The Federal loss in this affair was about 4,000 men, about 1,800 of whom were taken prisoners; the loss of the enemy was about 1,000. Warren and Hancock had engaged only in artillery firing during the assault.

Aug. 1.
Grant sends
Sheridan to
Washingt'n
to look
after Early.

On the 1st of August, Grant sent Sheridan to Washington. He had lost patience with the officers in command of what he considered enough troops to crush Early. Sheridan proved to be the right man, and well did he accomplish the work before him. (See "Virginia outside of the Army of the Potomac.") But on the 4th, at the request of the President, Grant himself proceeded to Washington, for the purpose of arranging matters for a new move in that Department. He reached General Hunter's headquarters at Monocacy Station on the evening of the 5th. Sheridan was in Washington awaiting orders. Grant gave Hunter instructions to put Sheridan in command of the troops which were to take the field, himself establishing his headquarters where he

Aug. 4.
Grant goes
himself.

chose within his Department. Hunter asked to be relieved; this was granted on the 6th, and Sheridan arriving that day assumed command of the Department. Grant gave Sheridan his instructions, telling him to "find the enemy and pursue him to the death," returning at once to Washington, where he remained one day, proceeding to City Point on the 8th.

1864.
—
Petersburg.
Aug. 6.
Sheridan
relieves
Hunter.

August the 13th, General Burnside was granted a leave of absence and General Parke placed in command of the 9th Corps. On General Grant's return he learned that Lee had sent reinforcements from his army to Early. On August 12, Hancock with his own corps, and Birney with the 10th Corps and Gregg's cavalry, again proceeded to Deep Bottom, to make a diversion in favor of Sheridan. On the 14th a severe engagement took place, the Federals attacking the enemy's works near Bailey's Creek. A small portion of the works was captured, with four pieces of artillery, but no great result was attained, except to detain a division of Longstreet's corps intended for Early. The 15th was consumed in reconnoitering, and no attack was made. During the 16th, considerable fighting occurred, but at night each side remained on its ground; the Federals had, however, taken about 500 prisoners. On the 18th the enemy assaulted Hancock's lines, but was severely repulsed.

Aug. 14-19.
Deep Bot-
tom.

Ord and Parke were now stretched out so as to hold the line from the Appomattox to the Jerusalem plank road. Warren had been drawn out, and was held in readiness to move to the left against the Weldon Railroad. Warren moved on the 18th at 4 A. M. and after a severe battle obtained possession of the Weldon Railroad, having suffered a loss of about 1,000 men in the action; but the enemy had suffered fully as much. Lee was now alarmed at the loss of this road, and hastened Hill

Aug. 18-21.
Weldon
Railroad.

1864. — to recapture it. Hill attacked on the morning of the 19th. Through a misunderstanding of orders, a gap had been left between Warren and the 9th Corps. Hill quickly pushed a heavy column through this, and turning to the right took Crawford in the flank and rear. Crawford's men were thrown into disorder, and compelled to give way with a loss of about 1,500 who were taken prisoners. Ayres's division also became hotly engaged. At this juncture two divisions of the 9th Corps arrived. Joining Crawford and Ayres, they soon changed the feature of the battle, driving the enemy back to their intrenchments, Warren regaining his lost ground.

Petersburg.

On the night of the 20th, Hancock and Gregg were brought back to the Petersburg front, Birney rejoining Butler. On the morning of the 21st, Lee made another desperate attempt to dislodge Warren. The latter was now well intrenched, and after a severe struggle the enemy was completely repulsed, with a loss of 500 in prisoners. Barlow's division of the 2d Corps, with Gregg's cavalry, was set to destroying the Weldon Railroad southward. On the 23d, Barlow reached Ream's Station, where Gibbon's division joined him on the 24th, and the work of destruction continued, the cavalry meantime skirmishing heavily to the southwest. Hancock had constructed an imperfect line of breastworks at Ream's Station. On the 25th, Hill appeared at the west in heavy force; Hancock at once called his forces to these works. General Miles was temporarily in command of Barlow's division. At about 2 P. M. Hill made a vigorous attack, which was repulsed; this was at once followed by another, but was also repelled. At 5 P. M. the enemy made a new and more determined assault, before which the Federal right gave way. A desperate conflict followed; the Federals were greatly outnumbered, and were finally forced from their intrenchments.

Aug. 25.
Ream's
Station.

A new line was formed in their rear, which was held **1864.**
 against every attempt of the enemy until dark, when Petersburg.
 each side concluded itself vanquished, and retreated,
 each its own way. Hancock's loss was about 2,200 in
 killed, wounded, and captured; Hill's loss is unknown.
 Hancock returned to the rear of Warren; Hill, to
 Petersburg. Mott's division of Hancock's corps and
 Willcox's division of the 9th Corps had been hastened
 to aid Hancock, but arrived too late.

During this desperate battle the enemy gallantly
 charged, capturing three batteries; but the Federals as
 gallantly returned the charge, and retook most of their
 guns. Several weeks of comparative quiet now followed;
 both armies sadly needed the rest. On Sept. 16, Hamp- Sept. 16.
 ton made a successful sortie to Coggins Point, capturing Coggins Point
 2,500 head of cattle and the guard of 300 men. The Fed-
 eral lines now reached from the James to the Vaughan
 road,—a wagon road about two miles to the west of the
 Weldon Railroad,—and to provide against further attacks
 on the left flank and rear, the Federals fortified by a
 line of works along their left flank, a mile or more to
 the southward, then turning to the eastward, covering
 the rear of the Army of the Potomac.

On the night of Sept. 28, with a view to preventing
 Lee from sending reinforcements to Early in the Shen-
 andoah, General Butler, by order of General Grant,
 crossed the James with the 18th Corps under Ord, the
 10th Corps under Birney, and Kautz's cavalry; and on
 the morning of the 29th he moved out from Deep Bot-
 tom, Ord on the left, Birney on the right, with Kautz on Sept. 29, 30.
 the extreme right, against the defenses of Richmond. Fort Har-
 Ord stormed and captured Fort Harrison and a long line rison, or
 of breastworks near Chapin's Farm, after a desperate Chapin's
 struggle, in which he lost about 700 men in killed and Farm.
 wounded. Among his killed was General Burnham, General
 killed. Burnham

1864. who commanded a brigade. General Stannard lost an arm, and Ord himself was wounded in the leg and obliged to leave the field. Fifteen guns and many prisoners were taken with the fort. General Weitzel assumed command of the 18th Corps, and attempted to take Fort Gilmer, but was repulsed with a loss of 300 men. Birney had attacked the enemy's works on Spring Hill, and carried them. Kautz had advanced to within six miles of Richmond; but the enemy was found in strong force behind powerful works, and the expedition accomplished no more than to secure Fort Harrison, and to cause Lee to keep a stronger force in that part of the Richmond defenses.

September 30, Lee attempted in three desperate assaults to retake Fort Harrison, but was each time repulsed with fearful loss. Butler's loss in these two days was about 2,000 in killed, wounded, and missing. On the 1st and 2d of October, the Federals pushed farther to the left of Petersburg, gradually gaining ground. The enemy disputed the advance desperately, but was driven back to the Boydton road. October 7, General Kautz's cavalry was attacked on the Charles City road near Richmond, and driven back with considerable loss. The enemy, following up their success, attacked the 10th Corps, but were repulsed by Birney, causing them a loss of about 1,000 men.

On the 27th of October, the 2d, 9th, and 5th Corps, under the direction of General Meade, in attempting to extend the Federal left, and if possible cut off Lee's communication at the west, had a severe battle with the enemy at the Boydton plank road and Hatcher's Run. In consequence of impenetrable swamps and tangled woods, only a part of this force became engaged. The 9th Corps attacked the enemy's intrenchments at Hatcher's Run, while Hancock's corps, with Gregg's cavalry,

moved around to the west for the purpose of seizing the South Side Railway. The 9th Corps was repulsed. Warren with the 5th Corps, in moving between Parke and Hancock, became entangled in the swamp, and was unable to unite his left with Hancock's right. His troops, however, had become engaged, driving the enemy's skirmishers back into their works. Hancock thus isolated was savagely attacked during the afternoon by a superior force sent out by Hill. A hot battle followed, the enemy gaining ground in the first assault; but the Federals quickly recover, and repay the enemy with interest, driving them back in confusion to their intrenchments, with the loss of more than 1,000 taken prisoners. The fighting lasted from about 4 P. M. until dark. The Federals gave up the attempt for the present, and returned next day to the position occupied on the 26th.

General Grant had ordered Butler to make a demonstration in strong force on the north side of the James, in co-operation with the movement on the extreme left. Moving toward the York Railroad, Butler's right became engaged, and suffered a severe repulse, with the loss of about 1,000 men in killed, wounded, and prisoners. His operations ceased with those on the extreme left. General Wright, with the 6th Corps, returned to Meade's army about the first of December, and the Federals about Petersburg practically went into winter quarters.

Oct. 28, 29.
Butler
attacks the
Richmond
fortifica-
tions.

In the latter part of November, General Hancock was ordered north to organize a corps of veteran troops to be ready to enter the field in the early spring. Hancock was also placed in command of what was then designated the Middle Department when Sheridan started on his raid to the north of Richmond. General A. A. Humphreys succeeded General Hancock in command of the 2d Corps.

1864. In December, General Weitzel, of Butler's command, was sent with an expedition against Fort Fisher, which commanded the entrance of Wilmington Harbor, one of the chief rendezvous of the enemy's blockade-runners. (See Chapter entitled, "North Carolina Coast.") General Butler accompanied the expedition, and contrary to Grant's intentions, assumed command of it. Failing to accomplish the capture of the fort, Butler returned toward the end of the month. In January he was relieved of the command of the Army of the James, and General Ord was given his place.

1865.

Feb. 5-7.
Dabney's
Mills,
Hatcher's
Run, Row-
anty Creek,
and
Vaughan
road.

General
Pegram
killed.

On the 5th, 6th, and 7th of February, 1865, in extending the Federal left to Hatcher's Run, the 2d and 5th Corps and Gregg's cavalry had some hard fighting at Hatcher's Run and Dabney's Mills. The enemy was again driven back to his intrenchments, and the Federals succeeded in extending their lines somewhat to the westward. Among the enemy's killed on the 6th was General John Pegram. He was a graduate of West Point.

CHAPTER XXII.

FIVE FORKS TO APPOMATTOX.

THE CONQUEROR.

THE opposing armies had been continually recruited, **1865.**
and in March, 1865, each numbered about the Petersburg
same as in May, 1864, Grant having about 115,000 March.
men, and Lee about 75,000.

On the 25th of March, 1865, at 4 A. M., Lee—as is March 25.
asserted by some authorities and disputed by others—Fort Sted-
man.
endeavored to break out, pushing a heavy force upon
Meade's right and against the 9th Corps. The opposing
lines were not more than one hundred and fifty yards
apart at this point. It is argued that Lee hoped that
this attack would compel Grant to weaken his left, and
in the confusion he would move his main body rapidly
to the west, the assaulting column to turn and follow at
the right time. True or not, Grant did not weaken his
left, and Lee did not go westward. The assault was
made before daylight, and the enemy succeeded in cap-
turing Fort Stedman and several adjoining batteries.
These works were among the first ones taken by the
Federals in their first assault upon Petersburg. But
General Parke soon brought his troops into action, and
put a stop to the progress of the enemy, and after a
severe conflict forced the Confederates back to their own
lines, with a loss of about 2,000 men taken prisoners.
The fort and batteries were recovered, and the former
line re-established.

During the battle, Meade saw the opportunity, and

1865. ordered the 2d and 6th Corps forward against the works in their respective fronts. Humphreys had already advanced the 2d Corps to the attack. Wright at once moved up, and the enemy's advanced intrenchments were carried and held against several desperate efforts of the Confederates to retake them. The Federal loss in the three corps engaged was about 2,000 in killed and wounded. The 2d and 6th Corps captured about 850 prisoners. General William R. Terry was among the enemy's killed. He was a native of Virginia. General Grant highly complimented Generals Parke and Humphreys, also General Hartranft, who commanded a division in the 9th Corps, for quick action without waiting for orders, and good generalship displayed at a time when hesitation would have been disastrous.

Death of
General
Terry.

General
Grant com-
pliments
Generals
Parke,
Humphreys
and Har-
tranft.

The following extract from General Grant's Report, dated July 22, 1865, will be found interesting at this point.

On the 24th of March, the following instructions for a general movement of the armies operating against Richmond were issued:—

CITY POINT, VIRGINIA, *March 24, 1865.*

GENERALS:—

On the 29th instant the armies operating against Richmond will be moved by our left, for the double purpose of turning the enemy out of his present position around Petersburg, and to insure the success of the cavalry under General Sheridan, which will start at the same time, in its efforts to reach and destroy the South Side and Danville railroads. Two corps of the Army of the Potomac will be moved at first in two columns, taking the two roads crossing Hatcher's Run, nearest where the present line held by us strikes that stream, both moving toward Dinwiddie Court House.

The cavalry under General Sheridan, joined by the division now under General Davies, will move at the same time by the Weldon road and the Jerusalem plank road, turning west from

the latter before crossing the Nottoway, and west with the whole column before reaching Stony Creek. General Sheridan will then move independently, under other instructions which will be given him. All dismounted cavalry belonging to the Army of the Potomac, and the dismounted cavalry from the Middle Military Division not required for guarding property belonging to their arm of service, will report to Brigadier-General Benham, to be added to the defenses of City Point. Major-General Parke will be left in command of all the army left for holding the lines about Petersburg and City Point, subject of course to orders from the commander of the Army of the Potomac. The 9th army corps will be left intact, to hold the present line of works, so long as the whole line now occupied by us is held. If, however, the troops to the left of the 9th Corps are withdrawn, then the left of the corps may be thrown back so as to occupy the position held by the army prior to the capture of the Weldon road. All troops to the left of the 9th Corps will be held in readiness to move at the shortest notice, by such route as may be designated when the order is given.

1865.
—
Petersburg.
March.

General Ord will detach three divisions, two white and one colored, or so much of them as he can and hold his present lines, and march for the present left of the Army of the Potomac. In the absence of further orders, or until further orders are given, the white divisions will follow the left column of the Army of the Potomac, and the colored division the right column. During the movement, Major-General Weitzel will be left in command of all the forces remaining behind from the Army of the James.

The movement of troops from the Army of the James will commence on the night of the 27th instant. General Ord will leave behind the minimum number of cavalry necessary for picket duty in the absence of the main army. A cavalry expedition, from General Ord's command, will also be started from Suffolk, to leave there on Saturday, the 1st of April, under Colonel Sumner, for the purpose of cutting the railroad about Hicksford. This, if accomplished, will have to be a surprise, and therefore from three to five hundred men will be sufficient. They should, however, be supported by all the infantry

1865. that can be spared from Norfolk and Portsmouth, as far out as to where the cavalry crosses the Blackwater. The crossing should probably be at Uniten. Should Colonel Sumner succeed in reaching the Weldon road, he will be instructed to do all the damage possible to the triangle of roads between Hicksford, Weldon, and Gaston. The railroad bridge at Weldon being fitted up for the passage of carriages, it might be practicable to destroy any accumulation of supplies the enemy may have collected south of the Roanoke. All the troops will move with four days' rations in haversacks and eight days' in wagons. To avoid as much hauling as possible, and to give the Army of the James the same number of days' supplies with the Army of the Potomac, General Ord will direct his commissary and quartermaster to have sufficient supplies delivered at the terminus of the road to fill up in passing. Sixty rounds of ammunition per man will be taken in wagons, and as much grain as the transportation on hand will carry, after taking the specified amount of other supplies. The densely wooded country in which the army has to operate making the use of much artillery impracticable, the amount taken with the army will be reduced to six or eight guns to each division, at the option of the army commanders.

—
Petersburg.
March.

All necessary preparations for carrying these directions into operation may be commenced at once. The reserves of the 9th Corps should be massed as much as possible. While I would not now order an unconditional attack on the enemy's line by them, they should be ready, and should make the attack if the enemy weakens his line in their front, without waiting for orders. In case they carry the line, then the whole of the 9th Corps could follow up so as to join or co-operate with the balance of the army. To prepare for this, the 9th Corps will have rations issued to them, same as the balance of the army. General Weitzel will keep vigilant watch upon his front, and if found at all practicable to break through at any point, he will do so. A success north of the James should be followed up with great promptness. An attack will not be feasible unless it is found that the enemy has detached largely. In that case it may be regarded as evident that the enemy are relying upon their local reserves principally for the defense of Richmond.

Preparations may be made for abandoning all the line north of the James, except inclosed works—only to be abandoned, however, after a break is made in the lines of the enemy. 1865.

—
Petersburg.
March.

By these instructions a large part of the armies operating against Richmond is left behind. The enemy, knowing this, may, as an only chance, strip their lines to the merest skeleton, in the hope of advantage not being taken of it, while they hurl everything against the moving column, and return. It cannot be impressed too strongly upon commanders of troops left in the trenches not to allow this to occur without taking advantage of it. The very fact of the enemy's coming out to attack, if he does so, might be regarded as almost conclusive evidence of such a weakening of his lines. I would have it particularly enjoined upon corps commanders that, in case of an attack from the enemy, those not attacked are not to wait for orders from the commanding officer of the army to which they belong, but that they will move promptly, and notify the commander of their action. I would also enjoin the same action on the part of division commanders when other parts of their corps are engaged. In like manner I would urge the importance of following up a repulse of the enemy.

U. S. GRANT,

Lieutenant-General.

MAJOR-GENERALS MEADE, ORD, and SHERIDAN.

General Grant now considered matters ripe for a decisive movement against Lee, and made preparations to move in heavy force to the left, for the purpose of flanking Petersburg and cutting off Lee's remaining source of supplies. Orders had already been given, on the 24th, for this movement to begin on the 29th. Sheridan had arrived at White House on the 19th from a long and successful raid, "all the way from Winchester," an account of which is given in another chapter, and at once began to shoe up his horses for another trip.

Before daylight of the 29th the movement began. The President and General Sherman had just visited Grant. Sherman's marching veterans had reached North

March 22.
The last
strokes of
the ham-
mer.

1865. Carolina. Sheridan had rested his men and recruited his horses. He had about 10,000 troopers under Generals Merritt, Devin, Custer, and Crook. The 6th and 9th Corps were to occupy the works in front of Petersburg. Ord had been brought over with three divisions of the Army of the James, and placed on Wright's left, his own left reaching the junction of the Vaughan road and Hatcher's Run. Humphreys moved to the left of Ord, and Warren to the left of Humphreys. Sheridan proceeded to Dinwiddie Court House, where he rested that night. In advancing to its position, the 5th Corps came upon the enemy's advance line at White Oak road, near Gravelly Run; after a short but sharp engagement the enemy was driven into his intrenchments. On the 30th of March it rained torrents, and the opposing forces remained comparatively quiet, except that Sheridan sent a division of his cavalry to reconnoitre Five Forks. A strong force of the enemy was found there. The men were soaked with rain, and after a slight engagement the division returned to Dinwiddie.

Gravelly
Run and
Quaker
road.

March 30.
Five Forks.

March 31
and April 1.
Glorious
days for
the Union.

The 31st of March and the 1st of April were glorious days for the Federals and for the Union, and also days of great achievements for Phil Sheridan and his men. The end was near. During the rainy 30th, all but Grant and Sheridan were discouraged. For nearly a whole year there had been a continuous battle between Grant's Army of the Potomac, and the enemy's forces under Lee. The enemy had always been covered by intrenchments, thus compelling the Union soldiers to attack at a great disadvantage. The whole country had become despondent. It was "darkest just before day." But now Grant's grip upon Lee's throat was tightening. The enemy was nearly surrounded, and his supplies would soon be cut off. Lee fully understood what the movement of Humphreys, Warren, and Sheridan meant,

and he determined if possible to break the Federal left. **1865.**
 On the 31st of March he pushed all the troops that Petersburg.
 could be spared from the intrenchments against Warren March.
 and Sheridan. Warren's three divisions were badly
 posted in echelon, although he expected an attack. The
 enemy fell in heavy force upon Warren's corps at White White Oak
 Oak road about 10 A. M. Ayres's division was forced and Boyd-
 back upon Crawford's, then both back upon Griffin. ton roads.
 Humphreys sent Miles's division to aid Warren, and the
 enemy's advance was checked. During the afternoon,
 Warren, with the aid of Miles, drove the enemy back to
 his intrenchments, regaining all the ground lost in the
 morning, and a lodgment on the White Oak road.

At the same time Sheridan was having a hot engage-
 ment at Warren's left with a heavy force under General
 Pickett, which numbered nearly double Sheridan's force.
 A terrible battle was fought. Sheridan had begun an
 advance toward Five Forks when he was attacked. He
 fell back slowly to Dinwiddie, where he held his ground Dinwiddie.
 against the desperate attempts of Pickett's superior force
 to dislodge him. The fighting lasted until dark, when
 both sides rested on their arms, the Federals at Din-
 widdie, the enemy at Chamberlain's Creek. Sheridan
 had saved the left. Grant was at Dabney's saw mill,
 where he was kept busy during the night receiving re-
 ports and issuing orders.

At daylight, on April 1, Sheridan moved forward April 1.
 against the enemy that had driven him the day before. Five Forks.
 Grant had ordered General Warren to report to Sheridan
 with his whole corps. Expecting Warren's troops to
 be near at hand, Sheridan pressed forward. Pickett,
 seeing the approach of infantry, fell back before the cav-
 alry skirmish lines of Devin and Custer. Crook re-
 mained at Dinwiddie to hold that point and the roads in
 the Federal rear. Devin and Custer have hot work, but

1865. continually drive the enemy. Warren does not get his
troops up in time, and the cavalry alone drive Pickett
back to his works on White Oak road, covering Five
Forks. It is now noon; Warren has at last reported to
Sheridan in person.

Mackenzie's cavalry division of the Army of the
James, numbering about 1,600 men, joined Sheridan at
this time, who now makes preparations to assault the
enemy's works, his own cavalry on the left, the 5th
Corps on his right, and Mackenzie on the right of War-
ren. It is 5 P. M. before all can be made ready. Ayres's
division opened the attack; Merritt, hearing his guns, im-
mediately pushed forward Devin and Custer to the as-
sault. Lee had directed Pickett to hold the works at
any cost, and the enemy resist with great determination.
The battle becomes fierce and bloody, but the enemy
cannot long resist the valor of the Union soldiers, led by
Sheridan, Merritt, Devin, Custer, and Ayres. Sheridan
remains with Ayres, and seeing a brigade falter before a
terrible fire, he seizes a battle-flag, and with his sword
in the air he leads them to the charge. The fiery en-
thusiasm of the leader at once becomes contagious;
Devin, Custer, and Ayres go over the works at the same
time. Warren had led Griffin and Crawford too far to
the right, and thus Mackenzie was crowded far away.
Sheridan sent word to Warren, who was with Crawford,
to close to the left; but Griffin had already discovered
the error, and taking the double-quick, arrived on
Ayres's right in good time. Crawford soon afterward
entered the fight. The enemy was completely routed,
and flew to the westward, the Federals pursuing until
dark. The Federal loss in killed and wounded was
about 1,300; they had taken about 6,000 prisoners.
General Warren being too slow and cautious for the
work in hand, Sheridan relieved him near the close of
the battle, placing Griffin in command of the 5th Corps.

Five Forks
stormed.

As soon as he became aware of Sheridan's success, ^{1865.}
 Grant ordered a general bombardment all along the line, ^{Petersburg.}
 and the Federal cannon roared and thundered until 4 A. M., ^{April 2.}
 April 2, when a general assault was made from right ^{Final}
 to left in succession, by Parke, Wright, Ord, and Hum- ^{assault.}
 phreys. The first two attack at about the same time.
 The battle at once becomes terrific, the enemy resisting
 with great heroism; but the outer works are soon car-
 ried. Soon afterward, Ord with parts of the 24th and
 25th Corps, and Humphreys with the 2d Corps, join in
 the assault. Sheridan with his cavalry is again engaged,
 and the battle becomes a continuous roar from Peters-
 burg to Five Forks. All of the exterior works of the
 enemy are wrested from him, and he is confined to his
 interior fortifications, close around Petersburg. Sher-
 idan had driven the forces of the enemy opposed to him
 across the Appomattox River, and the long-coveted
 South Side Railroad was at last in Federal possession.
 The Danville Railroad was now the only outlet for the
 escape of Jefferson Davis and his government.

In the account of this day's battle it would be injus-
 tice to particularize as to individual valor. From the
 private to the Lieutenant-General all seemed to feel that
 the end was near. Victory, victory, for the Union at ^{Victory for}
 last! Every man did his duty. During the hottest of ^{the Union.}
 the battle, Lee made a desperate effort to dislodge the
 9th Corps from the works it had captured, sending a
 strong force under Heth from his left. The attack was
 fierce and determined. Grant ordered troops from City
 Point to the aid of the 9th Corps, and Parke held his
 ground. General A. P. Hill, one of the enemy's best ^{Death of}
 generals and a graduate of West Point, was killed while ^{General}
 rallying his troops to repel the assaults of the 6th and ^{Hill.}
 9th Corps.

At about 10 A. M., Lee had become convinced that

1865. Richmond and Petersburg could be held but a few hours longer, and so advised Jefferson Davis at that hour. Petersburg.
 April 2. Lee's dispatch found Davis at church, the day being Sunday. He at once left the church and began preparations for leaving his capital. During the night, Lee withdrew his forces. Silently they stole away, sad and disheartened, blowing up their magazines and burning the bridges across the James behind them. A ram and two iron-clads were also destroyed by them. On leaving Richmond, the enemy's rear guard set fire to some storehouses and tobacco warehouses. A stiff breeze blowing, soon spread the flames to the business portion of the city, where the conflagration was great; many houses, churches, and public buildings were also consumed. Meantime the hard characters of the town were pillaging the stores. All of the better class were leaving or endeavoring to get away, that they might still live under the wings of their portable government. Conveyances of all sorts were busy, at big prices, and great was the uproar.

April 3. At 3 A. M., April 3, an explosion was heard in Petersburg. Suspecting that Lee would soon evacuate his works and attempt to unite with Johnston, whose army was now at Smithfield, N. C., Grant had given orders that a close watch be kept on all movements. General Parke, hearing the explosion, moved forward a line of skirmishers, and found the enemy's skirmish line weak; and at 4 A. M. he advanced in force, capturing the few remaining pickets, and Petersburg was in the hands of the Federals. Petersburg occupied by the Federals.
 General Ralph Ely's brigade of Willcox's division, 9th Corps, was the first to enter the town, the authorities surrendering to Ely at 4:30 A. M., and the flag of the 1st Michigan sharpshooters was raised on the Court House by Colonel Buckbee of that regiment; at the same time the flag of the 2d Michigan infantry was raised upon the Custom House.

Grant at once ordered Meade in pursuit of Lee. 1865.
 The 10th and 18th Corps had been broken up early in December, 1864, and the 24th and 25th Corps organized, the first under General Gibbon, the latter under General Weitzel. Gibbon accompanied Ord, leaving Weitzel on the north side of the James with one division of the 24th Corps and two divisions of the 25th. About 3 A. M. of the 3d, General Weitzel gave orders for a forward movement at daylight, having become satisfied that the enemy was leaving Richmond. At 5 A. M. the picket line of Devens's division of the 24th Corps took possession of the enemy's works. At 8 A. M., General Weitzel entered the city, and received the surrender of Richmond. The United States flag again waved over the capitol of Virginia, and again the American Eagle screamed for joy. General Weitzel, by direction of General Grant, assumed control of matters in Richmond, and at once began the work of restoring order and subduing the conflagration. President Lincoln was at City Point when Grant telegraphed him the good news, and he came up at once, holding an interview with General Grant in Petersburg. His heart was full of forgiveness for the erring brothers.

Richmond
occupied by
the Fed-
erals.

President
Lincoln
with the
conqueror.

General Lee having concentrated his broken army at Chesterfield Court House, about half way between Richmond and Petersburg, moved directly to Amelia Court House, where he was compelled to halt for supplies. His men were without rations, and his horses without forage, obliging him to send foraging parties in every direction for food. Sheridan with his cavalry led the pursuit, followed closely by the 5th Corps, under Griffin. Meade, with the 2d, 6th, and 9th Corps, was not far behind; also Ord's troops, accompanied by General Grant himself, were in hot pursuit. Sheridan arrived at Jetersville, about six miles southwest of

1865. Amelia Court House, at 5 P. M. on the 4th. He had an engagement with the enemy the day before at Namozine Creek, Namozine Church, and Deep Creek, capturing a large number of prisoners. Meade arrived at Jetersville on the evening of the 5th with the 2d and 6th Corps. Ord had reached Burkeville at the same time.

April 5.
Fame's
cross roads,
Jetersville,
or Amelia
Springs.

Toward evening of this day, Sheridan sent a brigade of cavalry to the left to reconnoitre about Fame's cross roads, some five miles northwest of Jetersville. The brigade came upon Lee's advance cavalry, moving westward with a train of 200 wagons, and at once attacked, repelling the enemy and destroying the train. Lee pushed forward infantry, and Sheridan sent two more brigades of cavalry to the support of the first. A severe battle followed, without result, the Federal cavalry returning to the main body. Mackenzie's cavalry had been returned to the Army of the James.

April 6.
High
Bridge.

During the night of the 5th, Lee continued his retreat, moving westward, the Federals resuming pursuit at daylight on the 6th. Ord hastened a brigade, led by his Chief-of-Staff, Colonel Theo. Read, to Farmville, for the purpose of burning High Bridge which spanned the Appomattox, and which Lee must cross. A heavy force of the enemy was met within a short distance of the bridge, and a severe conflict ensued. This proved to be Lee's advance, which largely outnumbered Read's force. Colonel Read was killed, and his force repulsed with heavy loss. Crook's division of cavalry became engaged at Deatonsville, in endeavoring to impede the march of the fleeing foe. Time was thus gained, and Custer was soon after enabled to overtake the retreating enemy at Sailor's Creek. Crook and Devin soon came up, and together they pierced the enemy's column, capturing a train of nearly 400 wagons. By this movement Sheridan had cut off Ewell's corps,

Colonel
Read
killed.

Deatons-
ville.

Sailor's
Creek.

which formed Lee's rear guard. Sheridan's troops now 1865. fought hard to detain Ewell until the 6th Corps should arrive, in which Colonel Stagg, with his brigade, made a gallant charge. Seymour's division of the 6th Corps arrived at this juncture, when Ewell recoiled, fighting desperately. Wheaton's division of the 6th Corps soon came up, and after a fearful struggle, Ewell, finding himself surrounded, surrendered with about 7,000 men; five general officers were included in the capture. Humphreys, with the 2d Corps, had pursued the enemy in a running fight for fourteen miles this day, capturing over 1,500 prisoners. On the night of April 6, Ord was in front of the flying enemy, Sheridan and the 6th Corps on his left flank, and the 2d and 5th Corps on his right and rear. The heart of the rebellion was nearly surrounded.

Ewell surrenders on Harper's farm.

Lee, with what there was left of his army, crossed to the north bank of the Appomattox, near Farmville, during the night of April 6, partially destroying the bridges behind him. Humphreys started the 2d Corps at daylight on the 7th; Barlow's division came up in time to save a wagon road bridge, near the High railroad bridge, some five miles east of Farmville. The enemy had set fire to the bridge, and his rear guard endeavored to keep the Federals off until it should be destroyed; but Barlow's men drove the enemy back, and saved the bridge. The 2d Corps at once passed over, and came upon Lee, intrenched a few miles north of Farmville. Miles's division attacked, but was repulsed with severe loss. On Humphreys' left, Crook's division of cavalry attacked a strong detachment of the enemy which was guarding a train, and was also repulsed. Soon after Miles's repulse, Barlow joined him, but it being now dark, no further attack was made.

April 7.
Farmville.

At this time Sheridan, Griffin, and Ord were all

1865. south of the Appomattox, at Prospect station and Prince Edward Court House. Wright and Humphreys were north of the river, and near the enemy, who was intrenched. General Parke had left one division of the 9th Corps in Petersburg, the balance of that corps being stretched along the route of the army, guarding the rear and trains. General Grant's headquarters for the night were at Farmville. In the evening of this day, General Grant sent a note to Lee, in which he asked Lee to surrender, and stop further shedding of blood, as further resistance on the part of the forces under his command was useless. Lee replied by asking terms, and soon afterward put his army in motion, moving rapidly toward Lynchburg. But Sheridan was too quick for him, and stood in his way at Appomattox Station. On the evening of the 8th, Custer had reached that point first, capturing four trains of cars loaded with supplies for Lee's starving army. Devin came up soon afterward, and together they drive back the advance of the enemy to Appomattox Court House, four miles north, the fighting continuing till dark. At daylight of this day Humphreys and Wright started again in pursuit; but the enemy moved rapidly, and was not again overtaken until about noon of the 9th, when, being within about three miles of Appomattox Court House, Lee stopped them with a flag of truce.

April 8.
Appomattox Station.

On the morning of April 9, Lee endeavored to cut through Sheridan's troopers. The Army of the James had been hastened up on the call of Sheridan, although the soldiers were foot-sore and worn out. The enemy move away from Humphreys and Wright, and charge Sheridan's line in desperation, forcing it back slowly, but are held in check until Ord and Griffin can get up and into position; then suddenly the cavalry move rapidly to the right, discovering to the astonished Confed-

April 9.
Appomattox C. H.
Lee surrenders.

erates a long line of Federal infantry across their path. 1865.
 They recoil; they are cut off at last. Sheridan makes ready for a charge. Custer in advance is ready to spring upon them. Lee is now convinced that all hope of escape is gone, and he hastens forward a messenger with a white flag, asking a suspension of hostilities. Sheridan halts, his troopers drop rein and rest. General Gordon, one of Lee's officers, comes forward, and advises General Sheridan that Lee at that moment is endeavoring to make arrangements with General Grant for surrender.

At about 3 P. M., April 9, 1865, General Grant met General Lee at the house of Wilmer McLean, at Appomattox Court House, where the articles of surrender were drawn up and signed. The surrender was completed on the 12th. There were 28,356 rebels paroled; many thousands had slipped away to their homes on this last march. Grant's armies under Meade and Ord had captured, altogether, since the 29th of March, 74,000 prisoners. The Federal losses sustained by the Army of the Potomac and the Army of the James since May 5, 1864, had been 82,720 in killed, wounded, and missing; in killed, 696 officers and 11,967 enlisted men; in wounded, 2,324 officers and 47,235 men; in missing, 587 officers and 19,911 enlisted men. This statement of losses is taken from Badeau's History, and was compiled in the office of the Adjutant-General United States army. There are no reports from which a reliable statement can be made as to the losses of the rebels for the same period. Among their dead were Generals J. R. Chambliss, killed near Richmond, Aug. 16, 1864; J. C. Saunders, at Petersburg, Aug. 21, 1864; A. Gracie, at Petersburg, Dec. 2, 1864; and John Pegram, at Hatcher's Run, Feb. 5, 1865.

April 9.
 The great
 antagonists
 meet.

The following extract is taken from General Grant's Report, giving the correspondence between Grant and Lee, leading to Lee's surrender:—

1865.

—
April.
Corre-
spondence
between
Grant and
Lee.

Feeling now that General Lee's chance of escape was utterly hopeless, I addressed him the following communication from Farmville:—

April 7, 1865.

GENERAL: The result of the last week must convince you of the hopelessness of further resistance on the part of the Army of Northern Virginia in this struggle. I feel that it is so, and regard it as my duty to shift from myself the responsibility of any further effusion of blood, by asking of you the surrender of that portion of the Confederate States' army known as the Army of Northern Virginia.

U. S. GRANT,
Lieutenant-General.

GENERAL R. E. LEE.

Early on the morning of the 8th, before leaving, I received at Farmville the following:—

April 7, 1865.

GENERAL: I have received your note of this date. Though not entertaining the opinion you express on the hopelessness of further resistance on the part of the Army of Northern Virginia, I reciprocate your desire to avoid useless effusion of blood, and therefore, before considering your proposition, ask the terms you will offer on condition of its surrender.

R. E. LEE,
General.

LIEUTENANT-GENERAL U. S. GRANT.

To this I immediately replied:—

April 8, 1865.

GENERAL: Your note of last evening, in reply to mine of same date, asking the condition on which I will accept the surrender of the Army of Northern Virginia, is just received. In reply I would say that *peace* being my great desire, there is but one condition I would insist upon; namely, That the men and officers surrendered shall be disqualified for taking up arms again against the Government of the United States until properly exchanged. I will meet you, or will designate officers to meet any officers you may name for the same purpose, at any point agree-

able to you, for the purpose of arranging definitely the terms upon which the surrender of the Army of Northern Virginia will be received.

U. S. GRANT,

Lieutenant-General.

GENERAL R. E. LEE.

1865.
—
April.
Corre-
spondence
between
Grant and
Lee.

Early on the morning of the 8th the pursuit was resumed. General Meade followed north of the Appomattox, and General Sheridan, with all the cavalry, pushed straight for Appomattox Station, followed by General Ord's command and the 5th Corps. During the day General Meade's advance had considerable fighting with the enemy's rear guard, but was unable to bring on a general engagement. Late in the evening General Sheridan struck the railroad at Appomattox Station, drove the enemy from there, and captured twenty-five pieces of artillery, a hospital train, and four trains of cars loaded with supplies for Lee's army. During this day I accompanied General Meade's column, and about midnight received the following communication from General Lee:—

April 8, 1865.

GENERAL: I received at a late hour your note of to-day. In mine of yesterday I did not intend to propose the surrender of the Army of Northern Virginia, but to ask the terms of your proposition. To be frank, I do not think the emergency has arisen to call for the surrender of this army; but as the restoration of peace should be the sole object of all, I desired to know whether your proposals would lead to that end. I cannot, therefore, meet you with a view to surrender the Army of Northern Virginia; but as far as your proposal may affect the Confederate States forces under my command and tend to the restoration of peace, I should be pleased to meet you at 10 A. M. to-morrow on the old stage-road to Richmond, between the picket-lines of the two armies.

R. E. LEE,

General.

LIEUTENANT-GENERAL U. S. GRANT.

1865.

April:
Corre-
spondence
between
Grant and
Lee.

Early on the morning of the 9th, I returned him an answer as follows, and immediately started to join the column south of the Appomattox:—

April 9, 1865.

GENERAL: Your note of yesterday is received. I have no authority to treat on the subject of peace; the meeting proposed for 10 A. M. to-day could lead to no good. I will state, however, General, that I am equally anxious for peace with yourself, and the whole North entertains the same feeling. The terms upon which peace can be had are well understood. By the South laying down their arms they will hasten that most desirable event, save thousands of human lives, and hundreds of millions of property not yet destroyed. Seriously hoping that all our difficulties may be settled without the loss of another life, I subscribe myself, etc.,

U. S. GRANT,

Lieutenant-General.

GENERAL R. E. LEE.

On the morning of the 9th, General Ord's command and the 5th Corps reached Appomattox Station just as the enemy was making a desperate effort to break through our cavalry. The infantry was at once thrown in. Soon after a white flag was received, requesting a suspension of hostilities pending negotiations for a surrender.

Before reaching General Sheridan's headquarters, I received the following from General Lee:—

April 9, 1865.

GENERAL: I received your note of this morning on the picket-line, whither I had come to meet you, and ascertain definitely what terms were embraced in your proposal of yesterday with reference to the surrender of this army. I now ask an interview, in accordance with the offer contained in your letter of yesterday, for that purpose.

R. E. LEE,

General.

LIEUTENANT-GENERAL U. S. GRANT.

The interview was held at Appomattox Court House, the result of which is set forth in the following correspondence:—

APPOMATTOX COURT HOUSE, VIRGINIA,
April 9, 1865.

1865.
—
April.
Corre-
spondence
between
Grant and
Lee.

GENERAL: In accordance with the substance of my letter to you of the 8th inst., I propose to receive the surrender of the Army of Northern Virginia on the following terms; to wit, Rolls of all the officers and men to be made in duplicate, one copy to be given to an officer to be designated by me, the other to be retained by such officer or officers as you may designate. The officers to give their individual paroles not to take up arms against the Government of the United States until properly exchanged; and each company or regimental commander to sign a like parole for the men of their commands. The arms, artillery, and public property to be parked and stacked and turned over to the officers appointed by me to receive them. This will not embrace the side-arms of the officers, nor their private horses or baggage. This done, each officer and man will be allowed to return to his home, not to be disturbed by United States authority so long as they observe their paroles, and the laws in force where they may reside.

U. S. GRANT,
Lieutenant-General.

GENERAL R. E. LEE.

HEADQUARTERS, ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
April 9, 1865.

GENERAL: I have received your letter of this date containing the terms of surrender of the Army of Northern Virginia as proposed by you. As they are substantially the same as those expressed in your letter of the 8th inst., they are accepted. I will proceed to designate the proper officers to carry the stipulations into effect.

R. E. LEE,
General.

LIEUTENANT-GENERAL U. S. GRANT.

After the surrender of Lee, General Grant proceeded to Washington, arriving there April 13, and spent the day in consultation with the President and the Secretary

April 13.
Grant at
Washing-
ton.

1865. of War regarding future military action. On the 14th it was announced that General Grant would accompany the President to the theater that evening. But the General was called away to Burlington, N. J., where his children were at school.

April 4, 5. President Lincoln visits Richmond. President Lincoln visited Richmond on the 4th of April. He was overjoyed at the close of the war. He again visited Richmond on the 6th with Mrs. Lincoln, accompanied by a number of gentlemen from the North. But our noble President was not long to enjoy the glory of the hour. He was shot by an assassin on the evening of April 14, at Ford's Theater, and expired at 7 A. M., April 15. (See closing chapter.)

May 11. Colonel Pritchard with the 4th Michigan cavalry captures Jeff Davis. The Federal cavalry under General Wilson was at Macon, Ga., when Jefferson Davis was endeavoring to escape. Wilson sent Colonel Pritchard with the 4th Michigan cavalry, and Colonel Hardin with the 1st Wisconsin cavalry, in pursuit. Pritchard captured the rascal near Irwinville, Ga., May 11, and he lives to-day to enjoy the blessings of a free and united country.

May 22, 23. Grand review of troops in Washington. On the 22d and 23d of May 200,000 Union veterans were in Washington, where they rested and feasted and passed in review. On the walls of the capitol was suspended a banner bearing the inscription, "The only national debt that we can never pay is the debt we owe to the victorious Union soldiers." (The new Pharaoh knew not Joseph. It is hoped that the people of to-day will not, Pharaoh-like, forget this banner.)

June 2. Mustering out of Federal troops begun. General Grant issued a congratulatory address to the armies on the 2d of June, and the muster out began. The war was over. Our conqueror had marched steadily onward from clerkship in the Illinois Adjutant-General's office, through the triumphs at Cairo, Paducah, Belmont, Fort Henry, Donelson, Shiloh, Iuka, Corinth, Vicksburg, and Chattanooga, to the greatest victory of

All hail to the Conqueror!

all—the surrender of the enemy in Virginia. He had laid seige to Donelson and Vicksburg when outnumbered by the beseiged, and he had never been driven from a battle field. 1865.

CHAPTER XXIII.

DEATH OF GENERAL GRANT.

EULOGY.

1885. **S**INCE the completion of the manuscript for this
AT REST. work, our Conqueror has died, and we can give
no fitter words to his memory than the following Eulogy,
given by the Honorable D. Bethune Duffield before the
people of Detroit on the burial day of the nation's hero,
Aug. 8, 1885.

THE EULOGY.

Officers and Men of the United States Army and Navy ; Soldiers of adjacent States ; Soldiers of the Grand Army of the Republic ; Neighbors and Guests from the Dominion of her Majesty, the Queen ; and Fellow-Citizens :—

A FITTING
TRIBUTE. We do well, in this hour of the nation's sorrow, to gather
in the shadow of this shrouded monument. It is holy ground,
and made holier still in memory of him whom to-day the great
Republic buries. Since the world began, no grander march to
the grave was ever made. The great flag of the Union, with
its border of crape, floats everywhere half-mast to the breeze !
From the dome of the national capitol, and of all the capitols
of all the States, from every national fort and man-of-war,
from every mountain peak and every wandering American
ship, even in the most distant seas, the national colors droop
to-day in silent grief. Bunker Hill, from Revolutionary
heights, bows his bandered head ; and soldier monuments,
through all the land, stand draped in gloomy garb for some one
dead.

In Westminster Abbey, where we are told every attendant
comes attired in full mourning ; in Notre Dame ; in the grand

cathedrals of Germany, Austria, and Rome; in the little chapels of the Swiss republic; in heathen temples of the Hindoo and Asiatic empires, and in all the churches, chapels, and synagogues of the Western world, men are gathered, offering farewell tribute to some mortal who has passed from earth! 1885.

Who is it that is dead? and for whom is poured this tidal wave of grief?

Is it the President of the United States?—No; he walks chief mourner behind the bier. Is it some one or more of the distinguished senators, or statesmen, or secretaries high in office in the land?—No; they, too, are in the line of march, and keep step to the plaintive music of mellow horn and muffled drum. Is it some great soldier, or national benefactor, who has fallen before the one invincible conqueror of us all?—Yes, 'tis even so! The General of all generals, the leader of the Union's millioned army, the soldier of the age, the greatest soldier perhaps of all ages recorded in history, has himself fallen and is no more! Ulysses S. Grant, who, when he led an army, led always to victory, to-day lies buried, and beneath a greater wealth of love than mortal grave has ever known!

Does some one ask: But who is this man? and why is he to-day so widely honored through all the earth? The answer comes, He was a soldier, but by all soldiers conceded the foremost of his time. He was an American citizen, bred to arms in the military school of the Republic, and he never forgot his country's claims upon him. The vow of the soldier to stand, and if need be die, for her righteous laws, her endangered honor, and her domestic peace, was by him sacredly taken, and still more sacredly kept.

When a nation falls into grave perils, especially those of civil war, there comes an hour when its soldiers, by force of intellect more than by the sword, become either its rulers or its saviours. And need I here recall the fact that a score and more of years since, there came a time when the United States Government needed good captains as well as rulers, and captains who combined the qualifications of both,—men who should not only be in front of her battles, but also in front of her people's thoughts,—men, not only of courage and personal greatness, but of supreme devotion to duty and to the national

1885.

— Constitution? Such a man in full measure was this dead soldier, for whom to-day the nation mourns. He was not only the bold and skillful strategist, the persistent and successful fighter, but he was more, vastly more. He knew and understood the theory of the national government, and the fatal error and mistake of those who sought its overthrow. He had fully grasped and accepted the interpretation of the national Constitution by Webster, its great expounder, given to the people over half a century ago, that the government of the United States under its Constitution, was not a mere compact or agreement, dissolvable at will by the States, but as the result of a contract it became the *people's government*,—a *body politic*, with a will of its own, possessing all needful powers and faculties to execute that will to its own purpose, and especially to protect and defend itself against all foes, either inside or outside of the national Union. And these powers were lodged in its own supreme authority, and expressed themselves whenever and however necessary under the laws, through its army and navy. This was General Grant's idea and theory of our national government, this his political creed; and he had taken his oath as a soldier to maintain it. He believed in the Union, as the very ark of American liberty; and his whole nature revolted against its destruction—with "States dissevered, discordant, belligerent," and "a land rent with civil feuds, and drenched in fraternal blood." He believed also, when the storm broke upon it, that the Union could be saved. In this quiet and fearless heart lay the patriot's hope, that stretched far, far beyond the sway of the tempest, or the furious sweep of war's desolation; and he was determined, so far as he could, to help achieve its full fruition. He realized and appreciated, also, what it was to be a citizen of a republic as yet unequalled in the annals of the world, with its free institutions, its high prosperity, and the wonderful prospect of good that lay before it. Thus believing, he accepted the issue made with the Government, and belted himself for the struggle. He dealt not in fine phrases, apologies, or palliations. He called things by their right names, and continued to do so until the last gun was fired.

There was in him no barbaric thirst or lust for bloody triumphs, by which he might be personally exalted as the

laureled warrior. Other and far higher aspirations were his. 1885.
If Washington's soul yearned to establish our free government,
the soul of Grant yearned to rescue and confirm it, as the
father of our country had given and bequeathed it to us.

His course, therefore, was onward, straight onward and
upward, and his pathway clear and well-defined as the milky
way across the heavens.

"Although a soldier by profession," he says, "I have never
felt any fondness for war, nor have I ever advocated it, except
as a *means of peace*."

"The stability of the Government and the unity of the na-
tion depend solely on the cordial support and earnest loyalty of
the people."

And in this hope and this faith in the people, he accepted
their commission, and gave himself to the work allotted him.

The heroic story of his struggles, and his march from
Quincy to Appomattox, by way of Donelson, Shiloh, Vicks-
burg, and the red-streaming Wilderness, need not here be re-
hearsed. It is known to every citizen, and is eagerly inquired
into by every child in the land. Nothing could dissuade him
from his one purpose, nothing deter him from his fixed deter-
mination to aid the soldiers and the people by the early over-
throw of the rebellion.

And when, in the spring-time of his marvelous victory, he
found the great work done, he formally disbanded his legions,
remitted the soldiers of both armies to the delights of home,
and straightway gave himself to deeds of reparation and peace.

And in all his great career, few things will be more kindly
remembered of him than the thoughtful reason he gave at
Appomattox for permitting the Confederate cavalry to go off
with their horses: "Let them have them," he said, "they will
need them for the spring plowing." Twenty years have not
effaced that generous courtesy from the memory of the South;
nor will twenty more dim the beauty of that simple sympa-
thetic act on the page of American history.

This was the sort of soldier he was,—a soldier whose zeal
was limitless and untiring, and whose patriotism was of the
highest, broadest, and purest order; not that kind we some-
times hear of, in men who call loudly for liberty while they do

1885. nothing to deserve it; but a patriotism based on "honesty, truthfulness, generosity, self-sacrifice, and a genuine love of freedom,"—a soldier, too, whose sword flashed not for glory, but for the divine conquest of peace. "Let us have peace," were his noble words, inviting hearty and universal reconciliation after the bitter struggle was ended, and the Government restored to its Constitutional authority. "Let us have peace!"—words worthy of the hour that closed the fratricidal strife! And but yesterday, behold them fulfilled on the mount of what might almost be called his transfiguration, as former chivalric foes, bringing their magnolia wreaths, clasp hands over his casket, and echo from the heart of the New South, "Yes, let us have peace!" while Imagination seems to hear the genius of American liberty in the words of Holy Writ proclaim, "How beautiful upon the mountains, are the feet of them who bring glad tidings of good things, and who preach the gospel of peace!"

But great as he was as soldier and patriot, he was also great as a citizen. Indeed, if on his monument, wherever reared, only three words, "Grant, Our Hero-Citizen," were carved, the grand outline of the man would be drawn.

As President of the United States, twice elected, he displayed equal loyalty to the people's government as when serving them in the field. He suffered no theory of his own to stand in the way of his executing in good faith any and all orders he received from those in authority over him. "This is a republic," he was wont to say, "where the will of the people is the law of the land. I beg that their voice may be heard." And in his record of eight long years, no man can put his finger on a single instance where he was untrue to this declaration.

And after having won and worn the highest military and civic honors the Republic could bestow, he stepped quietly down from his lofty elevation, and became again as one of us, the simple, unostentatious, private citizen.

"We are a republic!" (these are his words, not mine)—"We are a republic, whereof one man is as good as another before the law. Under such a form of government it is of the greatest importance that all should be possessed of education and intelligence to cast a vote with a right understanding of

its meaning. Let us all labor to add all needful guarantees for the more perfect security of free thought, free speech, and free press; pure morals, unfettered religious sentiments of equal rights and privileges to all men, irrespective of nativity, color, or religion." What noble precepts! Who can add to, or improve upon them? 1885.

The father of his country left to us, his children, a "farewell address," which is still annually read with reverence and affection. These sentiments just quoted, and other like precepts, are among those dropped from the pen of General Grant; and it will not be long before he will be awarded by the American people, a common pedestal with him who, in the early days of the Republic, was pronounced "first in war, first in peace, and first in the hearts of his countrymen."

Nor could the praises of his own country, or the adulation of the various nations that gird the earth, awake any vanity or pride of heart in him. To him kings and emperors, as he encountered them, were more matters of study than admiration. Their pomp and parade were but glittering vanities in his eye. Back of them he was investigating the condition and welfare of their subjects. It was *that* that he was seeking to fathom and understand. He knew a far better form of government than any he had ever seen of imperial birth, and for that he spoke as he stood before kings, or was feted at royal banquets. In his private life and personal habits he studied ever to illustrate the democratic simplicity of republican institutions. His two great and peculiar virtues were courage and modesty; courage in time of war, modesty in time of peace,—virtues which hypocrisy can never imitate, but which in him were pure gold.

And these qualities of themselves seemed to endow him with a marvelous power of drawing and holding men to himself, and so enabling him to breast successfully all adverse forces. Like the waves before a ship in full sail, all opposition fell obedient before his advancing prow.

His bloody march through the Wilderness strikingly illustrated this feature in his character, and obtained for him abroad the name of "America's Iron Duke."

How charmingly he carried this simplicity of demeanor into his family life, we have all been lately told. The private life

1885. — of very few men has been so rashly and ruthlessly exposed as has been his. The curtain of his innermost chamber has been daily and most pitilessly drawn aside during the last two months, and the public invited to look, not only upon his hearthstone, but also upon his sick and dying bed. But he has stood the test, and the beholder has seen only the purest flame burning upon the domestic altar. No holier scenes of parental and conjugal love, were ever before disclosed, lingering in tender beauty to the very last; for we are told that after death there was found hidden upon his person a farewell message to wife and children, to be read after the spirit had taken its flight.

What General Grant has done for his countrymen in the field, in public, and in private life, he has also done, though in a different way, in the home thus opened and disclosed to the people. Henceforth the shrine of married life will be made and kept purer and holier, because of his example. For whatever may be said of men who shamelessly fastened themselves like vampires upon his great name, to rob confiding friends, his personal integrity was above reproach. He was honest and generous in all his intercourse with his fellow-men.

Menander, an old Greek poet of two thousand years ago, very truly said:—

“In our own breast we have a god—our conscience. To live for self alone is not to live. Whenever you do that which is high and holy, be of good cheer, knowing that God himself takes part with rightful courage. The rich *heart* is the *great* thing that man wants.”

This “rich heart” was found in the breast of General Grant, —rich in all its throbbings for country, for family, and for fellow-men. And that same heart, acting with the strong mind that ruled it, has left a type of character that will endure and bless the generations yet to be. Like those clear-cut columns that in their ruins stand out against the soft Egyptian sky, still gracing the cataracts of the upper Nile, though thousands of years have rolled away since first they rose in their beauty, so the example of this bright life shall stand and herald down its lessons for generations yet to come. If Joan of Arc, who lived four hundred years ago, is still remembered by the French soldiers who to this day “present arms” whenever

1885.
—

they enter her native town, how much more will he be remembered who has left us this glorious record! Though dead, his work is not done; not half, no, not a thousandth part done. So, be assured, if another such day of darkness should fall upon our country, and the cannonades of fratricidal war again shake our hills, another Grant will arise to protect and preserve the flag of the American Union. History will preserve the nobility of his record and hearts yet unborn will be kindled by the fire of his patriotism, and inspired to repeat his deeds and renew in themselves his primal glory.

This, then, but alas how briefly told, is the record and the character of the man who has gone from us, but not wholly to disappear. His sun, apparently, has gone down in clouds, amid the muttering thunders of financial disaster and bodily distress; but its last rays have fringed them all with the purple and gold of a king passing to his coronation; while its after-glow will be transcendently glorious, touching as it will with heavenly splendor every mountain-top in the land. And when its rays shall have faded into the silent night, and men's thoughts follow him into the skies through which he has passed, and their eyes discern in Orion's belt three shining stars of surpassing glory, they will say: "Behold there the trinity of America's heroes!—Washington, Lincoln, and Grant."

Then with your parting salute, let us hear the soul-stirring strains to which the soldiers always march from the grave of a buried comrade; for our Hero has done great things for us and our country, "whereof we are glad." We thank God for his life and his great career; and to-day we rejoice with his ascended spirit for all he was permitted to do for our reunited and happy country.

Honorable men have already buried his body in the soil of the great State in which he died; but the people through all our broad and ocean-girt land, have buried him in their heart of hearts; and in their imperishable love and that of their children and their children's children, he will live forever.

CHAPTER XXIV.

OPERATIONS IN VIRGINIA OUTSIDE OF THE ARMY OF THE POTOMAC.

MCCLELLAN—PATTERSON.

1861.

West Vir-
ginia does
not secede.

WHEN the Richmond Convention declared Virginia out of the Union, its northwestern counties repudiated the Secession Act, in a convention held at Wheeling, May 13, 1861. The State of West Virginia, containing fifty-four counties, was afterward formed out of this section, thus dividing the territory of Virginia into two States. The operations in West Virginia, however, will be given under this head.

On the 22d of April, 1861, the command of all the enemy's forces in Virginia was conferred upon Colonel Robert E. Lee. On the same day the people of the territory west of the Alleghanies, which region had been settled mostly from the free States, held a meeting at Clarksburg, for the purpose of sustaining the Federal government.

Virginia outside of this section proceeded in hot haste with the rebellion. She erected and armed batteries along her coast. On the right bank of the Potomac her batteries threatened to blockade the navigation of that river. In the latter part of May, her militia were assembling at Harper's Ferry under the command of General Joseph E. Johnston. At the same time troops were being massed at Manassas Junction, thus menacing Washington and Maryland. On the Virginia side of the Potomac is a range of hills from Georgetown

to Alexandria, which command the national capital. 1861.
 They were connected with the Washington side by a bridge at, and one above, Georgetown, and by Long Bridge opposite the capital city. The Federals occupied these heights on May 24, and strongly fortified them; they also strongly fortified on the Maryland side. These operations secured the national capital against its contemplated seizure by the enemy. General Scott placed General McDowell in command of the Federal forces about Washington. On the 1st of June the first shots were exchanged between the opposing forces in Virginia. A detachment of regular cavalry had moved out to Fairfax Court House, and dislodged a post of the enemy; and on the same day the enemy's batteries drove a Federal vessel from Acquia Creek.

At the beginning of the war, General McClellan was assigned to the command of the Department of the Ohio, which included West Virginia. Soon after the secession of Virginia, McClellan, with about 5,000 men, was ordered to cross the Ohio, and advance along the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad toward Harper's Ferry. He crossed at Parkersburg shortly after, driving a force of the enemy, numbering about 1,500, under Colonel Porterfield, from Grafton to Philippi; the latter had been sent by Lee to take possession of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad at Grafton. The Federals followed, and on June 3 defeated the enemy at Philippi, after a brief engagement, Porterfield retreating to Huttonsville. For a time this move of McClellan's cleared the enemy from the greater part of West Virginia, and secured the railroad; but the Confederates, determined to destroy this railroad, returned again and again, and were as often driven away. Many sharp engagements took place between the opposing forces for the possession of this road.

General
McClellan.

June 3.
Philippi.

1861.

Colonel
Lew Wal-
lace.June 11.
Romney.

At this time General Robert Patterson was in command of the Department of Pennsylvania, with headquarters at Chambersburg, making preparations to attack General Joseph E. Johnston, who had a force of about 12,000 men at Harper's Ferry, and had sent a detachment across the Potomac, which now occupied Maryland Heights. Colonel Lewis Wallace, in command of an Indiana regiment, moving to co-operate with Patterson, came upon a force of the enemy numbering about 1,000 men at Romney, June 11, which force was menacing the Ohio Railroad. Wallace at once attacked, and routed the enemy after a sharp fight.

On the 13th of June, General Johnston withdrew his forces from Maryland Heights, and evacuated Harper's Ferry, retiring to Charlestown, after destroying the railway bridge and the arsenal. He had become satisfied that he could not resist the approaching Federals under Patterson. The latter crossed and occupied Harper's Ferry on the 16th, but was obliged to return to Maryland on the 18th, as General Scott called a part of his force to Washington. The enemy again occupied Romney in strong force, and destroyed the bridge of the railroad at New Creek.

June 16.
Vienna.

On the 16th of June, Colonel McCook, with an Ohio regiment, defeated a regiment of the enemy at Vienna, Va., under Colonel Gregg.

General B. F. Butler was placed in command of some 4,000 men about Fortress Monroe and Newport News on May 22. General Magruder was in command of a strong force of the enemy at Yorktown, which is located on the right bank of the York River, ten miles from its mouth, with outposts at Big and Little Bethel. Butler sent General Pierce with about 2,500 men to drive the enemy from the Bethels, who retreated from Little Bethel on Federal approach. Pierce attacked

Big Bethel June 10. At this point, which is about ten miles from Fortress Monroe, the enemy had thrown up breastworks behind a deep, marshy creek. After a severe engagement, Pierce was defeated, with a loss of 16 killed and 40 wounded. Among the killed were Major Theodore Winthrop and Lieutenant Greble of the regular army. Lieutenant Kilpatrick (afterward a favorite and dashing general of cavalry) was among the wounded.

1861.
June 10.
Big Bethel.

Death of
Major Win-
throp and
Lieutenant
Greble.

On the 7th of August, General Magruder sent a force against General Butler's outposts at Hampton, not far from Fortress Monroe. The enemy attacked the bridge spanning Hampton River, but were defeated by the Federals guarding it, after a sharp engagement. The enemy then burned the village of Hampton, and returned to Yorktown.

Aug. 7.
Hampton.

On the 2d of July, at Falling Waters, Patterson encountered a strong force of the enemy under Jackson (afterward called "Stonewall"), which was a portion of Johnston's force. The enemy was defeated after a sharp engagement, when Jackson retreated to Winchester, where he rejoined Johnston. Patterson occupied Bunker Hill on the 15th, but on the 17th he turned away from his enemy, moving to the left in the direction of Charlestown. This was the time that Johnston suddenly rushed to the rescue of Beauregard at Bull Run. Undoubtedly, if Patterson had kept Johnston in sight, the Federals would have won a decisive victory at Bull Run. General Patterson claimed that he followed his instructions. He was soon afterward relieved by General Banks.

July 2.
Falling
Waters,
W. Va.

July 17.
Bunker
Hill, Va.

General McClellan, remaining at Grafton some days, had by the 4th of July about 20,000 men. General Garnett, formerly of the United States army, and a distinguished veteran of the Mexican war, was in command

In West
Virginia.

1861. of a strong force of the enemy at Laurel Hill, having a detachment under Colonel Pegram at Rich Mountain.

July 8. McClellan moved against these forces with about 10,000 men, and on July 8 and 11 completely routed them, Colonel Rosecrans with a small brigade having defeated Pegram on the 11th. The Federals pressing close upon the retreating enemy, Pegram surrendered at Beverly on the 12th, with about 500 men. Garnett was overtaken at Carrick Ford on Cheat River on the 13th, and on the following day his troops, after a severe encounter, were again routed, and dispersed to the mountains. General Garnett being among the killed.

July 11. Rich Mountain.
 July 12. Beverly.
 July 14. Carrick Ford.
 General Garnett killed.

Numerous unimportant skirmishes and small fights took place during these early days of the war while large armies were being organized for more serious work, details of which cannot be presented here, and at the same time secure the brevity desired in this work. In West Virginia many such engagements occurred, which will be found in the list of battles and skirmishes given by States at the close of this volume.

For convenience, West Virginia may be divided into two parts: one, the region of the Alleghanies; the other, all that lies between the mountains and the Ohio River. Through the northern part of this State runs the Baltimore and Ohio railroad; through the southern part, the Great Kanawha River, which flows from the east into the Ohio.

Soon after Garnett's defeat by McClellan, a force of the enemy, under Wise, appeared on the Kanawha, but it was soon forced back across Gauley River by a brigade of Federals under General Cox. Wise retired to Lewisburg, on the Greenbrier River, to the east of Sewell's Mountain. Early in August, Floyd, Ex-United States Secretary of War, was sent from Richmond with a few troops to reinforce Wise. Assuming command, Floyd

drove Cox from Sewell's Mountain back to the south- 1861.
west, upon New River. Leaving Wise to watch Cox,
he proceeded, with about 2,000 men, to Carnifex Ferry, Sept. 10.
Carnifex
Ferry, W.
Va.
on Gauley River. Before reaching that point, he came
upon a Federal regiment at Cross Lanes, which he
attacked and routed. He then took a strong position at
the ferry, intrenching.

On the 3d of September, Rosecrans started from
Clarksburg with three brigades, under Benham, McCook,
and Seammon, to go in search of Floyd. After a tedious
march, passing through Weston and Suttonsville, the
Federals reached Summersville, where the tired soldiers
obtained a little rest. On the evening of the 9th they
encamped at the foot of Gauley Mountain, about eight-
een miles from Floyd's position. Becoming informed of
the location of the enemy, Rosecrans put his army in
motion at daylight on the 10th, reaching the vicinity of
Floyd's position toward night, and at once attacked with
Benham's brigade, which was in advance. But it be-
came dark before the other troops could get up, and
after a severe conflict Benham withdrew at the order of
his chief, who now made dispositions for an attack with
his whole force on the following morning; but Floyd
was an adept at slipping out of his jacket, and during
the night he "skipped by the light of the moon." Rose-
crans had accomplished his object, however; he had
driven the enemy back into the mountains.

September the 12th, General Robert E. Lee, in com- Sept. 12, 13
Cheat
Mountain,
W. Va.
mand of about 9,000 men, attacked General Reynolds,
who was posted with about 2,000 men at Cheat Mountain.
Lee was repulsed, and retired to Huntersville. He soon
afterward moved to Sewell's Mountain, where he assumed
command of the troops under Floyd and Wise, which,
with his own, made an army of 20,000 men; but before
any movement of consequence could be made, Lee was

1861. ordered to South Carolina and Wise to Richmond, a portion of his troops going to join Stonewall Jackson.

Sept. 25.
Chapmans-
ville.

On September 25, at Chapmansville, near the Kanawha, a Federal regiment routed a regiment of Lee's troops, causing it a loss of 35 men.

Oct. 4.
Buffalo
Hill.

When Lee moved to join Floyd, he left a brigade at Buffalo Hill to guard the passes through the mountains into Eastern Virginia. On October 4, General Reynolds attacked this force, whose position was naturally very strong, and after a severe engagement he was repulsed and withdrew, returning to Cheat Mountain.

Oct. 26.
Romney.

On the 26th of October, General Kelley, who, with a brigade of infantry and a regiment of cavalry, was guarding the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad on the upper Potomac, moved against a brigade of the enemy that had reached Romney, threatening the line of railroad. The Federals attacked vigorously, and after a severe engagement the enemy was routed with heavy loss, retreating toward Winchester.

Nov. 10.
Gauley
Bridge.

After Lee and Wise left Floyd, he still felt strong enough to attack Rosecrans, who was now encamped near the Gauley River. Floyd left Sewell's Mountain on Oct. 30, and attempted to obstruct Rosecrans' communications at Gauley Bridge; but the Federals soon forced him to withdraw. Rosecrans took his turn next, and moving out with his whole force on the 11th of Nov., attacked Floyd on the 12th at Laurel Creek. The enemy made feeble resistance, retreating through Fayetteville back to the mountains. The soldiers had little fighting, but the march was long and tedious.

On the 20th of October, General Stone, who was in command of a Federal force at Poolesville, Md., directed Colonel Devens, 15th Massachusetts, posted on Harrison's Island, to cross the Potomac and make a *reconnaissance* about Leesburg; this was in co-operation with

a general movement in *reconnaissance* ordered by Mc- 1861.
 Clellan. Colonel Devens landed at Ball's Bluff, with
 about 600 men, at daylight on the 21st. Advancing Oct. 21.
 about one mile in the direction of Leesburg, Devens was Ball's
 attacked by a largely superior force of the enemy, when Bluff.
 he retired toward Ball's Bluff. Stone sent him word to
 stand, and hastened Colonel Baker with about 1,200
 men to his aid. When Baker arrived in the afternoon,
 he found Devens hemmed in on three sides, his only
 retreat over the Bluff. But it was too late to retreat.
 The enemy, numbering about 3,200 under General
 Evans, was well covered by woods, while the Federals
 were in an open field. Evans attacked savagely about
 2 p. m., and the battle at once became furious. General
 Stone had miscalculated the force of the enemy. The
 Federals defended their ground with great bravery until
 about 5 p. m. Colonel Baker had been killed about 4
 p. m., while encouraging his troops. The Federals were
 finally driven from their position, and pushed over the
 Bluff with great loss, scarcely 800 escaping. Of the
 1,000 lost, 225 were killed and 250 wounded; the
 balance were made prisoners, including about 100 of the
 wounded. The loss of the enemy was about 350.

Death of
 Colonel
 Baker, of
 Illinois, a
 veteran of
 the Mex-
 ican war.

On December 13, 1861, General Milroy, who had
 succeeded Reynolds at Cheat Mountain, attacked the
 enemy at Buffalo Mountain. The engagement was
 quite severe, resulting in the repulse of the Federals,
 who returned again to Cheat Mountain.

On the 20th of December, a brigade under General Dec. 20.
 Ord defeated a brigade of the enemy under General Dranes-
 Stuart at Dranesville, each force numbering about 2,500. ville.
 Both were on a foraging expedition—Ord got the
 forage.

On the 11th of March, 1862, Stonewall Jackson, 1862.
 who was in command of the enemy's forces in the

1862. Shenandoah Valley since Lee had been called to another field, evacuated Winchester in consequence of the proximity of Banks's troops at Harper's Ferry, and the retreat of Johnston from Manassas, before McClellan. General Shields, of Banks's corps, followed Jackson as far as Strasburg, when Williams's division having been drawn from the valley to Manassas, Shields was compelled to return to Winchester. Jackson, thinking to crush Shields before he could get assistance, turned upon him, overtaking him near Winchester, March 23. Shields feigned modesty for a time, retiring slowly until he had secured a good position, when Jackson's advance was checked, and after a hard-fought battle of about three hours the enemy was routed with a loss in killed, wounded, and prisoners of about 1,000; the Federal loss was 560. Each side had three brigades of infantry engaged. General Shields, who had been a Brigadier-General in the Mexican war, and had been twice wounded, was severely wounded on the evening of the 22d, while posting his troops to resist Jackson's advance. Notwithstanding his wounds, he directed the movements of the battle of the 23d.

March 23.
Winches-
ter.

Previous to this, and during January and February, there had been several small engagements for the possession of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad between Hancock and Harper's Ferry. Jackson had made a long and tedious march in a snow-storm from Winchester to Bath, a town near the Potomac, driving a Federal regiment across the river. Destroying the railroad at that point, he marched to Romney, which place the Federal General Kelley evacuated on his approach. Jackson then returned to Winchester. A small force of the enemy being yet at Blooming Gap, McClellan directed General Lander to drive it back and protect the road. On Feb. 13, Lander attacked with great determination, defeating the enemy, who retired to Winchester.

Soon after McClellan had departed for Yorktown, 1862.
 McDowell's corps, in three divisions, under Ord, McCall,
 and King, was sent to the vicinity of the Rappahannock.
 Shields's division was taken from Banks and placed
 under McDowell, to replace Franklin's division, which
 had been given McClellan. Geary, with a small division,
 was at Manassas; Banks, with about 6,000 men, was
 looking after Stonewall Jackson; while Fremont, who
 had been transferred from the Department of Missouri,
 had an army of about 13,000 men, and was operating in
 West Virginia.

Stonewall Jackson, at Staunton, was reinforced in
 May by Ewell's division and the brigade of General Ed-
 ward Johnson from the mountains, giving him a force of
 about 20,000 men. With the intention of defeating
 Fremont and Banks in detail, he sent Ewell with a
 division to hold Banks's attention, while he moved
 against Fremont with about 10,000 men. The latter
 was at Franklin. He had posted Milroy's brigade at
 the village of McDowell, situated at the foot of the
 western slope of Bull Pasture Mountain, where on
 May 7 Jackson attacked him. General Schenck, with a
 brigade sent by Fremont, soon afterward joined Milroy,
 and assumed command; but this combined force, num-
 bering less than 4,000 men, was not sufficient to resist
 Jackson, and on the night of the 8th, after a severe
 engagement, Schenck retreated to Franklin. The Federal
 loss in this encounter was 246; the loss of the enemy
 was 461.

Jackson returned swiftly to join Ewell, and on the
 20th left New Market with 20,000 men. Marching
 rapidly, he surprised the Federal garrison of 850 men at
 Front Royal on the 23d, and after a desperate struggle
 nearly all the Federals who had not been killed were
 taken prisoners. The same day a brigade under General

May 7, 8.
 McDowell,
 or Bull
 Pasture
 Mountains,
 Va.

May 23.
 Front
 Royal.

1862. Heth, detached from Jackson's command, attacked a
— Federal brigade under Colonel Crook, of Fremont's
Lewisburg. command, at Lewisburg. Crook handsomely defeated
Heth, taking 400 prisoners.

May 25. Immediately after Jackson's success at Front Royal,
Winches- he started to get in the rear of Banks, who was at
ter. Strasburg. He had reached a point nearer to Winchester
than Banks, when, during the night of the 23d, the
latter learned of the Front Royal disaster. At 2 A. M.
of the 24th, Banks started his little army on a race for
Winchester, where he arrived at midnight. Jackson
was close upon him, and on the morning of the 25th the
Federals were compelled to fight four times their number.
A severe battle followed. Banks succeeded in
breaking the grapple of his antagonist, with a loss of 38
killed, 155 wounded, and 711 prisoners, losing but 55
out of 500 wagons, and saving all his artillery. He
reached Williamsport that evening, and crossed the Potomac—and the people of Washington were scared.

June 6. Efforts were now made by the Federal authorities to
Harrison- entrap Jackson, who, after leaving Banks, threatened
burg. Harper's Ferry. Fremont was started for Strasburg,
McDowell put Shields's division in motion for Front
Royal, while Banks was to follow Jackson as he retired.
The race began May 30, Jackson having learned of the
movement to cut off his retreat. He reached Harrison-
burg on the 5th of June, where on the 6th, being closely
pressed by Fremont, he left his cavalry to attack and
delay the Federal advance, while he hastened on with
his infantry. His cavalry commander, General Ashby,
General was killed in a fight with Bayard's cavalry on the 7th,
Ashby while endeavoring to check the pursuing column. Leav-
killed. ing Ewell with his division to detain Fremont, he pushed
forward, reaching the west bank of the Shenandoah
opposite Port Republic on the 7th. Colonel Carroll,

with a brigade of Shields's division, had reached that town, and was posted to defend the bridge; but Jackson attacked with a dash, and securing the bridge he crossed, and took possession of the town. Meantime Fremont had forced Ewell back to Cross Keys, where on the 8th a severe engagement took place, but without result, Ewell holding his ground. Carroll had retired a short distance, where he was joined by General Tyler's brigade of Shields's division. The latter taking command, drew up his little army of 3,000 men, determined to resist a foe numbering 15,000, Jackson having called Ewell to his assistance. The latter had left a small brigade deployed in heavy skirmish line, which succeeded in deceiving Fremont. On the 9th the enemy assaulted Tyler's position with one half of his force, and received a severe repulse, after a sharp battle. Jackson then hastily called the brigade left at Cross Keys, and burned the bridge. The battle was renewed, the enemy assaulting in heavy force. The Federal soldiers were obstinate, fighting with great determination, but were finally forced from their position, when they retreated in good order to Conrad's store, where the remainder of Shields's division was stationed. The Federal loss at Port Republic and Cross Keys was about 1,000; Jackson's loss, 1,150. This ended the pursuit. Fremont returned to his mountain department, Banks to Strasburg, and Shields to Fredericksburg. Stonewall Jackson was now called hastily to Richmond, where on June 27 we find him aiding Lee in his attack upon McClellan's army at Gaines's Mill.

June 8.
Cross Keys.

June 9.
Port Re-
public.

In West Virginia, on Jan. 3, 1863, a brigade of the enemy's cavalry under General Jones captured a detachment of sixty Federals at Moorefield. On Feb. 26, Jones came upon two regiments of Federal cavalry near Strasburg, which he defeated in a brief engagement,

1863.

Jan. 3.
Moorefield.

Feb. 26.
Strasburg
road.

1863. capturing 200 of their number. Sending a detachment across the Potomac, a small force of Federals were also captured near Poolesville, Md. Jones did not fare so well at Point Pleasant, where on March 30 he was severely repulsed; also at Greenland Gap, in the Alleghanies, April 28, where he tried in vain to force the defile. The following day, near Fairmont, he captured about 100 Federals and destroyed a magnificent iron railroad bridge over the Monongahela River.

Suffolk, Va., situated on the Nansemond River, was occupied by General Peck with about 9,000 men in September, 1862. This force was a part of the 4th Corps, which corps, under General Keyes, was stationed at Fortress Monroe, Yorktown, Fort Magruder near Williamsburg, Norfolk, and Suffolk. We have seen that in McClellan's campaign, Yorktown and Norfolk then fell into the hands of the Federals. Peck was strongly fortifying at Suffolk when, in January, 1863, a brigade of the enemy under General Pryor approached near enough to become an annoyance. Peck sent the Corcoran brigade against him, which attacked Pryor at Kelly's store, on January 30. After a brief engagement the enemy retired. Peck was not again menaced until the 12th of April. It has been stated that one of the causes of Hooker's Chancellorsville movement against Lee was Longstreet's departure with three divisions of Lee's army in the direction of Suffolk, thus weakening Lee's army. On April 12, Longstreet approached Suffolk with four divisions, under Hood, Anderson, Pickett, and French, the latter being a newly formed division. Peck had been reinforced by a division under General Getty. Peck's outposts were driven in, and on the 13th, at noon, the enemy appeared in force before the Federal position.

Longstreet turned his first attention to building batteries for the purpose of driving away the Federal

March 30.
Point
Pleasant.

April 28.
Greenland
Gap.

April 29.
Fairmont.

Jan 30.
Kelly's
store.

April 12.
Longstreet
approaches
Suffolk.

April 12 to
May 4.
Siege of
Suffolk.

gun-boats, several of these war vessels, which were a terror to land troops, being present to aid in the Federal defense. Strong demonstrations against the fortifications were made while the enemy's batteries were being erected at Hill's Point. On the 14th an artillery battle took place between these batteries and the Federal vessels, lasting four hours. Lieutenant Cushing, in command of the vessels, succeeded in silencing the batteries; but the vessels were considerably damaged. Longstreet continued to build batteries, while sharp skirmishing was kept up between the opposing forces.

On the evening of the 19th, General Getty, with 300 picked men, accompanied and aided by Lieutenant Lamson, of the navy, embarked on a small steamer with the intention of capturing two of the most troublesome of these batteries, which had become greatly annoying to the passing Federal vessels. The Federal batteries opened fiercely, the fleet also engaging in the cannonade. When Getty arrived near the enemy's batteries, the Federal guns suddenly ceased. Lamson then ran the vessels aground, when the soldiers leaped ashore with Getty in the lead. Within a few minutes both batteries were captured, with 160 prisoners and five pieces of artillery. The Federal loss was only four killed and ten wounded.

Longstreet now began a regular siege, bringing heavy guns from Richmond. A division of infantry under General D. H. Hill operating in North Carolina was ordered to join Longstreet, which arrived on May 2; but Longstreet was soon called away. Hooker, at Chancellorsville, had frightened the enemy's government, and on May 3 Longstreet raised the siege and marched his army to Richmond. Peck sent Getty with about 7,000 men to harass his rear, and they had sharp fighting from noon till dark with Hill's division, which formed the

1863." rear guard. On the morning of the 4th, Getty became satisfied that the enemy were departing for Richmond, and gave up the chase, returning to Suffolk.

Sept. 6, 11.
Moorefield,
W. Va.

On the 6th of September, 1863, a force of the enemy numbering about 1,500 men attack Moorefield, occupied by 250 Federal troops under Major Stevens; and although a determined assault is made, it is repulsed; but on the night of the 11th the enemy return, and surprise the garrison. After a brief encounter, the Federals are overpowered. Stevens escapes with about one half of his force.

Oct. 18.
Charles-
town,
W. Va.

On the 18th of October, 1863, a superior force of the enemy surprise the 9th Maryland infantry and a small cavalry force at Charlestown, near Harper's Ferry. The Federals heroically resist, but are compelled to retire, and soon after, coming upon another force that has succeeded in getting in their rear, they charge, cutting a passage through, and escape to Harper's Ferry, leaving a considerable number of prisoners, however, in the hands of the Confederates.

Dec. 22.
Thornton
Gap.

Dec. 23,
Luray, Fort
Valley.

On the 21st of December, Colonel Smith, with four regiments of Gregg's cavalry, leaving Bealeton, arrives at Thornton Gap next day, where he puts to flight a detachment of the enemy stationed there; and on the 23d, at Luray, he scatters another detachment; then, crossing the Shenandoah, he reaches Fort Valley, a mountain pass, where he drives off the enemy's guard and destroys their stores. Returning through Little Washington, he arrives within the Union lines on the 25th.

July 17.
Jefferson-
ville.

In July, 1863, two Federal regiments, the 2d Virginia and the 34th Ohio, both mounted, under Colonel Toland, experience a terrible time in South-western Virginia. This force left Brownstown, and pushing southward, arrived at Jeffersonville on the 17th, where they

captured 35 prisoners. Pushing on they reached Wytheville the following day. A heavy force of the enemy was there ready to receive them; they bravely charge through the town, but are nearly surrounded, and driven back with severe loss, Colonel Toland being among the killed. The Federals retreat to Fayetteville, after having another hard fight at East Mountain, where they arrive completely exhausted and nearly starved. For four days they have been without provisions, except the little they are enabled to pick up in a deserted country. Many of their horses have died of starvation. The object of the expedition was to cut the Tennessee Railroad, but it proved a failure, the force being too small.

1863.
July 18.
Wytheville.
Colonel
Toland
killed.
East
Mountain.

In August an attempt was again made upon the Tennessee Railroad by General Averill, with a brigade of cavalry. This officer was at this time serving under General Kelley in West Virginia. General Averill, proceeding southward from Traveler's Repose, arrived at White Sulphur Springs on the 26th, where he met a brigade of the enemy's cavalry under General Jones, strongly posted. The Federals at once attacked, but failed to dislodge the enemy. They resumed the attack the following morning, in hopes of receiving aid from an expected Federal force under General Scammon from Lewisburg. Disappointed in this, Averill gradually withdrew, and retired northward to Huttonsville. In the affair at White Sulphur Springs, each side suffered a loss of about 150 in killed and wounded.

Averill's
raids.
Aug. 26.
White Sul-
phur
Springs.

On the 1st of November, 1863, General Averill, with his brigade, accompanied by two regiments of infantry, leaves Beverly for a raid southward. On the 6th, four miles south of Hillsboro, he finds the troops of his old antagonist, Jones, awaiting him on Droop Mountain, in a well-selected position. Averill opens at once with his artillery, followed soon after by a brilliant

Nov. 6.
Droop
Mountain.

1863. — charge with his whole force. After a short but fierce engagement, the enemy is put to flight and pursued for ten miles, completely routed. Averill now proceeds to destroy several supply depots and saltpetre manufactories, when he returns northward, reaching New Creek on the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad on the 17th; but he had not cut the Tennessee Railroad, which was the object of the expedition.

Again, on Dec. 8, General Averill starts in another attempt against this railroad. He will be aided this time by three other expeditions, organized and sent out by General Kelley in different directions, to divert the attention of the enemy. Averill reaches Salem on that railroad on the 16th. Here the enemy have a large supply depot; this is destroyed, and at last the railroad is cut. The Federals tear up the road for twenty miles, also burning several of its bridges; but now comes the most difficult part of the task, and that is to return to friendly territory. Early, who now commands the enemy's troops in this section, is endeavoring to weave a net from which they will be unable to escape. They march some ten miles northward that evening, when they halt for the night. Early the following morning they push on, arriving on the evening of the 17th at New Castle, and secure food for tired and hungry men and horses. The Federals are now in a critical position; escape seems almost impossible. But fortune smiles upon them; they capture a courier bearing a dispatch from Jones to Early, discovering the position and movements of the pursuers. Knowing these, Averill now dodges between the concentrating detachments of the enemy, and saves his three regiments and battery; but the sufferings of the soldiers have been terrible. A cold, freezing rain set in on the 17th, covering everything with ice. Fires could not be built without exposing

their location to the enemy, and they were compelled to abandon their train, which they destroyed. Nearly frozen, famished with hunger, and exhausted by long marches and little sleep, their distress became dreadful. They reached home again on January 1, 1864. Averill had lost about 100 men, and had brought back about 125 prisoners.

On the 30th of January, 1864, a force of the enemy's cavalry under General Rosser, captured in Hardy County, W. Va., a Federal train loaded with supplies. The guard of 250 men, with 1,000 head of cattle, was also captured. On February 3, at Patterson Creek station, Rosser also captured a company of Federal soldiers; but he was soon overtaken by General Averill near Romney, and after a short engagement was defeated, with the loss of all the prisoners he had taken, besides many of his own men taken prisoners.

On the 15th of May, General Breckenridge defeated General Sigel near New Market, Va. The opposing forces were of equal strength, about 6,000 men each. Sigel's loss was about 600 men. His destination was Lynchburg, having left Winchester on the 1st of May. He had now received a severe check, and fell back to Cedar Creek, near Strasburg. Sigel and Crook had been ordered by Grant to move simultaneously with all the armies on May 1, the former up the Shenandoah Valley, the latter with 10,000 men up the Kanawha. Crook sent Averill with about 2,000 to destroy the lead-works at Wytheville.

On May 10, Averill met a superior force of the enemy at that place, and after a brief encounter he retired with his object unaccomplished. Crook, pushing forward, destroyed a portion of the Virginia and Tennessee Railroad near Dublin station. Here he was attacked by a strong force of the enemy; the latter was defeated

1864.

Jan. 30.
Hardy
County,
W. Va.

Feb. 3.
Patterson
Creek.

May 15.
New Mar-
ket.

May 10.
Wytheville.

Dublin sta-
tion.

1864.

Meadow
Bluff.June 5.
Piedmont
or Mount
Crawford.Death of
General
Jones.June 18.
Lynchburg.

with severe loss. Crook then retired to Meadow Bluff, after having destroyed the railroad for several miles and an important bridge over New River. General Grant was disappointed in Sigel's operations, and on the 21st General Hunter superseded him. On the 5th of June, Hunter, with about 8,500 men, met the enemy, numbering about 6,000, under Vaughan, at Piedmont. Vaughan was utterly routed, after a hard-fought battle of ten hours' duration, with the loss of 1,000 in prisoners. General W. E. Jones was among the enemy's killed.

Having been joined by Crook and Averill on the 8th, Hunter pushed forward for Lynchburg, appearing before that place with about 16,000 men on June 18. But Early had arrived from Richmond with 12,000 men; Breckenridge and Vaughan were also there. Hunter thus finding 25,000 men before him, well intrenched, his own army 250 miles from his source of supplies, and short of ammunition, he determined to retire. During the day the enemy moved out in strong force, and attacked savagely, but were driven back after a severe fight. At night the Federals quietly withdrew. Early started in pursuit the following morning, but Hunter reached Salem in safety. The enemy followed some farther, but caused little trouble. The Federals continued their retreat, passing New Castle on the 22d, suffering dreadfully for food, and from the hardships of a forced march over rugged mountains. They had, however, inflicted immense damage upon the enemy, by the destruction of his factories, foundries, flouring mills, etc., from Port Republic to Lynchburg.

Early's
raid.

In the latter part of June, Lee, being so closely hugged by Grant, started Early down the Shenandoah Valley with about 25,000 men,—in fact, the same forces with which he had opposed Hunter,—the intention being to invade Maryland and Pennsylvania, and to threaten

Washington, hoping thereby to draw off a part, at least, of Meade's army. Early left Staunton June 28, crossing the Potomac at Sheperdstown July 3, General Sigel with a small force retiring before him from Martinsburg, through Harper's Ferry, to Maryland Heights. Early reached Hagerstown, Md., July 6. On the 7th a Federal force of about 700 men under Colonel Clendennin had a severe fight with a detachment of Early's troops, numbering 1,000 men, at Frederick, Md. The enemy was defeated, and hastily retired. General Lew Wallace, in command at Baltimore, had hastened to the Monocacy River, gathering all the troops possible for opposing Early, and had sent Colonel Clendennin toward Middletown on a *reconnaissance*, when the fight noted above occurred. General Grant had already ordered the 6th Corps, under General Wright, to Washington, and one division was near at hand. Wallace withdrew his troops from Frederick to the Monocacy on the 8th, where he was joined by Ricketts's division of the 6th Corps. He made his position as strong as possible, and awaited the enemy. General E. B. Tyler commanded his right, and Ricketts his left. This force numbered about 5,500 men. Early advanced against him on the morning of the 9th, beginning the attack about 9 A. M., and the battle soon became hot, raging till noon. Two desperate charges in overwhelming numbers were gallantly repulsed by the Union troops. The Federals held their ground against 15,000 men until 5 P. M., when, not being reinforced, and not feeling strong enough to resist further assaults, Wallace ordered a retreat, falling back about twelve miles, when, as Early did not pursue, he rested his wearied men. The enemy were in no condition to follow at once; they had suffered severely, and had exhausted their fury. The Federal loss had been about 100 killed, 600 wounded, and 700 taken prisoners; the loss of the enemy was about 1,200.

1864.

July 7.
Frederick,
Md.July 9.
Monocacy.

1864.

On the 10th of July, a force of the enemy's cavalry approached Baltimore, but did nothing more than to destroy some railroad track and bridges. A train of cars was stopped, the passengers plundered, and the cars burned. Major-General Franklin, being on the train, was captured, but he soon escaped his sleepy guards.

July 12.
Early be-
fore the
capital of
the United
States.

Early slowly approached Washington, and on the 12th appeared before the northeast fortifications of the Federal capital. At this time the other two divisions of the 6th Corps arrived, also the divisions of Dwight and Grover of the 19th Corps, which corps had recently arrived at Fortress Monroe from New Orleans, intended for Meade's army, but turned toward Washington at the request of the President. Early quickly saw that the Federal works were strongly manned, and wisely concluded not to attack. During the afternoon the Federals sent out a reconnoitering force, which had a sharp engagement with a portion of Early's troops, resulting in advantage to neither side; and that night the enemy retired, passing through Rockville to Edwards's Ferry, where he crossed the Potomac on the 14th, and moved through Leesburg and Snicker's Gap to the Shenandoah Valley.

July 18.
Snicker's
Ferry and
Ashby's
Gap.

Hunter had been anxiously looked for by the Federal authorities at Washington for several days, but he had been unable to reach Harper's Ferry until Early had retreated. General Wright was placed in command of the forces at Washington, and at once gave pursuit to Early. His advance overtook and skirmished sharply with Early's troops on July 18, at Snicker's Ferry, on the Shenandoah River, and at Ashby's Gap. The Federal loss in the two encounters was about 500 men. Wright pursued no farther, and soon afterward returned to Washington, leaving Crook's troops at Harper's Ferry.

On the 20th of July, Averill, moving from Martins-

burg, had a severe engagement with a detachment of **1864.** the enemy near Winchester. The latter was defeated with a loss of about 500 men; Federal loss, 250. July 20. Winchester. Averill then retired, being menaced by Early. Crook, believing that Early had gone to Richmond, moved from Harper's Ferry to Kernstown, where, on July 23, July 23. Kernstown. Early appeared before him, attacking and driving back his advance on the 24th. A severe conflict followed, compelling Crook to hastily retreat to Martinsburg. July 24. Winchester. Crook had suffered a loss of over 1,000 men. Colonel Mulligan, of Lexington fame, was among the Federal killed. Colonel Mulligan killed. He had declined a commission as Brigadier-General, preferring to remain with his regiment, the 23d Illinois. On the 25th, Crook crossed the Potomac, after a lively artillery duel.

At this time Early sent about 3,000 cavalry on a raid into Pennsylvania. They plundered as they went, reaching Chambersburg July 30, where they demanded July 30. Chambersburg, Penn. a large sum of money of the citizens; this being refused, they burned the larger part of the town. (The population of Chambersburg was at that time between 4,000 and 5,000.) General Averill was at Greencastle with about 2,500 cavalry, and was soon upon their track, pursuing them to Hancock so closely that they did but little further damage. The enemy crossed the Potomac at Hancock. Averill continued the pursuit, and came upon them at Moorefield, W. Va., August 7, where in a Aug. 7. Moorefield, W. Va. lively fight he defeated them, capturing their trains, guns, and 500 prisoners.

General Grant had ordered the 6th and 19th Corps to join him before Petersburg, supposing, as reported, that Early had returned toward Richmond. These two corps had reached Georgetown when General Grant learned of Crook's defeat at Kernstown, and he at once ordered them back to Harper's Ferry. He also sent

1864. Phil Sheridan to organize an army that would keep Early in sight. Sheridan assumed command August 7, relieving General Hunter, when the Departments of Washington, Susquehannah, West Virginia, and the Middle Department were merged into the Middle Military Division, under General Sheridan.

Sheridan
relieves
Hunter.

While making preparations for a forward move, Sheridan held Early back, shielding Maryland and Pennsylvania. His army, numbering about 22,000 infantry and 8,000 cavalry, lay near Berryville. Two divisions of cavalry, under Generals Wilson and Torbert, had joined him from the Army of the Potomac. The enemy's forces were posted in front of Winchester, covering that town. Sheridan had advanced from Halltown on the 10th of August, reaching Cedar Creek on the 12th, Early retiring before him as far as Fisher's Hill. Lee now reinforced Early by a division under Anderson. Learning this, Sheridan fell back to Berryville on the 17th, destroying or carrying off, *en route*, everything that would afford sustenance to the enemy. Early followed to Winchester, where he became united with Anderson. Early advanced on the 21st, and on the 25th reached Shepherdstown, Sheridan retiring to Halltown. These wary chiefs were watching each other for an opportunity to gain an advantage. Early would again cross the Potomac if he dared, but Sheridan outgeneraled him, and on the 26th he returned to Winchester, and took position on the west bank of the Opequan, the Federal general moving up to Berryville. Both armies remained as thus posted until Sept. 15, when Lee recalled Anderson to Richmond, in consequence of Grant's movement for possession of the Weldon Railroad.

Sept. 3.
Berryville.

Anderson started for Richmond on Sept. 3, but coming in collision with Sheridan's troops, he was driven

back, which delayed his departure for Richmond. On **1864.**
 Sept. 15, Grant visited Sheridan, and being satisfied
 with his arrangements, told him to "go ahead." On
 Sept. 19, at 3 A. M., Sheridan put his army in motion,
 Wilson's cavalry in advance, followed by the 6th Corps
 under General Wright, and the 19th Corps under
 General Emory. The 8th Corps under General Crook,
 coming from Summit Point, joined Sheridan at the
 Opequan Ford. Owing to unavoidable delays, the
 Federals did not get into position before Winchester
 until about 9 A. M. Early had sent a strong force from
 his left on a *reconnaissance* to Martinsburg, where its
 advance had a spirited fight on the 18th with Averill.
 Early now hastened its return to aid him in resisting
 Sheridan. Averill followed closely. Sheridan formed
 his line with Wilson's cavalry on the left, Wright joining
 him, Emory next, with Merritt's and Averill's cavalry
 on the extreme right, Crook in reserve.

Sept. 19.
 Opequan or
 Winchester.

Sept. 18.
 Martins-
 burg.

At 10 A. M. Rickett's division of the 6th Corps and
 Grover's division of the 19th Corps were advanced to
 the attack. They make a gallant charge, driving the
 enemy from his first line, when in turn they are forced
 back. Sheridan pushes forward his other divisions, and
 the battle becomes furious. For a time the enemy seem
 to be gaining the advantage. The Federals soon check
 this success, however, and force the foe back to his
 original line. The battle rages fiercely until about 3
 P. M., by which time Sheridan has placed Crook, with
 the 8th Corps, on the extreme right, and now throws it
 vigorously against Early's left flank, at the same time
 directing a charge along the whole line, first upon each
 flank, then upon the center. The enemy's flanks soon
 crumble before the determined charge of the Federal
 cavalry, then his center gives way. On press the
 Federals, and backward go the enemy, "whirling through

1864. Winchester" toward Strasburg, thoroughly defeated. They lost 2,500 men in prisoners; in killed and wounded, about 3,500. Generals Rodes and A. C. Godwin were among the enemy's killed. The Federal loss was about 560 killed, 3,000 wounded, and 500 missing. General David A. Russell, commanding a division in the 6th Corps, was among the Federal dead. He was a graduate of West Point, and had served in the Mexican war with distinction.

Generals
Rodes and
Godwin
killed.

Death of
General
Russell.

Fisher's
Hill.

Early retreated to Fisher's Hill, four miles south of Strasburg and twelve miles south of Winchester. Darkness had stopped the Federals at Winchester; but early on the 20th Sheridan started in pursuit, and that evening approached Early's position, which was a strong one, protected by breastworks. The 21st was consumed in maneuvering. At daylight on the 22d the Federals opened the battle, and soon after made a determined assault, driving the enemy at all points. The 8th Corps had been quietly sent to the rear of Early's position, which movement was concealed by deep woods; and when the 6th and 19th Corps had engaged the Confederates in front, Crook rushed upon their rear, surprising and throwing their ranks into great confusion. After a brief struggle, Early was again put to flight, with a loss of 16 guns and 1,100 taken prisoners. The Federal loss in killed and wounded was about 750; that of the enemy, unknown.

The enemy was pursued to Port Republic, where a large train was captured and destroyed. Sheridan sent his cavalry in pursuit as far as Waynesboro, destroying a large quantity of the enemy's supplies at Staunton. He then recalled his cavalry, and on the 6th of October moved down the Shenandoah Valley to Cedar Creek, laying waste everything that could comfort the enemy. Early's cavalry under General Rosser followed Sher-

idan's rear, and on Oct. 9, at Tom's Brook, near Fisher's Hill, Sheridan directed General Torbert with his cavalry to "order Rosser back." Torbert charged, and the enemy obeyed the order, leaving behind 330 prisoners, most of his artillery, and his wagon train, the Federal cavalry pursuing beyond Mount Jackson. 1864.
Oct. 9.
Tom's
Brook,
Strasburg,
and Wood-
stock.

Sheridan now posted his army on the east bank of Cedar Creek, near the North Fork of the Shenandoah, as follows: the 8th Corps (Crook's) on the left and on the left of the turnpike leading to Strasburg; on Crook's right was the 19th Corps, and on the right of the 19th Corps, and nearly at right angles with it, the 6th Corps. The cavalry was posted on each flank.

Leaving General Wright in command, General Sheridan proceeded on Oct. 15 to Washington on official business, in accordance with a request of the Secretary of War. The 6th Corps had been started on the 10th to rejoin Meade, but Early becoming bold, Wright was recalled. Early had now been reinforced by about 10,000 men, coming mostly from Richmond, and determined to regain his lost reputation, on the morning of Oct. 19, at daylight, he quietly stole upon his antagonist, suddenly attacking with his whole force. It was a complete surprise; Crook's corps was broken up before it could form line. The 19th Corps fought desperately, but before the 6th Corps, now under Ricketts, could come to its aid, its left was forced back. The 6th Corps was soon engaged. Ricketts was wounded, when Getty assumed command of the corps. Oct. 15,
Sheridan
goes to
Washing-
ton.

Oct. 19.
Cedar
Creek.

Federals
driven.

General Wright now saw the necessity of ordering a retreat to save his army from rout. The 6th Corps and the cavalry corps covered the backward movement. Wright fell back to a point about four miles from the first position, leaving 18 guns and nearly 1,000 prisoners in the enemy's hands. Sheridan left Washing- General
Wright
saves the
army from
rout.

1864. ton at noon of the 18th, and stopped over night at Winchester. At 9 A. M. of the 19th he started for his army, still unconscious of its danger. He soon came within hearing of the roar of cannon, when he crowded his horse to its utmost speed. As he neared the scene of the conflict, he met many of his men with sorrowful faces, still retreating. Swinging his hat he shouted, "Face the other way, boys, face the other way! We are going back to our camps!" Repeating this as he passed along, the tide turned, the soldiers loudly cheering for Sheridan. At about 10 A. M. Sheridan reached the front, where the Federals were now holding the enemy in check. Large numbers of Early's troops had stopped to pillage the Federal camp. He at once reformed his lines. Wright returned to his corps, Getty to his division. At 1 P. M. Early again attacked, and was handsomely repulsed. At about 3 P. M. Sheridan assumes the offensive, pushing forward his whole line to the attack. The conflict soon becomes furious. The enemy is behind rail breastworks and stone fences, and resists with great determination; but Early's left finally gives way before a gallant charge led by Sheridan himself. The whole Federal line then dashes forward, and Early is again routed, the Federal cavalry pursuing through Strasburg, capturing 24 pieces of artillery and 1,600 prisoners, also retaking the 18 guns lost in the morning. For this victory Sheridan was made a Major-General in the regular army. Sheridan now made his headquarters at Kernstown, and rested his troops.

Since the 7th of August, Sheridan had caused the enemy a loss of 25,000 men, 13,000 of whom were prisoners. His own loss had been about 15,000. Among the enemy's losses at Cedar Creek was General Stephen D. Ramseur. He died of his wound on the 20th of October.

Sheridan at Winchester on his return from Washington.

Sheridan's horse put to its mettle.

"Face the other way, boys!"

The hero of Shenandoah again at the head of his troops.

Assumes the offensive.

Sheridan leads his men.

The enemy routed.

Knighted a Major-General in the regular army.

Death of General Ramseur.

Extract from a paper prepared by General James H. Kidd, 1864.
 commanding officer of the Michigan cavalry brigade in the
 battle fought at Cedar Creek, Shenandoah Valley, Va., Oct. 19, 1864:—

General
 Kidd's
 account of
 the battle
 of Cedar
 Creek.

The engagement at Cedar Creek will take its place as one of the decisive battles of history. Like Blenheim and Balaklava, it will be remembered while literature lasts. One of its dramatic incidents furnished a theme for the poet's song, and "Sheridan's Ride," like "Horatius," will remain until the human imagination can no longer be thrilled by the recital of heroic deeds. Thus doth poesy erect a monument—one more enduring than bronze or marble—to the memory of the brave.

Yet the events of that day have been greatly misunderstood. The popular imagination, inflamed by the heroic verse of Halleck, sees only the salient points,—the morning surprise, the rout, the mass of fleeing fugitives, the victors in exultant pursuit, Sheridan's ride, the magic influence of his arrival on the field in arresting the headlong flight of a mob of panic-stricken fugitives, wresting glorious victory from humiliating defeat. With all due allowance for poetical license, this idea does a cruel injustice to the gallant men who were maimed or killed on that hard-fought field.

It is due to the truth that every detail of that famous fight should be told, that no undeserved shadow may rest upon the fame of the men who took part in it. History, so-called, has been misleading. The American Cyclopaedia (Vol. XVI.) informs us that Sheridan "met the fugitives a mile and a half from town (Winchester), and with a brigade which had been left in Winchester moved upon the enemy, who had begun to intrench themselves." The absurdity of such "history" ought to be self-evident. Imagine a "brigade of infantry" following Sheridan on his wild ride of "twenty miles," and then rushing to attack an army, which, if the popular notion were true, had just whipped four army corps. Of course the statement is an absurd one. No brigade came from Winchester. No brigade could have come from Winchester; and had such a thing been possible, it would have constituted a slight factor in the contest. There were in the Federal army on that eventful 19th of October, 1864, seven brigades of infantry (the 6th Corps), seven brigades of cavalry (the cavalry corps), not to mention one division (Grover's)—four brigades—of the 19th Corps, making eighteen

1864. brigades in all, that were neither surprised in their camps nor in the slightest degree demoralized at any time during the progress of the battle, and which had forced Early to stop short in his headlong career of victory long before the famous black charger had brought his fiery rider to the field. The 8th Corps, which was surprised, was a small corps of only five brigades, and although after Kershaw's onset it was practically eliminated, there was a fine army left that needed only the guiding hand of Sheridan to put it in motion and win a victory.

—
Cedar
Creek.

It is not the purpose of this paper to give all the details of that great battle, but to narrate what a single actor saw,—some things that do not appear in the official records, that are not a part of the written history of the war; some incidents that are important only as they throw light on the shadowy images of the past, though possessing a passing interest in themselves;—to do justice to the splendid courage displayed by the cavalry, especially the Michigan cavalry, on that occasion; to pay the tribute of my admiration to the gallantry and steadiness of the old 6th Corps; and, finally, to relate a circumstance known probably to no other person living, and which will be now for the first time committed to the keeping of the types, that reflected the highest credit upon the courage and capacity as a commander of the gallant Colonel Lowell, who was killed.

Cedar Creek is a small stream that rises in the Blue Ridge, runs across the valley, at that point only four miles wide, and pours its waters into the Shenandoah near Strasburg. It is very crooked, fordable, but with steep banks, difficult for artillery or wagons, except where a way had been carved out at the fords. It runs in a south-easterly course, so that its mouth is four miles or more south of a line drawn due east from the point where it deserts the foot-hills on the west side of the valley. The valley itself is shut in between the Blue Mountains on one side, and the Massanutten, a spur of the great North Mountain, on the other. It is traversed north and south by a turnpike road a little to the left of the center, which crosses Cedar Creek between Middletown and Strasburg.

On the night of Oct. 18, 1864, the Federal army was encamped on the left bank of Cedar Creek, Crook's 8th Corps on the left, east of the pike, nearly in front of Middletown; Emory's 19th Corps to the right and rear of Crook and west of the pike; and then successively, each farther to the right and rear, the 6th Corps, Devin's and Lowell's brigades of Merritt's

cavalry division, the Michigan cavalry brigade, and last the incomparable Custer with his 3d cavalry division. All faced south, though posted *en echelon*, so that, though Crook was some three or four miles south of Middletown, a line due east of Custer's camp crossed the pike a little north of it. For this reason, Early's flanking movement being from the left through and over the camp of Crook, capturing everything in his way, could not strike the flank of the other corps successively without shifting his line of attack to the north, while the 6th Corps and the cavalry were able to confront his troops after their first partial success, by simply moving to the left, taking the most direct route to the pike.

1864.

Cedar
Creek.

The position that the Michigan cavalry brigade occupied was somewhat isolated. Although belonging to the 1st division, we were nearer the camp of the 3d. A few days before, an unwonted and unwelcome responsibility had been thrust upon me. Custer, who had been with us from the time he was made a brigadier, who had created the brigade, earning for it an enviable reputation, was called to the command of the 3d division, and hastily summoning me, went away, taking his staff with him. I was obliged, while yet on the march, to form a staff of officers as inexperienced as myself in such duties. It was a task that might well have appalled far better men,—that of succeeding the prince of cavalry officers.

The brigade consisted of four Michigan regiments and Captain Martin's 6th New York independent (horse) battery. The 1st Michigan was commanded by Major A. W. Duggan, the 5th by Major S. H. Hastings, the 6th by Major Charles W. Deane, and the 7th by Colonel Geo. G. Briggs. Captain Martin and his lieutenants ranked among the best artillery officers in the service.

Our duty was to guard a ford of Cedar Creek. One regiment was kept constantly on duty near the ford. The line of videttes was thrown out across the creek, and was connected on the left with the infantry picket line, and on the right with Custer's cavalry pickets. The 7th Michigan was on duty that night. The brigade camp was about a mile back from the ford.

No intimation of expected danger had been received, no injunction to be specially on guard; but somehow there was a vague feeling of uneasiness that would not be shaken off. I believe now that there was in my mind a distinct presentiment of the coming storm. I could not sleep, and at 11 o'clock was still

1864.
—
Cedar
Creek.

walking about outside the tents. It was a perfect night, bright and clear. The moon was full, the air crisp and transparent. A more serene and peaceful scene could not be imagined. The spirit of tranquillity seemed to have settled down at last upon the troubled Shenandoah. Far away to the left lay the army, wrapped in slumber. To the right the outlines of the Blue Mountains stood out against the sky, and cast dark shadows athwart the valley. Three quarters of a mile away, the white tents of Custer's camp looked like wierd spectres in the moonlight. Scarcely a sound was heard. A solemn stillness reigned, one that was oppressive, ominous, broken only by the slow tread of the single sentry pacing his beat in front of headquarters. Inside, the staff and brigade escort were sleeping. Finally, a little before midnight, I turned in, telling the guard to awaken me at once should a single shot be fired in our front, and to so instruct the relief. I cannot now give the exact time, it may be I did not know it at the time, but it was long before daylight, that the sentinel awoke me. Not having undressed, I was out in an instant, and listening, heard scattering shots. They were not many at first, but enough to impel me to a quick resolve. Rousing the nearest staff officer, Lieutenant William Hull, I bade him have the command ready to move at a moment's notice. In an incredibly short space of time the order was executed, the tents were struck, the artillery horses attached to the gun carriages and caissons, and the cavalry horses saddled. No bugle call was sounded. The firing now grew heavier, and from the hill where Custer was, rang out on the air the shrill notes of Fought's bugle sounding "To horse," and I knew that our old commander had taken the alarm, and that I had been right.

Rosser had attacked the pickets at the fords, and was driving them in. In a moment a staff officer dashed up with an order from General Merritt to take the entire brigade to the support of the regiment on the picket line. Moving out rapidly, we were soon on the ground. The 7th Michigan, under Colonel Briggs, had made a gallant stand alone; and when the brigade arrived on the line, the enemy did not see fit to press the attack, but contented himself with throwing a few shells from the opposite bank, which annoyed us so little that Martin did not unlimber his guns.

A heavy fog had now settled down upon the valley. The first streaks of dawn began to appear, and it soon became ev-

ident that the attack on the right was a feint, and that the real danger was in another quarter. Far away to the left, for some time volleys of musketry had been heard. The roll of musketry was intermingled at intervals with the boom of cannon, telling to the practiced ear the story of a general engagement. The sounds increased in volume and in violence, and it was no difficult matter to see that the Union forces were falling back; for farther and farther to the left and rear came the ominous sounds.

Colonel Charles R. Lowell now arrived on the ground with the brigade of regulars (reserve brigade). Colonel Lowell was a young man, apparently not much past his majority, and looked like a boy. He was a relative of James Russell Lowell, and had distinguished himself as Colonel of the 2d Massachusetts cavalry, and had succeeded to the command of Merritt's old brigade. He had a frank, open face, a manly, soldierly bearing, and a courage that was never called in question. He was a graduate of West Point. Riding up at the head of his brigade, he said, "I have been ordered out here by General Merritt to the support of the Michigan men." But no help was needed in that quarter. I told him so. The enemy had been easily checked, and had become so quiet as to give rise to the suspicion that he had withdrawn from our front. A great battle was raging to the left and rear, and in response to the suggestion that troops were needed in that direction, he responded quickly, "I think so too. I shall go toward the sound of heavy firing, *and will take the responsibility to order you there also;*" whereat the two brigades took up their line of march to the pike, some three miles distant. Poor Lowell! How little either of us realized that he was marching to his death! It was into the thickest of the fight that Lowell led the way, Michigan willingly following.

A startling sight presented itself as the long cavalry column debouched into the open country overlooking the battle-ground. Guided by the sound, a direction had been taken that would bring us to the pike as directly as possible, and at the same time approach the Union line from the rear. This brought us out on a commanding ridge north of Middletown. This, as it appears to a participant looking at it from memory twenty-one years after, runs to and across the pike. The ground descends to the south a half mile or more, then gradually rises again to another ridge about on a line with Middletown. The rebel forces were on the last-named ridge, along which, west of the pike, their batteries were planted, and their lines of infantry could be dis-

1864.

—
Cedar
Creek.

1864.

Cedar
Creek.

tinctly seen. Memory may have lost something of the details of the picture; but its outlines remain vivid now as then. The valley between was uneven, with spots of timber here and there, and broken into patches by fences, some of stone. The full scope of the calamity that had befallen our arms burst suddenly into view. The whole battle-field was in sight. The valley and intervening slopes, the fields and woods, were alive with a mass of infantry moving singly and in squads. Entire regiments, with their officers leading, were hurrying to the rear; while the rebel artillery was raining shell and spherical case among them to accelerate their speed. Some of the batteries were the very ones they had just captured. It did not look like a frightened or panic-stricken army, but like a disorganized mass that had lost the power of cohesion. A line of cavalry skirmishers, formed across the country, was making fruitless efforts to arrest the stream of fugitives. They had stolidly and stubbornly set their faces to the rear, and would not stop. Dazed by the surprise in their camps, they acted like men who had forfeited self-respect. They were chagrined, mortified, mad at their officers and themselves—demoralized. It was a sight I wish never to see again. They were more to be pitied than blamed.

But are all these thousands, hurrying away from the field, the entire army?—No! it is the 8th Corps only. There, between us and the enemy, between the fugitives and the enemy, see that long line of blue facing to the front with unbroken ranks, bravely battling to stem the tide of defeat. How grandly they stand to their work! Neither shot nor shell nor volleys of musketry can break them. It is the old 6th Corps. Slowly, in perfect order, the veterans of the Potomac army are falling back, contesting every inch of the way. One position is surrendered only to take up another. There is no wavering, no falling out, except of those who are shot down. Such bravery, such heroism, such steadiness, have rarely been equaled on a battle-field. The next morning early, one passing over the ground where John Sedgwick's heroes fought, could see where they had successively stood and breasted the storm, by the dead men who lay in line where they had been stricken down. There were three lines of these dead skirmishers. The official record shows that this corps on that day lost 255 men killed and 1,600 wounded.

But now the long column of cavalry led by Lowell turned its head toward the left of the 6th Corps, and formed on the other

side of the pike, moving across, parallel with the line of battle. 1864.
 The horsemen were exposed to a murderous fire of artillery. —
 Not a man left the ranks. One shell took an entire set of fours Cedar
 out of the 6th Michigan; the next set closed up the gap. Creek.
 Custer was already there. Crossing the pike, we passed in front of his
 division, formed in line of brigades, each brigade in column of
 regiments, mounted. It is needless to say they were faced
 toward the enemy. Custer himself was riding along in front of
 his command, chafing like a caged lion, eager for the fray. The
 Michigan brigade took position in front of Custer, Martin's bat-
 tery next the pike. Lowell formed to our left and front. The
 6th Corps made its final stand on the prolongation of the cavalry
 alignment, and from that moment the attacks of the enemy
 were feeble and ineffective, the battle resolving itself, for the
 time, into an artillery duel in which Martin's battery took a
 prominent part.

It must have been not later than 9 o'clock A. M. when the
 cavalry arrived. Its coming was opportune. Who can tell how
 much it had to do with stopping the further progress of Early's
 army? It is now known that Early dreaded a flanking move-
 ment by the body of horse that he saw massing against his
 right. To Lowell, and to Lowell alone, is credit due for the
 movement of the two brigades toward the sound of battle.
 Doing this voluntarily, without orders, he assumed a grave re-
 sponsibility; but he was right, as the sequel showed. He thus
 exhibited the true military instinct, the qualities of the highest
 leadership. He bravely did his duty, and a few hours later laid
 down his life for the cause he so valiantly served. He was killed
 by a bullet from a rebel sharpshooter in Middletown. He did
 not survive to make an official report, and this is the first time
 the story has been told of how he marched without orders from
 right to left at Cedar Creek.

In the meantime, Custer was moved to the right flank, arriv-
 ing in time to thwart a threatened flanking movement by Gor-
 don and Kershaw. It is evident that every strategic attempt of
 the enemy, save the morning surprise, was checkmated by the
 Union cavalry. It was a formidable body of horse.

The 1st division having reunited, General Merritt took com-
 mand in person. He made no immediate changes, except to
 throw out a heavy skirmish line. A part of Lowell's brigade
 was dismounted and posted well to the front behind a stone
 fence. The Michigan brigade mounted in its rear. About this

1864.
—
Cedar
Creek.

time my horse was shot under me, and I had to procure a new mount from the 1st Michigan, the led horses being out of reach. Thus we stood in line for perhaps two hours, inviting attack; but the enemy, strongly posted behind fences and piles of logs, with two ravines and fences separating us, seemed anxious to "let well enough alone." Then Merritt rearranged his line. Devin's brigade was posted next the pike, Lowell next, and the Michigan brigade on the extreme left. Martin's battery took position in an orchard on a rising point which commanded the entire front, and sloping off to the rear, so that only the muzzles of the pieces were exposed to the enemy's fire. Directly in front was a section of a battery which Martin several times silenced, but which had a way of coming to the scratch again, and making it hot for us. The 1st, 6th, and 7th Michigan were formed in line of squadron columns, and the 5th a little to the rear as a reserve and support. A heavy line of skirmishers held the front; the left was thrown somewhat forward, menacing the rebel right.

The force in our front was Wharton's (Breckenridge's) corps of infantry reinforced by one brigade of Kershaw's division. Early's fear of being flanked by the Union cavalry caused him to strengthen and prolong his right. The rebel cavalry, for some reason, did not put in an appearance after Rosser's dash in the morning. There was nothing left for the first cavalry division but to fight infantry by an attack directly in front, and the enemy strongly posted behind fences.

There was a lull. After the lapse of years it would be idle to try to recall the hours, where they went and how they sped. There was no thought of retreating, and slight fear of being attacked. All were wondering what would be done, when cheering and a great commotion arose on our right. "Sheridan has come!" "Sheridan has come!" and "There is to be an advance all along the line!" spread from right to left as if an electric battery had sent the message, so quickly did it fly. There was no doubt what his coming meant. Every trooper knew there was desperate work to do. Sheridan did not pass to the left of the pike where the cavalry was. A glance in that direction was enough. But dashing along the 6th Corps line, he shouted, "It is all right, boys; we will whip them yet! We will sleep in our old camps to-night!" and he was answered by a shout that sent a thrill across the valley, and whose ominous meaning filled the rebel hosts with dread. But the 6th Corps needed no encouragement. Nobly had it done its duty from

early dawn, and Sheridan and his staff busied themselves forming the 19th Corps and strengthening the right, where Custer was to be given the post of honor in the grand flanking movement about to begin. 1864.
—
Cedar
Creek.

The ominous silence continued. Even the batteries were still. It was the calm that precedes the storm. To those on the left it seemed that the dispositions were a long time in making. The suspense grew terrible ; for there was no man but knew the order was coming to charge straight at yonder line of infantry. The Michigan brigade had ample time to survey the field in its front. First, the ground descended abruptly into a broad ravine, through which ran a small creek. Beyond the top of the opposite ascent was a wide plateau of rather level ground, then another ravine and a ditch, then a rise and another depression, from which the ground sloped up to a belt of timber stretching clear across our front almost to the pike. In the edge of the timber was the enemy's main line of battle, behind piles of rails and logs. Half way down the slope was a strong skirmish line along a rail fence. Behind this fence, on a knoll, was the rebel battery which had annoyed us so much. The brigade was formed with the 1st Michigan on the right, the 7th on the left, the 6th and 5th in the center, in that order from the right. Each regiment was in column of battalions, making three lines deep in double ranks. The order was given to draw sabres. Martin's battery was to fire rapidly until the cavalry came into his line of fire.

At length all was ready. The order came. The bugles sounded, Forward. Oh ! it was grand ! Simultaneously, from right to left, the movement began. At first slowly, then faster. It was glorious to see that magnificent line as it swept onward to the charge. Far, far away to the right it was visible. There were few reserves, *no* plans for retreat, only one grand absorbing thought—to drive them back and retake the lost camps. Heavens ! what a din ! All along the rebel line the cannon volleyed and thundered. The union artillery replied. The roll of musketry became incessant. The cavalry crossed the first ravine, and moving over the level plateau, came under a raking fire from the rebel artillery and infantry. On they went, through the second ravine and ditch. The slope was reached, and, charging up to the rail fence, the first line of rebel infantry fell back. But the cavalry had gone too fast, and was far ahead of the infantry. The brigade next the pike, exposed to a

1864. galling fire, wavered and fell back. The entire line gave way, and fell back rapidly, but in good order, to the first ravine, where it reformed. In less time than it takes to tell it the charge was again sounded.

Cedar
Creek.

This time the fence was reached. The right of the 6th Michigan was directly in front of the battery, and General Merritt, riding by the side of Major Deane, said, "Major, we want those guns." "All right, we will get them," gallantly replied the Major, and through and over the fence rode the brave cavalymen. The 1st Michigan made a dash for the battery. But this time it was not ours, for glancing to the right, the gallant old 6th Corps was seen to waver and retire. The cavalry also fell back, but stopped in the nearest ravine, and whirling instantly into line without orders, was ready for the last supreme effort. In a moment all was ready again. The charge was sounded. The infantry responded with a shout. Up the slope swept the cavalry. The enemy did not stand to meet the determined onset, but gave way in disorder. On, past the battery, charged the cavalry, not pausing even to claim the captured guns which we had fairly won. They were left where they were abandoned by the enemy. Into the woods went the lines. Then it was each regiment for itself. The 1st Michigan, under Major Duggan, charged on toward the pike, but Devin, being nearer, reached the bridge first. The 7th, under Colonel Briggs, charging through a field, captured more prisoners than it had men. The 6th, under Major Deane, who knew the country well, did not pause till it reached Buckton's Ford on the Shenandoah, returning late at night with many prisoners and a battle flag. The 5th, under Major Hastings, charged down the Front Royal road, capturing prisoners. One battalion under Major Philip Mothersill, went so far as to be unable to return until the next day.

Thus ended the battle of Cedar Creek. Darkness alone saved the bulk of Early's army from capture. As it was, most of his artillery and wagons were taken. It is needless to tell how Sheridan broke the rebel left by an assault with the 19th Corps and Custer's cavalry, at the same moment of the last successful charge on his right; and how Custer, swooping far around, struck the pike beyond Strasburg, gathering in all in his way. It was a "famous victory," though not a bloodless one. Of the gallant men who went into the fight that morning on the Union side, 588 never came out alive, and 3,516 were wounded.

Early lost 4,200 in killed and wounded, but his prestige was gone, his army destroyed, and from that day there was no more hope for the Confederacy. 1864. —

Nov. 28, Sheridan sent General Merritt on a raid through Ashby's Gap to Fairfax Court House and Centreville. He returned by way of Snicker's Gap and Berryville, arriving at his camp Dec. 3. On the 19th of December he started Torbert on a raid, who moved through Front Royal, Chester Gap, Sperryville, and Madison Court House to Gordonsville, returning by way of Culpepper Court House and Warrenton, reaching Winchester on the 28th.

On the 27th of February, 1865, Sheridan left Winchester in accordance with instructions from General Grant, with a cavalry force numbering about 10,000 men, under Merritt, Custer, and Devin, for a raid to the northwest and north of Richmond, for the purpose of destroying the Virginia Central Railroad and the James River Canal. The 6th Corps had been returned to Meade about the 1st of December. Sheridan proceeded to Staunton, having a slight engagement with 400 of the enemy's cavalry at Mount Crawford on the 1st of March. Easily pushing these aside, he moved on beyond Staunton. At Waynesboro, on March 2, Custer, in advance, struck Early, who had about 3,000 men strongly intrenched. Custer did not wait for the other division to come up, but, Custer-like, charged the enemy, soon routing him, and capturing over 1,600 prisoners, dispersing the rest, and taking a large train of supplies and 11 guns. This ended Early's war record.

1865.
Sheridan's
cavalry
raid.

March 1.
Mount
Crawford.

March 2.
Waynes-
boro.

Sheridan pushed on, reaching Charlottesville in the afternoon of March 3. Here he rested his men, and waited two days for ammunition and ponton trains, then moved forward in two columns, one up the James from Scottsville to New Market, destroying the canal; the

1864. — other toward Lynchburg, destroying the railroad to Amherst Court House. The forces then rejoined at New Market, Sheridan moving thence to the northeast, where he destroyed fifteen miles of the Virginia Central Railroad between Tolarsville and Beaver Dam station. After thoroughly destroying railroads, bridges, and army supplies in Lee's rear, he crossed the North Anna, and arrived at White House March 19, where Grant had ordered supplies to meet him, and otherwise extended the right hand of the Army of the James to welcome the hero and his veterans. Sheridan reached Meade's army on the 26th of March, having accomplished a successful raid, destroying several million dollars' worth of the enemy's property, and so frightening Jefferson Davis as to cause his horse to be saddled for flight.

March 26.
Sheridan
reaches the
Army of
the Poto-
mac.

CHAPTER XXV.

WEST OF THE MISSISSIPPI.

LYON.

UNDER this head will be included the operations 1861.
in Missouri, Kansas, Arkansas, and Indian Ter-
ritory. Those in New Mexico will be given in the list
of battles only.

The operations in this Department were mostly in Missouri. The following brief description of the face of that State is taken from Lippincott's valuable "Geographical Dictionary and Gazetteer of the World":—

"FACE OF THE COUNTRY.—North of the Missouri River the surface is a very level or more frequently rolling region, diversified with timber and open prairie. South of that river there are three well-characterized regions: the open and comparatively treeless plains of the West, continuous with those of Kansas; the central Ozark Mountains, a rough but not greatly elevated country, well timbered, and continuous southward with the mountains of Arkansas; and the south-eastern marshy tract of exceedingly fertile and well-timbered country, which sank to its present level during the earthquakes of 1811–12. From Cape Girardeau southward the Mississippi front is diked, or leveed. This region is said to embrace 3,000 square miles of swamp."

Physical
features of
the State of
Missouri.

About one third of the State of Missouri lies north of the Missouri River, which crosses it from west to east. This greatest affluent of the Mississippi rises in the Rocky Mountains, and is about 3,000 miles long.

1861. It forms about 200 miles of the western boundary of the State, which it enters at Kansas City. At that point the Kansas River empties into it. The last-named river, through its branches, the Smoky Hill Fork and Solomon rivers, rises in the foot-hills of the Rocky Mountains, and flows eastward through Kansas. The Missouri enters the Mississippi about eighteen miles above St. Louis.

Other important rivers in this Department are as follows :—

The Osage rises in Kansas, and runs eastward through Missouri, entering the Missouri River about ten miles below Jefferson City. In Kansas it is sometimes called *Marais des Cygnes*.

The Arkansas rises in the Rocky Mountains. It crosses the eastern boundary of Colorado, then flows south-eastward through Kansas and Indian Territory, receiving the waters of the Neosho in Indian Territory. It then continues to flow south-eastward, dividing Arkansas into nearly equal portions, and enters the Mississippi at Napoleon. Its whole length is over 2,100 miles.

St. Francis River rises in St. Francois County, Mo., runs southward to the northeast corner of Arkansas, forming a part of the boundary between Missouri and Arkansas, and enters the Mississippi near Helena.

White River rises in the Ozark Hills in Arkansas, runs north-eastward into Missouri, and after traversing two counties, returns to Arkansas, then runs south-eastward to Jacksonport, where it receives the waters of Black River. It then flows southward to the Mississippi, which it enters a few miles above the mouth of the Arkansas.

The Ozark Mountains are a series of irregular, steep ridges of Southern Missouri, extending into Arkansas and Indian Territory.

A State Convention assembled in Missouri Feb. 28, ^{1861.} 1861, to consider the question of secession. The Convention decided against the movement, but the Governor refused to fill the President's requisition for troops, and at once began organizing a military force in aid of the rebellion, at the same time taking possession of the United States arsenal at Liberty. He also established a recruiting and drilling camp near St. Louis, intending to seize the United States arsenal there; but Captain Nathaniel Lyon, then in command of the Federal garrison of regular troops at that point, numbering about 500 men, transferred the arms, stores, etc., to Springfield, Ill. At this time, Francis P. Blair, having received authority, began recruiting, and succeeded in raising several regiments of volunteers for the United States service.

Feb. 28.
Missouri
Convention
decides
against
secession.

The burden imposed upon the Federal soldiers in the territory included within this department of our narrative was severe in the extreme, requiring many long and tedious marches, often on short rations, far from their source of supplies; and their task was the more difficult and dangerous because their numbers were nearly always largely inferior to those of the enemy. Their chief duty was to protect the principal strategic points on the great rivers, and the most important roads, and to prevent the Confederates east of the Mississippi from obtaining supplies from this vast territory.

May 10, 1861, Captain Lyon, with about 5,000 men, surrounded the enemy's camp near St. Louis, taking them by surprise, and capturing a large body of recruits with several pieces of artillery and a large quantity of arms and ammunition, a part of which had been stolen from the United States arsenal at Baton Rouge, La. The camp was broken up. A mob attacked Lyon's volunteers as they were returning with their prisoners,

May 10.
Camp Jack-
son, Mo.

1861. but was driven off with a loss of several killed and wounded.

Soon after this, General Harney came to command the Federal forces in Missouri; but having entered into an agreement with the Governor that he would make no military movements, provided the Governor preserved order, he was removed. Captain Lyon, having been commissioned a Brigadier-General, was placed in command. The Governor now became more active, concentrating his forces at Jefferson City, Boonville, and other places. General Lyon, with 2,000 men, at once moved against Governor Jackson's troops at Jefferson City, proceeding up the Missouri on steamers. On his approach, Jackson withdrew to Boonville, where Lyon arrived and attacked on the 17th of June, routing the enemy after a half hour's sharp engagement.

June 17.
Boonville.

Simultaneously with this movement, Colonel Sigel moved from Rolla with about 1,500 men in search of the enemy under Price, in the south-western corner of Missouri. Going through Springfield, he reached Neosho in the last days of June. Finding that Price had moved away, Sigel turned back to attack a force of the enemy under Parsons and Rains at Carthage. On the 5th of July he came upon the enemy, numbering 4,500, on Dry Creek, near Carthage. A brief engagement followed, when Sigel, discovering the numbers of his antagonist, by good management extricated himself, and moved rapidly through Sarcoxie to Springfield. He had left a company at Neosho, which was soon afterward surrounded and captured.

July 5.
Carthage.

General Lyon had marched to the southwest from Boonville, reaching Osceola, on the Osage River, on the 9th of July, having been joined on the way by a small brigade under Major Sturgis. Here Lyon learned of Sigel's engagement and retreat. He at once marched to

the southeast, reaching Springfield on the 13th, where he joined Sigel. This had been a long and fatiguing march for the Federals. 1861.

The Department of the West was at this time placed under the command of General John C. Fremont, who arrived in St. Louis from New York on July 26.

General Lyon was now too far from his base of supplies, but before he could attempt a retreat he must disperse the gathering bands of the enemy. McCulloch would soon join Price and Rains with his Arkansas troops, and overwhelm him. Lyon moved out from Springfield on the 1st of August. On the 2d his advance met the advance of the enemy, under Rains, near Dug Springs. Aug. 2.
Dug
Springs. Rains was defeated after a sharp engagement, retreating to Cassville, where Price and McCulloch had concentrated. Lyon, having learned that the enemy's forces had united, quickly withdrew to Springfield, the enemy following slowly to Wilson's Creek, where they went into camp, intending to attack Springfield as soon as preparations could be made.

General Lyon felt that his position was becoming critical; he had but little more than 5,000 men, while the enemy numbered over 12,000, and was fast gaining strength, having a largely superior force of cavalry, which rendered retreat impossible. He resolved to attack, as the best way out of his difficulty. Moving out on the night of the 9th, he sent Sigel with a brigade around to attack the enemy in the rear simultaneously with his attack in front. The assault was well made. Aug. 10.
Wilson's
Creek,
Springfield,
or Oak
Hill. Sigel met with success at first, capturing a portion of the enemy's camp, and destroying one half of their wagon train; but the larger part of the Federal troops were three months' men, whose term of service had expired, and they declined to fight longer. The enemy now recovered from their confusion. Sigel had only about

1861. 300 men left to resist the fierce charge of superior numbers, and was soon routed, with a loss of five pieces of artillery and a number of his men taken prisoners. He retreated to Springfield with his shattered brigade.

General
Lyon
killed.

General Lyon had completely surprised the enemy, routing his advance line and capturing its camp. The enemy was soon rallied, however, and the battle became fierce and determined. With Sigel gone, the Federals now numbered only about 4,000 men. Lyon led his men, who fought with great heroism. His horse had been killed under him, and he had been twice wounded. In his last charge he called upon the 2d Kansas, whose colonel had been wounded, to follow him, saying, "Come on, I will lead you." In this charge the hero was killed. He was a graduate of West Point, and had served with distinction in the Mexican war. The Federal troops still held their ground, repulsing a new charge of the enemy, who now withdrew a short distance, when the combatants rested. The battle had lasted from daylight until 11 A. M., and had been stubbornly contested. Since the death of General Lyon, the command of the Federal army had devolved upon Major Sturgis, who, after consultation with the other superior officers, determined upon retreat. The Federals withdrew in good order and unmolested, the enemy having been too severely punished to follow. Sturgis found Sigel with his remnant of a brigade at Springfield, where they rested that night, continuing the retreat next day toward Rolla. The losses had been heavy on both sides. The Federal loss was 220 killed, 725 wounded, and 300 prisoners; of the latter, 265 were taken from Sigel. The loss of the enemy had been more severe, owing to the superiority of the Federal artillery; their loss as reported, all told, was 1,750.

The many marches and small skirmishes that took

place in this department cannot be narrated here in detail. The whole country between the Missouri and Arkansas rivers was traversed again and again by the opposing forces. At this time Fremont had about 55,000 men; there were about 7,000 at St. Louis and 9,000 at Jefferson City, the balance operating in detachments. 1861.

There was a small affair on the 19th of August at Charleston, Mo., not far from Cairo, where a detachment of Federal cavalry, sent from Cape Girardeau, put to flight a like number of Jefferson Thompson's troops. Aug. 19. Charleston, Mo.

On the 2d of September, Federal General Lane, with Kansas troops, was attacked by Price at Drywood Creek, and driven back into Kansas. Sept. 2. Drywood Creek.

On the 20th of September occurred the Federal disaster at Lexington, Mo. Early in September, General Fremont had ordered Colonel Mulligan, with his Irish brigade and some other troops at St. Louis, to move up the Missouri and occupy Lexington, which post was important to the Federals. Mulligan arrived on the 9th, and at once began intrenching. But Price did not allow him much time to fortify; immediately after driving Lane out of Missouri he turned upon Lexington, his advance appearing there on the 12th. His troops, with reinforcements, continued to arrive for several days, until he had completely invested Mulligan's position with more than 20,000 men, who were in three divisions under Rains, Parsons, and Slack, supported by two brigades under McBride and Harris. Sept. 12-20. Siege of Lexington.

Colonel Mulligan was without other orders than to defend Lexington, and was anxiously looking for reinforcements. Fremont had been advised of his danger, and he had every reason to believe that assistance would be sent. It was too late to retreat. On the 18th, Price fiercely assaults the Federal position on all sides, and is Sept. 18, 19. Battle of Lexington.

1861. severely repulsed. The attack is renewed on the 19th, and fighting is continued without intermission until dark; but this heroic Irish brigade, following the example of their brave leader, who is twice wounded, repel every assault. The defense is continued on the 20th, in the vain hope that Fremont will send reinforcements. A small force did arrive on the opposite side of the river on the 19th, but without means of crossing, and were in too small force. Finally, on the 20th, being overwhelmed, and seeing that further resistance is useless, Mulligan surrenders with 2,700 men.

Oct. 21.
Frederick-
town.

On October 21, a Federal force, equaling about two brigades in strength, under command of Colonels Carlin and Plummer and Major Schofield, attacked a detachment of the enemy near Fredericktown, Mo., numbering about 2,000 men, commanded by "Swamp Fox" Thompson, who was threatening the railroad at Pilot Knob, about sixty-five miles south of St. Louis. Colonel Plummer's brigade had been sent from Cape Girardeau by General Grant to Carlin's assistance. Thompson had withdrawn a short distance outside of the town, on Federal approach. Plummer opens the attack, and is soon joined by Carlin and Schofield. The enemy resist vigorously for a time, but are finally completely routed and dispersed, the Federals pursuing until dark, taking nearly 100 prisoners. Carlin again takes post at Pilot Knob, Plummer returning to Cape Girardeau.

After the battle and surrender of Lexington, Fremont determined to move against Price with sufficient force to drive him from Missouri. He left St. Louis on the 27th of September with 20,000 men, arriving and rendezvousing for some days on the railroad between Tipton and Sedalia, the latter place being about fifty miles directly west of Jefferson City. It required some

time for Fremont to get his transportation trains ready, 1861.
 but he soon put his army in motion southward, Price re-
 treating before him. The Federals arrived at Springfield
 on the 27th of October, a march of more than one hundred
 miles. Finding that the wary Price had retreated to the
 borders of Indian Territory, the Federals went into camp
 and rested.

On the 25th, Major Zagonyi, an old Hungarian offi- Oct. 25.
Springfield.
 cer, with about 150 of Fremont's body-guard, having
 been sent in advance on a *reconnaissance*, dashed into
 Springfield in the face of 2,000 of the enemy drawn up
 to receive him. The attack was so audacious that the
 enemy was deceived as to his numbers, and were thrown
 into confusion. Zagonyi released a number of Union
 prisoners there, and escaped with a loss of 50 men in
 killed and wounded, causing a loss to the enemy of 100
 in killed and wounded, and 30 taken prisoners.

The reader will recollect Grant's affair at Belmont,
 ordered by Fremont on the 2d of November to prevent
 reinforcements from being sent to Price at this time.

On the 3d of November, General Hunter succeeded
 Fremont to the temporary command of this department,
 and soon after fell back to Rolla. On the 18th, Gen-
 eral Halleck relieved Hunter, who was assigned to the
 Department of Kansas. Among the general officers
 serving in this Department at this time were Generals
 Pope, Sigel, Sturgis, Asboth, McKinstry, Lane, and
 Prentiss.

On the 19th of December, General Pope, moving Dec. 19.
Black
River, Mo.
 from Sedalia by order of Halleck, succeeded in surround-
 ing a detachment of the enemy near the mouth of Clear
 Creek, on the Black River, not far from Warrensburg,
 and after a brief engagement captured the whole force,
 numbering about 1,300 men. They were intended re-
 inforcements for Price.

1861. — Matters now remained comparatively quiet until Feb. 11, 1862, when General Curtis, with about 11,000 men, left Rolla, moving toward Springfield, where Price was posted with a force numbering about 10,000. The latter retired before Curtis, moving through Arkansas into Indian Territory at Boston Mountains, where he was joined by the brigades under McCulloch and McIntosh. General Van Dorn, now in command of the whole, numbering about 20,000 men, turned upon Curtis, who had followed as far as Fayetteville, Ark. The Federal commander having learned of the heavy reinforcement to Price, fell back to Sugar Creek, placing one division under Colonel Jefferson C. Davis on Pea Ridge, Sigel with two divisions under Colonels Osterhaus and Asboth a few miles to the southwest, and one division under Colonel Carr a few miles to the south, at Cross Hollow. Van Dorn moved out from Boston Mountains on March 4, to attack Curtis. On the 6th, in seeking the Federal rear, one of his columns came upon the forces of General Sigel, who was now hastening to join Davis at Pea Ridge. A sharp fight followed, when the enemy was beaten off, Sigel completing his movement without further difficulty. Carr's division was also brought up, as Van Dorn had now moved around threatening Pea Ridge from the north. Sigel was placed on the left, Davis in the center, and Carr upon the right. Van Dorn left McCulloch and McIntosh to attack Sigel, while he moved on farther to his left, so as to confront Carr with about one half of his force, under Price. Both wings of the enemy began to attack about noon. The battle at once became furious, but the Federals held their ground for a time, resisting the desperate charges of double their numbers. Osterhaus was at last forced back, when Davis came to his aid. A fearful encounter followed, ending in the repulse of the enemy's right. McCulloch and McIntosh both fell mortally wounded.

March 6-8.
Pea Ridge,
Ark.

Meantime Carr was having a terrible fight with Price, **1861.** and at last began to give way. The enemy's right had Pea Ridge. now been repulsed, and Sigel was enabled to send Asboth to Carr's assistance. The conflict raged till night; Price was checked, and darkness ended the battle for the day. Van Dorn now concentrated upon his left, Curtis upon his right. At daylight upon the 8th, Curtis moved upon Van Dorn with determination. He was in a critical position; the enemy was upon his line of retreat, and his supplies were giving out. His troops understood this, and attacked with such vigor that the enemy, although resisting desperately, were driven from the start, and within two hours Van Dorn was routed and in full retreat. The Federal loss was about 1,350; that of the enemy was estimated at about 2,000, as he left 1,000 in killed and wounded upon the battle field. General Price was among the enemy's wounded. Curtis not having force enough to follow Van Dorn, "let him run," and returned to Rolla. Ben McCulloch and James McIntosh, killed in this battle, had both served in the United States army. McCulloch did valiant service at the head of a company of Texan Rangers in the Mexican war. McIntosh was a graduate of West Point, and joined the enemy at the beginning of the war. Both were Brigadier-Generals. General Geo. W. Y. Slack was also among the enemy's dead, being wounded on the 6th. He died the following day.

Death of
McCulloch
and McIn-
tosh.

Death of
General
Slack.

In the latter part of February, 1862, General Pope **1862.** left St. Louis with a division of infantry, appearing before New Madrid, Mo., on the Mississippi River, March 3. This place was garrisoned by about 9,000 men under General McCown. Pope at once began a siege of the place, bringing heavy siege-guns from Cairo. Artillery fighting was continued until the night of the 13th, when the enemy evacuated, retiring to Island Number

March 3-13
New Mad-
rid, Mo.

1862. Ten, where Beauregard was in command, having recently come from Virginia with 15,000 men. Polk joined him here with his forces from Columbus, Ky., having evacuated that stronghold on the 3d. Bragg also came with a considerable force from Mobile. But Beauregard did not remain here long; after the loss of New Madrid he moved with Polk and Bragg to Corinth, leaving General McCown with about 6,500 men for the defense of Island Number Ten. McCown was relieved by General Mackall on April 5. On the 15th of March, Commodore Foote, with eight gun-boats and ten mortar-boats, appeared before Island Number Ten, and at once began a bombardment. Pope, wishing transports to cross over to the Tennessee side, so as to move his troops to the rear of the enemy's works on the island, cut a canal across a point between Island Number Eight and New Madrid. The canal was twelve miles long, and was made within twenty days; it was a success. Pope secured the transports, bringing them through the canal, and crossed his troops over on the 7th of April, landing on the Tennessee bank and capturing the enemy's batteries there. He was aided by two gun-boats that had run by the batteries of Island Number Ten. The enemy were now without hope, and evacuated the island, going to the Tennessee shore. Here they were surrounded and driven back to the swamps, where on the 8th General Mackall surrendered with about 6,000 prisoners and 100 guns, together with 13 steamers and a large amount of military stores. The capture of New Madrid and Island Number Ten was accomplished with slight loss.

March 15 to
April 8.
Island
Number
Ten, Tenn.

After his defeat at Pea Ridge, Van Dorn retired to the neighborhood of Little Rock, and shortly after to the Mississippi. Crossing at Helena, he moved to Corinth, joining Beauregard a few days after the battle

of Shiloh. General Curtis, sending a part of his force 1862.
back to St. Louis by order of Halleck, started in the
same direction Van Dorn had taken, with about 7,000
men, reaching Batesville, Ark., on White River, on May
6, 1862. He remained here some time, awaiting the
issue of the siege of Corinth. Learning that a Federal
fleet had ascended White River, capturing the enemy's
batteries at St. Charles, Curtis started his force, June
25, for Jacksonport, hoping to form a junction with the
fleet for a movement against Little Rock. He reached
Jacksonport that day, where he was joined by General
Washburne with a brigade of cavalry from Springfield,
Mo. Ascertaining that the fleet would come up not far
above Clarendon, on account of low water, he crossed
the Big Black River and moved down the left bank of
White River. At Bayou Cache, July 7, he was attacked July 7.
Bayou
Cache.
by a brigade of Texas cavalry, but after a sharp engage-
ment the enemy was driven off. Meantime a brigade of
Indiana troops accompanying the fleet had landed, and
moving in the direction of Little Rock, encountered a
hostile force at Grand Prairie July 6, having a slight July 6.
Grand
Prairie.
engagement. But this force did not know of the ap-
proach of Curtis, and not feeling strong enough to pro-
ceed farther, returned to their boats. The waters con-
stantly falling, the commander of the fleet decided to
return to the Mississippi. Curtis reached Clarendon on
July 9, to find that the fleet had gone the day before—
a cruel disappointment. His troops had performed a
long, tedious march, through swamps, marshes, and a
barren country, and were short of food and ammunition.
He could not retrace his steps, and the only course left
was to gain the waters of the Mississippi as quickly as
possible, notwithstanding his tired soldiers were so much
in need of rest. Washburne's cavalry taking the ad-
vance, he reached Helena on the 13th, and there found
the provisions that his soldiers so much needed.

1862. In the beginning of 1862, General John M. Schofield, a graduate of West Point, was intrusted with the reclaiming of Missouri, and was authorized to organize an army from enlistments within the State, which proved a difficult task. In the month of June he had an army of 17,000 men, but they were greatly scattered, and were used principally in the maintenance of public order.

General
Schofield in
Missouri.

In July, 5,000 men had been gathered by the enemy under Joe Porter and Poindexter, and were operating in Northern Missouri. Colonel Lewis Merrill, formerly a Captain in the 2d United States cavalry, and a graduate of West Point, had, under authority granted by Fremont, begun the organization of a cavalry regiment in August, 1861, at St. Louis, designated the 2d Missouri cavalry, or "Merrill Horse." This regiment performed many long and wearisome marches in dispersing armed bands of guerrillas, and otherwise protecting Federal interests. In January, 1862, the regiment was ordered to the north of the Missouri River, and was stationed in detachments at Columbia, Glasgow, Sturgeon, and Huntsville.

On the 12th of July, Colonel Merrill proceeded northward to look after Porter and Poindexter. On July 18, Porter was defeated in a sharp engagement at Memphis. The Federals pursuing, the enemy was driven southward into Boone County. Porter made a stand on the 28th, but was again driven from his position. He now turned northward, Merrill's cavalry chasing him into Adair County. He was brought to bay at Kirksville, August 6. Colonel McNeil, now in command of the pursuing force, attacked him with great determination. Porter had about 2,800 men; McNeil, about 1,000. A severe battle followed, resulting at the end of two hours in the complete overthrow of the enemy. Porter's force was broken up and utterly dis-

July 18.
Memphis,
Mo.

Aug. 6.
Kirksville.

persed. Merrill had sent a detachment under Major 1862.
 Hunt after Poindexter, who was to the westward with
 about 1,000 men, endeavoring to join Porter. Hunt
 met and routed him, dispersing the guerrillas to the four
 winds. Merrill then concentrated his regiment at Stur-
 geon, Mo., for recruitment and drill. The enemy's
 forces in this section did not deserve the name of reg-
 ular troops; they were mostly made up of bands of ma-
 rauders suddenly thrown together, without discipline or
 organization. On the 28th of July, three regiments of July 28.
 Fort Gib-
 son, In-
 dian Ter.
 mounted men under Colonel Phillips attacked an equal
 number of the enemy under Colonel Taylor, near Fort
 Gibson, Indian Territory, and after a fierce engagement
 routed and dispersed them. Colonel Taylor was killed
 in the action. These troops on both sides were mostly
 Indians.

August 11, one Hughes, with a force of 1,000 men, Aug. 11.
 Independ-
 ence, Mo.
 captured Independence, Mo., driving out the small Fed-
 eral garrison there. Colonel Coffey, coming from Ar-
 kansas with 1,500 horse, was proceeding to join Hughes.
 Schofield endeavored to prevent this junction, but failed.
 August 15, one of the detachments sent against Hughes,
 numbering 800 horse under Colonel Foster, who had
 moved from Lexington, came upon the now united forces
 of the enemy at a cross roads called Lone Jack. On the Aug. 16.
 Lone Jack
 Mo.
 16th, after a severe fight, Foster was driven back with
 heavy loss. But the Federals were hastening from all
 directions, and the enemy, discovering that he would
 soon be surrounded, retreated into Arkansas.

The forces of the enemy in Arkansas at this time
 were commanded by General Hindman, who was once a
 member of the United States Congress. Hindman in-
 vaded Missouri about the middle of September with
 6,000 infantry under Rains and 7,000 horse under
 Cooper. General Schofield was at this time placed in

1862. command of the frontier forces in this section, including those in Kansas. General Curtis, leaving General Steele in command at Helena, came to assume command of the territory of Missouri. Schofield at once put his forces in motion to oppose Hindman. Rains was near Pea Ridge, and Cooper at Newtonia.

Sept. 30.
Newtonia,
Mo.

On Sept. 30, a Federal brigade under General A. Salomon, approaching Newtonia, was attacked by Cooper, whose superior numbers drove the Federals back upon Sarcoxie. A division under Colonel Totten, joined by the troops under General Blunt from Kansas, was then sent to entertain Cooper, who, being unable to form junction with Rains, retired toward Bentonville and escaped. Schofield then moved with the troops under Herron and Totten after Rains as far as Huntsville, but was unable to overtake the enemy, when he returned to the vicinity of Pea Ridge. General Blunt, with two brigades, had gone at the same time in search of Cooper, who was moving toward Maysville. Blunt had about 4,000 men. By forced marches he reached Maysville at daylight, Oct. 22, having marched all night. He now learned that Cooper's force was encamped near by, at Old Fort Wayne. Without taking time for much-needed rest, Blunt deployed his men, and suddenly, with a dash, charged upon the unwary foe. Taken by surprise, the enemy was thrown into disorder, and routed, his cannon captured, when the whole crowd scattered to the woods. Two of Blunt's regiments were Indians. Indians were enlisted in this war by both sides, but more numerous in this section than elsewhere.

Oct. 22.
Old Fort
Wayne, or
Maysville,
Ark.

On the 28th of October, General Herron, with about 1,000 cavalry, attacked a much larger force of Hindman's cavalry on White River, about ten miles southeast of Fayetteville, and routed them effectually, when he proudly returned to Pea Ridge.

Learning that about 7,000 men under General Marmaduke had arrived at Cane Hill, Ark., and fearing that he would form junction with Hindman, Blunt moved rapidly against him with 5,000 men, attacking him on the morning of Nov. 28. After a hard fight, the enemy was driven to the ridge of Boston Mountains, having sustained severe loss; General Alexander E. Steen, who had served with distinction in the Mexican war, was among his killed. Here the conflict was renewed. The battle lasted all day, and night found Marmaduke pushed back upon Cane Creek. During the night the enemy fell back to Van Buren, Blunt returning next day to Cane Hill.

1862.
—
Nov. 28.
Cane Hill,
Boston
Mountains.

Death of
General
Steen.

On the 1st of December Hindman joined Marmaduke with about 11,000 men, increasing the force opposed to Blunt to 18,000. Hindman resolved to move against the Federals at once. Blunt, at Cane Hill, called for Herron, who quickly responded by forced marches, reaching Prairie Grove on the morning of the 7th. There was sharp skirmishing on Blunt's front on the 5th and 6th. But Hindman stole a march upon Blunt: leaving about 3,000 men to engage his attention, he moved rapidly, with about 15,000 men, to attack Herron, who had but 6,000, hoping to defeat him before he could be reinforced by Blunt. About 8 A. M., Hindman's advance attacked Herron, who at once boldly charged, when it fell back to where the main body of the enemy was drawn up. The Federals fearlessly attacked this vastly superior force, and the battle raged with great violence until 2 P. M. Twice the Federals have charged, driving the enemy from their positions, and twice they have been compelled to retire. Hindman was now preparing for an overwhelming onslaught; Herron felt that he should be crushed. He had engaged every man, and was anxiously listening for Blunt's guns. At last, just

Dec. 7.
Prairie
Grove or
Fayette-
ville, Ark.

1862. as the enemy had renewed the assault, Blunt arrived, and vigorously attacked the enemy in flank. Thus cheered, Herron's men go in with a will, and Hindman is terribly repulsed. The fighting lasts until dark. The enemy still has the advantage in numbers, but is unable to make headway, when night closes this terrible battle. Hindman muffled his cannon wheels, and departed during the night. The Federal loss was about 1,000 in killed, wounded, and missing; the loss of the enemy is not known.

December 28, General Blunt proceeded with a small force to Van Buren, where he destroyed the enemy's depots and several steamers, soon after returning to the main body. Blunt's forces now rested quietly for a time in the Ozark Mountains, going into winter quarters. 1863. Hindman retired to Little Rock. January 26, 1863, a detachment of 100 men belonging to General Blunt's force captured a steamer with 300 prisoners at Van Buren.

Jan. 26.
Van Buren.

Early in January, 1863, Hindman directs Marmaduke to proceed with two brigades of cavalry, and endeavor to destroy Blunt's communication with Rolla and Springfield. Marmaduke starts from Clarksville, Ark., passing Forsyth, Mo., and reaches Ozark on January 7, the Federal outposts at the latter place falling back on his approach. On the 8th he moves against Springfield, which is fortified and garrisoned by about 1,500 Federals, under General E. B. Brown, who, learning of the approach of the enemy, prepares for his reception. Marmaduke's force numbers about 3,000 men, with four pieces of artillery. The enemy appears about noon, and skirmishing begins at once, increasing to a general engagement by 1 o'clock. The assailants meet with success at first, driving the Union men from a portion of their works after a severe struggle; but here they are

Jan. 8.
Springfield.

checked, the Federals successfully resisting all their efforts for farther advance. At 4 p. m. Marmaduke makes a determined charge, but is again repulsed. The Federals now charge in turn, driving the enemy back. General Brown is wounded in this charge. The conflict now ends with darkness. The following morning the enemy withdraw in the direction of Houston. The loss on each side has been about 150 in killed and wounded. 1863.

Learning of the attack on Springfield, General Curtis telegraphed General F. H. Warren, in command at Houston, to reinforce Brown. Warren at once sent Colonel Lewis Merrill with about 700 men and a section of artillery toward Springfield. Merrill reached Hartville on the morning of the 9th, where he was reinforced by 150 men. Moving forward, he rested that night near Wood's Creek, not far from where Marmaduke was encamped. The latter knew of Merrill's proximity, but not of his strength. Deciding not to attack, the enemy moved off early the next morning, reaching Hartville about 10 a. m. on the 10th. Merrill at once started in pursuit, arriving near Hartville at 11 a. m. Marmaduke now moves to attack him. Selecting a strong position, Merrill fearlessly awaits the foe, whose fierce assaults are repulsed again and again. The Federal soldiers cannot be moved, and at 4 p. m. Marmaduke retires toward Arkansas, recrossing White River Feb. 4, without doing further damage. The Federal cavalry follow as far as this point, when pursuit ceases.

Jan. 10.
Hartville.

General Cabell, with 2,000 men, leaving his winter quarters in Boston Mountains, appears on April 18, 1863, before Fayetteville, Ark., which is garrisoned by two Federal regiments, about 1,000 men, under Colonel Harrison. Cabell attacks with vigor, but is so severely repulsed in his first assault that he retreats in the direction whence he came.

April 18.
Fayetteville, Ark.

1863.

April 20.
Patterson,
Mo.

Marmaduke, with a large division of cavalry, coming from Arkansas, again invades Missouri, ascending the right bank of the Black River. On the 20th of April, a detachment crossed the river, driving a Federal force of 400 men under Colonel Stuart from Patterson. After a sharp fight at Big Creek, Stuart crossed that stream and moved north toward Pilot Knob. Meantime Marmaduke is pushing forward, reaching Fredericktown on the 21st. General Vandever, who commands the Federal forces in this district, orders General McNeil with his brigade, numbering about 1,200 men, from Bloomfield, to occupy Fredericktown in advance of the enemy. McNeil starts on the morning of the 21st. On reaching Dallas the next day, he learns that Marmaduke already has possession. McNeil now correctly guesses the enemy's intentions, and hastening by forced marches, he arrives in person at Cape Girardeau on the evening of the 23d, his troops reaching there the following morning. Two of Marmaduke's brigades appear before the works, now defended by the gallant McNeil with 1,700 men, on the morning of the 25th, and at once begin the attack; and although the assault is vigorously made, the enemy is repulsed, and withdraws at 2 P. M. Marmaduke arrives toward evening with his other two brigades, and on the following morning renews the assault with his whole force. Again the enemy is driven back. He now retires out of reach of Federal fire, and about 1 P. M. suddenly decamps southward. McNeil, who had been reinforced on the afternoon of the 25th, now starts in pursuit, but is unable to overtake the Confederates until the 30th, near the border of the State, when the Federals, charging several times, repeatedly drive the enemy's rear guard upon the main body, but do not detain it, Marmaduke finally escaping into Arkansas on the 2d of May.

April 25, 26.
Cape Girardeau,
Mo.

April 30,
May 1. St.
Francis
River, Mo.

Fort Blunt, Indian Territory, was threatened on **1863.**
 May 20, 1863, by about 3,000 Confederates under May 20.
 Colonel Coffey. The fort was garrisoned by 800 whites Fort Blunt,
 and a regiment of Creek Indians, all under Colonel Wm. Ind. Ter.
 A. Phillips. Coffey found Phillips too strongly fortified,
 and seizing some cattle belonging to the garrison, with-
 drew. Phillips gave chase, defeated the enemy, and re-
 covered a part of his cattle.

On the 1st of July, a train of 300 wagons, containing July 1, 2.
 supplies for Fort Blunt, was attacked by 700 Texans at Cabin
 the crossing of Cabin Creek, Indian Territory. The Creek, Ind.
 enemy was severely repulsed by the escort, composed Ter.
 of 800 colored cavalry under Colonel J. M. Williams,
 and 500 Indians, commanded by Major Forman. Gen-
 eral Blunt arrived at the fort July 16, having made a
 forced march from Fort Scott on receiving the informa-
 tion that about 6,000 of the enemy under General
 Cooper were approaching the fort. Cooper was resting
 at Honey Springs, twenty-five miles south of the fort,
 awaiting a body of Texans under Cabell. Learning
 this, Blunt moved upon Cooper, striking him suddenly
 at about 10 A. M. of the 17th, and routing him after a July 17.
 two hours' conflict. Cabell arrived after the battle was Honey
 over, but concluded to withdraw. Blunt returned to Springs,
 the fort with 100 prisoners. He had caused the enemy Kan.
 a loss of 150 killed, and an estimated loss in wounded
 of 400. His own loss was less than 100.

August 21, a band of desperadoes, numbering about Aug. 21.
 300, under a fiend called Quantrell, coming from Mis- Lawrence,
 souri, suddenly pounced upon the town of Lawrence, Kan.,
 Kansas. They entered the town before daylight, and sacked.
 awakened the unsuspecting inhabitants with yells and
 screeching. Nearly 150 unarmed citizens were mur-
 dered, and the town pillaged and burned. General
 Lane, then a member of the United States Senate,

1863. escaped them, and organized a pursuing party, which succeeded in killing or capturing about 100 of the murderers.

Aug. 27.
Bayou
Metoe, Ark.

Sept. 10.
Little Rock,
Ark.

General Frederick Steele collected about 12,000 men at Helena, for the purpose of moving against Little Rock. He began the march August 10, 1863, meeting Marmaduke's forces at Brownsville, who fell back, skirmishing. At Bayou Metoe the enemy made a slight stand, but was driven across the stream, and fled to Little Rock. On Sept. 10, at Bayou Fourche, within five miles of Little Rock, Steele's advance again met Marmaduke. General Price was in command at Little Rock, and was preparing to evacuate. Marmaduke maintained his ground in a two hours' fight in order to give Price time to get away, when he retired, at first slowly, but his movements were soon accelerated by a vigorous charge of the Federals, who were in possession of Little Rock by 7 P. M.

Oct. 25.
Pine Bluff,
Ark.

October the 25th, Marmaduke attacked Pine Bluff, Ark., with 2,000 men. General Powell Clayton, with 600 men, garrisoned the place. After a severe struggle of five hours' duration, the enemy was repulsed, with a loss of about 200 in killed and wounded. The Federal loss was about 70.

Dec. 28.
Fort Gibson, Ind.
Ter.

On the 18th of December, the fiend Quantrell, with his red and white marauders, was severely punished in a four hours' fight with a Federal outpost near Fort Gibson, Indian Territory, and driven across the Arkansas River.

1864.

March 23, 1864, General Steele left Little Rock with 8,000 men, called the 7th army corps, and was afterward joined by General Thayer with 5,000 men from Fort Smith. Another force under General Clayton was to come from Pine Bluff, all to be commanded by Steele, who was to co-operate with Banks against Shreve-

port, La. Steele skirmished with the enemy's cavalry 1864. all the way to Prairie d'Anne, not far from Washington, arriving there on April 10. He was now opposed by Price. Sharp fighting occurred here until the 13th, when Price retired to Washington. Steele then pushed on to Camden, which place was reached on the 15th. An attack that day upon Thayer's troops, who covered the rear, was repulsed. Steele now learned of Banks's misfortune at Sabine cross roads, and of his retreat, and determined to return to Little Rock. The enemy were gathering fast around him. Banks's retreat had left Kirby Smith at liberty to move in that direction. Steele had lost two large wagon trains, and 500 men who were guarding or escorting them, captured by the enemy at Mark's Mill, on the 25th. On the 26th of April he set out on his return march by way of Jenkins Ferry, on the Sabine River. Here he was savagely attacked by a largely superior force under Kirby Smith on April 30. A part of the Federal troops had already crossed the river, but they were quickly returned. The battle was a fierce and determined affair, and raged for several hours, ending with the repulse of the enemy, whose loss had been very heavy, probably three times that of the Federals, which was 700 in killed and wounded. Steele was now enabled to cross Sabine River unmolested, and pushing on reached Little Rock on the 2d of May.

In the latter part of June, 1863, a force of the enemy's cavalry crossed the Arkansas River, and marched to White River. When near the town of St. Charles, it was met by General Carr with four regiments of Federal troops. A severe fight ensued, resulting in the defeat of the enemy with the loss of 200 taken prisoners. Each side lost a like number in killed and wounded.

July 26, 1864, Colonel W. S. Brooks, with 400 colored

April 10-13
Prairie d'-
Anne, Ark.

April 15.
Camden,
Ark.

April 25.
Mark's
Mill, Ark.

April 30.
Jenkins
Ferry, Ark.

June, 1863.
White
River or St.
Charles.

July 26, '64.
Near He-
lena, Ark.

1864. troops, was attacked a few miles from Helena by a largely superior force of the enemy under General Dobbins. Major Carmichael, with 150 of the 15th Illinois cavalry, came to the aid of Brooks, he having heard the firing from the Mississippi. After a severe engagement, the Federals drove back their assailants, when they retired to Helena, followed at a respectful distance by Dobbins. Colonel Brooks was among the killed.

Colonel W.
S. Brooks
killed.

July 27.
Fort Smith,
Ark.

On the 27th of July, a Federal outpost of Fort Smith, numbering about 200 men, of the 5th Kansas, under Captain Mefford, (the fort is on the Arkansas River, at the border of Indian Territory,) was attacked by a force of the enemy 1,000 strong. Mefford resisted bravely until he had lost 25 men, and seeing further resistance useless, surrendered. He had caused the enemy a loss of 40 in killed and wounded.

Aug. 23.
54th Ill.
infantry
captured.

August 23, the 54th Illinois infantry, posted at three separate stations on the railroad between Duvall's Bluff and Little Rock, were all captured by a force of the enemy numbering about 2,000, under Shelby.

General Rosecrans arrived at St. Louis, Mo., January 28, 1864, and assumed command of the Department of Missouri. Becoming alarmed at the secret organizations—the “Knights of the Golden Circle” and other societies of the same nature—by the secession element, Rosecrans called upon the Government for more troops. None could be spared, however, until the following September, when General A. J. Smith was ordered there from Memphis with about 5,000 men.

A force of the enemy, numbering about 18,000 men, entered Missouri from Arkansas in the latter part of September, under command of Generals Price and Shelby. Price moved directly on Pilot Knob, where the Federals had slight fortifications garrisoned by a

brigade numbering about 1,200 men, under General H. S. Ewing. On Sept. 27 this small body of determined men repelled two fierce assaults of the enemy, who numbered about 10,000, causing them heavy loss. The fighting lasted until dark, when Price deferred further attack until morning. But during the night, Ewing evacuated, and hastened toward Rolla. Shelby overtook him on the 30th, at Harrison, and attacked. Ewing's soldiers held their ground for a whole day, when Colonel Beveridge, with the 17th Illinois cavalry, came from Rolla to his relief. These united forces gave Shelby a severe repulse, after which the Federals marched quietly to Rolla.

1864.
Sept. 27.
Pilot Knob,
Mo.

Sept. 30.
Harrison.

On the 7th of October, Price appeared before Jefferson City, Mo., which was well fortified, and garrisoned by about 7,000 men, under General Brown. Price enveloped the Federal position, but decided not to attack, and moved hastily away in the direction of Boonville. Shelby moved on to Glasgow, in Howard County, where he captured a small force under Colonel Harding after a sharp engagement. By this time Rosecrans had succeeded in organizing a force to send after Price. General Pleasanton was now in this Department in chief command of the cavalry. Pleasanton and A. J. Smith, who had been sent from Tennessee to aid Rosecrans, were now in hot pursuit after Price and Shelby, who were making all haste to get back into Arkansas. Price had driven a small Federal force out of Lexington on the 19th. At Little Blue River, Price came upon General Blunt's Kansas troops, under General Curtis. After a sharp conflict, Curtis, largely outnumbered, fell back to Big Blue River. At this time, Oct. 21, Pleasanton arrived at the Little Blue Creek, where he found the bridge destroyed and the rear guard of the enemy upon the other side, which now resisted his attempt to cross;

Oct. 7.
Jefferson
City, Mo.

Oct. 15.
Glasgow.

Oct. 19.
Lexington,
Mo.

Oct. 21.
Little Blue
River, Mo.

1864. but the Federal cavalry forced the passage on the 22d, drove the enemy off, and pushed on to Independence. He drove a force of the enemy under General J. Fagan from that town by a charge about 7 P. M. the same day. Price had this day again attacked Curtis, but failed to drive him from his position on the Big Blue.

Oct. 22, 23. On the following morning, Pleasonton came upon Price near the Big Blue, joining Curtis in an attack. A severe battle followed, lasting until noon, when the enemy gave way and fled toward Little Santa Fé, closely pursued by Curtis. General Smith had also hurried his troops in pursuit, and had at this time reached Independence, Mo., with 10,000 men; but although he had made all haste, he was too late to catch Price. However, Pleasonton followed closely, and overtook the enemy again at Marais des Cygnes, on the morning of the 25th. An engagement followed. Again defeated, the enemy withdrew to Little Osage River, where Price attempted to make a stand. The Federal cavalry gallantly charge, break the enemy's line, and again put them to flight. Generals Marmaduke and Cabell, and five field officers, are left in Federal hands; also eight pieces of artillery and 1,000 prisoners.

Oct. 28. Again, at Newtonia, the Federals overtook Price, on Oct. 28. Here he again attempted resistance, but was soon compelled to fly. The Federal troops now retired to rest, except Curtis, who still pursued the enemy, and fortunately arrived at Fayetteville, Ark., in time to aid a small Federal force there in repelling an attack on that place. This ended the pursuit, and was the last invasion of Missouri, and practically the end of the war in this Department, although there were some further conflicts between the Indians and Generals Sibley and Sully in the Northwest and General Curtis in Kansas.

CHAPTER XXVI.

COAST OF NORTH CAROLINA.

STRINGHAM—BUTLER.

A COMBINED naval and military expedition sailed **1861.** from Fortress Monroe for Cape Hatteras on the 26th of August, 1861, for the purpose of putting a stop to blockade running and contraband trade at that point, by the capture of the enemy's works there. The naval force, consisting of three frigates and several smaller war vessels, was under command of Commodore Stringham. The land force, numbering about 1,000 men, was under General Butler. The fleet came to anchor in sight of Hatteras Inlet on the 27th. The enemy had two forts guarding this channel, Forts Clark and Hatteras.

Aug. 26.
Expedition
under Com-
modore
Stringham
and Gen-
eral Butler.

On the morning of the 28th the naval fleet opened upon Fort Clark, which promptly returned the fire; but her guns were of too light calibre. The fort was silenced about noon, her defenders escaping in squads to Hatteras. Butler had landed a portion of his troops, with great difficulty, through a heavy surf, upon Hatteras Island; but it was now night, and operations ceased till the next morning, when Fort Hatteras was speedily reduced, compelling its surrender about 11 A. M. with about 700 men, 25 cannon, and two vessels loaded with cotton. Hatteras now became a base for naval and military operations for the coast of North Carolina.

Aug. 28.
Fort
Clark.

Aug. 29.
Hatteras.

The 20th Indiana, under Colonel Brown, going from

1861. Fort Hatteras, occupied the village of Chickamicomico on Sept. 30. On Oct. 5 a force of the enemy numbering 2,000 men attacked Brown, driving him back to the fort with a loss of 50 men made prisoners.

Oct. 5.
Chickomicomico.

1862.

January 12, 1862, a strong fleet left Hampton Roads for Pamlico Sound, N. C. The naval portion of the expedition consisted of about 30 war vessels under Commodore Goldsborough. The land forces, numbering about 15,000 men, on transports, were in command of General Burnside.

Feb. 7, 8.
Roanoke
Island.

A terrible storm was encountered near the entrance to the sound, causing severe loss to the fleet in damaged and wrecked shipping, and also in delaying the expedition several days. The advance of the fleet entered the sound on the 24th, but the last vessels did not cross the bar until the 28th. The first object of the expedition was the capture of Roanoke Island. Further delays caused by fog hindered the movement until Feb. 7, when Goldsborough opened upon Fort Bartow on Roanoke Island. The enemy's fleet of eight gun-boats lying near the fort, also received the attention of the Federal guns. Two of these boats were soon destroyed, when the rest withdrew out of range, leaving the fort to take care of itself. General Burnside landed his troops that evening during a heavy rain-storm. The enemy also had works erected on Pork Point, Weir's Point, and Redstone Point. The first-named was abandoned soon after the beginning of the bombardment.

On the morning of the 8th, Burnside moves upon the enemy's works. His force is in three brigades, under Generals Foster, Reno, and Parke. The Federals charge through thickets of underbrush and through swamps, some of the men going waist deep into the water. Nevertheless, the charge is gallantly made, and after a severe battle the Confederates are driven from their

works, and fly to the other end of the island; but they are closely pursued, and soon compelled to surrender. About 2,200 prisoners are taken. The enemy's gunboats are pursued by the Federal vessels to Elizabeth City, where they are all captured or destroyed. The loss to the Federal war vessels has been 6 men killed and 19 wounded; Burnside's loss, 35 killed and 200 wounded.

1862.
Feb. 10.
Elizabeth
City.

On the 12th of March the fleet left Hatteras for the capture of New Berne, N. C., and on the 13th entered the Neuse River, Burnside landing his troops at Slocum's Creek. The following morning the Federals attack the enemy's works before New Berne, which were about five miles below the town, and garrisoned by about 5,000 men. After a hard-fought battle of four hours' duration, the Federals charge, going over the works at all points, the enemy hastily retreating through New Berne toward Goldsboro. The Federal loss was 91 killed and 466 wounded; they capture 200 prisoners and 60 guns. The loss of the enemy in killed and wounded was about 500.

March 14.
New Berne.

Beaufort, N. C., was occupied by the Federals March 25, but Fort Macon, commanding the Beaufort inlets, had yet to be taken in order to complete the success of the expedition. The Federal war vessels began the bombardment of this fort on the morning of April 25, aided by heavy batteries built on shore. Toward evening the fort was surrendered to a portion of Burnside's forces, with about 400 prisoners.

April 25.
Fort Ma-
con.

On September 2, 1862, Sergeant Green, being in command of about 300 men at Plymouth, N. C., which lies on the south side of the Roanoke, about eight miles from its entrance into Albemarle sound, distinguished himself as a soldier of merit. A force of the enemy, numbering about 1,000 men, under Colonel Garrett, had

Sept. 2.
Plymouth.

1862. approached his post that evening for the purpose of effecting its capture, but concluded to wait for the daylight of the 3d before making the attempt. Green, apprised of this, at once marshaled his small force, and silently moving out, fell suddenly upon Garrett's troops, which, taken completely by surprise, were routed. 40 prisoners were taken, among whom was Colonel Garrett.

Sept. 6.
Washing-
ton.

On the 6th of September, a force of the enemy, numbering about 500 men, attacked the Federal post at Washington, N. C., on Tar River, which was garrisoned by four companies of infantry and four of cavalry. The cavalry being absent, reconnoitering, the infantry was hard pressed for a time, when the cavalry, at the sound of the battle, hastily returned. Aided by two gunboats, the Federals were now enabled to take the offensive, when the enemy hastily retired.

Nov. 3.
Rawle's
Mills or
Little
Creek.

General Foster left New Berne with three brigades, reaching Williamston on the Roanoke Nov. 4, having encountered a brigade of the enemy the day before, driving it before him. He reached Hamilton on the 5th, and encamped near Tarboro on the night of the 6th. Further progress was cut off by a strong force of the enemy, with which he did not feel able to contend. Retracing his steps on the morning of the 7th, he arrived at Plymouth on the 9th, embarking thence for New Berne. The expedition had been performed for the purpose of reconnoitering and foraging; it had been successful, at least in the latter, as the Federals brought back a large quantity of provisions.

On December 11, 1862, General Foster, having been reinforced by Wessell's brigade of Peck's division, recently arrived from Yorktown, moved out from New Berne with about 10,000 men, for the purpose of breaking up the enemy's railroads in the vicinity of Goldsboro. General Gustavus Smith, in command at

the last-named place, threw forward a force for the purpose of delaying Foster's march. The latter met the enemy's pickets on the 12th, who made but little resistance. The following day a detachment of the enemy was encountered on Southwest Creek. Its position was soon turned, when it retired, leaving three field-pieces in Federal hands.

1862.
Dec. 13.
Southwest
Creek.

On the 14th, near Kinston, the Federals came upon a body of the enemy numbering about 2,000 men, under General Evans, which disputed the passage of a bridge over the Neuse River. Foster attacks at once, the enemy offering a determined resistance. Soon the Federals make a gallant charge, when the enemy's ranks break and scatter for the bridge. There were 400 prisoners taken; the bridge, which had been fired, was saved. The Federals push forward to Kinston, where they find nine guns left by Evans in his haste to reach Goldsboro.

Dec. 14.
Kinston.

On the 16th Foster reached Mount Olive, on the Richmond and Wilmington Railroad, where he burned several bridges and destroyed several miles of track. On the 17th the main object of the expedition was accomplished by the destruction of the great railroad bridge over the Neuse, not far from Goldsboro. As the Federals approached the bridge, they found a considerable body of the enemy under General Clingman there to defend it. Foster at once began the attack, the enemy resisting desperately. From the nature of the ground, the Federals could advance only step by step, sustaining heavy losses. The enemy were finally driven across the bridge, but they still defended it from the other side. Several daring attempts by individuals were made to set the bridge on fire, but they all failed. At last, Lieutenant Graham bravely volunteered, and succeeded in firing the bridge amid a shower of balls, and, more fortunate than many others, returned in safety.

Dec. 17.
Goldsboro.

Gallantry of
Lieutenant
Graham.

1862.

General Foster at once began his return to New Berne, to the surprise of the enemy, who had been expecting an attack at Goldsboro. The force that had so well defended the great bridge now cross by a wagon road bridge, and assail the Federal rear guard, receiving a severe repulse. Foster reached Whitehall on the 18th, and arrived at New Berne on the 21st. His loss in the expedition had been about 600 in killed and wounded, the loss of the enemy about 400.

1863.

General Foster goes to South Carolina and returns.

On the 2d of February, 1863, General Foster, with 12,000 men of his command, embarked at Beaufort, N. C., proceeding to Port Royal, S. C., for the purpose of reinforcing General Hunter. Soon after Foster's arrival, Hunter divided his troops among his own organizations, thus leaving General Foster without a command. Foster now returned, and resumed command at New Berne.

The enemy's troops in North Carolina were now under the supervision of D. H. Hill, who had been sent to this territory for the purpose of organizing for defense.

March 14. New Berne or Fort Anderson.

On March 14, General Pettigrew, with a brigade of Hill's force, attacked Fort Anderson, a work just built by the Federals on the left bank of the Neuse, in front of New Berne. The small Federal garrison, assisted by two gun-boats, handsomely repulsed the assailants, who soon retired in the direction from which they came.

March 30. Washington.

On March the 30th, Hill, with a division of his troops, laid siege to Washington, N. C., situated on the left bank of Tar River. The town was surrounded by fortifications, and used as a depot for naval supplies. The gun-boats kept the enemy's infantry at a respectful distance. Artillery firing only had been indulged in when, on April 16, Longstreet called Hill to Suffolk, Va., and the siege ended.

In July, General Potter, chief of General Foster's

staff, led a successful cavalry expedition into the enemy's country, causing the destruction of flouring-mills, machine-shops, railroad stock, two steamboats, and a partly finished iron-clad, also burning a bridge 750 feet long, spanning Tar River at Rocky Mount. The operations on both sides in this section at this time were principally raids, the Federals being generally successful in breaking up the railroad communications of the enemy, burning bridges, making frequent captures of small bands of the Southern troops, destroying munitions of war, etc., etc.

1863.

In February, 1864, General Pickett, commanding the enemy's forces in that section, attempted the capture of New Berne. On Feb. 1 he attacked a Federal post, garrisoned by the 132d New York, at Bachelor's Creek, eight miles above New Berne, capturing 100 of the garrison. He then sent out a detachment which succeeded in destroying the Federal gun-boat *Underwriter*, lying near by. Pickett soon after withdrew without attacking New Berne.

Feb. 1.
Bachelor's
Creek.

1864.

On the 17th of April, 1864, the enemy, numbering about 7,000 men, under General Hoke, aided by their new ram, *Albemarle*, attacked the Federal garrison at Plymouth, N. C., and an out-work called Fort Warren. The Federals numbered about 2,000, under General H. W. Wessells. In the river, near the town, were the Federal gun-boats *Southfield*, *Miami*, and *Bombshell*. After a desperate struggle, Fort Warren was captured, and the *Bombshell*, which had gone to the assistance of the fort, was also captured by the *Albemarle*. Hoke now closely besieged Plymouth. On the 19th the *Albemarle* attacked the other Federal gun-boats, sinking the *Southfield*, and turning upon the *Miami*, drove her down the river, disabling many of her crew. On the 20th the enemy made a general assault. The attack was furious and the defense obstinate, the enemy meet-

April 17-20.
Plymouth.

1864. ing with heavy loss ; but finally, after bravely resisting this greatly superior force, repelling several desperate charges, the Federals were overpowered and made prisoners, the enemy losing about 1,000 men in the action. Hoke then laid siege to New Berne.

Plymouth
captured by
the enemy.

On the 5th of May the *Albemarle* moved to the mouth of the Roanoke with the captured *Bombshell*, which the enemy had now made serviceable. The Federals had a strong fleet here, which attacked the *Albemarle* at close quarters. The *Bombshell* was soon recaptured by the Federals, and the ram *Albemarle* badly disabled ; but she managed to escape to Plymouth. Hoke was now called to the defense of Richmond, and abandoned the siege.

Oct. 27.
Heroism
of Lieuten-
ant Cush-
ing.

Destruction
of the
Albemarle.

On the night of Oct. 27, while the *Albemarle* lay at Plymouth wharf, Lieutenant Wm. R. Cushing, of the Federal navy, at the risk of almost certain death, placed a torpedo under the *Albemarle*, exploding it there, and sinking the ram. Cushing escaped by excellent swimming. He had 13 men with him. Their launch was sunk by a heavy shot from the ram, when all found themselves in the water. Only one other escaped drowning or capture besides the brave lieutenant. The greater part of the enemy's forces having been called to Virginia, the Federal navy easily recaptured Plymouth on the 31st of October.

Oct. 31.
Plymouth
retaken.

December.
The Fort
Fisher ex-
pedition.

December 8, 1864, General B. F. Butler left Bermuda Hundred with one division of the 24th Corps under General Ames, and one division of the 25th Corps (colored troops) under General Paine, the whole under General Weitzel, on transports, reaching Fortress Monroe the following morning. Here he was to join Admiral Porter, who, with a powerful fleet of 50 war vessels, carrying about 500 guns, would co-operate with Butler against Fort Fisher at the mouth of Cape Fear

River, and close the port of Wilmington more securely 1864.
 from blockade-runners. The naval fleet moved on the 13th, and Butler followed on the 14th. The fleet stopped at Beaufort to coal. The transports passing on, reached the appointed rendezvous, where they waited until the 18th for Porter; and when he arrived, Butler was out of coal, and must return to Beaufort for a supply. It was proposed to explode 200 tons of powder on board a ship, to be run up to the fort, and the infantry having been previously landed, would charge the works immediately after the explosion. Without waiting for Butler's return from Beaufort, Porter exploded the powder-ship on Dec. 24. But it ended in smoke; the defenders of the fort were not even scared. Soon afterward Porter, at a distance of about three fourths of a mile, opened upon the fort, bombarding for several hours. The enemy was driven from his guns, and the fort became silent.

Dec. 24.
 Powder-
 ship ex-
 plosion.

The following day, about 10 A. M., the bombardment again commenced, continuing several hours, during which General Butler had arrived, and Weitzel landed a part of Ames's division, capturing some outer batteries, with about 300 prisoners. But Butler concluded, after reconnoitering, that his present force was not sufficient to attempt an assault. He also learned that a heavy force of the enemy, under Hoke, was near, and there also seemed to be some disagreement between himself and Porter. The powerful fire of the fleet had driven the enemy's gunners to their bomb-proofs, had dismounted several cannon and badly damaged the fort. The enemy quickly returned to their guns, however, as soon as the fleet ceased firing. Butler ordered Weitzel to re-embark his troops, which was accomplished on the 26th, and the land force returned to Hampton Roads.

General Grant at once ordered a new trial against

1864. the enemy's defenses at the mouth of the Cape Fear, sending word to Admiral Porter to remain there, and directed the same troops, with an addition of about 1,400 men from another division of the 24th Corps, under Colonel J. C. Abbott, the whole numbering about 8,000 men, under General A. H. Terry, to proceed on transports as speedily as possible to the assistance of Porter.

General Butler was relieved, and General E. O. C. Ord placed in command of the Army of the James.

1865
Jan. 6. Second expedition to Fort Fisher. General Terry left Hampton Roads January 6, 1865, arriving at Beaufort, N. C., on the 8th, where he found Porter coaling. Rough weather detained the expedition here until the 12th. On the morning of the 13th, the combined forces appeared before Fort Fisher, the fleet opening fire soon afterward. The monitors took position about 700 yards from the fort, the other vessels at from 1,000 to 1,500 yards. At 3 p. m. Weitzel again had his troops on shore, and picket firing at once began with Hoke's troops, which were still near by. Intrenchments were immediately commenced, and by the morning of the 14th the Federals were in a strong position, the navy meanwhile continuing the bombardment through the night and until the surrender of the fort.

Jan. 15. Fort Fisher captured. The Federal land force at once began preparations for an assault, which was decided on for the 15th. Ames's division was selected to lead the charge. About 2 p. m. Lieutenant Lent, with 100 sharpshooters, mostly from his own regiment, the 13th Indiana, went forward at a run to within 200 yards of the works, and there quickly dug pits for shelter. A storm of shot and shell was opened upon them, but it failed to dislodge them, and with their repeating rifles they gave the enemy a hot fire. Ames's division was composed of the brigades of Curtis, Pennypacker, and Bell. They were to be

aided by about 2,000 sailors and marines under Fleet-
Captain K. R. Breese, of the navy. 1865.

At 2:30 P. M. the signal was given, when Curtis's brigade moved forward at double-quick, the sailors and marines at the same time making a gallant charge. The fighting was soon hand to hand at the parapet. Pennypacker and Bell followed Curtis closely, and at once became hotly engaged. The attack of the marines had been repulsed after suffering severe loss. Abbott's troops were now brought up. The fleet was obliged to cease firing on the portion of the works assaulted, for fear of injury to the assaulting column; this enabled the enemy to fully man the works. The fighting was fierce, but the Federals gradually gained ground, and were not long in securing a foothold at several points inside the parapet. The conflict did not cease until 9 P. M., ending at about that time with the capture of the fort and the whole garrison, numbering about 2,000 men and 75 guns, including its commander, General W. H. C. Whiting. General Whiting was severely wounded during the battle, and died while yet a prisoner in Federal hands, at Governor's Island, N. Y., March 10, 1865. He was a graduate of West Point, and had served in the Mexican war. He left the United States service in 1861, and joined the enemy. The Confederates had now been driven from their last strong fort; the last rendezvous for English smugglers was broken up. The Federal loss in killed and wounded was about 650, including Generals Curtis, Pennypacker, and Bell among the wounded.

Death of
General
Whiting.

The enemy now considered the other works held by them at the mouth of Cape Fear River untenable, including Fort Caswell and their works on Smith's Island, at Smithville, and Reeve's Point; and the forces occupying them retired to Wilmington. The enemy had

1865. strong works, however, on each bank of the river, about half way to Wilmington, including Fort Anderson. These were now manned by Hoke, with about 6,000 men. Reinforcements were therefore necessary before the Federals could advance upon Wilmington.

Feb. 18.
Fort An-
derson.

On the 14th of January, General Grant had ordered General Schofield with the 23d Corps, from Thomas's army in Tennessee, to the coast of North Carolina. He arrived at Fort Fisher February 9, and assumed command. His forces joined to Terry's made an army of nearly 20,000 men. February 11, Terry was pushed forward to the front of Hoke's position, and endeavored to turn his left flank, but the elements forbade. On the 18th, Cox's division, a part of Couch's division of the 23d Corps, and Ames's division, aided by the navy, succeeded in turning Hoke's right, enveloping Fort Anderson. The garrison fled during the night, falling back to Old Town Creek. The following morning the Federals took possession of the fort. General Cox then pushed forward with his division, attacking and routing the enemy at Old Town Creek on the 20th, taking about 400 prisoners. Hoke now retired to Wilmington, but on the approach of the Federals he evacuated the town (Feb. 22), destroying their shipping and a large quantity of cotton and resin.

Feb. 20.
Old Town
Creek.

Feb. 22.
Wilmington.

But Schofield could not rest here; he must push forward to Goldsboro, 85 miles north, to meet Sherman, who was now marching through North Carolina. Schofield ordered 5,000 men from New Berne to Kinston, to establish a depot of supplies there. General Cox was sent to take charge of this force, leaving his own division in command of General Reilly. Ruger's division of the 23d Corps was also sent to join Cox, who reached New Berne on March 6, and immediately setting out, arrived at Wise's Forks on the 8th. Here he was

March 8-10.
Wilcox's
Bridge, or
Wise's
Forks.

joined by General Schofield, who had previously ordered 1865.
Couch and Reilly to that point.

Hoke's troops were near here, and intrenched on Southwest Creek, where they were reinforced by some of Hood's troops under Cheatham. Hoke savagely attacked Cox's advance, meeting with success, forcing it back and capturing several hundred prisoners. Then pressing forward, he attempted to break the Federal line between the divisions of Generals Palmer and Carter; but Ruger arrived at this crisis, and the enemy was repelled. The Federals now intrench, and await the arrival of Couch and Reilly. Skirmishing continued until the 10th, when Hoke fiercely attacked the Federal line, endeavoring to accomplish a victory before the arrival of the approaching Federal reinforcements; but he was handsomely repulsed, and with severe loss. Hoke now retreated across the Neuse River, and made haste to reach Smithfield, where General Johnston was concentrating for the purpose of resisting Sherman.

During the night of the 10th, Couch and Reilly joined Schofield, who entered Kinston on the 14th and Goldsboro on the 21st, with little opposition. Terry, following from Wilmington, arrived at Goldsboro on the 22d. Schofield now reported to General Sherman, and his movements to the end are given in Sherman's operations.

March 14.
Kinston.

March 21.
Goldsboro.

CHAPTER XXVII.

COAST OF SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA.

DUPONT—T. W. SHERMAN.

1861.
—
Expedition
under
Dupont
and Sher-
man to
Port Royal,
S. C.

A POWERFUL fleet of naval and land forces combined, sailed on the morning of October 29, 1861, from Hampton Roads for the South Carolina coast. It consisted of seventy-five vessels, including war steamers, gun-boats, and steam and sail transports. Commodore Dupont was in command of the navy, and General Thomas W. Sherman, of the land force, numbering in all about 15,000 men.

The fleet encountered a terrible storm southeast of Cape Hatteras on the night of Nov. 1, which caused considerable damage to the shipping, and a tedious delay. The commodore, with the flag-ship *Wabash* and a part of the fleet, anchored off Port Royal harbor on the morning of Nov. 4, where he was soon afterward joined by the rest of the fleet.

The main object of the expedition was the capture and occupation of this port. At the left of its entrance is Fort Walker, on Hilton Head; at the right, on St. Helena Island, stood Fort Beauregard. These forts were about two miles apart.

Nov. 7.
Capture of
Forts
Walker
and Beau-
regard.

The Federal navy moved to the attack on the morning of Nov. 7, passing up midway between the forts, giving their attention principally to Fort Walker. The vessels moved in a circle. At 9:30 A. M. the *Wabash* opened the battle, and at the end of three hours the fort

was so badly disabled that the garrison fled. Fort Beauregard was abandoned at the same time, leaving both forts in the hands of the Federals, with about fifty cannon. Sherman now landed his troops, taking possession of the forts and also of Beaufort. Port Royal now became a Federal base of operations. The loss of the Federals during the bombardment was 8 killed and 23 wounded; that of the enemy was 11 killed, 48 wounded, and 7 prisoners. The occupation of most of the islands in the neighborhood of the St. Helena group, soon followed the victory of Hilton Head, the Federals gaining possession of the bays of North Edisto, St. Helena, Port Royal, Tybee, and Warsaw, together with the chain of islands which forms the coast of South Carolina and Georgia between those bays.

On the 1st of January, 1862, a severe engagement took place on the Coosaw River, where the enemy had massed several thousand men, covered by intrenchments. Several gun-boats, accompanied by a brigade of Sherman's troops, under General Stevens, attacked on the date named, and after a sharp fight, drove the enemy from his position.

Fort Pulaski, on Cockspur Island, guarding the entrance to Savannah River, was surrendered to the Federals April 11, 1862, at 2 o'clock in the afternoon. Operations had begun for the reduction of this fort in February, under the direction of General Gillmore, and for two months there had been hard work performed by the Federal soldiers, sometimes waist deep in water, building batteries in marshes, dragging cannon over corduroy roads and through deep sand. After an immense amount of labor and difficulty, on April 10, Gillmore was ready for the bombardment. Eleven strong batteries on Tybee Island were bearing upon the doomed fort. General David Hunter, who had com-

1861.

1862.

Jan. 1.
Coosaw
River.

April 10, 11.
Fort Pu-
laski, Ga.

1862. — manded this Department since the 8th of March, demanded the surrender of the fort at sunrise on the 10th, which was refused. The batteries soon afterward opened, and the bombardment was continued until the surrender. The garrison that then fell into Federal hands numbered 23 officers and 360 men. The losses had been light, only a few being wounded within the fort, and but one man killed on the Federal side; but the fort was badly shattered, and no longer tenable. Gillmore's nearest batteries were about one mile from the fort; his farthest, two miles. About fifty cannon were captured with the fort.

Feb. 28.
Expedition
to Florida.

An expedition under Commodore Dupont and General Wright left Port Royal for the Florida coast February 28, 1862. It met with but little opposition in taking possession of Fernandina and Fort Clinch. Brunswick, Ga., was also occupied on March 8, Jacksonville, Fla., on the 11th, and St. Augustine and St. Mary's soon afterward. The enemy's troops had been drawn away for operations farther north.

June.
James
Island.

In the latter part of May, 1862, preparatory to a proposed reduction of the forts defending Charleston harbor, General Hunter landed about 8,000 men on James Island, having brought them from his encampments on the St. Helena Islands, where the main body of his forces were at this time stationed, and from Tybee Island and other points where infantry had become useless. These troops were under the immediate command of General Benham. At this time the enemy had a strong position on James Island, at Secessionville, well fortified, which, with its garrison and supporting troops, outnumbered Benham's force. They had constructed a battery, called Battery Lamar, which annoyed the Federals, and Benham, contrary to General Hunter's judgment, who was absent, determined to take it by assault.

The attack was made before it was hardly daylight on the 16th of June. A gallant charge was made, the 8th Michigan infantry leading, whose flag was planted on the enemy's works, during the assault. A fierce hand to hand struggle was fought on the parapet, the battle lasting nearly an hour, when the Federals gave up and retired. About 3,000 men were engaged in the assault, commanded by General Stevens, with an equal number, under General Wright, as support. Federal loss was about 500 men; the loss of the enemy is unknown. General Hunter soon afterward withdrew the troops from the island, deciding that this was not the proper time to attack Charleston.

1862.
June 16.
Secession-
ville or
James
Island, S. C.

General Mitchell, coming from Buell's army, succeeded General Hunter, arriving at Beaufort, S. C., in September, 1862.

On the 21st of October, 1862, General Mitchell sent an expedition of about 4,000 men under General Brannan to destroy the Savannah and Charleston railroad bridges over the Pocotaligo and Coosawhatchie. General Brannan going into the first-named river, sent Colonel Barton with two regiments up the latter. On the morning of the 22d, Brannan landed at Mackay's Point, and proceeded toward the village of Pocotaligo. The enemy had been warned of his approach, and was well prepared to meet him. After a sharp encounter, the Confederates were driven from their first line by a charge, but their second line on the Pocotaligo could not be carried, and after sustaining severe losses in killed and wounded, the Federals relinquished the attempt, and returned unmolested to their boats and to Hilton Head, where they arrived on the 23d. Colonel Barton's expedition also failed of success, finding the enemy too strong. The Federal loss in both expeditions was about 230.

Oct. 22.
Pocotaligo,
S. C.

About the time this movement was made, General

1862. Mitchell was taken sick, and died at Beaufort, Oct. 30. General Ormsby McK. Mitchell, a graduate of West Point and an eminent professor of mathematics, philosophy, and astronomy, died of yellow fever at Beaufort, S. C., Oct. 30, 1862. General Hunter was again placed in command, and at once began preparations for the siege of Charleston.

Oct. 9, 1861. Santa Rosa Island, Fla. On October the 9th, 1861, a Federal Zouave regiment stationed at Santa Rosa Island, was surprised at night by a force of the enemy sent from Pensacola, and driven from their camp with a loss of 65 in killed and wounded, and their camp destroyed.

1863. On the 2d of June, 1863, General Q. A. Gillmore relieved General Hunter of the command of the Department of the South. General Gillmore arrived June 12 at Hilton Head. There were at this time about 18,000 men in this Department. So many points along the coast had to be garrisoned that not more than 10,000 men could be used in the proposed operations against Charleston. On June 15 the erection of batteries was begun on Folly Island; they were finished early in July.

July 10 to Sept. 6. Fort Wagner, Morris Island, S. C. On the 10th of July, Gillmore attacked the enemy's works on the southern end of Morris Island. His batteries upon Folly Island, aided by Dahlgren's monitors, bombarded these works, as well as Fort Wagner, a powerful work, heavily armed and strongly garrisoned. After two hours of cannonading, the Federal guns were turned on Wagner, while General Geo. C. Strong, who had landed with about 2,000 men during the previous night, charged the first-named works. After a brief struggle the enemy fled to Wagner, at the north end of the island, leaving Strong in possession, who captured eleven guns and the camp equipage.

July 11. Assault on Wagner. On the 11th, at 5 A. M., General Strong led his troops to the assault of Fort Wagner itself, in the face

of a terrible fire. The gallant soldiers reached the parapet, but the fire was too hot, and they were compelled to retire, with a loss of about 150. On July the 8th, Gillmore had sent General A. H. Terry with about 4,000 men against the enemy on James Island, for the purpose of drawing attention from Wagner during Strong's attack. Terry remained on James Island until the 16th, when he withdrew. On that morning the enemy attacked him, but was easily repulsed with the aid of the navy.

1863.

July 16.
James
Island.

Gillmore now erected five batteries on the southern end of Morris Island, for the purpose of reducing Wagner. These batteries, together with the monitors, again bombarded Fort Wagner from noon till night on the 18th of July, when their fire ceased, and the infantry again made an assault. Strong's brigade took the lead, and was supported by a brigade under Colonel Putnam. The charge was nobly made, the parapet reached, and some of the soldiers scaled the works; but the assault finally ended in defeat with fearful loss. Colonel Putnam followed the leading brigade right up to the works, and charged them with his troops. The Federal loss was about 1,500, including many officers. Colonel Putnam and Colonel Shaw were among the killed. General Strong was severely wounded.

July 18.
Second
assault.

Death of
Colonels
Putnam
and Shaw,
the former
a graduate
of West
Point.

General Gillmore now abandoned the plan of assault, and with great vigor began a regular siege. Strong batteries were built, and immense guns placed in them. Among others there were, one 300-pounder, six 200-pounders, nine 100-pounders, and fifteen siege mortars; and at a point half way between Morris and James islands, a battery was built in the marsh. The bottom of its foundation was sunk sixteen feet in the mud. (The officer in charge made a requisition for men eighteen feet in height to perform the work!) When completed,

1863. an 8-inch, 200-pounder rifled Parrott gun was mounted therein. This gun was named by the sergeant in charge the "Swamp Angel." Gillmore had erected twelve batteries in all by the middle of August.

"Swamp
Angel."

Sept. 7.
Night at-
tack on
Sumter.

On the morning of August 17 the batteries and the entire navy present opened upon Forts Sumter and Wagner, and also upon Battery Gregg, which lay between the two. The bombardment was continued for seven days, at the end of which time Fort Sumter was a shapeless mass. The "Swamp Angel" sent thirty-five shots into Charleston City, but burst on the thirty-sixth discharge. Gillmore now paid particular attention to Wagner. At night, powerful calcium lights were turned on this work, exposing and blinding the enemy. On September 6, increased vigor was given to the bombardment, and preparations made for an assault for the following morning by 3,000 men under General Terry. All was in readiness at 2 A. M. on the 7th, when it was discovered that the enemy had fled. Battery Gregg had also been abandoned. The Federals at once took possession and repaired Fort Wagner and Battery Gregg.

On the night of September 8, an unsuccessful attempt was made by a detachment of men from the squadron in row boats to storm Fort Sumter. After a loss of about a hundred men, the party retired. The land force was to aid in this movement; but owing to some unforeseen difficulty, it failed to co-operate. For some time after this, no further decisive events occurred at this point.

1864.
Feb. 6.
Expedition
to Florida.

General Gillmore started a force of about 5,000 men from Hilton Head February 6, 1864, on an expedition to Florida, on transports, under command of General Truman Seymour. Gillmore accompanied the expedition as far as Baldwin, Fla. Seymour arrived at Jacksonville about 5 P. M. on the 7th, landing with but little opposi-

tion. On the 8th the Federals moved toward the interior, reaching Baldwin the next day, having encountered a small body of the enemy, which they easily pushed before them. The Federal cavalry pressed forward, having a sharp skirmish at St. Mary's River, and reached the vicinity of Lake City at 2 P. M. the 10th, where they rested; but they soon afterward retired to St. Mary's River. 1864.

Feb. 10.
St. Mary's
River, Fla.

On the 17th of February, Seymour put his forces in motion toward the Suwanee River. On the 20th, at about 2 P. M., the Federals ran into an ambush of a heavy force of the enemy, under General Finnegan, near Olustee Station. This proved a terrible disaster; for although the Federals recovered from the surprise quickly, and fought heroically for two hours, they were fearfully cut up, and were finally compelled to retreat. The colored troops, of which there were three regiments, fought magnificently. The Federal loss was about 250 killed and 1,200 wounded; the loss of the enemy, about 150 killed and 750 wounded. The Federals continued the retreat to Jacksonville in good order; the enemy did not pursue. The expedition soon afterward returned to Hilton Head.

Feb. 20.
Olustee,
Fla

Early in May, General Gillmore, with the 10th Corps, was called from this Department, and joined the Army of the James, which was under the command of General Butler.

In the beginning of July, Colonel Silliman, with the 26th United States colored infantry, was directed to storm a battery near Legareville, on John's Island. Five brave and determined charges were made, with a loss of about 100 in killed and wounded; but it ended with the repulse of the Federals.

July 5-7.
John's Isl
and, S. C.

General Foster, who was in command of the coast of South Carolina when Sherman was nearing Savannah,

1864. made a demonstration in Sherman's favor, landing at Boyd's Neck, Nov. 30, 1864, with about 5,000 men. He sent General Hatch with a strong force to seize the railroad at Honey Hill or Grahamville; and the following day, near that place, Hatch came upon the enemy strongly intrenched. He attacked at once, but after a severe conflict was repulsed, with the loss of over 700 men. Foster then moved his force to Devaux Neck, where he fortified, remaining there until Hardee fled from Charleston, when he took possession of Pocotaligo.

Nov. 30.
Honey Hill
or Gra-
hamville.

On the 24th of December, while General Sherman's forces were in front of Savannah, General Hardee, in command of the enemy's troops there, evacuated, marching his troops out quietly during the night, and hastily moved to Charleston. When Sherman again put his army in motion northward; Hardee supposed Charleston to be his objective point, and concentrated his troops for defense. General Gillmore, again in command on the coast, made feints in the direction of Charleston to encourage Hardee in this belief, one body of Federal troops landing upon James Island on Feb. 10, 1865, where a sharp engagement was had. The enemy's rifle-pits were carried, with a loss to the Federals of about 80 men. Co-operative movements were made at the same time by Generals Hatch and Potter, the former toward South Edisto River, the latter from Bull's Bay northward. Hardee remained at Charleston until Feb. 17, when, learning that Sherman had reached Columbia, he made haste to evacuate, moving by the only road left open to join Beauregard and Johnston in North Carolina. Before leaving Charleston, a guard detailed for the purpose set fire to every building or warehouse which was stored with cotton. A terrible conflagration followed. An explosion of powder took place at the Northeastern Railroad depot, causing the loss of many lives. The

1865.
Feb. 10.
James Isl-
and.

Feb. 17.
Charleston
evacuated
by the
enem^y.

destruction of property was immense before the flames could be subdued. On the 18th the Union soldiers entered Charleston, and assisted in extinguishing the flames. After four long years of suspense and sorrow, the United States flag was again flung to the breeze over Fort Sumter, Charleston, and the surrounding forts. Over 450 cannon were found in the defenses. 1865.

It was on the fourth anniversary of the evacuation of Sumter by Major Anderson (April 14, 1861), that this same officer, now *General* Anderson, with his own hand raised the flag that he then hauled down.

April 14.
Anderson
lived to
raise the
old flag
over Sum-
ter.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF.

PHELPS—FARRAGUT.

1861. — **T**HE first movement made by the United States Government in the direction of the Gulf of Mexico, was in December, 1861, when General John W. Phelps, who had served in the Mexican and Florida wars, landed with a small force on Ship Island, Miss., not far from the mouth of the Mississippi River. The Department of the Gulf extended from Key West to the Rio Grande, comprising the States of Louisiana, Texas, the lower half of Mississippi and Alabama, and the western coast of Florida.

December.
General
Phelps
lands on
Ship Isl-
and, Miss.

The principal land operations in this Department were in Louisiana. The following partial description of the face of the country in that State is extracted from Lippincott's magnificent "Gazetteer of the World":—

"FACE OF THE COUNTRY.—It is stated that no part of Louisiana has any point elevated more than 240 feet above sea-level. In the central and northern sections of the State, there are extensive tracts of undulating or even hilly ground. Farther southward the country is more level, with extensive forests and swamps. In the southwest there are wide, grassy prairies; and near the coast and the streams these plains in some cases assume the remarkable character of *prairies tremblantes*, or 'trembling prairies,' which quake beneath the traveler's feet, and are believed to float upon the surface of subterranean waters or upon gulfs of thin mud. The great

delta of the Mississippi is largely made up of swamp-lands, slightly elevated above the sea-level, and subject to occasional overflow; and even the habitable and cultivable lands would be to a great extent overwhelmed by the freshets of the Mississippi, were it not that a system of dikes, or levees, has been constructed at a great expense for the restraint of the river within its banks; but these levees are liable to burst at high water, and then destructive floods pour through the *crevasse*, and sometimes deluge large areas.”

The southern portion of the State of Louisiana was overflowed on account of broken levees during the whole war which, with the marshes and cypress swamps, made it a very unhealthy country for the Northern soldiers until acclimated. The death list from disease was very large, one regiment, the 6th Michigan infantry, losing nearly 500 men from that cause; and scarcely a soldier who served two years in this Department, and who lived to be mustered out, has ever recovered from the evil effects of the malaria of those swamps.

January 10, 1862, the Federal war steamer *Hatteras* took possession of Cedar Keys, on the western coast of Florida. Fifteen prisoners were taken, and several small vessels captured.

1862.

Jan. 10.
Cedar Keys,
Fla.

During this same month, an expedition was organized to proceed against New Orleans and the enemy's works on the Mississippi River. The naval fleet, consisting of forty-six vessels, was under Captain David G. Farragut, who was then sixty years of age, and had been in the United States naval service since his tenth year. The land forces, numbering about 13,000 men, were under General Benjamin F. Butler, of Massachusetts.

Expedition
against
New Or-
leans.

Farragut left Hampton Roads on the 2d of February, himself on board the sloop of war *Hartford*. Butler started from Newport News in the latter part of Febru-

1862. ary with 10,000 Eastern troops, on board transports; three Western regiments, the 4th Wisconsin, 21st Indiana, and the 6th Michigan, followed from the same rendezvous on March 5. These last three regiments all went aboard one ship, the steamer *Constitution*, and arrived at Ship Island March 13, where they landed and found their Eastern comrades already encamped.

On the 8th of April, Farragut succeeded, after a great deal of difficulty, in getting his fleet over the bar at Southwest Pass and into the Mississippi River. Forts Jackson and St. Philip, now in the hands of the enemy, protected the lower course of the river, and blocked the way to New Orleans. It is about 35 miles from Southwest Pass to the forts, and 112 miles to New Orleans. Farragut began the bombardment of these forts on April 18. After an exhaustive shelling of the forts he became impatient at this slow process, and decided to force a passage. At 4 A. M. on the 24th, his fleet of seventeen war steamers was under way. Within one hour he had passed the forts, and at the end of two hours the enemy's fleet above the forts had been destroyed or dispersed, and the way was open for the Federal fleet to pass to the city of New Orleans. (See Navy.) The forts surrendered on the 28th to Commander D. D. Porter, who had command of the twenty mortar-boats that had been shelling them for the last ten days.

April 28.
Surrender
of Forts
Jackson
and St.
Philip.

Meantime Farragut had appeared to the people of New Orleans, having arrived opposite the city on the 25th. The enemy had a force of 3,000 troops in the city, under General Lovell, but they hastily retired northward upon the approach of the Federal fleet, when the helpless city surrendered.

General Butler had embarked his troops at Ship Island on the 14th, reaching Southwest Pass on the

16th. During the bombardment of the forts, Butler 1862.
 proceeded to Black Bay, in the rear of Fort St. Philip,
 and landed a portion of his troops there in the marshes,
 for the purpose of storming that fort; but before any
 action could be taken, word came that the forts had sur-
 rendered. After giving three cheers for the brave Far-
 ragut and his men, the soldiers again embarked, when
 Butler proceeded to the mouth of the Mississippi, and to
 New Orleans, arriving there on the 1st of May. On the
 following day the troops landed, and took possession of May 2.
New Or-
leans.
 the city. Farragut being thus relieved, proceeded up
 the river, reaching Baton Rouge on the 9th and Natchez
 on the 12th, meeting with no opposition at either place. May.
 He arrived at Vicksburg on the 18th, accompanied by First expedi-
tion to
Vicksburg.
 the 6th Michigan and the 4th Wisconsin, under General
 Thomas Williams, on transports, and found the enemy
 in strong force, and disputing his farther advance with
 powerful batteries. It is 130 miles from New Orleans
 to Baton Rouge, and 400 miles to Vicksburg. Becom-
 ing satisfied that he must have in co-operation a strong
 land force, he returned to New Orleans about the 1st of
 June.

Accompanied by about 3,000 troops under General Williams, he returned to Vicksburg about the middle of June with a strong fleet. By the 25th his fleet had assembled below the town. Artillery firing was indulged in till the 28th, when Farragut, with a part of his fleet, ran by the enemy's batteries with but little damage to his shipping, losing 15 men killed and 42 wounded. Being convinced that Vicksburg could not be taken without an army, and there being no troops to spare for this purpose at this time, he repassed the enemy's batteries on the night of July 15, suffering a loss of 5 killed and 16 wounded. General Williams and his soldiers had endeavored to cut a new channel

1862. across a point of land infolded by the waters of the great river opposite the town, which, if successful, would render the enemy's position valueless. This project failed, however, and the Federals gave up the attempt upon Vicksburg for the present. Williams soon afterward occupied Baton Rouge, Farragut proceeding to New Orleans, where he arrived July 29. Two gun-boats were left at Vicksburg, and two at Baton Rouge. On the 14th of June, a small force of Federals, numbering about 250 men, going by boat to Manchac Pass, made a raid up the Jackson Railroad, after destroying the railroad bridge at that point. Reaching Ponchatoula the following day, they put to flight a strong force of the enemy, and destroyed a large quantity of army stores, returning to Manchac Pass and New Orleans the following day.

June 15.
Poncha-
toula, La.

When Farragut and Williams retired from Vicksburg, General Van Dorn, who was then in command of the enemy's forces there, resolved to obtain possession of Baton Rouge if possible, desiring to gain a foot-hold at a point south of the mouth of Red River. General Breckenridge, with a force about 6,000 strong, was at once put in motion. He reached Camp Moore, just south of the Louisiana line, on July 28, and taking a little time to get his troops in fighting order, resumed his march on the 30th.

Aug. 5.
Baton
Rouge.

General Williams, in command at Baton Rouge, on learning of the approach of the enemy, hastily posted his troops as advantageously as possible, his front not being protected by breastworks or fortifications of any kind. At daylight on the 5th of August, the enemy suddenly attack with great ferocity. The Federals, numbering scarcely 2,000 men in line, meet the foe in the open field, bravely resisting this overwhelming force with obstinacy. For a moment they are somewhat thrown into disorder, but soon recover, and although

they are forced back a short distance, they now check the exultant enemy, then drive him, causing fearful loss in his ranks, Nim's Massachusetts Battery doing terrible execution. In the height of the conflict General Williams was killed, while gallantly leading the 21st Indiana to the charge, the field officers of that regiment having fallen. He was a graduate of West Point, and had served on General Scott's staff in the Mexican war. A brigade of the enemy under Colonel Clark, of Mississippi, was sent to attack the Federal right for the purpose of flanking Williams's batteries. It reached a point guarded by three companies — A, B, and F—of the 6th Michigan infantry, under command of Captain John Corden. After delivering a terrible fire, the enemy charge. The Michigan men heroically resist the onset, falling back a short distance, but pouring an incessant fire into the advancing foe. Captain Corden sits astride of his horse, smoking his pipe, as cool as if witnessing a parade. The enemy are checked, their lines broken, their commander mortally wounded, and they are finally driven back to the woods.

1862.
—
General
Thomas
Williams
killed.

Meantime the battle has raged furiously on the Federal left and center, but by 10 A. M. Breckenridge retires northward, thoroughly repulsed and defeated, having lost about 600 men in this fruitless encounter. The Federal loss was 82 killed and about 255 wounded. Breckenridge marched his men to Port Hudson, 30 miles above Baton Rouge, taking possession there and erecting heavy batteries, from which strong position the enemy was not dislodged until July, 1863. A few days after the battle, General Butler ordered the troops at Baton Rouge to New Orleans, thus leaving the ground for which the Federal soldiers had so nobly fought, in quiet possession of the enemy.

In the latter part of October, 1862, General Weitzel,

1862. with a brigade of infantry and a regiment of cavalry, landed at Donaldsonville, La., about 80 miles above New Orleans, on the west bank of the Mississippi. On the 26th of that month he began to descend Bayou La Fourche. The day following he came upon a small body of the enemy, under Colonel McPheeters, near Labadieville. Weitzel at once attacks, and after a spirited engagement, puts the enemy to flight, taking nearly 300 prisoners. Colonel McPheeters was among the killed. The Federal loss was about 90 in killed and wounded. Weitzel then proceeded to Brashear City, which place he found abandoned, but feeling sufficiently strong to hold it with his present force, he took an advantageous position at Thibodeaux.

Oct. 27.
Labadie-
ville, or
Georgia
Landing,
La.

Death of
Colonel Mc-
Pheeters.

In the month of November, 1862, General N. P. Banks sailed from New York with a force of about 18,000 men for New Orleans, relieving General Butler on Dec. 16. With the arrival of the troops brought by General Banks, the force in this Department now numbered about 36,000 men, in four divisions, under Generals C. C. Augur, T. W. Sherman, W. H. Emory, and C. Grover, designated the 19th army corps. The Federal Government hoped to gain possession of the Mississippi River by pushing Banks up that stream, while General Grant should move down. Grover's division arrived at, and took possession of, Baton Rouge on the 17th.

1863.

General Weitzel left Thibodeaux Jan. 11, 1863, and joining a naval division at Brashear City, embarked on transports. On the 13th the flotilla appeared before Pattersonville on the Bayou Teche. The enemy's works at this place were garrisoned by about 1,500 men, who were aided in the defense of this point by the gun-boat *Cotton*. On the morning of the 14th, the soldiers having been landed, the Federals began the attack. The gun-boats under Captain Buchanan (a

Jan. 14.
Bayou
Teche, La.

brother of the officer who commanded the *Merrimac* or 1863. *Virginia*) opened the battle. The land forces soon afterward attacked in rear, and after a severe engagement the rebels were put to flight. The *Cotton* was destroyed. The loss on each side was about 200. Captain Buchanan fell mortally wounded, while gallantly pushing his vessel against the enemy's works. The flotilla soon afterward returned to Thibodeaux.

Death of
Captain
Buchanan.

On the 24th of December, '62, three companies of the 42d Massachusetts infantry, numbering 240 men, being the advance of an expedition for the occupation of Galveston, Tex., arrived at that place. They were to be protected by the gun-boats there under command of Captain Renshaw. Galveston stands on an island twenty-eight miles in length and from one and one half to three and one half miles wide, connected with the main land by a long bridge. The city had surrendered to Renshaw on the 9th of October, 1862.

At midnight, Dec. 31, General Magruder, now in command of the enemy's forces in Texas, attacked this little band with about 1,500 men. The Massachusetts men defended themselves with great heroism. They had made a sort of breastworks with planks from the wharf, and being aided for a time by the gun-boats, they were enabled to repel Magruder's first assaults. Magruder was about despairing of success when, at daylight, the enemy brought out two gun-boats, the *Bayou City* and the *Neptune*, attacking the *Harriet Lane*. The *Neptune* was soon disabled and sunk; but the *Bayou City*, striking the *Lane*, became fastened by the nose. The enemy quickly boarded the *Lane*, and greatly outnumbering the Federal crew, soon captured her. Captain Wainwright, commanding the *Lane*, was killed. The Federal gun-boat *Westfield*, in endeavoring to come to the aid of the *Lane*, ran aground, and being

Jan. 1.
Galveston,
Tex.

Death of
Captain
Wain-
wright.

1863. — unable to release her, Renshaw, who was on board, ordered her to be abandoned and destroyed. The magazine prematurely exploded, and Renshaw and fifteen men in a yawl, not yet having left the side of the doomed vessel, were drowned. Magruder now renewed the attack, when the Federal troops, seeing resistance useless, surrendered, after causing a loss to the enemy of 26 killed and 117 wounded. Galveston was again in the hands of the foe, who now supposed that they had raised the blockade; but Farragut soon undeceived them. The remainder of Banks's expedition for the occupation of Galveston arrived on the 2d of January. It did not attempt a landing, however, and soon afterward returned to New Orleans.

Death of
Captain
Renshaw.

March 13.
Port Hud-
son.

In the latter part of January, Banks organized an expedition against the enemy's works at Bute La Rose, on the Atchafalaya; but owing to impassable bayous, the project was abandoned after they had reached Bayou Teche. Weitzel's command was left in this vicinity while Emory's division was taken to Baton Rouge with all the other troops that could be spared from New Orleans. On the 13th of March, Banks, with about 12,000 men, moved in co-operation with Farragut against Port Hudson, Grover's division in advance, followed by Emory and Augur. On the morning of the 15th, Banks learned that Farragut had passed the enemy's batteries the night before; and also learning that the garrison of Port Hudson numbered about 16,000 men, he decided to delay the attack upon that place until he should receive reinforcements.

Returning at once to Baton Rouge, General Banks ordered Emory and Grover, with their divisions, to Brashear City, where they joined Weitzel on the 10th of April. Augur's division was left at Baton Rouge.

General Banks had returned to New Orleans to look

after matters there, and arrange for a new campaign. 1863.
 He collected about 15,000 men at Brashear City, where
 several war vessels came to join him. The enemy at
 once assembled all the troops possible to oppose his
 advance, under command of General Richard Taylor,
 numbering about one half of Banks's force. Taylor had
 with him the gun-boat *Queen of the West*, captured from
 the Federals in Red River; and on March 29 he had
 added to his naval force the Federal gun-boat *Diana*,
 which, having gone too far up Bayou Teche, was cap-
 tured by his troops. He had taken a strong position
 behind breastworks between Pattersonville and Centre-
 ville, on Bayou Teche.

March 28.
 Patterson-
 ville.

April 13.
 Centreville.

On April 11, the Federal army moved in three
 divisions, under Emory, Weitzel, and Grover, the first
 two going up the right bank of the Teche, from Berwick
 City. The latter embarking on transports and gun-
 boats proceeded up the Atchafalaya into Lake Cheti-
 maches, and landed on the 12th north of the enemy's
 position at Irish Bend, so as to cut off his escape.
 Learning of this, Taylor at once determined to check
 the movement, if possible, until he could effect a retreat.
 He took a part of his force and moved against Grover,
 leaving the remainder to oppose Emory and Weitzel.
 The former had approached his works on the 12th, but
 engaged only in an artillery battle.

April 11-13.
 Bayou
 Teche, or
 Irish Bend.

The 13th was spent by Emory and Weitzel in skir-
 mishing and preparing for an assault. Meantime Taylor
 met Grover on the 13th. A severe conflict followed,
 which was not ended until night stopped the battle.
 During the night Taylor, with all his forces, retreated
 up the right bank of the Teche, after burning the *Diana*
 and several transports, together with a partly con-
 structed iron-clad. The *Queen of the West* was soon
 afterward destroyed by the Federal gun-boats.

1863.

April 16.
New Iberia.

April 17.
Bayou Vermillion.

May 6.
Banks at
Alexandria.

Banks at once pushed forward in pursuit, reaching New Iberia on the 16th, where Taylor was compelled to destroy five transports laden with stores, so close had been the pursuit. The Federals destroyed the salt-works and cannon foundries at this point. The pursuit was continued, the Federals reaching Opelousas on the 20th, Grover's division having had a successful engagement with a strong detachment of the enemy at Bayou Vermillion on the 17th. Taylor continued his retreat through Alexandria, on Red River, at which place Banks arrived on the 6th of May, where he found a fleet of Federal gun-boats under Admiral Porter, who had arrived a little before him. Taylor retreated to Shreveport, pursued by Weitzel as far as Grand Ecore. Banks's campaign had been successful; he had captured and burned, or caused the destruction of, all the enemy's gun-boats and transports in his path, and had taken about 2,000 prisoners and 20 pieces of artillery.

May 14.
Banks
starts his
army for
Port Hud-
son.

General Banks now determined to invest Port Hudson, as his army had been increased in numbers, and the garrison of that place reduced one half, several thousand having been sent to Jackson, Miss., to reinforce Johnston, who was collecting all forces possible to oppose General Grant. Banks began his march from Alexandria on May 14, part of his army going by water and part by land, arriving at Bayou Sara, about fifteen miles above Port Hudson, on the 23d, and appearing before Port Hudson on the 24th. At the same time General Augur arrived from Baton Rouge with his division, together with a part of a new division under General T. W. Sherman.

General Frank Gardner, who commanded the garrison of Port Hudson, had sent a force to check the advance of Augur's troops; but after a brief engagement at Plain's store, the enemy retired in haste to his

fortifications, which were very strong, and armed with heavy guns. The garrison numbered about 7,000. The water front defenses were about three miles in length; the land fortifications about nine miles. The works of Port Hudson were strong by nature as well as by art; numerous ravines, filled with fallen timber, made the approach difficult. 1863.

On the 25th the investment was completed. The Federals numbered about 15,000 in divisions from right to left as follows: Weitzel, Grover, Dwight (who was in command of Emory's division, that officer being absent, sick), Augur, and Sherman. Farragut was there with the *Monongahela*, *Richmond*, *Essex*, *Genessee*, and a number of mortar-boats below, and the *Hartford* and *Albatross* above. The last two had forced a passage by the enemy's batteries on March 14, with Farragut on board the *Hartford*. Farragut had since been operating between this place and Vicksburg, and on Red River. Banks determined upon a general assault at once, and gave orders for the 27th. At daybreak the Federal guns opened upon the enemy's works, Farragut joining in the bombardment.

The assault, which should have been simultaneous at all points, was not so. The right attacked in the morning, but by some mistake the center did not begin its move until the right had suffered a repulse, and the left began its attack about the time the center had expended its force in vain. The assault was a failure. The fighting continued until night, when the Federals drew off. The charge of the Union soldiers had been gallant and determined. There were numerous instances of detachments' reaching the enemy's works and mounting the parapet, but being unsupported, they were driven back. The 6th Michigan and a New York Zouave regiment, of Sherman's division, planted their colors upon the works.

May 21 to
July 9.
Siege of
Port Hud-
son.

May 27.
General
assault.

1863. General Sherman lost a leg in this battle. The Federal loss in the assault was about 300 killed and 1,500 wounded. Two colored regiments fought under Weitzel, the first trial given colored men in a charge. They behaved like good warriors, displaying great courage, and keeping even pace with their white brothers.

On the 28th an armistice was agreed upon, when both sides buried their dead and carried away the wounded. The Federals now settled down to a regular siege, the Union soldiers working day after day in the hot June sun with the spade as well as the rifle. Farragut's great guns joined Banks's artillery in a continuous bombardment, which created great havoc in the enemy's fortifications and armament, and incessantly annoyed the garrison by day and by night, giving the Southern soldiers but little opportunity to sleep, compelling them to seek repose in the shelter of deep ravines.

Toward the middle of June, General Banks decided to make one more general assault. He felt that he must act quickly if at all. Dick Taylor was gathering his forces in his rear, and Johnston might pass to the rear of Grant, and fall upon him at any moment. Orders were given for the movement for the 14th. The Federal right had a severe battle on the 11th of June in endeavoring to work up a little nearer to the enemy's fortifications, preparatory to the intended charge of the 14th; but little ground was gained, however.

June 14.
Second
assault.

At dawn of the 14th the assault began, both on the right and left. The Union soldiers moved forward with great determination, but the ground was most difficult; fallen timber and tangled ravines blocked the way, and every step was made in the face of a terrible fire from artillery and small arms. On the right the Federal troops reached the ditch, but were unable to go over the works, which were heavily manned, and they were at

last forced to retire. The Federal left did not get so near the enemy, for the reason that the repulse on the right was known before the assault on the left was made, and the soldiers lost all faith in the movement. At 11 A. M. all was over. The repulse was complete, and the Federals returned to their breastworks. Some ground had been gained, however, both on the right and left, where the Federals built heavy batteries nearer the enemy's works. 1863.

On the 29th of June, General Dwight ordered the 6th Michigan and the New York Zouave regiment to take the "citadel," a strong work nearly 100 feet above the river on the enemy's extreme right. Both regiments, all told for duty, numbered less than 300 men. The enemy had at least 700 men in the citadel. The slaughter was useless, and the assault seemingly ordered without judgment. The Union soldiers moved bravely forward, but were driven back by a sheet of flame and a storm of bullets.

Several attempts were made by the Federal left to capture Port Hudson, but none so ridiculous as the one ordered during the assault of June 14. We will not undertake to say who was responsible. The 6th Michigan was directed to *take the citadel*. Captain John Cordon, with two hundred men of that regiment, was to storm the citadel, capture it, throw its guns into the river, and shovel down the parapet; while Captain Henry Stark, of the same regiment, was to pass on with fifty picked men, and go directly to the headquarters of the general commanding the garrison, capture him, shoot off a sky rocket announcing the fact, and then fetch him out! Lieutenant-Colonel Ed Bacon, then in command of the regiment, was to assume the general direction of the movement, and assist with the balance of the regiment. The folly of the project was too apparent to the officers

1863. of that noble regiment. The movement was by them purposely delayed until the whole of Banks's army had been repulsed, when the regiment was hurriedly sent for, to act as sharpshooters to prevent the enemy from making a sortie upon some unsupported batteries, where they did excellent work.

July 9.
Port Hud-
son sur-
renders.

The siege continued until July 9, when General Gardner, having learned that Grant had taken Vicksburg, surrendered with 6,408 officers and men. The Southern soldiers were in a famished condition, and had positively lived on mule meat and rats for several days, which proved their great devotion to their cause. The Federal loss during the siege was about 3,000; that of the enemy about 1,000.

June 21.
Terre
Bonne, La.

When General Banks departed from Alexandria for Port Hudson, the enemy that he had recently driven to Shreveport returned to Alexandria. Taylor soon collected about 7,000 men, and proceeded to recapture the ground over which Banks had driven him in April. On June 10 he reached Plaquemine, where he captured a small Federal detachment and destroyed three small transports. On the 20th he passed through Thibodeaux, moving upon Terre Bonne. Colonel Stickney, in command of a small Federal force at Brashear City, proceeded with about 400 men, of the 47th Massachusetts, to the defense of Terre Bonne. Taylor's advance attacked him there on the 21st, but was repulsed.

June 23.
Brashear
City.

Taylor's main body moved around Stickney, and proceeded to attack the Federal post at Brashear City. This post was defended by a small detachment left by Stickney, and could not long resist Taylor's numbers. The enemy attacked on the 23d, and after a brief engagement the post surrendered. Over \$1,000,000 worth of Federal stores fell into the enemy's hands. Stickney meantime escaped to New Orleans. Taylor's captures

in this brief campaign numbered 1,500 Federal soldiers, most of whom were sick or convalescent,—all that Banks could spare from the siege of Port Hudson to defend this territory. 1863.

The enemy now proceeded to attack the Federal fort at Donaldsonville, garrisoned by 250 men under Major J. D. Bullen, of the 28th Maine. The attack was made on the night of the 28th by about 1,500 men, who rushed furiously upon the fort; but with the aid of the gun-boats *Winona*, *Kineo*, and *Princess Royal*, the assailants were driven off, with the loss of over 300 men. Taylor now occupied his force in endeavoring to blockade the Mississippi below Port Hudson, and thus annoy Banks, who brought his supplies from below. The latter was but little disturbed, however, by this interruption. June 28.
Donaldsonville.

After the fall of Port Hudson, Banks at once sent Grover and Weitzel after Taylor. They landed at Donaldsonville soon afterward, the advance meeting Taylor's force near that place on July 13. The enemy attacked the Federal advance with a rush, capturing some 300; but reinforcements came up rapidly, and Taylor hastily retired. On the 22d of July, the enemy evacuated Brashear City, and retreated to Alexandria.

On the 8th of September, General Banks sent General Franklin, with 4,000 men on transports, accompanied by four gun-boats, to capture Sabine Pass, which lies sixty-six miles northeast of Galveston, on the coast of Texas. The gun-boats opened the attack, but in a short time two of them received shots through their boilers, and the scalding steam compelled their crews to surrender. Franklin, supposing the 200 men in the fort to be a much larger force, at once retired, and the expedition returned to New Orleans. Sept. 8.
Sabine
Pass.

Near Morganzia, September 29, a Federal post was Sept. 29.
Morganzia.

1863. surprised in the night by General Green, of Taylor's command, and after a brief fight, Colonel Lane and about 400 men were taken prisoners. On the 3d of Nov. 3. Grand Coteau, Bayou November, at Grand Coteau, about ten miles south of Bordeaux, or Carrion Opelousas, a Federal force under General C. C. Washburn was attacked by Taylor. The attack was a surprise. The Federals were not properly on their guard, and at first suffered disaster; but they soon rallied, and drove the enemy in haste to the cover of the woods. A brigade under General McGinnis, together with Nim's battery, saved the day. The Federal loss was about 700, of whom nearly 500 were taken prisoners. The loss of the enemy was about 500, of whom about 300 were prisoners.

General Banks sailed from New Orleans for the Rio Grande on the 26th of October with about 6,000 men on transports, accompanied by some war vessels. On the 2d of November the troops debarked at Brazos Santiago, driving out a small force of the enemy. Banks entered Brownsville on the 6th of November, where he made his headquarters. Operations continued in this vicinity, the Federals taking possession, with little opposition, of Point Isabel, Aransas Pass, Corpus Christi, and Pass Cavallo. The enemy had a strong fort called Esperanza at the latter place, at the entrance of Matagorda Bay. This fort was strongly garrisoned. A sharp fight was had here on Nov. 30, when the enemy fled.

Early in the year 1864, General Banks began preparations to move against the enemy on Red River, and to take possession of Shreveport, La., preparatory to contemplated operations in Texas. On March 13, General Franklin started with the 19th Corps and a part of the 13th Corps, in all numbering about 15,000 men, from the Teche country, overland, for Alexandria, reaching that place on the 26th. Admiral Porter was

Oct. 26.
Banks sails
for the Rio
Grande.

Nov. 30.
Fort Espe-
ranza, Tex.

1864.

March.
Banks's
Red River
expedition.

to co-operate with Banks with a strong fleet of war vessels, also some 10,000 men from Sherman's army,—the 1st and 3d divisions of the 16th army corps, and the 1st and 4th divisions of the 17th army corps,—all under command of General A. J. Smith. 1864.

It seems proper to state at this point that this expedition was ordered from Washington before General Grant was promoted to command all the armies. Grant had reluctantly reinforced Banks with the troops under Smith, and says in his "Memoirs" that both he and Banks opposed the expedition. But when General Grant did take command, Banks was so far on the way that he thought best not to stop it, expecting, however, that the expedition would be ended and Smith returned to Sherman before the general move in May. Banks by the same orders was to be back to New Orleans, to be ready for a move on Mobile at the same time. Grant also says in his "Memoirs," "Banks did not get back in time to take part in the program as laid down; nor was Smith returned until long after the movements of May, 1864, had been begun. The services of forty thousand veteran troops, over and above the number required to hold all that was necessary in the Department of the Gulf, were thus paralyzed."

Porter arrived at the mouth of Red River on the 7th of March with fifteen iron-clads, and was joined on the 11th by General Smith, who had come up with his troops on transports, accompanied by a marine brigade of 3,000 men under General Alfred Ellet. Fort de Russy guarded Red River, and barred the way to Alexandria. Porter moved forward to remove obstructions in the river, while Smith's force turned into the Atchafalaya, and landing at Simsport, marched some thirty miles, pushing the enemy's cavalry back easily. There was a force of about 5,000 at the fort, but all hastily

1864. retreated up the river, except about 500 men left as a garrison.

March 14. The fort was attacked by the land and naval forces on the 14th. After engaging the enemy with artillery Fort de Russy, La. for a short time, the Federals charged the works, carrying them after a short struggle, and capturing about 200 prisoners. Smith now re-embarked his troops, and the expedition proceeded up to Alexandria, taking possession of that place on the 16th.

March 21. On the 21st of March, four brigades of Smith's troops, under General Mower, marched to Henderson's Hill, twenty-five miles west of Alexandria, having a brief engagement with a small force of the enemy at that place, capturing about 250 prisoners, when they returned to Alexandria. On the 27th, Smith's force left Alexandria, going up the river. Banks's troops followed the next day, arriving at Natchitoches on April 3. Slight skirmishing was had with the enemy most of the way. Porter succeeded after a week's hard work in getting a part of his fleet above the rapids near Alexandria.

At this time the marine brigade was called back to Vicksburg, and Banks, having to leave 3,000 men to guard his supplies and the transportation of them, found his force for the field reduced to about 20,000 men.

April 2. The Federal army was now put in motion for Shreveport. The cavalry, under General A. L. Lee, in advance, had a slight skirmish with the enemy at Crump's Hill on the 2d. On the 7th the Federal cavalry had a two hours' fight with the enemy's cavalry near Pleasant Hill, Lee driving the foe to St. Patrick's Bayou. On the 8th, Colonel Landrum's brigade of the 13th Corps reached Lee's position, and together they forced the enemy beyond Sabine Cross Roads. Here the Confederates were found in strong force. About 20,000 men were concentrated here under Taylor and Kirby Smith.

About noon General Ransom's brigade of the 13th Corps joined Landrum and Lee. 1864.

The enemy now attacked in heavy force. Banks had arrived at the front, and seeing the alarming situation, hurried messengers for assistance from his columns in the rear. Heavy skirmishing continued till about 4 p. m., when the battle became a general engagement, the enemy charging with great determination. General Cameron arrived with his brigade of the 13th Corps about 5 o'clock, but the Federals were still greatly outnumbered. The battle raged fiercely until about 5:30, the Union soldiers stubbornly resisting; but they were finally compelled to fall back some three miles to Pleasant Grove, with the loss of thirteen pieces of artillery, including three pieces of the famous Nim's battery, and about 1,000 men taken prisoners. Lee also lost his wagon train — about 150 wagons loaded with supplies.

General Emory, with his fine division, had arrived at Pleasant Grove just in the nick of time. Banks hastily formed it in an excellent position. It was hardly in battle order when attacked by the flushed enemy. Lee and the 13th Corps rallied upon Emory, whose three brigades, under Dwight, McMillan, and Colonel Benedict, presented a strong front to the enemy. Again the battle raged, lasting from 6 p. m. until dark. The enemy was repulsed with great slaughter at all points. Generals A. Mouton and M. M. Parsons were among his killed. Thus two battles had been fought in one day. Sabine Cross Roads was a terrible disaster; Pleasant Grove a splendid victory.

Death of
Generals
Mouton and
Parsons.

General Smith with his troops was yet some distance behind, and Banks concluded to retire to Pleasant Hill, some fifteen miles to the rear, which he did during the night of the 8th, arriving there about 9 a. m. the next morning, where he found General Smith with a part of his command.

April 9.
Pleasant
Hill.

1864.

Banks formed his lines in good positions and awaited the enemy, who appeared about noon, but did not attack until about 4 P. M. The Federals were well prepared for the enemy at this time. Banks had about 15,000 men; the enemy numbered about 25,000. From 4 to 5 P. M. there was heavy skirmishing and artillery firing, when the enemy charged furiously in heavy columns. The fighting became fierce and bloody, with victory trembling in the balance, until nearly night, when Smith's veterans, led by General Mower, make a gallant charge. The reserves are ordered up, and the tide of battle changes. The enemy is routed, and pursued until dark.

Banks now gave up the expedition to Shreveport, and began his march back to Grand Ecore, ordering the flotilla, which had reached Springfield Landing, to return. The water was very low, and the gun-boats in consequence, had a serious time in getting back. They were also constantly annoyed by the enemy's sharpshooters on the banks. A brigade of infantry under General T. Kilby Smith remained with the flotilla as guard. On the evening of the 12th, about 2,000 of the enemy made a determined attack upon the boats, but were driven off with great slaughter. Their leader, General Tom Green, had his head blown off by a shell.

Tom
Green's
head
blown off.

When General Banks reached Grand Ecore, he received a letter from General Grant directing the return of General Smith with his troops to Sherman's army, and advising that the Red River expedition be abandoned for operations against Mobile. This determined Banks to return at once to Alexandria, which place he reached on the 27th, after having a severe engagement with the enemy at Cane River on the 23d, in which the Union troops were victorious. Porter reached Alexandria with all his gun-boats save one, the *Eastport*,

April 23.
Cane River,
La.

which, having been injured by a torpedo, was destroyed. 1864.
General Banks had lost in this campaign about 5,000
men in killed, wounded, and missing.

At Alexandria, Banks and Smith were obliged to wait for the fleet to get over the rapids, which had now become a serious matter in consequence of low water; finally, Colonel Bailey, who was formerly a major in the 4th Wisconsin infantry, now chief-engineer of the 19th Corps, saved the fleet by his wonderful dam, which the navies would have no faith in until after its success. He began the dam on the 1st of May, and on the 8th a part of the fleet passed through, and all were safe below by the 12th. Porter now returned to the Mississippi.

On May 13, Banks left Alexandria, reaching Simsport on the 16th, having had a slight engagement with the enemy that day at Mansura. On the 19th, Smith's command, which covered the rear, had a sharp fight with the enemy at Yellow Bayou. After severe loss the enemy retired. Banks crossed the Atchafalaya on the 20th, when General E. R. S. Canby, who had just arrived, assumed command of the troops, and Banks returned to New Orleans. Smith with his troops returned to Memphis.

May 19.
Yellow
Bayou.

Banks was to have been joined, or rather have had in co-operation, a body of troops under General Steele, from Little Rock, Ark. Steele had about 15,000 men, but he had severe fighting with the enemy under Price in Arkansas, and was unable to render Banks any assistance. (See page 468.)

Farragut attacked Forts Morgan and Gaines, at the entrance of Mobile Bay, Aug. 5, 1864. General Canby had sent there 5,000 troops under General Gordon Granger, who had landed on Dauphin Island. Farragut's fleet numbered eighteen vessels, of which four were iron-clads — the *Manhattan*, the *Winnebago*, the *Chickasaw*,

Aug. 5.
Forts
Gaines and
Morgan.

1864. and the *Tecumseh*. The wooden vessels were the flagship *Hartford*, the *Brooklyn*, the *Oneida*, the *Ossipee*, the *Richmond*, the *Lackawanna*, the *Monongahela*, the *Octo-rara*, the *Metacomet*, the *Port Royal*, the *Itasca*, the *Galena*, the *Kennebec*, and the *Seminole*.

At 7 A. M. Farragut advanced upon the forts, himself lashed to the mast in the main-top of the *Hartford*, having a speaking-tube running below. A terrible battle between the forts and vessels followed, but Farragut succeeded in passing them. The *Tesumseh* was sunk by a torpedo during the engagement, 113 officers and men going down with her. The enemy had four gun-boats inside,—the ram *Tennessee*, and gun-boats *Selma*, *Morgan*, and *Gaines*. The ram and *Morgan* were driven off; the *Selma* was captured by the *Metacomet* after a severe struggle, with about 100 prisoners; and the *Gaines* was burned by the enemy to prevent her falling into Federal hands. Farragut was now inside, and had possession of the harbor.

About 9 A. M. the ram *Tennessee*, with Buchanan in command, again came at the *Hartford*. The Federal vessels at once closed around the rascal. The *Monongahela* first struck the monster a severe blow, then the *Lancaster* followed at full speed; both vessels broke their noses. Then the *Hartford*, by Farragut's direction, rammed her, and now all were upon her. Her smoke-stack was gone, also her steering chains, and several of her port shutters so jammed that they could not be opened. Her crew were unable to keep their feet in consequence of the terrible ramming. The unfortunate Buchanan was so emphatically "hustled" that he hauled down his flag at about 10 A. M., surrendering with about 190 men.

Meantime General Granger had laid siege to Fort Gaines on Dauphin Island. On the 6th, Farragut sent

the *Chickasaw* to aid him. About 10 o'clock on the morning of the 7th, the fort was surrendered to Granger, with about 600 men. Another fort, called Fort Powell, at Grant's Pass, was at this time abandoned by the enemy. On the 9th, Granger's troops were transferred to the rear of Fort Morgan, and at once laid siege. On the 22d all was ready, and the bombardment was begun by land and naval forces. The fort was surrendered on the morning of the 23d, with about 800 men. After the loss of these forts the enemy strengthened their fortifications around Mobile, and garrisoned them with 15,000 men.

1864.
Aug. 6, 7.
Fort
Gaines.

Aug. 9-23.
Fort Mor-
gan.

Early in January, 1865, General Canby was ordered to move against Mobile. General A. J. Smith was sent to him with the 16th army corps. General Granger assembled about 10,000 men from New Orleans and other points at Fort Barrancas, in Pensacola Bay, and organized them as the 13th army corps. The 16th Corps arrived at Dauphin Island on March 7.

1865.
Siege of
Mobile.

Soon afterward the two corps were rendezvoused at Danley's, on Fish River, preparatory to a movement against the enemy's works on the east side. Spanish Fort, about seven miles east of Mobile, received the first attention. This the Federals invested on the 27th. Skirmishing and artillery firing continued until April 8, when toward evening, all being ready, a general bombardment was begun. Colonel Bell with his regiment, the 8th Iowa, of Carr's division, 16th Corps, made a brilliant charge upon a portion of the enemy's works, and after a brave struggle, hand to hand in the dark, he captured the works with about 300 prisoners. At midnight the enemy evacuated the fort. The Federals rushing in, captured about 500 more prisoners. The fort had been garrisoned by about 3,000 men.

Spanish
Fort.

After the capture of Spanish Fort the Federals

1865. moved against Fort Blakely, on the east bank of the Tensas. General Steele, with a division of colored troops and a brigade of cavalry, had come from Pensacola about the middle of March, having had a severe engagement with the enemy's cavalry, about 800 strong, at Pine Barren Creek on March 25. The Federal cavalry charged, routing the enemy and taking about 200 prisoners, causing them a further loss of 200 in killed and wounded. Steele then proceeded to assist the investment of Fort Blakely.

March 25.
Pine Barren Creek,
Ala.

Fort
Blakely.

On the 9th of April, with Steele's troops on the right, two divisions of the 13th Corps under Generals Veatch and Andrews in the center, and one division of the 16th Corps under General Garrard on the left, the Federals prepared to assault Fort Blakely. At about 5 P. M. the assault began. A bloody battle followed. The works were powerful, and heavily armed and manned. It required the most brave and determined spirit to make headway in the face of the murderous fire of shot and shell poured out by the defenders; but the Federals moved steadily forward into the sheet of fire. The Federal commanding officers cheered their men, and were in the front of the fight. By 7 P. M. the works were carried, and the fort captured. The whole garrison of 3,400 men were taken prisoners, including three general officers. In order to mention those officers and soldiers who exhibited great valor, each one, both white and black, would have to be named. The loss of the enemy in killed and wounded was about 500; that of the Federals about 700. Forts Huger and Tracy, at the mouth of the Tensas, were now attacked. They held out until the night of the 11th, when they were evacuated.

April 11.
Mobile
evacuated.

On the 11th, General Maury, who was in command of the enemy's troops at Mobile, numbering about 9,000, evacuated, moving northward. On the 12th the civil

authorities surrendered Mobile, and on the 13th of 1865. April, 1865, the Federals took possession. On the 4th of May, General Dick Taylor surrendered to General Canby at Citronelle, Ala., all the enemy's forces east of the Mississippi that had not already been captured, numbering 12,723 men. The enemy's navy, under Commander Farrand, on the Tombigbee, surrendered to Commodore Thatcher. General Sam Jones surrendered 2,113 men at Tallahassee, Fla., May 10, 1865, and General Jefferson Thompson surrendered 5,048 men at Chalk Bluff, Ark., May 11, 1865.

The battle of Palmetto Rancho, in Texas, was the last battle of the war. It was fought on May 12 and 13, 1865. The Federal forces were composed of Colonel T. H. Barrett's 62d United States colored infantry, and detachments of the 2d Texas cavalry and 34th Indiana infantry. The Federals drove the enemy, and in turn were driven. The fighting ended in a drawn battle. The Federal loss in killed and wounded was 115.

Kirby Smith surrendered all the enemy's forces west of the Mississippi to General Canby May 26, 1865. The number paroled was 10,167.

“THE UNION FOREVER!”

CHAPTER XXIX.

CONCLUSION.

1865.

—
Flight of
Jefferson
Davis.

SUNDAY, April 2, 1865, Jefferson Davis, with his military staff and his cabinet, prepared to leave their capital. While at church that morning, a messenger brought him a dispatch from General Lee which warned him that there was safety only in immediate flight. Davis hurriedly left the church, and gave orders for the removal of his "government" to Danville, together with the coin from the banks, and everything else valuable. At 10 p. m. Davis was ready to start. With his political and military families and a guard of 200 men he departed on board a train of cars for Danville.

The bad news soon spread about the city; and from the first stir of government officers about noon, the noise and bustle gradually increased until at night it was a frightful roar. The better class of people were making tremendous efforts to escape from the wrath to come, packing up their valuables, and hurrying away to save them from the ruthless hands of the dreadful Yankees. Vehicles of every description were brought into service at high prices. The rougher classes, gathering in the streets, became by midnight a violent mob. The wildest confusion prevailed throughout the city. The City Council, in endeavoring to avert an evil, made matters worse by ordering that all liquors should be emptied into the gutters. When brought out, the mob seized large quantities, and the large quantities that were spilled were eagerly drank from the gutters by the disordered

multitude. Windows were smashed, doors broken open, and buildings set on fire. The contents of stores were carried off in a twinkling. Toward morning the flames burst forth from several tobacco warehouses. Flouring-mills were fired, as well as arsenals filled with shells and munitions of war, the flames spreading from building to building and from street to street until nearly the whole of the business portion of Richmond was destroyed. Toward morning General Ewell, whose corps was the last to leave Richmond, withdrew his troops to the south side of the James, and burned the bridges. 1865.

By 7 A. M., April 3, the enemy had departed from Richmond. At about 8 A. M. General Godfrey Weitzel and staff rode into the city at the head of a brigade of colored troops of the 24th Corps, and again the United States flag floated over the capitol of Virginia. More than 500 heavy guns were found in the works defending the enemy's capital. April 3. Richmond evacuated.

General Shepley, who had been military governor of New Orleans in General Butler's time, was placed in command of the city, and at once set to work restoring order, the Union soldiers going to work with a will to assist in extinguishing the flames. Orders were issued forbidding soldiers to enter private dwellings, and instructing them to respect persons and property; at the same time requiring respect from the citizens toward the soldiers and the United States flag. The 5,000 sick and wounded Southern soldiers found in Richmond were at once provided for, and large quantities of provisions were distributed to the people.

Jefferson Davis did not altogether despair. He hoped Lee and Johnston would unite; together they would have 100,000 men with which to establish a new capital. His train reached Danville on the morning of the 3d, and he at once made preparations to re-estab-

lish his government. On the 5th he issued a proclamation in which his people were told that they had now entered upon a new phase of the struggle. (What dull people not to have already known it!) But his stay here was of short duration. On the 10th he learned of Lee's surrender. Again there was safety in flight, and the enemy's government reached Greensboro on the 11th. Here Davis met Johnston, and in desperation whispered hoarsely in that general's ear, "Attack Sherman!" Johnston shook his head, and replied, "No use." Here Davis began to understand that the dear people were forsaking him. Hospitalities were not offered. The "government" remained for three days in a railroad car, then removed to Charlotte. He now became satisfied that all was lost. Nearly all the members of his cabinet abandoned him when he fled southward. A reward of \$100,000 had been offered for his capture, and the Federal cavalry were after him. As he pushed along, his escort dropped off here and there, until he had but few friends left with him. On May 11 the 4th Michigan cavalry, Lieutenant-Colonel Benjamin D. Pritchard commanding, captured the \$100,000 fugitive near Irwinville, Ga. He was sent to Fortress Monroe a prisoner; but not long afterward he was bailed out. He never was brought to trial, and to-day lives a free man, enjoying the blessings of a free country.

1865.
April 5.
Davis at
Danville.

May 11.
The 4th
Michigan
cavalry cap-
ture the
rebel chief.

Assassina-
tion of our
beloved
Lincoln.

But our beloved Lincoln was murdered when his troubles were nearly over, when the war was just closing, when he had only for a moment witnessed the glorious end of the terrible four years' struggle for the life of the nation,—a struggle in which he had been the chief actor, and in which his firmness and noble determination to maintain the Constitution and the laws of the land, had preserved the Union. Overjoyed at the conclusion of the war, he was ready to forgive anybody, and

was just entering into the enjoyment of the great occasion, had just caught a glimpse of the beautiful horizon, the dawn of peace, when on April 14, at 10 P. M., while sitting in a private box at Ford's Theater in Washington, his wife beside him, the spirit of the Devil in the body of one John Wilkes Booth, stealthily crept behind this noble man, and placing a pistol to the back of his head, fired. The ball entered the brain, and the President instantly became unconscious, remaining so till his death, which occurred at 7:22 o'clock the following morning. He had been removed to the house of Mr. Peterson, opposite the theater. The assassin stabbed Major Rathbone, who attempted to seize him, then rushing to the front of the box brandishing his dagger, he exclaimed, "*Sic Semper Tyrannis!*" (So may it be always with tyrants) — the motto of the seal of Virginia, — and then leaped upon the stage. He had on spurs; his horse awaited him at the back door. One of his spurs caught in the national flag which hung there, and he fell, badly injuring one of his legs. Recovering, he stood erect, and again flourishing his dagger he cried out, "The South is avenged!" then rushing through the back part of the theater, he mounted his horse and escaped.

Escape of
the assassin.

At nearly the same moment a confederate of Booth, one Lewis Payne Powell, a son of Florida, attempted to murder Wm. H. Seward, Secretary of State. Mr. Seward's son was severely wounded in endeavoring to save his father, who was confined to his bed from an injury received by being thrown from a carriage. The assassin stabbed Mr. Seward in three places, and then escaped, after a severe struggle with an invalid Union soldier named Robinson, who was in attendance on Mr. Seward. Other members of this devilish conspiracy, who were to murder other members of the cabinet and also General Grant, failed to accomplish their terrible

Attempt
to murder
Seward.

1865. purpose. It had been announced that General Grant would accompany the President to the theater, but the General was called away to New York. Booth was overtaken in Virginia, near Port Royal, concealed in a barn with one of his confederates, named Harold. The latter soon came out and surrendered, but Booth, refusing to surrender, was shot by one of his pursuers, and expired soon afterward. Harold, Atzerodt, Powell, and Mrs. Surratt, who had been engaged in this fiendish conspiracy, were hanged. Three others O'Laughlin, Mudd, and Arnold,—were condemned to imprisonment for life, and one—named Spangler—for six years.

Booth
killed.

The death of Lincoln caused sincere mourning throughout the whole country, except, perhaps, that portion lately in rebellion, and even there it was greatly deplored by the best citizens. Funeral services were held in the East Room of the Executive Mansion on the 19th, when the body was taken to his old home at Springfield, Ill. His funeral procession extended from Washington to the place of interment.

Blaine on
Lincoln.

The Honorable James G. Blaine, in his most valuable book entitled "Twenty Years of Congress," pp. 546, 547, says :—

"Six days after the surrender of Lee, the Nation was thrown into the deepest grief by the assassination of the President. The gloom which enshrouded the country was as thick as darkness. The people had come through many alternations of fear and hope to repose the most absolute trust in Mr. Lincoln. They realized that he had seen clearly where they were blind ; that he had known fully where they were ignorant. He had been patient, faithful, and far-seeing. Religious people regarded him as one divinely appointed, like the prophets of old, to a great work, and they found comfort in the parallel which they saw in his death with that of the leader of Israel. He, too, had reached the mountain's top, and had seen the land redeemed unto the utmost sea, and had then died."

* * * * *

“Mr. Lincoln united firmness and gentleness in a singular degree. He rarely spoke a harsh word. Ready to hear argument and always open to conviction, he adhered tenaciously to the conclusions which he had finally reached. Altogether modest, he had confidence in himself, trusted to the reasoning of his own mind, believed in the correctness of his own judgment. Many of the popular conceptions concerning him are erroneous. No man was farther than he from the easy, familiar, jocose characters in which he is often painted. While he paid little attention to form or ceremony, he was not a man with whom liberties could be taken. There was but one person in Illinois, outside of his own household, who ventured to address him by his first name. There was no one in Washington who ever attempted it. Appreciating wit and humor, he relished a good story, especially if it illustrated a truth or strengthened an argument, and he had a vast fund of illustrative anecdote which he used with the happiest effect. But the long list of vulgar, salacious stories attributed to him, were retailed only by those who never enjoyed the privilege of exchanging a word with him. His life was altogether a serious one, inspired by the noblest spirit, devoted to the highest aims. Humor was but an incident with him, a partial relief to the melancholy which tinged all his years.”

The war was over. The enormous task of disbanding the 1,034,064 men then in service, began May 1, 1865; and by January 1, 1866, 918,722 men had been mustered out. The remainder were mustered out as they could be spared, the whole not being completed until November, 1866. During the war, the Ordnance Department had furnished 7,892 cannon, 11,787 artillery carriages, over 4,000,000 small arms, and more than 1,000,000,000 cartridges.

The defenses of Washington, as finally completed, consisted of 68 forts and batteries, mounting 800 guns and 100 mortars, the circuit of which was about thirty-three miles. There were about twenty miles of infantry trenches. The garrison varied in numbers, as exigen-

1865.

Disbanding
of the
troops.Defenses of
Washing-
ton.

1863. cies seemed to require, from 10,000 to 50,000 men.
— General J. G. Barnard, of the United States army, was the chief engineer in the construction of these defenses.

July 13,
1863. The
New York
riot.

In the spring of 1863, the most uncertain period of the war, the peace-party at the North, and the armies of the enemy at the South reached their fullest strength. The leaders of the opposition to the Government became bolder as the summer approached, so that by the 4th of July, and especially on that day, many speeches were made openly and at public meetings denouncing the war for the Union, at which time the ignorant and evil disposed were ripe for a resistance of the draft. But now, like a flash of light, there came over the country the news of victory at Vicksburg, Gettysburg, and Port Hudson, and the retreat of Bragg before Rosecrans. The tide turned, and the North undoubtedly was saved from a general "fire-in-the-rear" revolt, except in New York City. The lower classes there had been so wrought upon by fiery speeches and certain newspapers, that mob violence occurred in spite of the national victories.

The draft in New York City, which had been postponed several times, began on Saturday, July 11. A large crowd collected, but all passed off quietly for that day. On Monday, July 13, the drafting was resumed, when the riot began at the corner of 3d Avenue and 46th Street. Paving stones were hurled through the windows of the building where drafting was going on, the doors were broken open, and the crowd rushed in, demolishing everything connected with the office, the officers barely escaping with their lives. The place was set on fire, and the building entirely consumed; also at Broadway and 29th Street, where the officers were drafting, the building was fired, and the entire block was soon burned to the ground. There were few troops in the city, the State troops being absent in Pennsylvania to aid in

repelling Lee, who had been encouraged by this mob ^{1865.} element to invade the North. A detachment of the ^{New York} Invalid corps and the police attempted to suppress the riot. riot. the riot, but could accomplish nothing; for they were few and the mob thousands. They were soon overpowered, and compelled to retreat. Spreading about the city, the mob raised the cry against the "niggers" and the "abolition war." The inoffensive negroes were cruelly hunted, and beaten without mercy, and their houses sacked and burned. Several were killed. The Colored Orphan Asylum, at the corner of 5th Avenue and 46th Street, was burned to the ground, while the two hundred helpless children were with difficulty taken away by the rear doors. The armory at the corner of 2d Avenue and 29th Street, and many other buildings were also burned. The *Tribune* building was attacked, but the mob was driven off by the police.

The police, aided by a small force of marines and of the Invalid corps, did their duty bravely, and succeeded in repelling the mob at many points; but they were too few in numbers to subdue it. The riot continued for four days; all business was at a stand-still. But on the 16th several regiments of the State troops returned from Pennsylvania, and the mob dispersed. The loss of life on the part of the rioters had been about 400, and about 600 others had been wounded. On the side of the Government the loss had been about 50 altogether. Over \$2,000,000 worth of property had been destroyed. The drafting soon afterward proceeded without further resistance.

But we will now bring the history of the land forces to a close, and then endeavor to tell briefly the story of the navy. The integrity of the United States Government had been maintained, the war brought to a successful end. It had been a terrible struggle. At the begin-

1865. ning of hostilities the population of the United States numbered about 32,000,000. The population of the seceding States numbered about 11,000,000, including the disloyal portions (estimated at about 1,000,000) of Kentucky, Missouri, and Maryland. One third of the strength of the Union had turned against its own Government.

New York
riot.

But this was not all; the war began with the vilest of treachery. Officers of the army and navy, members of the Cabinet, the Senate, and the House of Representatives, who had sworn to defend and obey the laws of the land, used their positions to plan the destruction of the Union. Many retained their offices until the war was well begun, acting as spies, giving the enemy information of the plans of the already distracted Government, and finally joining the ranks of the foe, where they received appointments to high positions as a reward for their deliberate and shameful treachery, after having dismantled the Northern forts and arsenals of ordnance, ammunition, and equipments, transferring them to the South, and scattering the navy to foreign stations.

The army, all told, numbered but 16,000 men, and was so distributed in small detachments that it could not be readily available. Nearly all the Southern forts and arsenals had been seized by the enemy, and there was scarcely anything for the United States Government to begin with but determined hands and faithful hearts.

On the 12th of April, 1861, the war began by the attack of the enemy upon Fort Sumter. The fort surrendered on the 14th, and on the 15th President Lincoln called for 75,000 volunteers. Over 90,000 patriots promptly responded. The legislatures of the loyal States voted large sums of money to be loaned the Government. The Northern banks threw open their vaults, and there was a great uprising of the Northern people

to sustain the Government. All hope of reconciliation had departed with the attack upon Sumter. 1865.

Four years of terrible war have passed, and the territory that then withdrew from the protection of the United States flag, is blighted with fire and sword. But the stars and stripes again wave "o'er the land of the free and the home of the brave." Indeed, all have been brave, the conquered as well as the conquering. All are Americans. Each side has lost in killed and wounded man for man, 100,000 being killed in battle or dying of wounds on each side. 200,000 died of disease in each army. Thus 600,000 Americans have given up their lives in consequence of the sins of their ancestors in permitting human slavery to exist in a country they had made free by throwing off the yoke of England. But that is not more than one half the loss to the country; probably 600,000 more were made cripples, or were permanently disabled by disease.

The United States currency value of gold followed the successes and reverses of the Union armies. In January, 1862, gold was 102; in July, 115; in January, 1863, 145; in July, 130; in January, 1864, 155; in July, 285; in January, 1866, 216; in July, 142. From the last-named date to 1870 it stood between 130 and 140; and up to 1877, between 108 and 115, when it rapidly fell to par, specie payment being resumed January 1, 1879.

The currency of the enemy was at par but a short time. December, 1861, it was 120, December, 1862, 300, and rapidly increased to March, 1865, when it required \$60 in currency to buy a gold dollar.

The whole number of men called into service during the war in the army and navy was 2,656,553. Of these, 1,500,000 were in actual service, 70 per cent of whom were native Americans. Reduced to a three-years' standard, there were furnished by States as follows:—

1865.	Alabama.....	1,611	Mississippi.....	545
—	Arkansas.....	7,836	Missouri.....	86,530
	California.....	15,725	Nebraska Territory.....	2,175
	Colorado Territory.....	3,697	Nevada.....	1,080
	Connecticut.....	50,623	New Hampshire.....	30,849
	Dakota Territory.....	206	New Jersey.....	57,908
	Delaware.....	10,322	New Mexico Territory.....	4,432
	District of Columbia.....	11,506	New York.....	392,270
	Florida.....	1,290	North Carolina.....	3,156
	Illinois.....	214,133	Ohio.....	240,514
	Indian Nation.....	3,530	Oregon.....	1,773
	Indiana.....	153,576	Pennsylvania.....	265,517
	Iowa.....	68,630	Rhode Island.....	17,866
	Kansas.....	18,706	Tennessee.....	26,394
	Kentucky.....	70,832	Texas.....	1,632
	Louisiana.....	4,654	Vermont.....	29,068
	Maine.....	56,776	Washington Territory.....	964
	Maryland.....	41,275	West Virginia.....	27,714
	Massachusetts.....	124,104	Wisconsin.....	79,260
	Michigan.....	80,111		
	Minnesota.....	19,693	Aggregate,	2,228,483

Calls for
troops

April 15, 1861, the President called for 75,000 three months' men, under which call the States furnished 91,816.

May 3, 1861, 500,000 three years' men were called for. The States furnished 657,868. At the same time 42,812 men enlisted for shorter terms.

In May and June, 1861, 15,007 men were enlisted for three months.

Under the call of July 2, 1862, for 300,000 three years' men, 421,465 men were furnished.

The call of Aug. 4, 1862, for 300,000 nine months' militia, produced but 87,588.

The President's proclamation of June 15, 1863, called out 16,361 six months' men.

Under the call of Oct. 17, 1863, which embraced men raised by draft in 1863, and the call of Feb. 1, 1864, both calls being combined, and for 500,000 men for three years, 317,092 men were raised. 52,288 men paid commutation, making a total of 369,380.

For the call of March 14, 1864, for 200,000 three years' men, there were furnished 259,515; paid commutation, 32,678; total, 292,193.

Between April 23 and July 18, 1864, 113,000 militia were mustered into the United States service for one hundred days. 1865.

July 18, 1864, a call was made for 500,000 men for one, two, three, and four years' service. On this call there were furnished 223,044 men for one year, 8,430 for two years, 153,049 for three years, and 730 for four years. 1,300 men paid commutation, making a total of 386,461.

Dec. 19, 1864, a call for 300,000 men for one, two, three, and four years, brought into service 151,263 for one year, 5,108 for two years, 54,967 for three years, and 314 for four years. 460 paid commutation. Total, 212,212.

There were furnished by States and Territories not called upon, 182,257 men; of these, 166,848 were for three years.

Actual strength "present" of all the armies on—

January 1, 1861,	16,435	January 1, 1864,	611,250	Strength present for duty.
July 1, 1861,	183,588	January 1, 1865,	620,924	
January 1, 1862,	527,204	April 1, 1865,	660,000	
January 1, 1863,	698,802	May 1, 1865,	787,000	

During the war, the total number of colored troops enlisted was about 185,000, one half of whom came from the States in rebellion. Colored troops.

There were 225,000 soldiers discharged for disability during the war. The number captured by the enemy was about 213,000, of which there were about 125,000 sent to Southern prisons, the balance being paroled. The Federals captured 476,000 of the enemy, of which number 225,000 were sent to Northern prisons. Of these, 26,775 died while prisoners; 29,730 Union soldiers died in Southern prisons.

The war cost, at its close, \$6,500,000,000; but the expenditure is not yet over. A large sum will be added

1865. each year by a grateful nation, until the pension payments and expense of soldiers' homes shall cease.

The end.

Let the glorious achievements of our army and navy, the deeds of valor, the patient long-suffering, the skill, courage, determination, and final triumph of our soldiers and sailors, be ever held in grateful remembrance by our nation. Give successful leaders due credit, but do not forget the rank and file. Of the vicissitudes of war, little is known by the people outside of the army. They hear of the battles, which are of short duration; but the weeks and months of preparation for the battle are little known. The long, toilsome marches in mud and rain, the digging of trenches, throwing up of breastworks, the suffering from wounds and disease, from short rations, and the many other deprivations of the soldier's life, they cannot know or feel.

The army accomplished prodigious results. The successes of the navy were the wonder of the world, and astonished the great powers of Europe,—1,000,000 soldiers moving forward shoulder to shoulder, 1,000 vessels plowing the seas and rivers. The war developed the inherent strength of the nation, advancing from an army of 16,000 men to 1,000,000, from a navy of 42 vessels to 1,000, from wooden war ships to the wonderful monitors and iron-clads. All these, and the improvements in the implements and arts of war, were productions of the American mind.

American
slavery
abolished.

On Sept. 22, 1862, the President issued a proclamation declaring, "That on the first day of January, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and sixty-three, all persons held as slaves within any State or designated part of a State, the people whereof shall be in rebellion against the United States, shall be then, thenceforward, and forever, free." And on January 1, 1863, the President issued a proclamation declaring all slaves free in States still in rebellion.

The President, when inaugurated, said, "I have no intention to interfere with slavery;" and in August, 1862, he said, in a letter to Horace Greeley, "My paramount object is to save the Union, and not either to save or destroy slavery."

As a war measure, the President was finally compelled to do the act, giving the South, however, one hundred days to return to their allegiance. This was a just measure,—a great blessing to this country from the Almighty Father.

The following are the dates of the secession and re-admission into the Union of the several seceding States :—

South Carolina.....	Dec. 20, 1860.	—	June 25, 1868.	Secession and re-ad- mission of the seced- ing States.
Mississippi	Jan. 9, 1861.	—	Feb. 23, 1870.	
Alabama	Jan. 11, 1861.	—	June 11, 1868.	
Florida	Jan. 10, 1861.	—	June 25, 1868.	
Georgia	Jan. 19, 1861.	—	July 15, 1870.	
Louisiana	Jan. 26, 1861.	—	June 25, 1868.	
Texas	Feb. 1, 1861.	—	Mar. 30, 1870.	
Virginia	April 17, 1861.	—	Jan. 25, 1870.	
Arkansas	May 6, 1861.	—	June 22, 1868.	
North Carolina.....	May 21, 1861.	—	June 25, 1868.	
Tennessee.....	June 8, 1861.	—	July 24, 1866.	

NATIONAL CEMETERIES.

In the subjoined list are given the names and locations of the National Cemeteries for the Federal dead, with the number therein buried, known and unknown.

NAME OF CEMETERY.	KNOWN.	UNKNOWN.	TOTAL.	
Annapolis, Md.	2,285	204	2,489	Our National Cemeteries.
Alexandria, La.	534	772	1,306	
Alexandria, Va.	3,402	120	3,522	
Andersonville, Ga.	12,793	921	13,714	
Antietam, Md.	2,853	1,818	4,671	
Arlington, Va.	11,915	4,349	16,264	
Ball's Bluff, Va.	1	24	25	
Barrancas, Fla.	798	657	1,455	
Baton Rouge, La.	2,469	495	2,964	
Battle Ground, D. C.	43	—	43	
Beaufort, S. C.	4,748	4,493	9,241	
Beverly, N. J.	145	7	152	

1865.	Brownsville, Texas	1,417	1,379	2,796
—	Camp Butler, Ill.	1,007	355	1,362
Our	Camp Nelson, Ky.	2,477	1,165	3,642
National	Cave Hill, Ky.	3,344	583	3,927
Cemeteries.	Chalmette, La.	6,837	5,074	12,511
	Chattanooga, Tenn.	7,999	4,963	12,962
	City Point, Va.	3,778	1,374	5,152
	Cold Harbor, Va.	673	1,281	1,954
	Corinth, Miss.	1,789	3,927	5,716
	Crown Hill, Ind.	681	32	713
	Culpepper, Va.	456	911	1,367
	Cypress Hills, N. Y.	3,710	76	3,786
	Danville, Ky.	335	8	343
	Danville, Va.	1,172	155	1,327
	Fayetteville, Ark.	431	781	1,212
	Finn's Point, N. J.	—	2,644	2,664
	Florence, S. C.	119	2,799	2,998
	Fort Donelson, Tenn.	158	511	669
	Fort Gibson, I. T.	215	2,212	2,427
	Fort Harrison, Va.	239	575	814
	Fort Leavenworth, Kan.	835	928	1,763
	Fort Smith, Ark.	711	1,152	1,863
	Fort Scott, Kan.	390	161	551
	Fredericksburg, Va.	2,487	12,770	15,257
	Gettysburg, Pa.	1,967	1,608	3,575
	Glendale, Va.	234	961	1,195
	Grafton, W. Va.	634	620	1,254
	Hampton, Va.	4,930	494	5,424
	Jefferson Barracks, Mo.	8,584	2,906	11,490
	Jefferson City, Mo.	349	412	761
	Keokuk, Iowa	612	33	645
	Knoxville, Tenn.	2,090	1,046	3,136
	Laurel, Md.	232	6	238
	Lebanon, Ky.	591	277	868
	Lexington, Ky.	805	108	913
	Little Rock, Ark.	3,265	2,337	5,602
	Logan's Cross Roads, Ky.	345	366	711
	Loudon Park, Md.	1,637	166	1,803
	Marietta, Ga.	7,188	2,963	10,151
	Memphis, Tenn.	5,160	8,817	13,977
	Mobile, Ala.	756	113	869
	Mound City, Ill.	2,505	2,721	5,226
	Nashville, Tenn.	11,825	4,701	16,526
	Natchez, Miss.	308	2,780	3,088
	New Albany, Ind.	2,139	676	2,815
	New Berne, N. C.	2,177	1,077	3,254
	Philadelphia, Pa.	1,881	28	1,909
	Pittsburg Landing, Tenn.	1,229	2,361	3,590
	Poplar Grove, Va.	2,198	4,001	6,199
	Port Hudson, La.	596	3,223	3,819
	Raleigh, N. C.	619	562	1,181
	Richmond, Va.	842	5,700	6,542
	Rock Island, Ill.	277	19	296
	Salisbury, N. C.	94	12,032	12,126
	San Antonio, Texas	324	167	491
	Seven Pines, Va.	150	1,208	1,358
	Soldiers' Home, D. C.	5,314	288	5,602
	Staunton, Va.	233	520	753
	Stone River, Tenn.	3,821	2,324	6,145
	Vicksburg, Miss.	3,896	12,704	16,600

Wilmington, N. C.	710	1,398	2,108	1865.
Winchester, Va.	2,094	2,365	4,459	
Yorktown, Va.	758	1,424	2,182	
Custer Battle Field, M. T.	262	—	262	
Fort McPherson, Neb.	152	291	443	
Woodlawn, Elmira, N. Y.	3,074	16	3,090	
Total,	170,180	146,095	316,275	

BOUNTIES.

The following is a statement, in amount, of bounties paid from 1861 to 1865 by States:—

Connecticut.....	\$ 6,887,554	Bounties.
Maine	7,837,644	
Massachusetts.....	22,965,550	
New Hampshire.....	9,036,313	
Rhode Island.....	820,769	
Vermont	4,528,775	
New Jersey.....	23,868,967	
New York.....	86,629,228	
Pennsylvania.....	43,154,987	
Illinois	17,296,205	
Indiana	9,182,354	
Iowa.....	1,615,171	
Kansas	57,407	
Michigan.....	9,664,855	
Minnesota.....	2,000,464	
Ohio.....	23,557,373	
Wisconsin	5,855,356	
Delaware.....	1,136,599	
District of Columbia.....	134,010	
Kentucky.....	693,577	
Maryland.....	6,271,992	
Missouri.....	1,282,149	
West Virginia.....	864,737	
Total,	\$285,941,036	

The above does not show all bounties paid, the Provost Marshall-General, from whose report the above figures are taken, not receiving full reports from some of the States.

< > STATISTICAL EXHIBIT OF DEATHS IN THE UNITED STATES ARMY DURING THE LATE WAR, < > As shown by the Records of the Adjutant-General's Office.

Classified Statement of Deaths among Union Troops during the Civil War.	Killed in Action.		Died of Wounds received in Action.		Died of Disease.		Accidental Deaths (except Drowned).		Drowned.		Murdered.		Killed after Capture.		Committed Suicide.		Executed by U. S. Military Authorities.		Executed by Enemy.		Died from Sunstroke.		Other known causes.		Causes not stated.		Totals.		Aggregate.	Grand Aggregate.
	Offic.	Men.	Offic.	Men.	Offic.	Men.	Offic.	Men.	Offic.	Men.	Offic.	Men.	Offic.	Men.	Offic.	Men.	Offic.	Men.	Offic.	Men.	Offic.	Men.	Offic.	Men.	Offic.	Men.	Offic.	Men.		
Alabama non-prisoners.....	3	16	1	28	1	27	1	4																			6	303	309	
" prisoners.....				2		22																					10	36	36	
Arkansas non-prisoners.....	9	235	5	63	12	1242	22	22	1	2	1	23															54	28	1683	
" prisoners.....				3		8																					5	30	30	
California non-prisoners.....	4	69	2	33	8	336	1	23	1	37	1	9	3	5	3	5	4										16	21	552	
" prisoners.....				35	3	117	1	14	10	10	2	2															8	9	313	
Colorado non-prisoners.....	4	114																									8	9	322	
" prisoners.....																											92	201	4520	
Connecticut non-prisoners.....	81	1021	56	751	57	2485	2	45	1	53	3	3	1	2	10	24											62	3	630	
" prisoners.....				2	36	1	525																				7	6	6	
Dakota non-prisoners.....	18	189	11	165	10	346		17	1	3	3																29	40	766	
" prisoners.....																											1	76	76	
Delaware non-prisoners.....	3	25	1	40	5	145		8	2																		20	9	221	
" prisoners.....																											14	60	60	
District of Columbia non-prisoners.....																											5	2	211	
" prisoners.....				10	2	187																					1	2	2	
Florida non-prisoners.....																											2	2	2	
" prisoners.....																											2	15	15	
Georgia non-prisoners.....	339	5535	205	3666	307	20758	18	452	20	536	4	41	2	16	33	7											832	903	31933	
" prisoners.....				7	142	3	1718		1																		7	50	12	
Illinois non-prisoners.....	244	4028	151	2733	204	16429	8	296	9	478	1	20	3	4	1	10	8										6	18	621	
" prisoners.....				5	83	9	1143																				56	19	1290	
Iowa non-prisoners.....	119	1946	71	1254	100	8308	3	114	1	108	5	5	3	8													12	2	41	
" prisoners.....				11	139	7	508																				28	21	655	
Kansas non-prisoners.....	24	494	7	151	27	1611	2	66	1	36	1	7	11	3	3	4											1	3	24	
" prisoners.....				29	36																						5	2	84	
Kentucky non-prisoners.....	95	1390	39	901	120	6263	1	219	6	228	14	1	1	7	12												94	3	1017	
" prisoners.....				53	1	859																					206	268	9486	
Louisiana non-prisoners.....	4	125	5	80	3	621		12		24			1	1	1												39	12	917	
" prisoners.....																											16	16	16	
Maine non-prisoners.....	115	1658	86	1291	59	5198	1	55	3	59	1	12															102	207	8465	
" prisoners.....				30		541																					75	4	662	
Maryland non-prisoners.....	33	494	15	351	18	1142		58	1	39	1	7															48	71	2189	
" prisoners.....				16	7	640																					51	7	722	
Massachusetts non-prisoners.....	248	3457	117	2174	60	5470	9	119	1	128	8																190	437	11641	
" prisoners.....				3	116	6	1477																				35	234	9	
Michigan non-prisoners.....	156	2642	65	1478	75	8194	7	121		211	2	8															270	307	19387	
" prisoners.....				8	29	3	1265																				7	2	44	
Minnesota non-prisoners.....	21	373	11	209	26	1651	1	18		22		1	2														55	12	1447	
" prisoners.....																											36	62	2330	
				12		159																					18	1	191	
																											2	1	192	
																											6	6	6	
																											76	76	76	
																											60	60	60	
																											2	2	2	
																											15	15	15	
																											31933	31933	31933	
																											34584	34584	34584	
																											25363	25363	25363	
																											1300	1300	1300	
																											11998	11998	11998	
																											706	706	706	
																											2544	2544	2544	
																											84	84	84	
																											9754	9754	9754	
																											1020	1020	1020	
																											917	917	917	
																											16	16	16	
																											8465	8465	8465	
																											666	666	666	
																											2189	2189	2189	
																											715	715	715	
																											11641	11641	11641	
																											1855	1855	1855	
																											1864	1864	1864	
																											13204	13204	13204	
																											1459	1459	1459	
																											2392	2392	2392	
																											191	191	191	
																											2584	2584	2584	

Mississippi non-prisoners.....	102	2069	66	1040	118	9125	10	178	7	292	3	39	1	3	27	6	1	7	4	11	4	3	325	314	13229	78	78	
Missouri non-prisoners.....	1	29	1	20	225	1	15	1	1	8	1	6	2	9	1	1	1	1	1	2	12	3	329	332	13885	33	33	
Nebraska non-prisoners.....	84	970	43	742	37	2290	1	33	42	1	4	1	2	17	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	33	33	239	2	2	
Nevada non-prisoners.....	114	1550	33	828	27	2388	2	57	4	71	1	1	1	6	9	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	95	166	4316	4482	4482	
New Hampshire non-prisoners.....	3	54	5	48	1	418	2	10	1	7	1	12	1	4	3	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	37	368	368	4850	4850	
New Mexico non-prisoners.....	772	11329	351	6314	839	19506	19	480	6	407	3	31	1	2	3	66	35	54	4	240	3	1086	1400	30498	40988	40988		
New York non-prisoners.....	4	25	1	20	299	16	4694	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	388	40	5506	5546	46534		
North Carolina non-prisoners.....	402	6433	238	4303	292	19103	17	366	14	767	3	20	1	4	30	6	1	15	1	1	1	1	31	8	982	290	290	
Ohio non-prisoners.....	1	9	1	211	12	2244	1	3	3	1	1	13	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	69	70	360	70	360	
Oregon non-prisoners.....	608	8743	268	5284	151	11601	8	345	7	274	3	14	1	4	34	23	1	1	1	1	1	1	95	26	2685	2711	35475	
Pennsylvania non-prisoners.....	18	278	10	148	16	632	1	31	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	900	1076	27341	28430	28430	
Rhode Island non-prisoners.....	25	441	16	240	44	4042	2	65	2	305	24	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	35	45	1173	1218	1218	
Tennessee non-prisoners.....	64	997	33	670	31	2566	36	2	32	3	1	9	4	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	214	37	5398	5405	5405	
Texas non-prisoners.....	1	1	1	38	1	483	1	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	6	1	132	133	133	
Vermont non-prisoners.....	61	717	18	412	20	1858	94	1	56	7	1	5	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	59	101	3233	3340	3340	
Virginia non-prisoners.....	115	2270	71	1270	101	7363	3	109	1	100	1	6	1	1	14	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	19	2	67	677	4017	
Washington Territory non-prisoners.....	4	82	1	20	18	757	3	2	1	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	26	9	702	711	12301	
Indian Nations non-prisoners.....	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	
Veteran Reserve Corps non-prisoners.....	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	
U. S. Vet. Volunteers (H. C.) non-prisoners.....	9	158	5	91	3	244	5	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	
U. S. Vol. Engineers & S. non-prisoners.....	6	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	
U. S. Vol. Infantry non-prisoners.....	50	33	1	5	2	300	4	6	6	5	5	1	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	
Gen. and G. Staff Officers, &c., n u-prisoners.....	100	1615	43	1102	137	29321	14	265	6	288	8	98	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	
U. S. Colored Troops non-prisoners.....	13	13	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	
Miscellaneous non-prisoners.....	85	1262	56	838	104	2448	1	103	4	89	1	15	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	
*Regular Army non-prisoners.....	4142	63896	2124	36804	2712	197078	140	3967	105	4832	37	483	14	90	36	365	267	4	60	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	
Total non-prisoners.....	99	1973	83	24783	2	5	1	6	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	
Total prisoners.....	4142	62896	22223	40777	2795	221791	142	3972	106	4838	37	483	14	90	36	365	267	4	60	5	308	62	1972	25	12303	9584	349912	350496
Grand Aggregate.....	4142	62896	22223	40777	2795	221791	142	3972	106	4838	37	483	14	90	36	365	267	4	60	5	308	62	1972	25	12303	9584	349912	350496

* In addition to the number of officers of the Regular Army, here reported, there were 27 killed in action, 14 died of wounds, 8 died of disease, and 1 drowned =50, who, at the time of death held commissions in the Volunteer Force with which they are counted. These added would give a total of officers of the Regular Army killed in action, 112; died of wounds received in action, 73; died of disease, 115; accidentally killed, 1; drowned, 5; murdered, 1; suicide, 2; other known cause, 1; or an aggregate loss in the Regulars of 310 officers, and 5,538 men, =5,848.—*Army and Navy Journal of June 13, 1885.*

1865.

SHERIDAN'S CAVALRY ENGAGEMENTS.

Battles fought by the cavalry under the command of Major-General P. H. Sheridan, of the United States Army, from May 4, 1864, to April 9, 1865.

1864.

- Sheridan's cavalry engagements.
- Parker's Store, May 5. Brig. J. B. McIntosh; infantry advance of rebel army.
- Craig's Meeting House, May 5. Division J. H. Wilson; Fitzhugh Lee's division.
- Todd's Tavern, May 5. Div's D. McM. Gregg, J. H. Wilson; Stuart's corps.
- Furnaces, May 6. Division W. Merritt; Fitzhugh Lee's division.
- Todd's Tavern, May 7. Sheridan com'd'g. Div's Gregg, Merritt; Stuart's corps.
- Spottsylvania C. H., May 8. Division J. H. Wilson; Wickham's rebel brigade with Longstreet's corps.
- Beaver Dam, May 9 and 10. Sheridan's corps; Stuart's corps.
- Yellow Tavern, May 11. Sheridan's corps; Stuart's corps.
- Meadow Bridge, May 12. Sheridan's corps; Stuart's corps with four inf. brig.
- Hanover Town, May 27. Division A. T. A. Torbert; Gordon's rebel cavalry.
- Hawe's Shop, May 28. Sheridan with Gregg's division, Custer's brigade; rebel cavalry corps with Wade Hampton's S. C. infantry.
- Matadequin Creek, May 30. Division Torbert; Fitzhugh Lee's division.
- Cold Harbor, May 31 and June 1. Sheridan com'd'g. Divisions, Torbert, Gregg; Hampton with rebel cavalry corps with Hoke's and other infantry.
- Mechump's Creek, May 31. Division J. H. Wilson; W. H. F. Lee's division.
- Ashland, June 1. Division Wilson; W. H. F. Lee's division.
- Hawe's Shop, June 2. Division Wilson; W. H. F. Lee's division.
- Sumner's Upper Bridge, June 2. Div. D. McM. Gregg; right wing, rebel army.
- Topopotomy, June 2. Division Wilson; left wing, rebel army.
- Bethesda Church, June 11. Brigade J. B. McIntosh; W. H. F. Lee's division.
- Trevilian Station, June 11. Sheridan with 1st and 2d divisions; rebel corps under Hampton with brigade S. C. mounted infantry.
- Long's Bridge, June 12. Division Wilson; W. H. F. Lee's division.
- Mallory's Ford Cross Roads, June 12. Same as 2d above, adding Breckenridge's infantry division.
- White Oak Swamp, June 13. Division Wilson; W. H. F. Lee's division.
- Riddle's Shop, June 13. Brigade G. H. Chapman; inf. advance rebel army.
- Smith's Store, June 15. Brigade McIntosh; W. H. F. Lee's division.
- Tunstall's Station, June 21. Sheridan with 1st and 2d div's; Hampton's corps.
- Nottaway C. H., June 23. Division Wilson; W. H. F. Lee's division.
- St. Mary's Church, June 21. Division Gregg; Hampton's corps.
- Roanoke Station, June 25. Div's Wilson, Kautz; W. H. F. Lee's division, with Home Guards.
- Stony Creek, June 28. Div's Wilson, Kautz; Hampton's corps with W. H. F. Lee's division.
- Ream's Station, June 29. Div's Wilson, Kautz; div's Hampton, Fitzhugh Lee, W. H. F. Lee, with Hoke's infantry division.
- Darbytown, July 28. Sheridan commanding. Divisions Torbert, Gregg; Longstreet's corps, with Wilcox's division rebel infantry, and Hampton's cavalry.
- Lee's Mills, July 31. Division J. Irving Gregg; Fitzhugh Lee's division.
- Moorefield, Aug. 7. Div. Averell; Brig. Bradley Johnston, McCausland, Imboden.
- Toll Gate, August 11. Div. Merritt; Gordon's rebel inf. with Wickham's cav.
- Cedarville, August 16. Division Merritt; Fitzhugh Lee's division, with Kershaw's infantry division.
- Winchester, August 17. Torbert commanding. Div. Wilson, brig. Lowell's cav., brig. Penrose inf.; rebel cav. with Breckenridge's rebel inf. corps.
- Summit Point, August 21. Div. Wilson; rebel cav. and inf. advance of rebel army.
- Kearneysville, August 25. Divisions Torbert, Wilson; Breckenridge's corps.
- Kabletown, August 26. Brigade, Lowell; Fitzhugh Lee's division, with Kershaw's infantry division.

Smithfield, August 28. Division Merritt; Lomax's rebel division.

Smithfield crossing of the Opequan, August 29. Division Merritt; Fitzhugh Lee's division, with Breckenridge's corps.

Bunker Hill, Sept. 2 and 3. Division Averell; brigades rebel cavalry, McCausland, Imboden, Bradley Johnston.

Abrams's Creek, Sept. 13. Brigade McIntosh; brigade McCausland, with Kershaw's infantry division.

Opequan, Sept. 19. Sheridan commanding Army of the Shenandoah; Early's rebel army.

Front Royal, Sept. 21. Div. Wilson; Wickham's rebel division.

Fisher's Hill, Sept. 22. Sheridan's infantry with Devin's brigade and Averell's division; Early's rebel army.

Milford, Sept. 22. Torbert com'd'g. Div's Merritt, Wilson; Fitzhugh Lee's div.

Luray, Sept. 24. Same as first above.

Forrest Hill, Sept. 24. Division W. H. Powell; rebel brigades Jackson McCausland, Imboden.

Weyer's Cave, Sept. 26. Div. Powell; Fitzhugh Lee's division.

Brown's Gap, Sept. 26. Division Merritt; Fitzhugh Lee's division, with Kershaw's infantry division.

Waynesboro, Sept. 28. Div. Torbert, brigade Lowell; rebel cavalry and inf.

Mt. Crawford, Oct. 2. Torbert commanding. Divisions Merritt, Custer; rebel cavalry divisions of Fitzhugh Lee and Rosser with Pegram's inf. division.

Tom's Run, Oct. 9. Torbert commanding. Divisions Merritt, Custer; divisions Fitzhugh Lee, Rosser, and Lomax.

Cedar Creek, Oct. 19. Between Sheridan and Early.

Milford, Oct. 26. Division Powell; L. L. Lomax's rebel division.

Middletown, Nov. 12. Sheridan com'd'g. 1st and 3d cavalry div's; Early's army.

Nineveh, Nov. 12. Division Powell; Lomax's rebel division.

Lacey Springs, Dec. 21. Division Custer; Rosser's rebel cavalry division.

Liberty Mills, Dec. 22. Torbert commanding. 1st and 2d cav. div.; div. Lomax.

Gordonsville, Dec. 23. Torbert commanding. 1st and 2d cavalry divisions; Lomax's division with Pegram's division of rebel infantry.

1865.

Waynesboro, March 2. Division Custer and Early with Wharton's rebel infantry division; Lilley's brigade and part of Rosser's cavalry brigade.

North Anna Bridges, or Ashland, March 14, 15. Sheridan commanding: Merritt's divisions, Custer, Devin; Longstreet commanding: Fitzhugh Lee's division and Pickett and Bushrod Johnson's rebel infantry divisions.

Dinwiddie C. H., March 31. Sheridan commanding. Merritt's two divisions, Custer, Devin, with Crook's division; Pickett's and Bushrod Johnson's rebel infantry divisions, with Fitzhugh and W. H. F. Lee's cavalry divisions.

Five Forks, April 1. Sheridan commanding: divisions Custer, Devin, under Merritt, aided by divisions Crook and McKenzie and 5th army corps; Anderson commanding rebels: infantry divisions, Pickett, Johnson, cavalry divisions, Fitzhugh Lee, W. H. F. Lee, Lomax, Rosser.

Scott's Corners, April 2. Merritt commanding. Divisions, Custer, Devin, McKenzie; rebel rear under Longstreet and the divisions of the two Lees.

Sweethouse Creek, April 3. Division Custer; division W. H. F. Lee, with six rebel infantry brigades.

Winticomack Creek, April 3. Brigade Col. Wm. Wells; rebel cav. brigades.

Amelia C. H., April 4, 5. Div. McKenzie; advance of rebel army.

Tabernacle Church, April 4. Merritt commanding. Divisions Custer, Devin; rear guard of rebel army under Gordon.

Amelia Springs, April 5. Division Crook; Fitzhugh Lee's div. with rebel inf.

Sailor's Creek, April 6. Sheridan commanding. Merritt's divisions, Custer, Devin, Crook, with 6th army corps, and the retreating rebel army.

Farmville, April 7. Div. Crook; div. Rosser with rear guard rebel army.

Appomattox Station, April 8. Sheridan commanding. Merritt's divisions, Custer, Devin; main advance of rebel army.

Appomattox C. H., April 9. Sheridan commanding. Merritt's divisions, Custer, Devin, with divisions Crook, McKenzie, with the 5th and 24th army corps; Lee's rebel army.

1865.

Sheridan's
cavalry en-
gagements.

1865.

SHERIDAN'S RIDE.

BY THOMAS BUCHANAN READ.

Sheridan's
famous
ride.

"UP from the south at break of day,
Bringing to Winchester fresh dismay,
The affrighted air with a shudder bore,
Like a herald in haste, to the chieftain's door,
The terrible grumble, and rumble, and roar,
Telling the battle was on once more,
And Sheridan twenty miles away.

* * * * *

"But there is a road from Winchester town,
A good broad highway leading down;
And there, through the flush of the morning light,
A steed as black as the steeds of night
Was seen to pass, as with eagle flight,
As if he knew the terrible need,
He stretched away with his utmost speed;
Hills rose and fell; but his heart was gay,
With Sheridan fifteen miles away.

"Still sprung from those swift hoofs thundering south,
The dust, like smoke from the cannon's mouth;
Or the trail of a comet, sweeping faster and faster,
Foreboding to traitors the doom of disaster.
The heart of the steed and the heart of the master
Were beating like prisoners assaulting their walls,
Impatient to be where the battle-field calls;
Every nerve of the charger was strained to full play;
With Sheridan only ten miles away.

"Under his spurning feet the road
Like an arrowy Alpine river flowed,
And the landscape sped away behind
Like an ocean flying before the wind,
And the steed, like a bark fed with furnace ire,
Swept on, with his wild eye full of fire.
But lo! he is nearing his heart's desire;
He is snuffing the smoke of the roaring fray,
With Sheridan only five miles away.

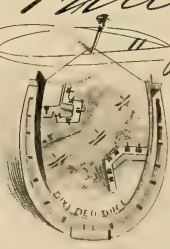
* * * * *

"He dashed down the line, 'mid a storm of huzzas,
And the wave of retreat checked its course there, because
The sight of the master compelled it to pause."

* * * * *



D. E. Innis



PART SECOND.

THE

UNITED STATES NAVY.

1861-1865.

THE UNITED STATES NAVY.

Secretary of the United States Navy during the war, GIDEON WELLES, appointed from Connecticut March 7, 1861.

Assistant Secretary during the war, GUSTAVUS V. FOX, appointed from Massachusetts May 9, 1861.

Admiral DAVID G. FARRAGUT, appointed from Tennessee, in service since Dec. 17, 1810 ; Rear-Admiral July 16, 1862 ; Vice-Admiral Dec. 21, 1864. The rank of admiral was created for him July 25, 1866. Died in 1870.

REAR-ADMIRALS.

LOUIS M. GOLDSBOROUGH, appointed from the District of Columbia, June 18, 1812 ; appointed Rear-Admiral July 16, 1852.

SAMUEL F. DUPONT, appointed from Delaware, Dec. 19, 1815 ; appointed Rear-Admiral July 17, 1862. Died at Philadelphia, June 23, 1865.

ANDREW H. FOOTE, appointed from Connecticut Dec. 4, 1822 ; appointed Rear-Admiral July 16, 1862. Died at New York, June 26, 1863.

CHARLES H. DAVIS, appointed from Massachusetts Aug. 12, 1823 ; appointed Rear-Admiral Feb. 7, 1863.

JOHN A. DAHLGREN, appointed from Pennsylvania Feb. 1, 1826 ; appointed Rear-Admiral Feb. 7, 1863.

DAVID D. PORTER, appointed from Pennsylvania Feb. 2, 1829 ; appointed Rear-Admiral July 4, 1863.

THE NAVY.

CHAPTER XXX.

OPERATIONS DURING 1861-'62.

THE navy is supplied with its officers from the ^{1861.} pupils of the Naval Academy at Annapolis. This Academy was established in 1845. Before that date ^{Naval Academy.} the midshipmen were instructed on board ship on regular cruises. The Academy was removed to Newport, R. I., during the war, after which it was returned to Annapolis. At the outbreak of the rebellion, more than three hundred officers left the navy, the greater portion of them joining the enemy.

The Federal navy was small at the commencement of the war; fifty years of peace had reduced its proportions. There were in all forty-one vessels, as follows: the screw-frigates *Wabash*, *Minnesota*, *Roanoke*, and *Colorado*, of 3,000 tons each; the screw-sloops *Niagara*, *Richmond*, *Brooklyn*, *San Jacinto*, *Hartford*, *Pensacola*, and *Lancaster*, of 2,000 tons each, except the *Niagara*, which was of 4,500 tons' burden, and the *Pawnee*, *Iroquois*, *Wyoming*, *Mohican*, and *Dakota*, of 1,000 tons each, and the *Narragansett* and *Seminole*, of 850 tons each; the side-wheel sloops *Susquehanna* and *Powhatan*, of 2,400 tons; the *Mississippi*, of 1,700 tons; the *Saranac*, of 1,400 tons; and the *Michigan*, *Saginaw*, and *Waterwitch*, of 475 tons each. There were also the steamers *Crusader*, *Mohawk*, *Wyandotte*, *Pocahontas*, *Mystic*, *Sum-*

1861. *ter*, and *Pulaski*; the sailing-frigates *Sabine* and *Congress*; and the sloops *St. Louis*, *Macedonia*, *Cumberland*, *Constellation*, *Portsmouth*, *John Adams*, and *Saratoga*.

Location of
war vessels
at the be-
ginning of
the war.

Of these vessels, three were at New York, one at Washington, four at Pensacola, four at Vera Cruz, three in the Mediterranean, and the rest scattered all over the globe. Eleven war vessels, valued at \$2,000,000, had been destroyed at the Norfolk navy-yard on the night of April 20, to prevent their falling into the hands of the enemy. They were the *Merrimac*, *Pennsylvania*, *Columbus*, *Delaware*, *New York*, *Raritan*, *Columbia*, *United States*, *Plymouth*, *Germantown*, and *Dolphin*. The Federals destroyed, or left in the hands of the enemy at the navy-yard, more than \$10,000,000 worth of property, including 2,000 cannon. The enemy raised the hull of the *Merrimac*, and rebuilt her into a powerful iron-clad ram, and named her the *Virginia*.

The enemy fitted out numerous privateers, mostly vessels caught by them in their ports when they seceded. Among these were six United States revenue cutters. Every effort was made by them to construct a navy, but they did not succeed in accomplishing anything farther than producing smuggling vessels and a few iron-clads. The former caused the Federals a great deal the most trouble. Some foreign vessels, such as the *Alabama*, *Sumter*, etc., sailing as privateers with commissions from Jefferson Davis, caused great destruction to American commerce, although not really belonging to the Southern navy.

The United States navy rapidly increased by new vessels and remodeled merchant vessels, so that by July 1, 1861, there were nearly 100 war vessels, and by Jan. 1, 1862, nearly 300.

It will not be attempted in this volume to give a complete history of the movements of the Federal navy.

It would be impossible to enumerate all the expeditions of single gun-boats and small boats entering the numerous bayous, creeks, bays, sounds, etc., on the extensive American coast, stretching from Virginia to Texas, and, web-like, spreading over the lower half of the Southern States, without making this work too cumbersome. The same plan will be followed as with the army,—that of giving a brief narrative of its battles and smaller engagements.

On April 7, 1861, General Beauregard notified Major Anderson that intercourse between Fort Sumter and Charleston would no longer be permitted. On the 11th he demanded the surrender of the fort; but Anderson refused. On the 12th of April the war began, the enemy opening fire on Sumter at 4:30 A. M. The Fort was surrendered after it had become untenable, Anderson departing with the “honors of war,” his colors flying and the band playing, setting sail for New York. (See opening chapter for a fuller account of the loss of this fort.)

On April 18, 1861, the United States steamer *Star of the West* was captured by the enemy at Indianola, Texas.

1861.
—
April 7.
Fort
Sumter.

April 18.
Star of the
West cap-
tured.

On the same day, United States Secretary of the Treasury ordered that no clearances should be granted to vessels bound to ports south of Maryland. April 19, President Lincoln, by proclamation, declared a blockade of the ports of South Carolina, Georgia, Alabama, Florida, Mississippi, Louisiana, and Texas. On the 20th occurred the great disaster at the Norfolk navy-yard, as already mentioned. On the 27th President Lincoln extended the blockade to Virginia and North Carolina. On May 11 the blockade of Charleston was established, and the Mississippi River blockaded at Cairo on the 13th, and at New Orleans on the 26th. Mobile was blockaded on the 27th, and Savannah on the 28th.

The block-
ade.

1861. The navy dislodged the enemy's batteries at Sewell's Point, Va., on May 18 — the first offensive operation by the United States Government. On May 31 the Federal gun-boats silenced the enemy's batteries at Acquia Creek, Va., after an action of two hours. This creek is about ten miles long, and enters the Potomac about eighteen miles by rail from Fredericksburg.

On June 3 the privateer *Savannah*, off Charleston, being deceived, attempted to take the United States brig of war *Perry*. Discovering her mistake too late, she was cleverly captured.

Privateers
destroyed.

The *Petrel* escaped from Charleston on the 28th of July, and on August 1 she thought to capture the United States frigate *St. Lawrence*, which had sent all men below and taken in rigging so as to have the appearance of a merchant vessel. On came the *Petrel*, sure of an easy prey. When near enough, the frigate threw open her port-holes, and with three shots sunk the little rebel, taking her crew prisoners.

The brig *Jefferson Davis*, fitted out by the enemy in the Gulf of Mexico, put to sea in the month of August, 1861. After capturing several prizes, she ran aground in endeavoring to enter the port of St. Augustine, Fla., to escape Federal cruisers, and was lost.

The *Nashville*, a side-wheeled steamer, left Charleston Oct. 28, 1861, succeeded in escaping the blockade, burnt one merchant vessel, went into an *English port* for repairs, and returned to American waters, where she was soon afterward destroyed by a Federal cruiser.

On November 12, 1861, the United States cruising vessel *Anderson* captured the schooner *Beauregard*, an armed privateer, on the coast of Florida.

October 11, 1861, the iron-clad ram *Manassas* left New Orleans to break up the Federal blockade at the mouth of the Mississippi River. Seven small armed

steamers accompanied her. The attack was made before daylight on the morning of the 12th upon the sloop of war *Richmond* and the war steamers *Preble* and *Vincennes*. The ram stole up, striking the *Richmond* a hard blow, but doing little damage. The *Manassas* then prepared for another effort, when the *Richmond* gave her a broadside. The enemy then retired up the river. It was not known whether she was hurt or frightened. At all events, the enemy's gun-boats thereafter kept at a safe distance from the *Richmond*. 1861.

November 7, 1861, two launches from the frigate *Santee* attacked and after a determined fight destroyed the enemy's privateer *Royal Yacht*, in Galveston harbor. Thirteen prisoners were taken, and several were killed and wounded on each side.

August 26, 1861, the first important fleet of the war left Hampton Roads under Commodore Stringham and General Butler. There were seven war ships: the *Minnesota*, *Wabash*, *Monticello*, *Susquehanna*, *Pawnee*, *Harriet Lane*, and *Cumberland*, altogether carrying 158 guns. The land force on transports numbered about 1,000 men. Aug. 26. Expedition to Hatteras Inlet.

The object of the squadron was the capture of Forts Hatteras and Clark, situated on Hatteras Island, and commanding the main inlet to the sounds. The fleet arrived safely off Cape Hatteras about 5 P. M. the 27th. On the 28th an attempt was made to land the troops through a heavy rolling surf. It proved a very difficult and dangerous task, and was abandoned after 300 men had been landed, part of whom had been capsized, and all were well soaked before reaching the beach. The water now becoming rougher, the fleet was compelled to draw off, thus leaving the 300 men on shore to take care of themselves for the night. They were without provisions and with wet powder, but fortunately were not attacked.

1861.

Aug. 29.
Forts Hat-
teras and
Clark.

While the attempt was being made to land the troops, an attack was made upon Fort Clark by the *Wabash*, *Cumberland*, *Minnesota*, and *Susquehanna*. The bombardment lasted about two hours, when about noon the fort was silenced, and was soon afterward abandoned by the enemy. At 8 A. M. the following morning the whole fleet opened fire upon Fort Hatteras. After a bombardment of three hours, the fort being badly damaged, the enemy surrendered with about 600 prisoners. This was an important achievement, and was accomplished without the loss of a man.

Nov. 8.
Capture of
Mason and
Slidell.

On the 8th of November, 1861, the Federal sloop of war *San Jacinto*, commanded by Captain Wilkes, lay at the Bahama Channel, about 250 miles from Havana and near the Paredon del Grandé light-house, awaiting the English ship *Trent*, which had on board the rebel commissioners to Europe, J. M. Mason of Virginia, and John Slidell of Louisiana. The *Trent* made its appearance on that day, and declined to heave to at the call of a blank cartridge, when Captain Wilkes sent a shell across her bow. This had the desired effect. Mason and Slidell were brought on board the *San Jacinto*, when the *Trent* proceeded on her way. The prisoners were taken to Fort Warren, in Boston Harbor. They had been commissioned as ministers by the enemy's government—Mason to England, and Slidell to France. England became enraged, and actually started troops for Canada; but wiser counsels prevailed. Mason and Slidell were delivered up, and war with England averted.

May 29 and June 1, 1861, the Federal navy on the Potomac engaged the enemy's batteries at Acquia Creek. On each occasion the bombardment lasted several hours, but without material result.

June 5 the *Harriet Lane* left Newport News, and steaming across to Pig's Point, engaged the enemy's

batteries there. After an engagement of about an hour, **1861.**
the *Lane* withdrew.

June 27 a gun-boat expedition under Commander J. H. Ward was repulsed at Matthias Point with severe loss. Captain Ward was killed during the engagement. Again on Aug. 16, in reconnoitering this point, the Federal gun-boats lost three killed and one wounded.

October 11 a small expedition in row boats, under Lieutenant Harrill, left the Potomac at 2 A. M., and under cover of darkness proceeded up Quantico Creek a short distance, where it succeeded in burning a large schooner belonging to the enemy, and narrowly escaped under a heavy fire. The Potomac flotilla had continued severe and laborious work with the enemy's batteries on the Potomac until March, 1862, when the enemy abandoned their works on that river.

September 13 a small boat expedition from the frigate *Colorado*, numbering 100 men, entered Pensacola harbor, and after a desperate fight, in which several men were killed and wounded, destroyed a large armed schooner.

November 22 and 23 the Federal war ships *Niagara* and *Richmond*, aided by the fire of Fort Pickens, attacked Forts Barrancas and McRae and several adjoining batteries. The forts were partially silenced and somewhat damaged, but the fleet was too small to reduce them.

January 10, 1862, the Federal war steamer *Hatteras* took possession of Cedar Keys, a group of islands on the West coast of Florida, capturing a few cannon, several small vessels, and fifteen prisoners.

January 20 the Federals captured the brig *Wilder* near Mobile, Ala.

April 4, a Federal launch captured the *Florida*, a fine steamer, while she was engaged in blockade running on the Florida coast.

April 5, a Federal launch destroyed the enemy's schooner *Columbia* in the San Luis Pass, coast of Texas.

1862. The steam-frigate *Merrimac*, of the United States navy, was partially burned and sunk when the Federals left Norfolk. The enemy raised the hull, made an iron-clad of it, and named it the *Virginia*. She carried twelve guns, and was armed at the bow with a steel beak. She was commanded by Captain Buchanan, formerly an officer of the United States navy.

Monitor. The *Monitor* was invented by John Ericsson, a Swede, but a naturalized citizen of the United States, and built under his supervision at a cost of \$275,000. It was a vessel of 900 tons' burden, carried two eleven-inch Dahlgren guns, and was commanded by Lieutenant John L. Worden. Both the *Monitor* and the *Virginia* were finished and their armament completed on the same day, March 5, one at New York and the other at Norfolk.

March 8. *Merrimac* destroys the *Congress* and *Cumberland*. On the 8th of March, about 1 p. m., the *Virginia*, accompanied by five smaller vessels, was discovered coming toward Newport News, where lay the old sailing-frigate *Congress* (50 guns) and the sailing sloop of war *Cumberland* (24 guns), quietly at anchor. The steam-frigates *Roanoke* (50 guns) and *Minnesota* (50 guns), and the sailing-frigate *St. Lawrence* (12 guns) were several miles away, near Fortress Monroe. These vessels were armed mainly with 8 and 9 inch guns. A dead calm prevailed at this time, and as there was no tug or steam vessel near, nothing was left for the two first-named vessels to do but clear for action. Both opened fire at once. The *Virginia* gave the *Congress* two shots, and passed on to the *Cumberland*. The fire of both seemed to produce no effect upon the *Virginia*, which moved straight on, firing as she approached, and striking the *Cumberland* a hard blow with her beak, opened a large gash in the side of the fated ship. The crew of the *Cumberland* bravely worked her guns until she sank. 120 men, mostly killed or wounded, went down with her,

the top of her mainmast alone remaining above the water, with the United States flag still flying. The *Virginia* had broken her beak and injured her machinery by the concussion. Buchanan now turned his attention to the *Congress*, which, on seeing the destruction of the *Cumberland*, had by the aid of a tug moved nearer the shore, and was utterly helpless, her shot having no effect upon the iron sides of the enemy, while the shots of the latter produced havoc upon the *Congress* and her crew. The *Virginia* could not approach within a considerable distance of the *Congress* on account of shallow water. The field artillery and the infantry on shore took part in the fight, the artillery availing nothing; but the sharpshooters did some injury by firing at the port-holes of the *Virginia*. One shot disabled Captain Buchanan, wounding him in the thigh. The *Congress* continued to fight for two hours, when she was set on fire by the enemy's shot. Her crew were compelled to abandon her, having suffered a loss of over 100 in killed and wounded.

The *Virginia* now turned upon the *Minnesota*, which, with the *St. Lawrence* and *Roanoke*, had attempted to come to the aid of their sisters. But all three ran aground three miles away. The *Roanoke* got off when too late to be of service, returning toward Fortress Monroe. The other two were in too shallow water for the near approach of the enemy; the *Virginia* could scarcely come within cannon shot. Two of the gun-boats which accompanied her, being of light draught, attempted to approach the *Minnesota*; but the Federal guns were too much for them. It was now dark, and the enemy drew off to the vicinity of Norfolk for the night.

The following morning, soon after daylight, the *Virginia* with her attendants again came out to complete the work of destruction. Buchanan having been wounded,

1862.

The *Minnesota* attacked.

1862. he was succeeded by Captain Jones. The *Minnesota* was still hard aground. The *Virginia* passed the *Minnesota* out of range, went down toward Fortress Monroe; and when near the Rip Raps, turned into the channel in which lay the *Minnesota*, thus avoiding the bar that separated them the night before. Jones was about to open fire upon the *Minnesota* when suddenly there came out from behind her what the enemy's gunners called "a cheese box on a raft." It floated around the stern of the *Minnesota*, and out, placing itself between the two vessels. Lieutenant Worden had been ordered from New York to Fortress Monroe in haste, as it had been ascertained that the *Virginia* would soon attack the fleet, and had arrived in the waters of the Chesapeake about 9 P. M. on the 8th. As he approached the entrance to the James, he learned of the Federal disaster, and immediately prepared to defend the threatened vessels. The *Monitor* was concealed from the foe by the hull of the *Minnesota* until the moment of surprise. Jones at once gave the *Monitor* two heavy shots, and was again surprised to see them glance off and fall harmless into the water. The battle of the giants began at 8 A. M., and lasted four hours, ending with defeat to the *Virginia*. A shot from the *Monitor* striking her below the water line, had opened a bad leak. The *Virginia* withdrew to friendly waters, never again to appear in battle. Just at the close of the engagement a splinter injured Lieutenant Worden in the eyes, from which he afterward suffered greatly. During the engagement the *Minnesota* was hit several times, and badly cut up. She gave the *Virginia* broadside after broadside without apparent effect.

The *Virginia* lay at Norfolk after her battle with the *Monitor* until May 9, when she came out, intending to move toward Richmond in consequence of the evacuation

March 9.
Battle between the
Monitor
and the
Virginia.

of Yorktown. But failing to get over the sand bars, **1862.**
her commander dismantled and burned her on the 11th.

On May 15 the *Monitor*, accompanied by three other
vessels, moved up the James River, and attacked the May 11.
The Vir-
ginia
burned. enemy's works at Drury's Bluff (Fort Darling); but the
bluffs were too high, and after a three hours' bombard-
ment at long range the Federal fleet retired.

January 12, 1862, a strong fleet, consisting of about
30 war vessels under Commodore Goldsboro, and about
15,000 men on transports under General Burnside, left
Hampton Roads for the conquest of Roanoke Island,
N. C. A terrible storm was encountered near the en-
trance to the sound, causing considerable loss to the
fleet in damaged shipping. Most of the fleet entered
Pamlico Sound through Hatteras Inlet on the 24th, but
owing to continued bad weather the attack on Roanoke
Island did not begin until Feb. 7. About 11 A. M. of Feb. 7, 8.
Roanoke
Island. that day the Federal navy opened upon the enemy's bat-
teries defending the island, which were named Forts
Bartow, Blanchard, and Huger, and Red Stone batteries.
The enemy also had a fleet of eight gun-boats near at
hand. The bombardment continued until dark, the en-
emy at first briskly replying; but toward night his bat-
teries were badly damaged and his replies feeble. Two
of his gun-boats had been completely disabled, and the
balance driven out of sight.

During the afternoon and evening, Burnside landed
his troops upon the island under cover of the fire of the
Federal gun-boats. On the morning of the 8th the land
force moved forward to the attack, the navy meantime
renewing the bombardment. The Federal infantry make
a gallant charge through thickets of underbrush and
overflowed marshes, in water waist deep, and the works
are soon in possession of the Federals. The enemy fly
to the other end of the island, but are closely pursued, and

1862. over 2,200 are taken prisoners. The island is now in possession of the Federals. The loss to the navy had been 6 killed and 17 wounded.

Feb. 10.
Elizabeth
City, N. C.

The enemy's gun-boats not yet destroyed took refuge behind two strong batteries in Pasquotauk River, near Elizabeth City, and on Feb. 9 the Federal fleet went in search of them. On the 10th, at 8 A. M., they were discovered. By previous arrangement the Federal fleet moved forward without returning the enemy's fire until within short range, when the signal was given, and all pushed forward, firing rapidly, and were soon in the midst of the enemy's vessels, which were quickly demoralized. Some of them ran ashore, and were set on fire, and some were captured, with all on board. The enemy's fleet was destroyed in less than thirty minutes, and their land batteries deserted. The fleet then moved up to Elizabeth City.

March 13.,
14. New
Berne,
N. C.

On the 12th of March, 1862, the Federal fleet moved forward against the enemy's works defending New Berne, situated at the junction of the Neuse and Trent rivers. The batteries were Fort Dixie, Fort Thompson, Fort Ellis, Fort Lane, and Union Point. The naval fleet entered the Neuse on the evening of the 12th, and on the 13th the bombardment of Dixie began, Burnside at the same time landing his troops. Dixie was soon silenced. The following morning the land force moved upon Fort Thompson; Dixie had been evacuated during the night. The navy now advanced, and opened upon the remaining forts. One after another the Confederates deserted their batteries under the terrible fire of the Federal navy, and by noon New Berne was in the hands of the Federals, the enemy retreating to Goldsboro. Piles, sunken vessels, torpedoes, and other obstacles obstructed the river, but the Federals fortunately escaped them all with very little damage.

Beaufort, N. C., was occupied by the Federals on **1862.**
 March 25 ; but Fort Macon, commanding the Beaufort
 Inlets, was yet to be captured. This was accomplished April 25.
 on April 25 by a portion of Burnside's troops, materially Fort
 aided by the navy. Macon.

During the month of May, four gun-boats, com-
 manded by Lieutenant Flusser, scoured Albemarle
 Sound, destroying the enemy's stores. On July 9,
 Flusser with three gun-boats proceeded up the Roanoke
 River to Hamilton on a *reconnaissance*. The fire of the July 9.
 Confederates, who were hidden along the high banks for Hamilton,
 some distance from Hamilton, caused the Federals a loss N. C.
 of eleven in killed and wounded. The Federals cap-
 tured the steamer *Wilson* at Hamilton, and soon after-
 ward returned unmolested.

On the 3d of October, Lieutenant Flusser, with three Oct. 3.
 gun-boats, proceeded through Chowan River into the Blackwater
 Blackwater, experiencing a terrible time in the latter River, N. C.
 river near Franklin, which place was occupied by a force
 of the enemy under General Pettigrew. The object of
 the expedition was to reach Franklin. The river was so
 narrow and crooked that many bends had to be turned
 with the aid of hawsers. The concealed foe fired from
 the woods and bluffs, and at the same time parties of
 the enemy's forces were felling trees before and behind
 them. The boats gallantly fought their way to within
 three quarters of a mile of Franklin, when, expected
 land forces not co-operating, a retreat was ordered, the
 vessels, under a full head of steam, forcing aside the fal-
 len timbers. The return was made under a galling fire
 of the enemy's sharpshooters. The expedition had
 started about 6 A. M., and returned out of range of the
 enemy's fire about noon, thus having a continuous battle
 of about six hours. The loss in killed and wounded on
 the gun-boats was heavy.

1862.

Nov. 23.
Lieutenant
Cushing,
New River,
N. C.

On November 23, Lieutenant Wm. R. Cushing entered New River with the steamer *Ellis*, captured a vessel loaded with cotton and turpentine, destroyed it, and then moved on to Jacksonville, where he captured two schooners, and destroyed some salt-works. At 2:30 p. m. he started back, but was detained at the mouth of the river by darkness and low water until the next morning. During the night the enemy had brought up a battery of artillery, which opened upon him at daylight. This was soon silenced by the Federal gunners. Soon after this the pilots, mistaking the channel, ran the *Ellis* hard aground. The whole of the 24th was spent in pulling and tugging to get her off, but all efforts proved unavailing. At dark, Cushing placed everything moveable, except one gun and some small arms, upon one of the captured schooners, and calling for six volunteers, who quickly stepped forward, he sent the rest of the crew with the schooner out of danger. On the morning of the 25th, as expected, the enemy had in position a heavy battery. The *Ellis* was soon badly damaged. The seven brave men fought with the one gun left until further resistance was useless, when they set fire to the *Ellis* and escaped to the schooner in a small boat, and soon after reached Beaufort. The *Ellis* went to pieces from the explosion of her magazine.

Nov. 25.
The
steamer
Ellis
burned.

August 30, 1861, Commodore A. H. Foote was placed in command of the Western flotilla, which at that time consisted of three wooden vessels,—the *Tyler*, *Lexington*, and *Conestoga*. These had been altered from merchant steamers at Cincinnati, under the supervision of Commander John Rodgers, and were now at St. Louis.

The first fighting by gun-boats on the Mississippi took place at Lucas Bend early in September, between the *Conestoga* and the *Lexington*, and some field batteries of the enemy. After a short engagement, the batteries

withdrew toward Columbus. The enemy's gun-boat **1862,**
Yankee joined in the action, but was soon driven back
 badly damaged. The *Tyler* and the *Lexington* also mate-
 rially aided General Grant in his attack on Belmont.

February 6, 1862, occurred the bombardment and Feb. 6.
 capture of Fort Henry, on the Tennessee. This was a Fort
 victory gained principally by the navy, co-operating Henry.
 with the land forces under General Grant. Foote now
 had four iron-clads added to his fleet,—the *Essex*, the
St. Louis, the *Cincinnati*, and the *Carondelet*. The
 whole fleet was engaged. The fort surrendered after a
 bombardment of one hour. The only serious damage
 to the fleet was received by the *Essex*, a shot through
 a port entering her boiler. The explosion and steam
 caused a loss of twenty men in killed or badly scalded.
 A part of the fleet proceeded the same day up the Ten-
 nessee, and succeeded in destroying two of the enemy's
 steamers loaded with military stores; and on the 7th, at
 Cerro Gordo, Tenn., a large, half-finished, iron-plated
 gun-boat was captured. The fleet proceeded as far as Florence,
 Florence, Ala., capturing two more steamers with valu- Ala.
 able cargoes, and destroying three others.

Soon after this the *Tyler* and the *Lexington* had a suc-
 cessful engagement with a land force of the enemy which
 was endeavoring to establish a post at Pittsburg, near
 Savannah, Tenn. After a sharp engagement with their
 batteries, the enemy retired to Corinth, abandoning the
 attempt to erect batteries upon the river. The Confed-
 erates lost in the fight about 100 men in killed and
 wounded; Federal loss, 12.

There were many minor engagements between the
 Union gun-boats and the enemy's boats and batteries on
 the Mississippi and Tennessee in this vicinity during
 January and February, previous to the fall of Donelson,
 and the victory was universally with the Federals,

1862. On January 11, Captain W. D. Porter with the *Essex*, accompanied by Lieutenant Paulding with the *St. Louis*, attacked three gun-boats of the enemy at Lucas Bend. After half an hour's engagement the latter retreated to the friendly batteries of Columbus.

Feb. 13-16.
Fort Donel-
son.

In the assault upon Fort Donelson, the navy began the attack on the 13th of February, and on the 14th had a severe battle. The enemy's batteries were upon high bluffs, which gave them the advantage of a plunging fire, and it was difficult for the Federals to elevate their guns sufficiently; still they attacked with determination, and did not retire until three of their gun-boats were badly damaged. The navy continued to take part in the attack until the surrender of the fort, suffering a loss of 11 killed and 43 wounded. Commodore Foote was among the wounded, on account of which he was soon afterward compelled to withdraw from active service. On March 2, Commodore Foote approached Columbus, but found that General Polk, who commanded the garrison, had evacuated.

Commo-
dore Foote
wounded.

March 15 to
April 8.
Island
Number
Ten.

On the 14th of March, Foote, with six iron-clads and ten mortar-boats, left Cairo for Island Number Ten, arriving in the vicinity of the island on the morning of the 15th. Six more mortar-boats were added to the fleet in a short time. General Pope, in command of about 20,000 men, had just captured New Madrid, a short distance below. The bombardment of the enemy's works on the island began on the 17th. General Pope was at New Madrid without transports, and he must cross the river to the Tennessee shore to attack the island from that side. A canal was dug across the neck of land formed by the bend in the river, from the point where the fleet lay to New Madrid; but it was a severe task. For nineteen days the soldiers and sailors labored faithfully in swamps and mire. A channel twelve miles long and fifty feet

wide was made, and the needed transports and tugs 1862.
 reached General Pope. But he still needed the aid of
 gun-boats, and on the night of April 4 the *Carondelet*,
 under Captain H. Walke, ran the enemy's batteries,
 reaching Pope at New Madrid without damage. The
Pittsburg followed on the night of the 6th. The passage
 of these two boats had been rendered less difficult in
 consequence of a brave deed performed by Colonel Geo.
 W. Roberts, of the 42d Illinois infantry, with 50 men of
 Company A, of that regiment, and 50 men from the gun-
 boats. This detachment, under cover of darkness, on
 the night of April 1, proceeded in five row-boats down
 to the head of the island, where the enemy had his most
 powerful battery, consisting of eleven guns. The guards
 were taken completely by surprise, every gun was
 spiked, and Colonel Roberts and his men returned to
 their boats and escaped to the fleet without the loss of
 a man. That battery remained silent thereafter during
 the siege.

Gallantry
 of Colonel
 Roberts
 and Com-
 pany A,
 42d Illinois.

The two iron-clads cleared the way for the transports
 to cross over, and Pope began crossing on the 7th. The
 enemy now saw themselves surrounded, and that further
 resistance was useless, and they surrendered the follow-
 ing day. Eleven earthworks, holding seventy heavy
 cannon and large quantities of ammunition and provis-
 ions, and also six steamers, were captured.

At Pittsburg Landing, April 6, the gun-boats *Tyler*
 and *Lexington* did valiant service, materially aiding
 General Grant's artillery in checking the victorious en-
 emy. The gun-boats joined in the battle at 3 P. M.,
 keeping up a continuous fire until the Confederates were
 repulsed in their last charge, at 6:30 P. M. During the
 night the boats threw shells into the enemy's camps at
 intervals of ten minutes, the *Tyler* firing until midnight,
 when the *Lexington* relieved her, continuing the fire

April 6, 7.
 Pittsburg
 Landing.

1862. until General Grant moved against Beauregard at 5 A. M. next morning.

May 10.
Near Fort
Pillow.

After the capture of Island Number Ten, a part of the fleet proceeded toward Fort Pillow. In the latter part of April, Commodore Foote was obliged to retire from active service, in consequence of his wound, and Commodore Davis was placed in command.

On May 10, the enemy's gun-boats — eight iron-clads — moved up the river from Fort Pillow toward Davis's vessels, seven in number, which were tied to the banks. Lines were cast off, and the Federal boats steamed directly upon the approaching foe. The battle at once began, and raged with great fierceness for an hour, the fighting often being with pistol and cutlass, the opposing boats were so close together. But the Federal vessels proved the stronger, disabling four of the enemy's boats, which floated helplessly away. The other four sought a safe retreat under the guns of Fort Pillow. This fort was soon afterward abandoned by the Confederates, whose fleet retreated to Memphis, where the damaged gun-boats were repaired. On June 9, at daylight, Davis approached Memphis with a fleet of nine gun-boats, four of which were rams, under Colonel Charles Ellet, Jr. The enemy drew his eight gun-boats proudly up, and defiantly awaited the onset. The Federal Commodore accepted the challenge promptly, and at once moved forward under a strong head of steam. Ellet's rams sunk two of the enemy's rams at the first encounter, and within an hour the whole Confederate fleet was annihilated, sunk or burned, except one, — the *Van Dorn*, — which, being speedy, escaped down the river. The Mississippi River was now open except at Vicksburg. Farragut was at New Orleans.

June 9.
Memphis.

Death of
Colonel
Charles
Ellet, Jr.

In this naval engagement at Memphis, Colonel Ellet received a wound of which he died at Cairo, Ill., on the

21st of the same month. He was an American engineer, eminent in his profession. He was born Jan. 1, 1810, at Penn's Manor, Bucks Co., Penn. He designed and built the first suspension bridge in the United States, across the Schuylkill at Fairmount, Philadelphia; also the first Niagara suspension bridge, and one at Wheeling, Va. His name is identified with many other important works in this country. His son, Colonel Charles R. Ellet, who commanded one of the Federal rams in this engagement, died at Bunker Hill, Ill., Oct. 29, 1863, of disease contracted while in charge of the Mississippi marine brigade, to which command he had succeeded his uncle, General Alfred W. Ellet, the latter having been transferred to the land forces.

1862.

Death of
Colonel
Charles R.
Ellet.

CHAPTER XXXI.

OPERATIONS DURING 1862-'63.

1861.

Commo-
dore Du-
pont.

Oct. 29.
Expedition
to Port
Royal, S. C.

A POWERFUL fleet sailed from Hampton Roads for Port Royal, S. C., on the morning of Oct. 29, 1861, for the purpose of capturing the forts at Hilton Head and the occupation of Port Royal harbor. The whole, including war vessels and transports, numbered seventy-five vessels, with Commodore Dupont in command of the naval force, and General Thomas W. Sherman in command of the land forces, the latter numbering about 15,000 men. The fleet encountered a severe storm soon after setting out, which increased to a terrible tornado as they neared Cape Hatteras. The fleet was so scattered that many vessels lost sight of their comrades, and great loss was expected; but nearly all weathered the storm, though through terrible hardships.

Transport
Governor
wrecked.

The storm raged until Nov. 3. On the 1st, the transport *Governor*, which had lost sight of every other vessel, sprung a leak, and was being terribly pounded and wrenched by the massive waves. It had on board the marine battalion. All day and all that night every one on board labored almost against hope. Besides keeping the pumps continually working, every means at hand was in use for bailing. Carpenters were kept busy mending one break after another. The smoke stack blew overboard, steam pipes burst, the engines became deranged, and scarcely had power to keep the boat's head to the sea. None but those who have experienced like perils can know the terrors and hardships of that dark night.

At daylight all hearts were gladdened by the appearance of the steamer *Isaac P. Smith*. This steamer made several attempts at rescue, as did also the propeller *Young Rover*, which now came up; but the violence of the wind baffled all their efforts. The frigate *Sabine*, under Captain Ringgold, was discovered in the distance. *Young Rover* hastened toward her, making signals of distress, and soon returned, followed by the *Sabine*. It was now about 3 P. M. Every effort was made to rescue the crew, and by dark about seventy persons had been landed on board the *Sabine*; but the sea still running high, it was deemed best to wait further operations until morning, in the belief that the *Governor* could be kept afloat until that time. At daylight of the 3d the waves were still too violent for the near approach of the small boats which lay off, and the men jumped into the sea one by one and were hauled into the small boats. All but seven were saved. Most of the small arms, accoutrements, and ammunition were also saved. The *Governor* soon afterward went down. Another transport was also lost, but her men and crew were saved.

The Commodore, with the flag-ship *Wabash* and about one half of the fleet, came to anchor off Port Royal harbor on the morning of Nov. 4, where he was soon afterward joined by the rest of the fleet. The following day the fleet passed over the bar, and anchored inside the sound. The entrance to the harbor was guarded by Fort Walker on the south, on Hilton Head, and Fort Beauregard on the north, on Bay Point. Both were strong works. High winds delayed the attack until the morning of the 7th, when at about 9 o'clock Dupont moved to the assault. About 9:30 the first shot was fired, coming from Fort Walker. The fleet moved steadily forward, and was soon engaged, paying

Nov. 4.
The fleet
anchored
off Royal
harbor.

Nov. 7.
Forts
Walker and
Beauregard
captured.

1861. attention more particularly to Fort Walker. The vessels moved in a circle, and made three rounds, each time drawing nearer the fort. The terrible broadsides from the Federal ships, making a continued shower of shot and shell, drove the enemy's gunners from their posts, so that the fire of the fort began to slacken from the beginning of the battle. At 2 P. M. the fort was in a badly damaged condition, and nearly untenable. The garrison were unable to work their guns, on account of the terrible fire from the Federal broadsides, and finally the enemy abandoned the fort, running to the woods for shelter. Fort Beauregard also was soon afterward found to be abandoned. About fifty cannon were captured in these forts. General Sherman at once landed his troops, and took possession of the forts, also of Beaufort. Port Royal now became a Federal base of operations.

Nov. 25.
St. Helena
Sound.

On the 25th of November, an expedition of four gunboats under Commander Drayton left Port Royal and entered St. Helena Sound. On Otter Island was discovered a strong earthwork, but it had been abandoned. Proceeding up the Coosaw ten miles, another deserted fortification was found. The fleet also visited Ashepoo River and Hunting Island, but the enemy had gone. Several other small expeditions were made up rivers and creeks in that vicinity during the month of December, but nothing but desolation appeared on every hand; the enemy had fled, leaving smoking ruins and burned cotton behind them.

1862.
April 10, 11.
Fort Pulaski, Ga.

Early in February, 1862, operations for the reduction of Fort Pulaski, situated on Cockspur Island, Ga., at the mouth of Savannah River, were begun by the land forces, under the direction of General Gillmore, the navy rendering efficient aid. On the morning of April 10 the Federal batteries on Tybee Island opened fire. The bombardment was continuous and effective, badly shattering

the fort. A breach near the magazine rendered the fort untenable, and it surrendered at 2 p. m., April 11. 1862.

February 8, an expedition consisting of nineteen war vessels under Commodore Dupont, left Port Royal for the Florida coast, and entered Cumberland Sound on March 2. Here it was learned that the enemy had abandoned Fort Clinch and several strong batteries that had been built for the defense of Fernandina. This was pleasing to the marines, who had expected a hard fight. The enemy had been frightened away; the recent successes of the Federal navy had taught them to fear and respect that strong arm of the United States Government. Fort Clinch and Fernandina were immediately taken possession of, and Brunswick, Ga., was occupied on March 8 with but little opposition; Jacksonville on the 11th, and St. Augustine and St. Mary's soon afterward. The Federal gun-boats were kept busy during the month among the islands, sounds, and inlets on the coast of Georgia. No action of importance occurred, but a great deal of difficult service was performed.

On February 2, 1862, Commodore Farragut sailed from Hampton Roads for the mouth of the Mississippi River with a naval squadron consisting of the following-named vessels: frigate *Colorado*, 48 guns; sloop of war *Brooklyn*, 24 guns; sloop of war *Iroquois*, 9 guns; the ships *Hartford*, 24 guns; *Richmond*, 26 guns; *Pensacola*, 24 guns; *Mississippi*, 12 guns; and *Oneida*, 9 guns; the sailing sloop of war *Portsmouth*, 17 guns; and the ten gun-boats *Varuna*, 12 guns; *Cuyuga*, 6 guns; *Winona*, *Katahdin*, *Itasca*, *Kineo*, *Wissahickon*, *Pinola*, *Kennebec*, and *Sciota*, each 4 guns; also twenty mortar-boats. Each mortar weighed eight and one half tons, and threw thirteen-inch shells. These boats, each carrying one mortar, were under Commander David D. Porter. There were several steamers attached to the

Feb. 8.
Expedition
to Florida
coast.

Feb. 2.
Farragut
sails for
the mouth
of the Mis-
sissippi.

1862. mortar fleet, which, with those named, made the number of vessels in Farragut's fleet forty-six.

The fleet arrived at the mouth of the Mississippi, or rather the "Passes," in March. A great deal of difficulty was experienced in getting the larger vessels over the bar; some of them had to be dragged through a foot or more of mud.

April 18. -
Porter
opens upon
the forts.

On April 18, Porter's mortar-boats, having got into position at a distance of about two miles, opened upon Forts Jackson and St. Philip. St. Philip, on the left bank, was first built by the Spaniards; Fort Jackson, on the right bank, received its name in honor of General Jackson. The mortar-boats were stationed behind a thick wood, which concealed them from the enemy within the forts. The masts that reached above the trees were trimmed with tree tops, so as to have the appearance of the forest.

The officers of the coast survey made a survey of the river, and succeeded in giving the naval officers very accurately the distance from the boats to the forts. It was a dangerous task, the surveyors being in constant peril. After the capture of the forts it was found that the shells had struck Fort Jackson with great precision; they had set fire to and burned all the buildings in and around the fort. The walls were cracked and broken, the ground torn up in every direction, casements crushed, and many guns dismounted. Fort St. Philip received but little damage. Porter continued to bombard incessantly day and night until the 24th.

Meantime the enemy sent down upon the swift current several fire-rafts, made of flat boats filled with pine knots, resin, turpentine, and other combustible materials, but they did no damage to the fleet, as the Yankee sailors cleverly caught them with grappling-hooks, and towed them ashore, where they burned harmlessly.

On the 20th, Farragut became satisfied that he must 1862.
 attack, and force a passage by the forts, and at once be-
 gan preparations for that event; and at about 3 A. M. of
 the 24th, all being ready, the signal was given. The
 war vessels moved forward in two divisions, one to at-
 tack Fort Jackson, the other St. Philip.

April 24.
 Farragut's
 great battle
 with the
 forts.

The brave Farragut in the *Hartford* led the way. There had been a strong barrier placed across the river by the enemy a short distance below the forts, consisting of an immense iron chain supported by hulks of schooners; but this had been cut away by some of the daring men of Farragut's fleet on the night of the 20th.

As the advance reached this point, it was discovered, and fire at once opened by both forts. Instantly both shores were lighted by fires, and fire-rafts were started down stream by the enemy. Porter's mortars increased their fire, and the armed steamers attached to his flotilla moved up and attacked the water batteries of Jackson. It was yet quite dark, and the fog and smoke from the guns rendered it difficult to see a ship's length ahead. The enemy's fire was returned with vigor as the fleet pressed forward. The explosion of powder and shell soon became terrific, and by 4 A. M. the battle became an incessant and awful roar. The darkness was so dense that one boat could not see another, being guided only by the flash of each other's guns and the guns of the forts. The enemy were continually sending down fire-rafts, altogether making the scene at once magnificent and terrible. The gun-boat *Cayuga* passed the forts first. The enemy had a fleet of thirteen armed vessels above, besides a floating battery and the iron-clad ram *Manassas*. These had already engaged in the battle, firing at long range.

The *Cayuga* being far in advance, was fiercely attacked by three gun-boats. She settled one of them

1862. forever with her eleven-inch Dahlgren, sent another away badly disabled with her Parrot gun, and held the third at a respectful distance until the *Varuna* and *Oncida* came up. The enemy's gun-boats now swarmed about these three, and a bloody engagement followed. With a full head of steam the *Oncida* struck one of the enemy's boats a hard blow, sending it to the bottom. The *Varuna* destroyed two of the enemy's vessels, but meantime she had received a terrible ramming, and was compelled to run ashore, where she sank. Her crew were saved by small boats from the other vessels.

Farragut's
narrow
escape.

The ram *Manassas* boldly entered the fight with the faith that she was invulnerable. She first struck the *Mississippi*, injuring her but little; then rammed the *Brooklyn*, doing no material damage, after which she got behind a fire-raft, and pushed it against the *Hartford*. In trying to avoid the raft, the *Hartford* ran upon a shoal, and for a moment Farragut seemed lost. The flames, leaping and waving, covered one side of the vessel, driving the gunners on that side for a moment from their posts. But the brave commander and his men retained their presence of mind; the *Hartford* was backed off, and eluding the raft, the flames were extinguished, and with a broadside the ram was driven away. Another of the enemy's steamers, attempting to board the *Hartford*, was blown out of existence. After passing Fort St. Philip, the *Mississippi* was attacked savagely by a gun-boat, which she dispatched in short order. The *Brooklyn* also, while undergoing a severe trial with Fort Jackson, was fiercely attacked by a large steamer. One broadside sent the wrathful foe drifting helplessly away, a total wreck.

The Federal fleet
above the
forts.

The forts were passed. Farragut and his men had made a name forever to be remembered in history. The enemy's fleet of fifteen armed vessels, rams, and floating

batteries, had nearly all been sunk, burned, or otherwise destroyed, the *Mississippi* closing the terrible scene by driving the *Manassas* ashore and destroying her. The forts must soon surrender. New Orleans was at the mercy of the United States navy. The vessels of Farragut's fleet not specially named above, and too numerous to individualize here, were all engaged in this terrible battle. Every vessel was in the midst of shot and flame, each performing her part. The *Hartford* had been hit fourteen times, the *Cayuga* forty-two times, the *Richmond* eighteen times, the *Brooklyn* sixteen times, and all the others brought honorable scars forth from the battle. Farragut's loss in men was 37 killed and 147 wounded. The battle in its utmost fierceness lasted about one hour; some of the vessels were under fire about two hours.

Proceeding up the river, the fleet encountered the Chalmette batteries, mounting twenty guns. These were soon silenced, and Farragut appeared before New Orleans about noon of the 25th. As he approached the city, the river and docks seemed a sheet of flame; the enemy had set fire to shipping, to immense quantities of cotton on ship and shore, and to everything else that would burn. Several half-finished iron-clads were thus destroyed. One, a formidable iron-clad named the *Mississippi*, was nearly completed. It was to have been a sea-going vessel of great speed, heavily armored and heavily armed. The enemy had cherished great expectations for this vessel; she was to drive the whole Federal navy from the river, and break up the blockade. But alas for human calculations! she now floated down the stream a harmless, burning wreck.

Farragut
before New
Orleans.

David Glasgow Farragut was born near Knoxville, Tenn., in 1801. He entered the navy at the age of nine years, and had since continued in the naval service.

1862. He was a man over sixty years of age when he braved the Southern forts and iron-clads with his wooden ships.

The United States flag again waves over New Orleans.

General Lovell, who was in command of the enemy's forces at New Orleans, numbering about 3,000 men, retreated on the approach of the Federal fleet, and the United States flag, raised on the Custom House, again floated over New Orleans. On the 28th the forts surrendered to Commander Porter. The enemy had a powerful vessel or floating battery, called the *Louisiana*, as previously noted, which was set on fire and burned while the flag of truce was still flying, pending the capitulation. The flames quickly spread, burning the ropes that held the ship to the shore, and it floated away, and soon afterward blew up with terrible force. Porter's vessels were in great danger for a time, but fortunately escaped without injury.

June 17.
St. Charles,
Ark.

After the fall of Memphis, Commodore Davis, who still commanded the Federal fleet at that point, sent four war steamers up White River, in Arkansas. On June 17 this small fleet attacked two batteries of the enemy at St. Charles. During the engagement a cannon ball from the enemy pierced the boilers of the *Mound City*, exploding her steam-drum. The escaping steam made frightful havoc, a number of the crew being terribly scalded. Many jumped into the river, and others were blown overboard by the explosion; and while those still alive were struggling in the water, the heartless enemy fired upon them with cannon and rifle. Many were killed, and others, unable to swim, were drowned. Out of the whole crew of 175 men, only 26 escaped uninjured. The three other vessels, together with the land force that had accompanied them, captured the batteries soon afterward, making prisoners of their defenders, whose commanding officer, Lieutenant Joseph Fry, was formerly an officer of the United States navy.

Immediately after the capture of New Orleans, Farragut started his fleet up the river. On May 9 the *Iroquois* arrived at Baton Rouge, a detachment of marines landing and taking possession of the arsenal there. The *Oneida* reached Vicksburg on May 18, but the enemy's batteries at that place stopped her further progress. Farragut arriving soon afterward, found it impossible to reduce that stronghold with his present force, and sought the co-operation of land forces. By the 27th of June his whole fleet had arrived with Porter's mortar fleet, together with about 3,000 men under General Thomas Williams, on transports. At 3 A.M. of the 28th the whole fleet opened upon the Vicksburg fortifications, but the only thing accomplished was the running by these powerful batteries of a part of the fleet, the *Hartford*, with Farragut on board, the *Richmond*, *Oneida*, *Sciota*, *Iroquois*, *Winona*, and *Wissahikoon*. These vessels received but little damage, and came to anchor above Vicksburg at 6 A. M. The loss to the fleet in the engagement was 17 killed and 30 wounded.

Here Farragut found Commodore Davis and Colonel Ellet, with the vessels under their command. On July 15, Commodore Davis sent the *Tyler*, the *Queen of the West*, and the *Curondelet* up the Yazoo to look after the iron-clad ram *Arkansas*, which it was understood the enemy had nearly completed. The *Arkansas* was in fact finished, and was soon encountered coming rapidly down. The Federal vessels turned and steamed back to the Mississippi, firing as they went, the ram following. The Federal fleet was wholly unprepared, not supposing the ram to be yet completed, and before steam could be got up the *Arkansas* had run by to a safe harbor under the guns of Vicksburg. The Federal fleet had given her broadsides as she passed, and received a severe fire in return, suffering a loss of 54 in killed and wounded.

1862.

May 9.
Baton
Rouge.May 18.
Vicksburg.May 28.
Farragut
runs by the
Vicksburg
batteries.

1862. The loss on board the *Arkansas* was 15 in killed and wounded.

July 16.
Farragut
runs by
them the
second
time.

Fearing this formidable iron-clad might attack and damage his fleet lying below, Farragut that night again ran the Vicksburg batteries, and arrived safe and sound below before daybreak.

July 22.
Battle be-
tween the
Essex and
the *Arkan-
sas*

On the 22d of July, Colonel Ellet sent the *Essex* to attack the *Arkansas*. She started at 4 A. M., and moved right at the enemy without returning a shot, the mortar fleet at the same time opening upon the enemy's batteries. The *Arkansas* cast off her bow-line, and swinging around with the current, the *Essex* passed her, and ran into the bank, sticking fast but a few feet from her antagonist. Both vessels used their heavy guns against each other's iron armor, the *Essex* at the same time receiving a heavy fire from the batteries. Within a few minutes the *Essex* succeeded in backing off, when she retired down the river, and joined Farragut's fleet. But little injury was done to either vessel.

July 28.
Farragut
again at
New Or-
leans.

Farragut and Davis now gave up trying to take Vicksburg without land forces. Farragut had asked for co-operation of land forces, but there were no troops to be had at that time. Davis (now Admiral) moved his fleet up the river as far as Helena, and Admiral D. D. Porter was placed in command of a fleet of iron-clads and gun-boats above Vicksburg. Farragut returned to New Orleans, where he arrived July 28, having left two gun-boats at Vicksburg and two at Baton Rouge. General Williams landed his troops at the latter place in a very debilitated condition, more than one half being on the sick list from long exposure in the low, marshy country below Vicksburg.

Aug. 5.
Baton
Rouge.

On the 5th of August occurred the battle of Baton Rouge. The Federal gun-boats *Katahdin*, *Essex*, and *Kineo* were at that time lying off that town, expecting

the *Arkansas* to move down and attack them during the battle. But the ram did not appear that day, and the gun-boats rendered the land force what assistance they could during the battle. On the following day the *Arkansas* was discovered about one mile above. Commander W. D. Porter at once moved up with the *Essex*, and as soon as within good range, opened fire. The *Arkansas* seemed at once to be disabled, and was run ashore and abandoned by her crew, and soon afterward she burst into flames. She floated down the river a short distance, when her magazine exploded, and she sank out of sight. Thus another of the enemy's terrible iron-clad rams came to a very proper end. The *Arkansas* was armed with six 8-inch and four 50-pounder rifles, and had a crew of 150 men.

On December 12, while reconnoitering in the Yazoo near Haynes Bluff (Vicksburg), the Federal gun-boat *Cairo* struck a torpedo, which exploded, tearing up her hull, and sinking her within a few minutes. Her crew was saved by three other vessels near at hand. A portion of Porter's fleet again approached Haynes Bluff on Dec. 24, when the *Benton*, having the advance, received a heavy fire from the enemy's batteries. The engagement lasted two hours, without result. The *Benton* was considerably damaged, but not disabled. She was hit about forty times, losing ten men in killed and wounded, her commander, Lieutenant Gwin, being among the latter. On January 11, 1863, three iron-clads — the *DeKalb*, *Cincinnati*, and *Louisville* — participated in the capture of Arkansas Post, or Fort Hindman, losing about 30 men in killed and wounded.

Dec. 24.
Haynes
Bluff.

CHAPTER XXXII.

OPERATIONS DURING 1863-'64.

1862.

Aug. 12.
Corpus
Christi.

LIEUTENANT KITTREDGE commanded several small armed vessels on the coast of Texas and the gun-boat *Sachem* blockading the entrance to the port of Corpus Christi. On August 12, 1862, he penetrated the bay, destroying two of the enemy's vessels, and on the 17th another vessel was destroyed. A severe engagement was had with land forces on the 16th and 17th, the enemy being driven from the batteries and out of the town.

On the 24th of September, the war steamer *Kensington*, aided by a mortar-boat, attacked the enemy's batteries at Sabine Pass, Tex. Fire was kept up during the day, ceasing at night. The following morning it was discovered that the enemy had abandoned his batteries, leaving the guns spiked. The batteries were destroyed.

Oct. 4-9.
Galveston.

Four gun-boats, in command of Captain Renshaw, attacked Galveston, Tex., on the 4th of October. The city surrendered to him on the 9th.

1863.
Jan. 1.
Galveston.

At midnight, on Dec. 31, while the enemy under General Magruder was attacking the small Federal force holding Galveston, the Federal blockading squadron was attacked by the enemy's gun-boats *Bayou City* and *Neptune*. The Federals did not have steam up, and were unprepared. The *Harriet Lane* was soon ready, however, and moved directly at the enemy. The *Neptune* was soon destroyed, but the *Bayou City* struck the

Lane and became fastened to her, rendering the guns of both boats of little use. The enemy greatly outnumbered the Federals, and the *Lane* was boarded and captured. In endeavoring to come to the aid of the *Lane*, the gun-boat *Westfield* ran aground, and being unable to get her off, her crew set her on fire. She blew up prematurely, killing Commander Renshaw and several of the crew. Commander Jonathan M. Wainwright, who had been in service since 1837, and Lieutenant Edward Lea were both killed in action on the *Harriet Lane*.

1863.

Harriet Lane lost.

Death of Commanders Renshaw and Wainwright and Lieutenant Lea.

Four gun-boats under Captain McKean Buchanan accompanied a land force under General Weitzel in an attack upon the enemy's works on Bayou Teche, near Pattersonville, La. On January 14, 1863, the attack was made by both forces. The river was full of torpedoes, but Buchanan dashed right through them and at the enemy's works, having but one boat slightly injured by them. The works were soon carried by the combined forces. The enemy's gun-boat *Colton* was destroyed. The brave Buchanan fell mortally wounded in the midst of the battle.

Captain Buchanan killed.

On the 4th of October, 1862, while the gun-boats *Sciota* and *Kineo* were descending the Mississippi River, they were fired upon by a concealed battery of field artillery near Donaldsonville, La. After a sharp engagement the battery was driven off. Lieutenant Charles H. Swasey, of the *Sciota*, was killed in the action.

Death of Lieutenant Swasey.

September the 6th, 1862, the gun-boats *Pickett* and *Louisiana* aided in the defense of Washington, N. C., on Tar River, against an attack by a land force of the enemy. The Confederates were compelled to retire. During the engagement the *Pickett* was destroyed by the accidental explosion of her powder-magazine.

1863.

January 8, 1863, the gun-boats *Mahaska* and *Commodore Morris* and an army tug, the *May Queen*, ascended the Pamunkey River, Va., as far as White House, and, aided by a regiment of cavalry, destroyed large collections of grain belonging to the enemy.

On the 14th of January, the Federal steamer *Columbia* was wrecked near Masonboro Inlet, on the coast of North Carolina. She was burned by the enemy, and her crew were captured before a friendly steamer could reach her.

April 13 to
May 3.
Suffolk, Va.

From the 13th of April to the 3d of May, gun-boats commanded by Lieutenants Lamson and Cushing materially aided in the defense of Suffolk, Va., against the attacks of Longstreet. In several encounters with the enemy's batteries, these officers exhibited great courage, Cushing at one time pluckily fighting these batteries for four hours, and until he had silenced them. Lamson landed some howitzers April 19 at Hill Point, and aided the land forces in the capture of the enemy's batteries there.

The fleet under Admiral Dupont, after the capture of Hilton Head, was occupied in operations on the coast in perfecting a blockade of the enemy's ports, aided by land forces under General T. W. Sherman, and also aiding the land forces in their operations.

Robert
Small, a
colored
pilot, cap-
tures the
Planter.

May 13, 1862, a colored pilot named Robert Small escaped from the port of Charleston with one of the enemy's steamers—the *Planter*—and delivered the vessel into the hands of officers of the Federal fleet. The officers of the steamer had stepped on shore on some business that would detain them for a few moments, when Small, seizing the opportunity, gave the signal for departure. The engineer obeyed the signal as usual. The steamer ran by the enemy's batteries unmolested.

A little after midnight on Dec. 30, 1862, the famous

Monitor was lost at sea south of Cape Hatteras, while ^{1863.} on her way to join Dupont's fleet off Charleston. She ^{Dec. 31.} left Chesapeake Bay on Dec. 29, under command of ^{The famous} Captain Bankhead, proceeding under steam, being also ^{Monitor} towed by the *Rhode Island*. She began leaking in the ^{lost at sea.} heavy sea off Hatteras; the severe shaking and wrenching experienced in the immense chopping waves proved too much for the victor of Hampton Roads. At half past ten o'clock Captain Bankhead signaled the *Rhode Island*, when launches were sent to his assistance. With great difficulty the crew were all taken off but sixteen, who undoubtedly perished, as they were missing at the next roll-call.

The loss of the *Monitor* was replaced by the *Montauk*, a new monitor commanded by Captain Worden, the famous commander of the original monitor. This vessel joined the fleet off Charleston January 24, 1863. She was armed with one eleven and one fifteen inch gun. January 27, Dupont sent Worden to attack Fort ^{Jan. 27.} McAllister, situated at Genesis Point, on the Ogeechee ^{Fort McAl-} River. This battle with the fort was continued for four ^{lister, S. C.} hours, but nothing was accomplished, except that it fairly tested the admirable resisting qualities of the iron-clad, which withstood the heavy shot from the fort without injury. The attack was renewed on Feb. 1 with like result after a four hours' fight.

On the 28th of February, at daybreak, Worden again ascended the Ogeechee, having discovered the enemy's armed steamer *Nashville* apparently coming down. The *Nashville* had been a speedy English blockade-runner; but having been shut in by the Federal fleet at Ossabaw Sound, had been altered to an armed privateer. As Worden approached, he discovered the *Nashville* had run aground a little above the fort. Without paying the least attention to the fire of the fort, he ran close

1863. up, and opened upon the *Nashville*. After a few shots from his fifteen-inch gun, the *Nashville* was set on fire, and soon blew up with a fearful crash. Worden then retired satisfied. He had received no damage from the fort, which had been entertained somewhat by a small gun-boat fleet that had accompanied the *Montauk*.

On the 29th of February, Dupont's fleet was strengthened by the arrival of three new monitors, the *Passaic*, the *Patapsco*, and the *Nahant*, and on March 3, Dupont sent them to renew the attack on Fort McAllister. For eight hours these monitors bombarded the fort. The resisting powers of the monitors were highly satisfactory, but the fort could not be silenced.

Jan. 31.
Charleston
harbor.

On January 31, 1863, about 4 A. M., the enemy's iron-clad rams *Palmetto State* and *Chicora* came out of Charleston harbor and attacked the Federal blockading fleet. Being low in the water, and in the midst of a heavy fog, they were not discovered until very close. The *Palmetto State* being in the lead, struck the *Mercedita* a hard blow, at the same time firing a shot which penetrated her boiler; then turning, both of the rams attacked the *Keystone State*. The latter was set on fire, but her commander, W. E. LeRoy, quickly extinguished the flames, and putting on all steam, plunged at the *Chicora*. When nearly upon her, the enemy's shells burst both her boilers. She had lost a large number of her crew, and must surrender, when at this moment the *Memphis* came to her aid, and taking her in tow, succeeded in getting her away. Now the *Quaker City*, the *Augusta*, and the *Housatonic* came up, but before they could enter the fight the rams withdrew into the harbor. The fight ended at 8 o'clock, resulting in much damage to the two boats attacked, which were altered merchant vessels, and were wholly unequal to the rams in such a contest. The Federal fleet had made an im-

portant capture, the day before, of a blockade-runner called the *Princess Royal*, an English steamer. Without doubt the attack of the rams was made in retaliation. 1863.

On the 30th of January the Federal war steamer *Isaac Smith* was captured by the enemy's ambushed batteries on Stono Inlet, near Charleston, after a hard fight in which the *Smith* was disabled, and suffered the loss of 8 killed and 16 wounded. The steamer *Commodore McDonough*, going to her aid, barely escaped the same fate.

During March, 1863, Dupont had been fortunate in the capture of a number of blockade runners, among them two large steamers, the *Queen of the Wave* and the *Georgiana*.

Dupont attacked Fort Sumter on the 7th of April, having for some time been preparing for a movement against Charleston and its defenses. He had nine iron-clad vessels prepared for this engagement, as follows: the iron-clad frigate *New Ironsides*, carrying 16 eleven-inch Dahlgrens and one 150-pounder rifle, and the monitors *Montauk*, *Passaic*, *Keokuk*, *Catskill*, *Nahant*, *Nantucket*, *Patapsco*, and *Weehawken*. These eight monitors, with the exception of the *Keokuk* (700 tons), were of 844 tons' burden, each carried one 11-inch and one 15-inch gun, except the *Patapsco*, which had a 150-pounder rifle in place of an 11-inch gun. The *New Ironsides* was selected for the flag-ship.

The battle began at 3 P. M., and lasted until nearly five o'clock, when the Federals retired, having received but little damage, except to the *Keokuk*, which had been struck ninety times within thirty minutes, and was so badly damaged that it was with great difficulty that she was kept afloat until the next morning, when her crew was taken off, and she soon went down. The monitor *Keokuk* lost.

The *Keokuk* was not built on the plan of the monitor

1863. proper, being a smaller boat, and more lightly armored. — The fort was considerably shattered, but her guns were not silenced. The attack had ended in failure; the enemy had too many strong batteries on Sullivan's and Morris Islands, from which the shot poured upon this little fleet, a part of the time at the rate of thirty shots per minute. The enemy fired about 2,300 shots from Forts Sumter and Moultrie and batteries Beauregard, Bee, Gregg, and Wagner, hitting the eight monitors 246 times. The *New Ironsides* requiring deeper water, was unable to get nearer to Sumter than 1,000 yards, and was compelled to take post in the action at that distance. Dupont did not attempt another attack, being now satisfied that land forces must co-operate in the reduction of Charleston's forts and batteries.

The enemy
preparing
for a sur-
prise.

The Confederates about this time were preparing what they termed a surprise party for the Federal navy. In November, 1861, an English steamer — the *Fingal* — ran the blockade, entering Savannah River loaded with arms and other military stores. Being too closely watched, she could not escape to England, and was sold to the Confederates. She was a large boat, with iron hull, of 1,200 tons' burden, built at Glasgow. She was converted into an iron-clad war steamer at great expense, and armed with four rifled cannon, two six-inch and two seven-inch, and her name changed to the *Atlanta*. She was commanded by Wm. A. Webb, an officer, who, like nearly all the enemy's naval commanders, was educated at the United States Naval Academy.

Coming by way of Augustine Channel to Wilmington River, she appeared near the mouth of this river on the morning of June 14, 1863, intending to go out to sea and play havoc with the Federal blockading fleet. Dupont had previously learned of her intentions, and had sent the monitors *Weehawken* and *Nahant* to

Warsaw Sound to watch her. While at anchor they discovered the *Atlanta* about three miles away approaching under a full head of steam. The Federal gun-boats at once prepared for action. Captain John Rodgers, in command of the *Weehawken*, slipped his cable, and steamed directly at the enemy, the *Nahant* following. When within about one and a half miles, the *Atlanta* lay to and opened fire. The *Weehawken* moved silently forward until within three hundred yards, when Captain Rodgers, aiming the piece himself, fired his 15-inch gun. The enormous ball pierced the *Atlanta* through and through. At the fifth shot of the *Weehawken* — within fifteen minutes of the beginning of the battle — Webb surrendered. Two steamers filled with people had come down to see the monitors captured; now they hastened back to Savannah, awakened to the loss of the *Atlanta* as if from a dream. Rodgers returned with his valuable prize, and was personally complimented by the Secretary of the Navy.

1863.
—
Capture
of the
iron-clad,
Atlanta.

Changes in commanders in this Department had now taken place: General Gillmore, of Pulaski fame, relieved General Hunter, in command of the land forces, on June 2; and Admiral Dahlgren relieved Admiral Dupont at the request of the latter, on July 4.

We will leave these waters for a while, and go around to the Gulf and up the Mississippi. At Galveston we last saw that the Federals had met with misfortune on January 1, 1863. On learning of this disaster, Admiral Farragut sent Commodore Henry H. Bell to that place with the sloop of war *Brooklyn*, and the gun-boats *Hatteras*, *Sciota*, *Cayuga*, *New London*, and *Clifton*, where he arrived on January 11. On that evening, Bell sighted a strange sail, and sent the *Hatteras* to discover her errand. A brief cannonade was afterward heard; but it being dark, Bell waited

1863. until daylight to learn the result. The *Hatteras* not returning, he went in search, and soon found her with only a part of her masts above water. He shortly afterward picked up a small boat containing a part of her crew, when he ascertained that the *Hatteras* had been sunk by the *Alabama*.

The *Sumter*, a Southern privateer under Captain Raphael Semmes, escaped from the passes of the Mississippi on the 30th of June, 1861, and on July 30 arrived at the British port of Trinidad, having captured eleven American vessels on the way. At Trinidad the *Sumter* got a full supply of coal, and other necessary outfit, and sailed from there August 5, 1861. After a cruise in which she destroyed six more American vessels, she arrived at Gibraltar on January 18, 1862. Before she could get her supply of coal, she was shut in by the arrival of the United States war vessels *Tuscarora* and *Kearsarge*.

History of
the *Ala-
bama*.

In October, 1861, an agreement was entered into between an agent of Jefferson Davis and Messrs. Laird, of Liverpool, England, for the building of the *Alabama*. On the 15th of May, 1862, she was launched under the name of the "290." She was of about 900 tons' burden, and cost \$255,000. The representatives of the United States in England made every effort to have the English Government detain the *Alabama* on the ground of neutrality; but notwithstanding this, the vessel slipped out early on the morning of July 29 from Birkenhead, and proceeded slowly down the Mersey with the Lairds on board. Soon afterward the builders returned in a tug, and the "290" steamed away, making for Terceira, one of the Azores, which she reached on the 10th of August. On August 18 the ship *Agrippina*, of London, came up, and delivered to the "290" six guns, ammunition, stores, etc. The "290," when fully completed, was armed

with six 32-pounders, one 100-pounder Blakely gun, 1863. and one 8-inch howitzer, and was manned by 120 men and 24 officers, many of whom had been recruited from the artillerists of the British training-ship *Excellent*.

In April, 1862, when Semmes found that he could not get the *Sumter* out of Gibraltar, he dismantled and deserted her. Semmes went to Nassau and to Liverpool, thence via Portugal to the Azores, where he arrived on August 20 in the English screw-steamer *Bahama*, and at once took charge of the "290." He named her the *Alabama*, and hoisted the insurgent flag August 24. From Terceira, Semmes crossed to the West Indies, taking in more coal, and thence proceeded to the Gulf of Mexico. His course was marked by the destruction of vessels of the merchant marine of the United States. We have now "caught up to our story." Semmes has appeared again. He expected to find Federal transports loaded with soldiers for the invasion of Texas at this point; but Bell was there, with a strong naval squadron, and Semmes sailed away to Jamaica after having the satisfaction of sinking the *Hatteras*. The *Hatteras*, under Lieutenant-Commander Blake, had resolutely fought the *Alabama*, although before the battle began, Blake recognized the fact that he had a powerful ship to contend with. Blake's heaviest gun was but a 32-pounder, and the *Hatteras* was a converted side-wheel merchant vessel. He fought until his vessel sank, when all on board escaped from the sinking ship in small boats, most of them surrendering to the enemy.

Semmes leaves the *Sumter* and assumes command of the *Alabama*.

Heroism of Lieutenant Blake and his crew.

On January 20, the enemy came out of the port at Sabine Pass, which is about sixty miles east of Galveston, with two river steamers fitted up as gun-boats, and succeeded in capturing two Federal sailing-vessels which were stationed there to blockade that port; but the captured vessels drew too much water to be taken into port, and were burned.

Jan. 20. Sabine Pass.

1863. On the 7th of April, the Federal armed steamer *Barrataria*, while reconnoitering in Lake Maurepas, at the mouth of Amite River, ran aground, and being attacked by a strong land force, rendering it impossible to get her off, the crew set the vessel on fire, and then escaped in small boats, under cover of darkness. The steamer burned to the water's edge. April 27, the gunboat *Preble*, stationed at Pensacola, accidentally caught fire, and was completely destroyed.

April 7.
Lake Mau-
repas.

On the 2d of February, 1863, Colonel Charles R. Ellet, with the *Queen of the West*, passed the Vicksburg batteries with very little damage, attacking a war vessel in passing,—the *Vicksburg*,—which was being fitted out under the enemy's guns. This vessel was set on fire by shots from the *West*, but was not destroyed. After getting below, Colonel Ellet succeeded in destroying large quantities of the enemy's provisions, and capturing three steamers, one on the Mississippi near Red River, and two on the last-named river, heavily loaded with provisions.

On the 13th of February, Porter sent down the *Indianola*, which also passed the guns of Vicksburg safely, but found that Ellet had gone away up Red River. February 14, Ellet captured the steamer *Era No. 5*, after which, not knowing the channel of the Red River, and the pilot of the *West* being sick, Ellet was compelled to intrust his boat to a new pilot, who proved to be a traitor. The rascal soon ran the *West* hard aground near a battery of the enemy at Gordon's Landing, where were also several of the enemy's armed steamboats. She could not be got off, and after being badly cut up, Ellet was obliged to hastily abandon her to escape capture, himself and nearly all of his crew floating down the river on cotton bales until they reached the *De Soto*, which had been left a short dis-

tance below with a captured vessel. Soon afterward the *De Soto* lost her rudder, and became unmanageable. Reaching the *Era*, he took possession of that boat, destroying the *De Soto* and the other vessel, and escaped to the Mississippi. 1863.

The enemy repaired the *Queen of the West*, and with the ram *Wm. H. Webb* and two other armed steamers, moved boldly down Red River to the Mississippi. The *Indianola* was moving up toward Vicksburg to communicate with Admiral Porter, but her progress was slow in consequence of having a loaded coal barge each side. When between Grand Gulf and Warrenton, about 9 P. M., Feb. 24, her commander, Lieutenant George Brown, discovered the enemy from Red River in chase. The *Indianola* turned about and prepared for action, at the same time steaming right at the foe. The *West* struck her. An instant afterward she struck the *Webb*. The battle became fierce, and lasted an hour and a half. The *Indianola* was rammed seven severe blows, the sixth and seventh so badly damaging her that she became unmanageable, and was in a sinking condition. With her bow on shore and her stern under water, she surrendered. The enemy's boats were also badly damaged. The *Indianola* lost one killed and one wounded. The loss of the enemy was heavy, over 30 being killed, the number wounded being unknown. This loss of another gun-boat gave the enemy for a time the control of the Mississippi between Vicksburg and Port Hudson. Feb. 24.
Grand
Gulf.

March 11, 1863, when Grant was endeavoring to get into position around Vicksburg, two gun-boats, the *Chillicothe* and the *De Kalb*, accompanying a land force on transports, attacked Fort Pemberton, a rebel fort on the Tallahatchie, having arrived at that point via Yazoo Pass, Moon Lake, and Cold Water River. The first- March 11-
13. Fort
Pemberton.

1863. named boat was badly damaged by the enemy's shot in the first day's engagement. On the 13th the *De Kalb* resumed the attack, but accomplished nothing. The land about the fort was overflowed, so that the troops could not land, and the expedition returned to the Mississippi about the first of April.

March
14-27.
Steele's
Bayou.

Porter, with a strong division of war vessels, endeavored to reach the Sunflower River via Steele's Bayou, Deer Creek, and Rolling Fork, for the purpose of gaining the Yazoo above the Yazoo forts. Starting from Steele's Bayou March 14, he nearly reached Rolling Fork, where success seemed almost assured, when he found that the enemy had so strongly obstructed the way that he could not proceed farther. Giving up the attempt, the backward move began; but now it was discovered that the enemy had been busy in the rear, felling trees across the river. Then began hard work, removing the trees and fighting the enemy, who were concealed in the woods, and thus had a great advantage. The marines suffered severely in this conflict. On the 20th, Porter felt for a time that he must lose his whole fleet. But General Sherman was not far away. Porter had sent him word of the situation on the 19th, and he made all haste, arriving in the nick of time, and the fleet was saved. General Sherman brought two brigades with him, and soon cleared the way, and the fleet arrived safe in the Mississippi River on the 27th.

Porter's
joke.

Porter played a rich joke upon the enemy in the early part of March. He rigged an old boat so as to have the appearance of a monitor, and let it loose to follow the current. The Vicksburg batteries opened fiercely upon this poor old disguised scow, but the innocent passed unharmed. The enemy then telegraphed below to destroy the *Indianola* as the Federal mon-

itors were coming; and while that boat was still burning, the dummy ran into the mud near by, and the trick was discovered, but it was too late to save the *Indianola*. 1863.

Early in March, 1863, Farragut collected a fleet below Port Hudson for the purpose of forcing a passage and obtaining control of the Mississippi above that point, and at the same time of aiding General Banks in his operations against that place with his fleets above and below. At about 10 P. M. on the 14th, Farragut gave the signal. The fleet which was to make the attempt was composed of the sloops of war *Hartford*, *Richmond*, and *Monongahela*, the side-wheel steamer *Mississippi*, and the gun-boats *Albatross*, *Genesee*, and *Kineo*. The three gun-boats were lashed to the three sloops, in the order named, on the port side, to increase the speed of the larger vessels. Only the *Hartford*, with Farragut on board, and the *Albatross* succeeded in passing. The others, owing to injury to their machinery, were obliged to put back. The *Mississippi* ran aground. Every effort was made to release her, but she remained immovable. After being riddled by the enemy's guns, and all hope of saving her was lost, she was set on fire and abandoned. This was a severe loss. She had answered the enemy with 265 shot during the action.

March 14
Farragut
runs the
Port Hud-
son bat-
teries.

Loss of the
*Missis-
sippi*.

During the engagement the roar of cannon was deafening. The Federal vessels replied vigorously to the enemy's batteries, the mortar fleet, which Farragut had collected below, taking part in the action. The loss to the fleet was about 100 in killed and wounded, the *Mississippi* losing heavily, while trying to get off the shoals.

On the 19th, Farragut passed the Grand Gulf batteries safely, and came to anchor below Vicksburg. General Ellet, commanding a gun-boat fleet above Vicksburg, started two of his vessels, the *Switzerland* and the *Lancaster*, down the river on the morning of the 25th

March 19.
Grand
Gulf.

1863. for operations in the river below. The *Lancaster* was
 March 25. sunk by the enemy's batteries, but the *Switzerland*
 Loss of the reached Farragut only a little damaged. Farragut
Lancaster. soon afterward blockaded Red River, as this was the
 main source of the enemy's supplies for Port Hudson.

Early in April, General Grant having decided to march his army below Vicksburg, a portion of the naval force under Porter began preparations to run the batteries of Vicksburg. All was ready by the 16th, and at 9 o'clock that evening the boats started, with the *Benton* leading and the others following in order: *Lafayette*, *General Price*, *Louisville*, *Mound City*, *Pittsburg*, *Carondelet*, and *Tuscumbia*, a tug and three transports bringing up the rear. All passed safely through a tremendous cannonade except the transport *Henry Clay* which was set on fire by the enemy's shot, and burned. The fleet had passed by and out of range of the Vicksburg guns by midnight, not losing a man killed and but few wounded, and at 2 A. M. on the 17th it came to anchor twelve miles above New Carthage.

Destruction
 of the
*Queen of
 the West.*

A small fleet of gun-boats accumulated at Brashear City, La., in April, 1863, to aid General Banks in a campaign on Bayou Teche. The enemy had brought the *Queen of the West* to the waters in this vicinity, and on March 29 they also captured the steamer *Diana* in Bayou Teche. Both of these vessels were destroyed in April as Banks advanced, the *West* by the Federal gun-boats, and the *Diana* by the enemy. The Federal gun-boats also captured Bute la Rose, a fortification which commanded the entrance to the Atchafalaya; after which, the way being now clear, the gun-boats *Arizona* and *Estella* moved up that river, and joined Farragut in the Mississippi on May 2.

April 29.
 Grand
 Gulf.

Porter attacked the Grand Gulf batteries on the 29th of April, which, being on bluffs, were difficult to reach

General Grant desired to effect a landing at that point. **1863.**
 The lower batteries were silenced; but after a battle of
 six hours it was decided that it would be impossible to
 reduce the upper batteries with the navy alone. Many
 of the vessels engaged had been considerably damaged,
 The *Benton* was struck forty-seven times. Porter's loss
 was 18 men killed and 56 wounded. The fleet now
 retired down the river a few miles, to where General
 Grant had concluded to cross, and aided in that opera-
 tion.

April 29.
 Grand Gulf.

Since Farragut passed the Port Hudson batteries on
 March 14, he had been operating between that place
 and Vicksburg and on Red River. Moving in co-oper-
 ation with General Banks up Red River, he reached
 Alexandria on May 6. Farragut returned from Alex-
 andria with Banks, and aided in the investment of Port
 Hudson, with the *Hartford* and *Albatross* above, and
 the *Monongahela*, *Richmond*, *Essex*, and *Genesee*, together
 with the mortar fleet below. On the 27th of May and
 the 16th and 29th of June, this fleet engaged in a gen-
 eral bombardment, together with Banks's artillery.
 Farragut's heaviest guns and the mortar-boats kept up
 a continuous fire upon the doomed enemy day and night,
 which kept them in an increasing state of alarm, until
 the place surrendered, July 7.

Farragut
 aids Banks
 at Port
 Hudson.

Porter's fleet aided Grant in the reduction of Vicks-
 burg, both above and below, Porter being below with the
 iron-clads *Benton*, *Mound City*, *Carondelet*, and *Tuscumbia*.
 The enemy's batteries were continually engaged day and
 night. During the seige the mortars fired about 7,000
 shells, and the gun-boats and naval guns on shore
 10,000 shot and shell. On May 27, during a general
 engagement, the gun-boat *Cincinnati*, of the upper
 fleet, was sunk by the enemy's shot, losing about 35
 men in killed, wounded, and drowned. On the invest-

Porter aids
 Grant at
 Vicksburg.

May 27. The
Cincinnati
 sunk.

1863. ment of Vicksburg, the *De Kalb*, *Choctaw*, *Linden*,
— *Petrel*, and *Forest Rose*, under Lieutenant-Commander John G. Walker, were sent into the Yazoo.

On Grant's approach to the rear of Vicksburg, Haynes Bluff was evacuated by the enemy as Sherman's troops were getting between it and the town. Lieutenant-Commander Walker took possession of Haynes Bluff on May 20, but was at once relieved by the arrival of Sherman's troops, when he proceeded up to Yazoo City, arriving there on the 21st. The enemy had begun the construction of three large iron-clads at this point, one to be a steamer of large dimensions, 310 feet long and 70 feet beam, to be plated with 4½-inch iron. These the enemy burned, together with other public property valued at \$2,000,000.

During the siege of Vicksburg, the navy was constantly at work by day and by night, and rendered valuable assistance to General Grant in the reduction of that stronghold, suffering many hardships, and losing many men in killed and wounded.

Soon after the surrender of Vicksburg, it was learned that the enemy was fortifying at Yazoo City. The iron-clad *De Kalb* and three gun-boats, accompanied by a strong land force, were sent against them. A combined attack by these forces was made, resulting in the capture of the batteries with 300 prisoners. Soon after the action was over, the *De Kalb* ran upon a torpedo, which exploded and injured her so that she sank in a few minutes. Her guns, stores, and iron-plating were saved. The enemy burned many vessels on the approach of the Federals, a number being steamboats of the largest and best pattern.

Loss of the
De Kalb.

June 28.

Donaldson-
ville, La.

About 1 A. M., June 28, the enemy, numbering about 3,000 men under General Taylor, attacked a Federal fortification at Donaldsonville, La., which was garrisoned

by about 250 men. The attack was savage and determined, but was repulsed with the aid of the gun-boats *Princess Royal*, *Kineo*, and *Winona*. 1863.

In July, 1863, the gun-boats on the Ohio performed valuable service in preventing the escape across that river of John Morgan and his bold raiders at Buffington Island and other places. Morgan rode hard, but the gun-boats kept pace with him. It was a novel chase, of more than 500 miles. He could not cross into Kentucky, for the gun-boats were continually in his way; and he was finally captured by the pursuing land force.

On the 4th of July, the gun-boat *Tyler* rendered important assistance to General Prentiss in repelling an attack upon Helena, Ark., by a largely superior force from General Price's command, under General Holmes. July 4.
Helena,
Ark.

On the coast of the Carolinas, July 4, Admiral Dahlgren relieved Admiral Dupont, in command of the South Atlantic squadron, and at the same time General Gillmore relieved General Hunter of the command of the land forces.

The navy was continually busy about Charleston harbor, having daily encounters with the enemy's batteries. During Gillmore's assaults upon the enemy's works on Morris Island, and especially upon Fort Wagner, the naval force did their part fully. In the engagement of July 18, the enemy's guns were completely silenced by the monitors. Day and night the navy kept up a continual fire, and materially aided Gillmore's siege guns in rendering Fort Wagner untenable. July 18.
Charleston
harbor.

December 6, the monitor *Weehawken*, which had done so much good service, suddenly went down while lying quietly at anchor. The cause was wholly unknown. Four officers and twenty-seven men went down with her.

February 17, 1864, about 9 P. M., the screw-sloop 1864.

1864. *Housatonic*, carrying 13 guns, was sunk by a torpedo boat — a severe loss. The officers and crew were saved.

Lieutenant
Flusser
killed.

April 19, the enemy's ram *Albemarle*, which had just been completed at Edward's Ferry on Roanoke River, attacked four Federal gun-boats at Plymouth, N. C., sinking one, the *Southfield*, and disabling the *Miami*, which, with the other two, retreated to Albemarle Sound. Lieutenant-Commander C. W. Flusser, in command of the squadron, on board the *Miami*, was among the killed.

May 5.
Albemarle
Sound.

May 5, about 4:30 P. M., the *Albemarle* came down to the sound where eight wooden gun-boats awaited her. As soon as the ram appeared, the Federal boats bravely attacked, but their 100-pounder rifle shot seemed to have no effect against her iron sides. The *Sassacus* struck her a hard blow during the fight. Soon afterward a shot from the *Albemarle* pierced the boiler of the *Sassacus*, disabling her so that she drew out of the fight. The battle continued until dark, when the *Albemarle* withdrew, returning to Plymouth but little injured. The Federal fleet had been considerably damaged, and had lost about 25 men in killed and wounded. Each boat had gallantly and unflinchingly closed with the powerful antagonist; and although they surrounded and gave her numerous and heavy broadsides at close quarters, the iron monster moved away at night seemingly unhurt.

Oct. 27.
The *Albemarle*
blown up
by Lieutenant
Cushing
and thirteen
men.

For some reason, the *Albemarle* did not again come out of the river. In October, Lieutenant W. B. Cushing and 13 men volunteered to attempt her destruction with a torpedo as she lay at the wharf at Plymouth. It was eight miles from the mouth of the Roanoke to where the dreaded monster lay, and the approach was well guarded. A raft of logs surrounded the ram, to prevent surprises of this kind. The project was con-

sidered rash in the extreme, but the end sought over-ruled all objections, and Cushing was given a steam-launch armed with a howitzer. Preparations were completed, and on the night of October 27 the expedition proceeded up the river quietly, passing the enemy's pickets undiscovered. They had nearly reached the *Albemarle* when they were espied by her sentinels. Alarm was given, and musket balls soon came thick and close. Cushing headed his boat directly at the side of the ram, running the bow upon and pressing the logs in far enough to enable him to operate the torpedo. At this instant Cushing fired the howitzer, which had been loaded with canister, and then sent the torpedo upon its errand. The explosion was terrific. The *Albemarle* was ruined, and immediately went to the bottom. Either one of her guns or the torpedo shattered the launch, throwing Cushing and his crew into the water, all of whom were killed or captured except Cushing and one other, who narrowly escaped by expert swimming.

1864.
—

CHAPTER XXXIII.

OPERATIONS DURING 1864-'65.

1864. Porter goes to the Red River. IN the Department of the Gulf, in March, 1864, General Banks made preparations to move against the enemy on Red River, and take possession of Shreveport, La., preparatory to contemplated operations in Texas. Admiral Porter was to co-operate with some fifteen iron-clads. He arrived at the mouth of Red River March 7, where he was joined by about 10,000 troops on transports. These troops were from the 16th and 17th Corps, Sherman's army, and were commanded by General A. J. Smith. General Banks marched his troops overland, while Porter and Smith proceeded in company up Red River. Formidable obstructions were found in the river below Fort De Russy, consisting of piles, rafts, trees, etc., which the iron-clads tugged and rammed at for about twenty-four hours, when an opening was made. The fort was captured after a short engagement on the 14th, with about 200 prisoners and ten guns. The fleet soon afterward reached Alexandria in advance of General Banks.

March 14.
Fort De
Russy.

Great difficulty was met here in getting the gun-boats over the rapids near Alexandria; but after a week's hard work, Porter succeeded in getting a part of his fleet above, which were the *Chillicothe*, the *Cricket*, the *Pittsburg*, the *Carondelet*, the *Eastport*, the *Mound City*, the *Osage*, the *Ozark*, the *Neosho*, the *Lexington*, the *Louisville*, and the *Hindman*.

On the 7th of April, with six of these boats, Porter

proceeded up the river, reaching Springfield Landing on the 10th. While endeavoring to clear the obstructions from the river, that he might proceed farther, news came of disaster to Banks's army. This left Porter in a trying and dangerous position. He was now without the support of the land forces, and must return by a narrow, crooked river, filled with snags, logs, and sand bars, and with a victorious enemy on both banks, whose sharpshooters swarmed about the fleet. But the gunboats soon taught them to observe a respectful distance, and to keep well sheltered.

1864.
April 10.
Springfield
Landing.

On the 12th the *Osage* got aground. The *Lexington* lay near by, while a transport was endeavoring to pull off the *Osage*. At this time a force of the enemy numbering about 2,000, with artillery, came up and attacked savagely, as if to capture the iron-clads. Both boats replied with grape and canister, which swept their assailants off with dreadful slaughter, their leader, General Tom Green, having his head blown off. Madened by repulse, they again rush to the banks with yells, and fire their rifles at the iron sides of the boats; but they are again driven back with heavy loss. A force of infantry soon came to Porter's aid, and the fleet reached Alexandria with but little further annoyance from the enemy. They met with one serious loss, however: the *Eastport* was sunk by a torpedo between Grand Ecore and Alexandria.

General
Tom
Green's
head blown
off.

The *East-
port* lost.

At Alexandria for a time the whole fleet seemed lost in consequence of low water over the rapids. The engineer of the 19th Corps, Colonel Bailey, however, had the ingenuity necessary to the requirements of the occasion; and in spite of general ridicule on the part of brother engineers and others, Banks and Porter authorized him to build his proposed dam. Bailey began it on the 1st of May with some 3,000 men and a large

May 1-12.
Colonel
Bailey
saves the
fleet.

1864. number of wagons. The dam was built principally of stone, brick, trees, and lumber, the latter being obtained by tearing down steam-mills and other buildings in the neighborhood. On May 8, a part of the fleet safely passed through, and by the 12th all were over the rapids and the fleet was saved. Colonel Bailey was soon afterward very properly promoted to Brigadier-General.

Aug. 5.
Farragut
braves the
forts of
Mobile Bay.

In January, 1864, Admiral Farragut made a *reconnaissance* of the defenses of Mobile Bay, and became satisfied that he must have strong iron-clads to attempt their capture, especially as the enemy had a powerful iron-clad ram and three iron-clad gun-boats within the harbor. But the Government had none to spare at that time; the attack was therefore delayed until August 5, when, having received the long wished for iron-clad monitors, he moved to the attack upon Forts Gaines and Morgan at the entrance to Mobile Bay. He had four monitors, the *Manhattan*, the *Winnebago*, the *Chickasaw*, and the *Tecumseh*; also fourteen other war vessels lashed together in pairs, as follows: *Brooklyn* and *Octarora*, *Hartford* (flag-ship) and *Metacomet*, *Richmond* and *Port Royal*, *Lackawanna* and *Seminole*, *Monongahela* and *Kennebec*, *Ossipee* and *Itasca*, *Oneida* and *Galena*.

At 6 A. M. the fleet was all under way, the *Brooklyn* leading the wooden vessels and the *Tecumseh* the monitors. Farragut himself was lashed to the mast in the main-top of the *Hartford*, having a speaking-tube running below. At about 7 A. M. the battle began by a shot from the *Tecumseh*, and soon the conflict became general between the whole fleet and the forts. It was not the intention of the Admiral to reduce the forts at this time, but to pass them as he did the forts below New Orleans. The enemy had driven piles across from Fort Gaines to the ship channel, which was close under

the guns of Fort Morgan. The fleet must therefore have the severest trial with the latter fort. The commander of the *Brooklyn*, seeing what he supposed to be a nest of torpedoes, checked his vessel. The *Hartford* was close upon him. Farragut with quick determination ordered the *Hartford* to put on all steam, and dashed ahead. Fortunately, the torpedoes had been a long time in the water, and did not explode. The *Hartford* now received a terrible fire from the fort. A moment after, the *Brooklyn* dashed up, coming nearest the fort, suffering great loss in killed and wounded. But the broadsides of the leading vessels had killed or driven many of the enemy's gunners from their posts; consequently those following suffered much less. 1864.

At the beginning of the battle, a terrible calamity befell the monitor *Tecumseh*: it exploded a torpedo, and almost instantly sank, 113 officers and men going down with her, including her commander, T. A. M. Craven.

Loss of the
Tecumseh
with 113
lives.

As each vessel passed, it poured into the fort a terrible fire, partially silencing the enemy's guns. The fleet received but little damage, with the exception of the loss of the *Tecumseh*. The *Hartford* had arrived inside by 8 A. M., the whole fleet closely following. But the fight was not ended. The enemy's ram *Tennessee* and the iron-clads *Morgan*, *Gaines*, and *Selma* had yet to be conquered. These boats at once opened upon the *Hartford*, causing her severe loss in killed and wounded. The *Metacomet* was cast off, and started for the *Selma*, which was soon captured. The *Gaines* was run ashore and burned by her crew. The *Tennessee* and *Morgan* retired under the friendly guns of Fort Morgan. The Federal fleet came to anchor, but only for a short time; the battle was to be renewed.

Battle with
the ram
Tennessee.

At about 9 A. M. the *Tennessee* was seen coming directly at the fleet. Farragut at once ordered a general

1864. attack, and both the wooden and iron boats were directed to ram the *Tennessee*. The *Monongahela* at full speed, struck her a fair blow, then fired her eleven-inch gun. The *Lackawanna* then struck her a terrible blow. Both boats broke their beaks, but seemingly did not injure the *Tennessee*. Buchanan, the commander of the *Tennessee*, bravely fought the Federal host with his guns, but was unable to ram, being so closely surrounded. The *Hartford* struck her, and turning gave a broadside, at the same time receiving a shell from the enemy which killed and wounded several men.

The *Tennessee* surrenders.

By this time the monitors were well at work, the *Winnebago* and the *Chickasaw* firing eleven-inch shot, the *Manhattan* fifteen-inch. The armor of the *Tennessee* was six inches thick, and had not yet been pierced. But the shot from the fifteen-inch guns of the *Manhattan* went through her six-inch plating when the combatants were but a few feet apart. The *Tennessee* became disabled about 10 A. M., after one of the fiercest naval battles known, and surrendered with about 190 officers and men. The Federal loss in this battle with the forts and iron-clads of the enemy, was as follows: the *Hartford*, 25 killed, 28 wounded; the *Brooklyn*, 11 killed, 43 wounded; the *Lackawanna*, 4 killed, 35 wounded; the *Oneida*, 8 killed, 30 wounded; the balance of the fleet lost 4 killed and 34 wounded. The three monitors did not lose a man. Total killed, 52; wounded, 170. The sad loss of the *Tecumseh* added 113 to the number of the dead.

Aug. 7.
Fort Gaines surrenders.

General Granger, with a land force, had already laid siege to Fort Gaines, on Dauphin Island. On the 6th of August, Farragut sent the *Chickasaw* to aid him. At 10 A. M. on the 7th the fort surrendered to Granger with 600 men. Fort Powell, at Grant's Pass, was abandoned at the same time by the enemy. On the 9th, Granger's

troops were transferred to the rear of Fort Morgan, at once laying siege. On the 22d the bombardment of Fort Morgan by the naval and land forces began. On the morning of the 23d the fort surrendered with about 800 men.

1864.
—
Aug. 23.
Fort Morgan surrenders.

Mobile was now shut up. The navy, with the intrepid Farragut at its head, had done its work thoroughly.

We last saw the *Alabama* steering away toward Jamaica, after having sunk the *Hatteras* off Galveston. Semmes arrived at Jamaica on January 18, 1863, where he refitted, and was furnished with supplies contrary to the promises of the English Government. Three British men of war were in the harbor at the time; but instead of detaining the *Alabama*, they assisted her. On January 25, Semmes sailed for the coast of Brazil, and thence to the Cape of Good Hope, and soon afterward into the Indian Ocean, returning to Cape Town March 20, 1864, having coaled at Singapore Dec. 23, 1863.

History of
the *Alabama*
continued.

On the 25th of March, 1864, the *Alabama* sailed away from Cape Town refreshed with new supplies, amid the cheers and waving of handkerchiefs by the English people there. Semmes arrived at Cherbourg on the 11th of June. His cowardly career of burning and sinking unarmed merchant vessels was at an end. On June 14, Captain John A. Winslow, with the United States screw war steamer *Kearsarge*, caught the rascal in this French port. The *Kearsarge*, of 1,030 tons' burden, was armed with two 11-inch Dahlgrens, one 28-pounder rifled, and four 32-pounders. Her crew numbered 162 officers and men.

Semmes had long been a free rover. He had escaped everything sent after him, and had been successful in destroying unarmed vessels. Both himself and his foreign friends felt that the *Alabama* was invincible. On June 19 (Sunday), Semmes came boldly

1864. out to demolish the *Kearsarge* or to take her in as a prize before dinner. Captain Winslow was a resolute officer, and had seen much hard service. The officers and men under him were of the best mettle. They knew their duty, and resolved to conquer or sink, being fully aware that the *Alabama* was a superior vessel. That was just what they were there for.

At about 10 A. M. Captain Winslow discovered the *Alabama* coming out, and at once cleared for action. The *Kearsarge* was turned seaward to avoid any dispute about French waters. Semmes followed. When about seven miles out, Winslow turned and steered directly at the enemy. When within about one mile, the *Alabama* sheered, and slowing her engines, fired a broadside, but it did no damage. The *Kearsarge* kept on her course without replying. Semmes gave two more broadsides, but these also did no damage to the ship. Three men were wounded, one of whom afterward died.

At a distance of 700 yards the *Kearsarge* opened fire. Both vessels were now under a full head of steam, moving in a circle, and about five miles off shore. The battle lasted about an hour. The *Kearsarge* was but little damaged, while the *Alabama* was badly torn and sinking. Semmes ran up the white flag, and surrendered. Boats were at once lowered, but before they could leave the ship's side, the *Alabama* threw her nose in the air and went down stern first. In an instant her crew were struggling in the water. The boats hastened to their aid, picking up many of them. A small English steamer had come out to witness the destruction of the *Kearsarge*, and now hastened to the assistance of her friends in the water. Winslow allowed this for the sake of humanity, but supposed the Englishman would give him the prisoners. The Englishman picked up Semmes and several of his officers and men, and then ran in shore

June 19.
Captain
Winslow
with the
Kearsarge
ends the
career of
the *Al-
abama*.

and delivered them to the English Yacht *Deerhound*, 1864. which carried them to Southampton; and England did not blush, nor was she ashamed. The *Alabama* lost 9 killed and 21 wounded; the *Kearsarge* but the three men before mentioned. The *Kearsarge* had fired 173 shots, and had been hit 28 times, 13 shots striking her hull, but doing very little damage. Captain Winslow was soon afterward promoted to the rank of Commodore.

Fort Fisher, at Wilmington, N. C.,—for an account of the operations of the navy against this fort, resulting in the capture of that powerful fortification, see operations of the land forces in North Carolina, Dec., 1864, and January, 1865. The part taken by the navy is so interlaced with that of the army that it would be but a repetition to insert it here.

FINALE.

At the commencement of the war the small navy then at the command of the Government, found the south side of the Potomac in possession of the enemy from Alexandria to its mouth, and defended by many strong batteries; and virtually the whole coast from Fortress Monroe to Texas, except Key West and Fort Pickens, also the Mississippi from Columbus, Ky., to the Gulf, and the Tennessee, Cumberland, and all other important Southern inland rivers, were in the hands of the enemy, and defended by many strong batteries and fortifications. Only four vessels were near at hand, carrying but twenty-five guns. Eight vessels were in the Gulf of Mexico between Pensacola and Vera Cruz, three in the Mediterranean, seven on the coast of Africa, two on the coast of Brazil, three in the East Indies, and eight in the Pacific. But few of these were fitted for

1865. the stern work they were now called upon to perform.
 — The navy had grown rusty in the long-continued peace.

One of the first acts of the navy was the relief of Fort Pickens. On the night of April 12, 1861, a detachment of troops landed from the *Brooklyn*, and made the fort secure. The *Brooklyn* had left Fortress Monroe early in January for this purpose, but had been held off the fort awaiting the decision of President Buchanan and his Cabinet, who were hesitating whether to surrender the fort to the enemy or to reinforce it. The new administration hastened a messenger to the *Brooklyn* at the earliest moment, with an order to land the troops.

At the close of the war the Government had a powerful navy,—nearly 700 war vessels, carrying about 4,600 guns, and manned by 50,000 men. 70 of these vessels were iron-clads, a number of which were double-enders, moving backward as well as forward, so constructed for operations in the narrow and winding rivers, and having a speed of fourteen knots an hour. The speed of vessels had been greatly increased during the war. An important development was also made in naval architecture by the reduction of the exposed surface of a vessel, diminishing the number of guns, and increasing the size of those used. The eleven and fifteen inch shell made havoc wherever they were sent.

The several blockading squadrons had captured about 1,500 vessels during the war, including about 600 steamers, the most of which were engaged in contraband trade.

History of
 some of the
 English-
 made pri-
 vateers.

The merchant vessels of the United States captured by the enemy's cruisers or privateers numbered about 250. In the following will be found a brief history of some of the Southern English-made privateers:—

The *Nash-*
ville

The *Nashville*, a large paddle-wheel steamer, formerly engaged on the New York and Charleston line, armed with two guns, and commanded by a former officer of

the United States navy, ran out of Charleston on the night of Oct. 26, 1861, and arrived at the British port of St. George, Bermuda, Oct. 30, where she coaled. Leaving there Nov. 5, she came to anchor in Southampton waters on Nov. 21, having destroyed the merchant ship *Harvey Birch* on the passage. At Southampton she was allowed to go into dock for repairs and coaling. Feb. 4, 1862, she left Southampton, arriving at Bermuda on the 20th, where she was supplied with coal. Returning to American waters, she was soon destroyed by a Federal cruiser. 1865.

The *Florida*, originally known as the *Oreto*, was an iron screw gun-boat of about 700 tons' burden, bark-rigged, with two smoke-stacks and three masts. The contract for her construction was made by a Southern agent, Captain Bullock, with Fawcett, Preston & Co., of Liverpool, in the summer of 1861. She was completed by February, 1862, and left the Mersey well provisioned, on March 22, arriving at Nassau on April 28. She was detained here until August, when the British Government released her, and she soon afterward received her armament and ammunition. She carried eight guns. This vessel sneaked up to the harbor of Mobile under British colors. The Federal blockading fleet, seeing the British flag, hesitated, when the *Oreto* ran into the harbor. Here her name was changed to the *Florida*. The Florida.

In January, 1863, she succeeded in escaping the blockade, and went to Nassau, where she again coaled. She then began the business of destruction of unarmed merchant vessels, capturing some fifteen within three months, pillaging and burning all but two, which she armed, manned, and started out as pirates, at least it seems they should be so called, for they pillaged and burned as they went. They did not attack armed ves-

1865. sels. The *Florida*, after cruising among the West India Islands until August, steamed across the Atlantic, entering the French harbor of Brest on Sept. 4, 1863. She soon afterward recrossed the Atlantic, cruising along the South American coast for months, but taking few prizes, as there were but few to take. On July 16, 1863, the *Florida* entered the port of Bermuda, where she remained nine days for repairs and supplies. Again in June, 1864, she entered the port of Bermuda, where she received repairs, supplies, etc., remaining nine days in that English harbor. She left Bermuda on the 27th of June. On July 1 she destroyed the *Harriet Stevens*; on the 8th, the *Golconda*; on the 9th, the *Margaret Y. Davis*; on the 10th, the *Electric Spark*; and on Sept. 26, the *Mondamin*,—all commercial vessels of the United States. In October, 1864, the *Florida* entered the Brazilian port of Bahia. Here she was discovered by Commander Collins with the Federal war steamer *Wachusett*. Collins was one of that sort of men who are all *business*. He dashed right into the Brazilian port, hitched on to the *Florida* and drew her off, and then steamed homeward. On coming into Hampton Roads, a third vessel accidentally ran into the *Florida*, sinking her. The matter was settled with the Brazilian Government without difficulty.

The
Uncle Ben
(American
built).

The steam-propeller *Uncle Ben*, built at Buffalo, N. Y., in 1856, was sent to the southern coast of the United States about the time of the attack on Fort Sumter. Entering Cape Fear River in stress of weather, she was seized by the enemy. She was converted into a privateer, named the *Retribution*, and cruised about the Bahama Islands. December 19, 1862, she captured, near the island of San Domingo, the United States schooner *Hanover*, and sold the cargo at Fortune Island. On Feb. 19, 1863, when off Castle Island, one of the Baha-

mas, she captured the American brig *Emily Fisher*, 1865. freighted with sugar and molasses. A part of this prize also was sold in the Bahama Islands, and a part was destroyed. The *Retribution* then went to Nassau, where she was sold.

The *Georgia* was built at Glasgow, and first named ^{The} *Georgia*. the *Japan*. She was launched Jan. 10, 1863, and on March 27 left for Greenock, where she shipped her crew and a stock of provisions. On April 3 she passed between Ireland and Scotland to the coast of France, where on April 8 she met a ship coming from England with her arms, ammunition, etc. These were transferred by the 10th, when the insurgent flag was hoisted. She then went to the Western Islands, thence to the Brazilian port of Bahia, and then to the Cape of Good Hope. Leaving Simon's Bay Aug 29, she proceeded to Cherbourg, where she arrived Oct. 28, and shortly afterward started on another cruise; but she soon returned to Cherbourg, proceeding thence to Liverpool, where she arrived May 1, 1864. During her absence she had been busy destroying American commerce, burning and bonding many vessels that had escaped the *Florida* and the *Alabama*. Not long after this she set out for Lisbon, but was herself captured within twenty miles of that port by the United States war vessel *Niagara*, under Commodore T. T. Craven. The *Georgia* was a clipper-built screw-steamer of about 500 tons, carrying nine guns.

The *Tallahassee* was a British steamer fitted out ^{The Tal-} *lahassee*. from London. She arrived at Bermuda from England April 18, 1864. She made two trips between there and Wilmington, N. C., as a blockade-runner, and then went on a cruise as a Confederate privateer. She arrived at Halifax on the 19th of August, 1864, after destroying several vessels near Cape Sable. At Halifax she was

1865. — unable to obtain coal enough for another cruise, but only enough to run her back to Wilmington, whither she went, remaining there a long time. On January 13, 1865, she arrived in Bermuda again, leaving there on the 19th with a cargo for Liverpool, so that when the war closed, the *Tallahassee* (also sometimes called the *Olustee*, the *Atlanta*, and the *Chameleon*) was home again in an English port. She was a screw-steamer of 600 tons' burden, and had a crew of about 100 men.

The *Shenandoah*.

The *Shenandoah* was converted from a British merchant vessel called the *Sea King*. She was of 790 tons' register, and was capable of steaming ten knots an hour; she had excellent speed, also, as a sailing vessel. She was built at Glasgow in 1863. In Sept., 1864, she was purchased by enemies of the United States, and on Oct. 8 cleared from London for Bombay, after taking in supplies for a year's cruise. The steamer *Laurel* left London at the same time with eight heavy guns, small arms, ammunition, etc., and met the *Shenandoah* at the Island of Madeira, where her armament was taken on board. It was now announced to the crew for the first time what was the nature of the ship's business. Out of eighty men only twenty-three consented to remain on board. The *Shenandoah* at once began operations, and during the next ninety days destroyed several merchant vessels of the United States marine. She arrived at Melbourne January 25, 1865, where her officers recruited the crew from the streets of Melbourne without hindrance. They also put the ship in dock for repairs, and before leaving she was plentifully supplied with coal and provisions. Departing from Melbourne on Feb. 18, she went through the Pacific Ocean to the Arctic seas via Behring Strait, with instructions to destroy the United States whale ships. The whaling season in that locality was entirely broken up, the *Shenandoah*

Raid on the whalers.

burning or bonding some thirty whalers. The last ves- 1865.
sels destroyed were burned some four months after the
close of the war. The *Shenandoah* then returned to
England.

There were many other vessels engaged in destroy-
ing the unarmed merchant vessels sailing under the
flag of the United States, but these were the principal
offenders. The United States made claims against the
English Government for the losses sustained from the
depredations of these British built, British armed, and
British manned vessels. This claim was finally settled
by a special tribunal of arbitration.

The United
States
makes
claims
against the
English
Govern-
ment.

In the spring of 1871, five commissioners on the
part of Great Britain, and five commissioners on the
part of the United States of America, met at Washing-
ton in a body, which, when organized, was known as
the Joint High Commission, in order to discuss and, if
possible, to arrange for, among other things, the adjust-
ment of the differences growing out of the acts commit-
ted by the several vessels named above, and some three
or four others of less importance. The claims were
known as the "Alabama Claims." The Joint High
Commission, in conference April 13, agreed to refer all
claims growing out of the acts committed by the afore-
said vessels to a tribunal of arbitration, to be com-
posed of five arbitrators, one to be named by the Pres-
ident of the United States, one by the Queen of Eng-
land, one by the King of Italy, one by the President of
the Swiss Confederation, and one by the Emperor of
Brazil; each party to the Joint High Commission to
name a person to present its side of the case to the
Tribunal. The Tribunal met at Geneva, in Switzer-
land, December 17, 1871, and the claim for indirect
damages to American commerce having been allowed to
drop, gave its final award Sept. 15, 1872, decreeing that

"Alabama
Claims."

The gen-
eral award.

1865. Great Britain should pay the United States the sum of \$15,500,000.

The efficiency of our navy.

During the war the navy had performed immense service. It had established and maintained a blockade extending along 3,500 miles of coast, besides patrolling the numerous rivers, bayous, and other inland waters. Its battles with Southern forts and batteries were many, and at all times successful. In the Mississippi, Cumberland, Tennessee, Red, and many other rivers, both large and small, the navy was compelled to be continually active, having daily encounters with bands of the enemy's sharpshooters and bushwhackers, and often with batteries suddenly thrown up in some natural stronghold on a high bank. This duty required ceaseless vigilance and incessant fatigue by day and by night.

In aiding the land forces the navy rendered invaluable assistance, and its presence became necessary in nearly all important movements. Whenever a gun-boat appeared, the enemy observed a respectful distance. The navy was called upon to perform work both difficult and dangerous, a detailed account of which would require hundreds of pages. Hundreds of heroic deeds were performed, and hundreds of brave men lost their lives in this perilous duty; and while a grateful nation is bestowing encomiums upon the army, the navy should not be forgotten.

Our naval heroes should not be forgotten by the American people.

During the war the navy was divided into six different squadrons, *viz.* North Atlantic, South Atlantic, East Gulf, West Gulf, Potomac, and Mississippi.

GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC.

1886.

Though triumphs were to generals due,
Crowns were reserved to grace the soldiers, too.

—Pope.

The organization of the Grand Army of the Re- A worthy
public is now the “harbor of refuge” for the old sol- Order.
dier. Whether in want of assistance, sympathy, or
friendship, he turns to that Order for succor; and as he
wends his way down the stream of life, he anxiously
turns his eyes from one to another, searching the left
breast of all until he sees the badge of the Order. At
once his heart lightens; he sees a friend, and hastens
to meet him.

The organization, which has been in existence ever
since the war, is now emerging proudly through the
clouds of vicissitude and indifference. The soldier now
learns that the soldier is his best friend, and that
“united we stand, divided we fall” in endeavoring to
obtain recognition from the people. In being united
these veterans have succeeded in establishing “soldiers’
homes” in several States, and in many other ways have
helped those who stood in need of help. One pass-
word which always remains in the Order, is never ^{The}
changed, and is not secretly kept, is “Charity.” When ^{perpetual}
^{pass-word.}
a comrade or his family is in want, and is worthy of
assistance, it fills the soul with commendations to see
these old veterans go to the bottom of their pockets.
When several are together, it has the appearance of a
drill; simultaneously the right hand of each brings forth
something—all he hath—in one time and three motions.
There has been expended for charity, for the year 1886,

1886. by the G. A. R. of the United States, through its Posts, \$205,673.90, and since 1871 the total amount disbursed is \$1,173,688.60; and it must be remembered that nine tenths of these old soldiers are men in moderate circumstances. There were, March 31, 1886, as reported by John Cameron, Adjutant-General, Headquarters G. A. R., 5,765 Posts in the United States, with an aggregate membership of 295,337. There is one thing that the National Commander, aided by State Department-Commanders might do that would be of great benefit to the comrades or their heirs, and that is the collection and publication in pamphlet form, of the names and addresses, including company and regiment, of all soldiers yet living. It is hoped this will be done at an early date, so that each Post may have a copy. The cost would be quickly volunteered by Posts, if called upon.

—
Charities of
the G. A. R.
for 1886.

OBJECTS OF THE ORDER.

“To preserve and strengthen those kind and fraternal feelings which bind together the soldiers, sailors, and marines who united to suppress the late rebellion, and to perpetuate the memory and history of the dead.

To assist such former comrades in arms as need help and protection, and to extend needful aid to the widows and orphans of those who have fallen.

“To maintain true allegiance to the United States of America, based upon a paramount respect for and fidelity to the national Constitution and laws; to discountenance whatever tends to weaken loyalty, incites to insurrection, treason, or rebellion, or in any manner impairs the efficiency and permanency of our free institutions; and to encourage the spread of universal liberty, equal rights, and justice to all men.”

A short
sketch of
the G. A. R.
by Captain
L. J. Allen.

The following is furnished at the author's request by our large-hearted and most worthy comrade, Captain L. J. Allen, who served in Berdan's United States Sharp-

shooters, and who has suffered untold agony from many wounds since the close of the war :— 1886.

You ask me to outline for the myriad readers of your work, that wonderful organization born of a great need, and performing its mission in a manner to excite wonder and admiration in the human soul.

“THE GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC” is an order on whose massive foundation stones are graven these three articles of faith, “Fraternity,” “Charity,” “Loyalty.” What veteran of that mighty war which convulsed the Republic and moved the world, has failed to appreciate, when meeting comrades whose elbow touch he felt in the shock of battle, the sentiment of fraternity? and that never before did he realize how strong are the ties of comradeship? Welded in the fire of battle, these ties have become like links of steel about the fibers of the heart. What frater of those whom the war spared has ever yet failed to respond with ready hand and purse to the call for “charity” coming from those brave maimed comrades of ours, searred by the lead and steel of the foe,—coming from the widows and orphans of our slain brothers whose bones whiten all the hills and vales of the Sunny South? Nay! nay!! comrades of the Grand Army; I am sure that not one of you has ever failed to make prompt and generous response to this sentiment. And “Loyalty,” thou spirit of fire! that burned on the altars of the souls of three hundred thousand martyred patriots who offered their lives a willing sacrifice to thee, who sternly faced the grisly monster in a thousand guises, each seeming more terrible than the other,—these brave sons of thine were worthy to defend, as they did with their lives, the starry emblem of our country. And these three sentiments are a fitting foundation for this noble organization of veterans, now spread into all the States of this Union.

As a rule, the ex-soldiers are poor. They are all handicapped in the battle of life by wounds or disease. None are sound or strong. The effects of the excitement, privation, and hardships of a soldier's life are with them all. They are, to a man, prematurely aged. The sunken cheeks, the hollow eyes, the bowed forms, the halting steps, the weary trace of painful

FRATERNITY,
CHARITY,
LOYALTY.

Veteran
ex-soldiers

1886. years upon their faces,—all these tell unerringly of premature decay,—a natural result of their war experience.

The inevitable
"muster
out."

Thus, as I have said, there was great need; and the veterans hastened to enlist again, this time in the service of one another, under the three great principles which I have tried to outline. And now, homes for the disabled have been reared,—yes, the homeless have homes, the hungry are filled, the naked are clad, sad hearts are cheered, and comrades to whom the earth seemed lone and dreary are encouraged to struggle onward to the final muster out. Muster out! did I say? Muster in! would have been more appropriate. The relief extended to needy ones during each year of the last decade amounts to hundreds of thousands of dollars.

A worthy
auxiliary —
the "Woman's
Relief
Corps."

A great auxiliary to this glorious work has been organized, the "Woman's Relief Corps," whose members, at the call of the "Grand Army of the Republic," have hastened to the aid of our suffering brothers. What pen or tongue can ever tell the quiet, unassuming work done in lowly homes all over this broad land by these angel ministrants, whose coming has been indeed like the mercy of Heaven to the sick and worn and dying veterans. These two organizations have hand in hand performed an incredible amount of such work, far beyond what they are generally credited with, even in the communities where they have been the most efficient.

As the years leave the scenes and incidents of the war farther and farther behind, there is danger that in the hurry of life the veterans whose sacrifices rendered the present condition of comparative prosperity possible, will be crowded aside and forgotten; that the full-fed citizen of plethoric purse and person will feel that this soldiers' business is "about played out," and that even for the little time we can have them with us they become a burden. If this should become the feeling, and there is real danger of it, our glorious land may, at some future time, when least expected, find that the spirit of loyalty which actuated these men has become as dead as the sense of gratitude seems to be at this day in the hearts of far too many of our people. But let us hope that this dark picture may never be realized; that our people, who have been in very many matters relating to the soldiers, generous to a fault, may continue to cherish and care for the heroes of our land.

TOPICAL INDEX.

Slavery in the United States, PAGE, 13	Streight's Raid, PAGE, 249	1861 '65
Missouri Compromise, 13	Morgan's Raid, 252	—
States Rights, 14	Brief Biography of General Grant, 331	
Secession Threatenings, 14	Federal Army present for Duty May 1, 1864, 333	Index to Important Events.
Kansas Struggle, 16	Richmond occupied by U. S. Authority, 389	
Party Nominees for the Presidency in 1860, 17	Surrender of Lee's Army, 392	
Beginning of Secession, 18	Our Indebtedness to the Union Soldiers, 398	
The South prepared for War, 19	D. Bethune Duffield's Eulogy to General Grant, 400	
Anderson occupies Fort Sumter, 19	U. S. Flag again over Charleston, 495	
President Buchanan and Alex. H. Stephens oppose Secession, 20	Flight of Jeff Davis, 522	
South Carolina sends Commissioners to Washington, 21	Reward for Jeff Davis, 524	
Stolen Indian Bonds, 21	Assassination of President Lincoln, 524	
The <i>Star of the West</i> fired into, 22	Attempt to murder Wm. H. Seward, 525	
Organization of the Enemy's Government, 22	Disbanding Troops, 527	
Southern Congressmen withdraw, 22	Defenses of Washington, 527	
Forts, Arsenals, etc., seized, 23	New York Riots of 1863, 528	
Treachery of Daniel E. Twiggs, 24	Currency Value of Gold, 531	
Jefferson Davis's Cabinet, 25	Number of Men in Service during the War, by States, 531	
Brief Biography of Lincoln, 26	Mortality in the Armies, 531	
Lincoln's Cabinet, 27	Calls for Troops, 532	
Fort Sumter attacked, 28	Actual Strength "Present" of all the Armies during the War, by Years, 533	
First Call for Troops, 29	Colored Troops, number in Service, 533	
Massachusetts Troops attacked in Baltimore, 29	Number of Soldiers discharged for disability, captured, paroled, and died in Prisons, 533	
The National Capital cut off from the North, 29	Proclamations striking off the Shackles of Slavery, 534	
The North aroused, 30	Dates of secession and re-admission of the seceding States, 535	
The Blockade, 31	National Cemeteries, 535	
The Federals enter Virginia, 31	Bounties paid by States, 537	
Congress calls for 500,000 Men, 41	"Classified Statement of Deaths among Union Troops during the Civil War," 538	
Pay of Soldiers, 41	Sheridan's Cavalry Battles, 540	
Arms purchased in Europe, 41	"Sheridan's Ride," by Thomas Buchanan Read, 542	
"All quiet on the Potomac," 42	History of the <i>Alabama</i> , 584	
"Army of Virginia," 64	Brief History of English-made "Privateers," 604	
Call for 300,000 more Men, 65	Alabama Claims, 609	
Federal Supplies captured at Manassas, 68	Grand Army of the Republic, 611	
Lee invades Maryland, 77	Federal Corps and Division Commanders, 36, 43, 49, 65, 78, 87, 93, 161, 180, 182, 187, 190, 198, 202, 212, 215, 240, 257, 264, 281, 284, 293, 313, 328, 333, 342, 455.	
McClellan relieved by Burnside, 87		
Burnside relieved by Hooker, 93		
Corps Badges, 94		
Jackson's clever Trick, 99		
Eighth Pennsylvania Cavalry immortalized, 101		
Stoneman's Raid, 97, 106		
Hooker relieved by Meade, 118		
War Expenses, items of, 173		
Captain Grant, 175		
Bragg invades Kentucky, 196		
Grant's first Move toward Vicksburg, 208		

INDEX TO THE MOST IMPORTANT BATTLES

NARRATED IN THIS VOLUME.

	1861-'65.	Abingdon, Va.	PAGE, 278,	287	Brandenburg, Ky.	PAGE, 253
Index to the most important battles.	—	Adairsville, Ga.		298	Brandy Station, Va.	110, 162, 163
		Aldie, Va.		114	Brashear City, La.	510
		Allatoona, Ga.		312	Brentwood, Tenn.	245
		Alpine Gap, Ga.		256	Bridgeport, Ala.	192
		Amelia Springs, Va.		390	Bristoe Station, Va.	165
		Anderson's Cross Roads, Tenn.		261	Bristol, Tenn.	287
		Anderson's Gap, Tenn.		261	Britton's Lane, Tenn.	203
		Antietam, Md.		81	Buckland's Mills, Va.	166
		Appomattox C. H., Va.		392	Buffington Island, Ohio.	254
		Arkansas Post, Ark.		212	Bull Pasture Mountain, Va.	417
		Ashby's Gap, Va.		428	Bull Run, 1st, Va.	38
		Athens, Ala.	278,	279	Bull Run, 2d, Va.	73
		Atlanta, Ga.		300	Bull's Gap, Tenn.	278
		Auburn, Va.		165	Bunker Hill, Va.	411
		Averysboro, N. C.		325	Burnt Hickory, Ga.	297
		Bachelor's Creek, N. C.		479	Buzzard Roost, Ga.	273
		Baker's Creek, Miss.		233	Buzzard Roost Gap, Ga.	294
		Ball's Bluff, Va.		415	Cabin Creek, I. T.	467
		Barbee's Cross Roads, Va.		86	Camden, Ark.	469
		Baton Rouge, La.		500	Campbell's Station, Tenn.	270
		Bayou Cache, Ark.		459	Camp Jackson, Mo.	449
		Bealington, W. Va.		412	Cane Hill, Ark.	463
		Bean's Station, Tenn.		276	Cape Girardeau, Mo.	466
		Bear Creek, Ala.		248	Carnifex Ferry, Va.	413
		Beaver Dam Creek, Va.		54	Carrick's Ford, W. Va.	412
		Beaver Dam Station, Va.		357	Carthage, Mo.	450
		Belmont, Mo.		178	Cassville, Ga.	296
		Bentonville, N. C.		325	Cedar Bluffs, Ga.	250
		Bermuda Hundred, Va.		365	Cedar Creek, Va.	453
		Berryville, Va.		430	Cedar Mountain, Va.	66
		Bethesda Church, Va.		359	Centreville, La.	505
		Beverly, W. Va.		412	Chambersburg, Pa.	84, 114, 116, 429
		Beverly Ford, Va.		109	Champion Hill, Miss.	231
		Big Bethel, Va.		411	Chancellorsville, Va.	99
		Big Black River, Miss.	234,	272	Chantilly, Va.	75
		Big Blue River, Mo.		472	Chapel Hill, Tenn.	245
		Big Hatchie River, Miss.		207	Chapin's Farm, Va.	375
		Big Hill, Ky.		194	Chaplin Hills, Ky.	199
		Big Hill Pass, Ky.		214	Charles City Cross Roads, Va.	60, 376
		Blackburn's Ford, Va.		37	Charleston, S. C.	322, 494
		Black River, Mo.		455	Charleston, Tenn.	277
		Blountsville, Tenn.		214	Charlestown, W. Va.	422
		Blue Springs, Tenn.		269	Chattanooga, Tenn.	263
		Bolivar, Tenn.		202	Cheat Mountain, W. Va.	413
		Boonville, Mo.		450	Chesterfield, S. C.	323
		Boonsboro, Md.		159	Chester Gap, Va.	86, 161
		Bottom's Bridge, Va.		48	Chickamauga, Tenn.	256
		Boynton Road, Va.		376	Chickasaw Bayou, Miss.	211
		Bradyville, Tenn.	242,	251	Coffeeville, Miss.	209

Cold Harbor, Va.	55, 359	Fort De Russy, La.	514	1861-'65.
Columbia, Ky.	252	Fort Donelson, Tenn.	183, 241	—
Columbia, S. C.	322	Fort Fisher, N. C.	481	
Columbus, Ga.	290	Fort Gaines, Ala.	517	
Coosaw River, S. C.	487	Fort Gibson, I. T.	461, 468	Index to
Corinth, Miss.	191, 204	Fort Harrison, Va.	375	the most
Corydon, Ind.	253	Fort Hatteras, N. C.	473	important
College Grove, Tenn.	245	Fort Henry, Tenn.	182	battles.
Craig's Meeting House, Va.	345	Fort Hindman, Ark.	212	
Crampton's Gap, Md.	80	Fort Macon, N. C.	475	
Cross Keys, Va.	419	Fort McAllister, Ga.	318	
Culpepper, Va.	162, 164	Fort Morgan, Ala.	517	
Culp's House, Ga.	298	Fort Pemberton, Miss.	223	
Cumberland Gap, Tenn.	255	Fort Pillow, Tenn.	274	
Cynthiana, Ky.	194, 277	Fort Pulaski, Ga.	487	
Dabney's Mills, Va.	378	Fort Sanders, Tenn.	271	
Dallas, Ga.	296	Fort Smith, Ark.	470	
Dalton, Ga.	294	Fort Stedman, Va.	379	
Dandridge, Tenn.	277	Fort Sumter, S. C.	28, 492	
Danville, Ky.	247	Fort Wagner, S. C.	490	
Davis's Cross Roads, Ga.	256	Franklin, Tenn.	213, 246, 251, 282, 286	
Davis's Mills, Miss.	210	Frederick, Md.	427	
Day's Gap, Ala.	249	Fredericksburg, Va.	88, 104	
Deatonsville, Va.	390	Fredericktown, Mo.	454	
Decatur, Ala.	279	Freeman's Ford, Va.	68	
Decatur, Ga.	302	Front Royal, Va.	417	
Deep Bottom, Va.	370, 373	Gadsden, Ala.	250	
Deer Creek, Miss.	224	Gainesville, Va.	70	
Dinwiddie C. H., Va.	385	Gaines's Mill, Va.	55	
Donaldsonville, La.	511	Gallatin, Tenn.	196	
Dranesville, Va.	415	Galveston, Tex.	503	
Droop Mountain, Va.	423	Gauley's Bridge, W. Va.	414	
Dublin Station, Va.	425	Germania Ford, Va.	97	
Dug Gap, Ga.	256	Gettysburg, Pa.	119	
Dug Springs, Mo.	451	Glendale, Va.	60	
Duvall's Bluff (near), Ark.	470	Gloucester Point, Va.	95	
Eagleville, Tenn.	243	Golding's Farm, Va.	59	
Ebenezer Church, Ala.	289	Goldsboro, N. C.	477	
Egypt Station, Miss.	288	Grahamville, S. C.	494	
Elizabeth City, N. C.	475	Grand Coteau, La.	512	
Elizabethtown, Ky.	214	Grand Gulf, Miss.	227	
Evacuation of Atlanta, Ga.	310	Grant's Creek, N. C.	288	
Fairfax C. H., Va.	95	Gravelly Run, Va.	384	
Fairfield, Pa.	158	Green Hill, Tenn.	246	
Fairmont, W. Va.	420	Greenville, Tenn.	277	
Fair Oaks, Va.	50	Grierson's raid to Baton Rouge, La.	225	
Falling Waters, Md.	160, 411	Griswoldville, Ga.	316	
Fame's Cross Roads, Va.	390	Groveton, Va.	71	
Farlington, Miss.	191	Guntown, Miss.	275	
Farmville, Va.	391	Guy's Gap, Tenn.	255	
Fayetteville, Ark.	463, 465, 472	Hagerstown, Md.	158	
Fisher's Hill, Va.	432	Hanover, Pa.	116	
Five Forks, Va.	385	Hanover C. H., Va.	50, 53, 359	
Flint River, Ga.	309	Harper's Ferry, Va.	29, 80	
Florence, Ala.	251	Harrison, Mo.	471	
Fort Anderson, Ky.	274	Harrisonburg, Va.	418	
Fort Anderson, N. C.	478, 484	Hartsville, Tenn.	213	
Fort Blakely, Ala.	520	Hartville, Mo.	465	
Fort Blunt, I. T.	467	Hatcher's Run, Va.	376, 378	
Fort Clark, N. C.	473	Hawes's Shop, Va.	358	
Fort Darling, Va.	364			

1861 '65.	Helena, Ark.	237, 470	Macon, Ga.	291, 307
—	Henderson's Hill, La.	514	Mavern Hill, Va.	62
	High Bridge, Va.	390	Manassas Gap, Va.	86, 161
Index to	Hollow Tree Gap, Tenn.	286	Manassas Junction, Va.	68
the most	Holly Springs, Miss.	209	Manchester, Tenn.	195
important	Holston River, Tenn.	270	Marais des Cygnes, Kan.	472
battles.	Honey Hill, S. C.	494	Marion, Va.	287
	Honey Springs, Kan.	467	Mark's Mill, Ark.	469
	Hoover's Gap, Tenn.	255	Martinsburg, W. Va.	431
	Huff's Ferry, Tenn.	270	Maryland Heights, Va.	80
	Hunterstown, Pa.	130	Mayre's Heights, Va.	104
	Huntsville, Ala.	192	Maysville, Ark.	462
	Independence, Mo.	461	McDowell, Va.	417
	Irish Bend, La.	505	McMinnville, Tenn.	195, 247, 261
	Island Number Ten, Tenn.	458	Meadow Bridge, Va.	358
	Iuka, Miss.	203	Mechanicsville, Va.	54
	Jackson, Miss.	230, 239	Medon Station, Tenn.	202
	James City, Va.	163	Memphis, Mo.	460
	James Island, S. C.	489, 494	Memphis, Tenn.	276
	Jenkins Ferry, Ark.	469	Meridian, Miss.	272
	Jefferson City, Mo.	471	Middleburg, Va.	115
	Jericho Ford, Va.	356	Middle Creek, Ky.	181
	Jetersville, Va.	390	Middleton, Tenn.	251
	John's Island, S. C.	493	Milliken's Bend, La.	237
	Johnston's Surrender, N. C.	328	Mills Springs, Ky.	181
	Jonesboro, Ga.	307, 309	Milton, Tenn.	242
	Kelly's Ford, Va.	95, 117	Mine Run, Va.	168
	Kenesaw Mountain, Ga.	297	Mobile, Ala.	519
	Kernstown, Va.	430	Monocacy, Md.	427
	Kettle Run, Va.	69	Monterey Gap, Md.	157
	Kingsport, Tenn.	287	Montevallo, Ala.	289
	Kinston, N. C.	477, 485	Monticello, Ky.	248, 252
	Kirksville, Mo.	460	Moorefield, W. Va.	422, 429
	Knoxville, Tenn.	270	Morgan's raid, Ind. and Ohio,	252
	Labadieville, La.	502	Morganzie, La.	511
	Laurel Hill, W. Va.	412	Morristown, Tenn.	278
	La Vergne, Tenn.	213, 214	Mossy Creek, Tenn.	277
	Lawrence, Kan.	467	Mount Crawford, Va.	426
	Lawrenceburg, Tenn.	281	Mount Sterling, Ky.	247, 277
	Lebanon, Ky.	194, 253	Munfordsville, Ky.	197
	Lebanon, Tenn.	242	Murfreesboro, Tenn.	193, 284
	Leedstown, Va.	95	Namozine Church, Va.	390
	Lee's Mills, Va.	46	Nashville, Tenn.	214, 284
	Lenoirs, Tenn.	270	New Berne, N. C.	475, 478
	Lett's Tan-Yard, Ga.	256	New Bridge, Va.	49
	Lewisburg, Va.	418	New Hope Church, Ga.	296
	Lexington, Ky.	214	New Lisbon, Ohio,	254
	Lexington, Mo.	453	New Madrid, Mo.	457
	Liberty, Tenn.	242	New Market, Va.	425
	Liberty Gap, Tenn.	255	New Market Heights, Va.	375
	Little Blue River, Mo.	471	Newnan Station, Ga.	306
	Little Osage River, Kan.	472	Newtonia, Mo.	462, 472
	Little Rock, Ark.	468	Nolansville, Tenn.	215
	Logan's Cross Roads, Ky.	181	Norfolk, Va.	49
	Lone Jack, Mo.	461	North Anna River, Va.	356
	Long Creek, Ala.	249	Nottoway C. H., Va.	368
	Loudon Creek, Tenn.	270	Oak Grove, Va.	53
	Louisa C. H., Va.	107	Okolona, Miss.	272
	Lovejoy's Station, Ga.	307	Old Fort Wayne, Ark.	462
	Lynchburg, Va.	426	Old Town Creek, N. C.	484

Olustee, Fla.	493	Sabine Cross Roads, La.	514	1861-'65.
Opelousas, La.	506	Sabine Pass, La.	511	
Opequan, Va.	431	Sailor's Creek, Va.	390	
Orangeburg, S. C.	322	Salem, Ind.	253	
Overall's Creek, Tenn.	284	Salem Heights, Va.	104	Index to
Ox Hill, Va.	75	Salkchatchie, S. C.	321	the most
Paducah, Ky.	274	Saltville, Va.	287	important
Palmetto Rancho, Tex.	521	Santa Rosa, Fla.	490	battles.
Parker's Cross Roads, Tenn.	210	Savage's Station, Va.	59	
Patterson, Mo.	466	Savannah, Ga.	318	
Patterson Creek, Va.	425	Secessionville, S. C.	488	
Pattersonville, La.	505	Selma, Ala.	289	
Peach Tree Creek, Ga.	299	Sevierville, Tenn.	277	
Pea Ridge, Ark.	456	Seven Pines, Va.	50	
Perryville, Ky.	199	Sharpsburg, Md.	81	
Petersburg, Va.	365	Shelbyville, Tenn.	255	
Philadelphia, Tenn.	269	Shepherdstown Ford, Va.	84	
Philippi, W. Va.	409	Shepherdstown, Va.	161	
Piedmont, Va.	426	Sheridan's raids, Va.	361, 445	
Pilot Knob, Mo.	471	Shiloh, Tenn.	187	
Pine Barren Creek, Ala.	520	Six Mile Creek, Ala.	289	
Pine Bluff, Ark.	468	Slaughter Mountain, Va.	66	
Pittsburg Landing, Tenn.	187	Smithsburg, Md.	157	
Plain's Store, La.	506	Snake Creek Gap, Ga.	295	
Pleasant Grove, La.	515	Snicker's Gap, Va.	85	
Pleasant Hills, La.	515	Snicker's Ferry, Va.	428	
Pleasant Ridge, Ala.	291	Snow Hill, Tenn.	246	
Plymouth, N. C.	475, 479	Somerset, Ky.	247	
Ponchatoula, La.	500	South Mountain, Md.	78	
Pocotaligo, S. C.	489	Spanish Fort, Ala.	519	
Port Gibson, Miss.	227	Spottsylvania, Va.	350	
Port Hudson, La.	504, 507	Springfield, Mo.	455, 464	
Port Republic, Va.	419	Spring Hill, Tenn.	243, 281	
Port Royal, S. C.	486	Steven's Gap, Ga.	256	
Port Walthal, Va.	364	St. Francois River, Mo.	466	
Prairie d'Anne, Ark.	469	St. Mary's Church, Va.	362	
Prairie Grove, Ark.	463	St. Mary's River, Fla.	493	
Prestonburg, Ky.	181	Stockade, Stone River, Tenn.	261	
Proctor's Creek, Va.	365	Stoneman's raid, Va.	97, 106	
Pulaski, Tenn.	279	Stone River, Tenn.	216	
Raid, Wistar's, Va.	170	Stony Creek, Va.	369	
Raid, Kilpatrick's, Va.	170	Strasburg, Va.	419	
Rapidan, Va.	163	Strawberry Plains, Tenn.	278	
Rappahannock Bridge, Va.	167	Streight's raid, Ala. and Ga.	249	
Raymond, Miss.	229	Suffolk, Va.	420	
Ream's Station, Va.	368, 374	Taylor's Ridge, Ga.	268	
Resaca, Ga.	295, 312	Tazewell, Tenn.	196	
Richmond, Ky.	194	Tebb's Bend, Ky.	252	
Richmond, Va.	108, 377	Terre Bonne, La.	510	
Richmond Evacuated, Va.	388	Thompson's Ford, Va.	164	
Rich Mountain, W. Va.	412	Thompson's Station, Tenn.	243, 245	
Ringgold, Ga.	268	Thornton Gap, Va.	422	
Ripley, Miss.	276	Topopotomy, Va.	359	
Roanoke Island, N. C.	474	Tom's Brook, Va.	433	
Rockville, Md.	116	Town Creek, Ala.	248	
Rocky Face Ridge, Ga.	273, 294	Trevilian Station, Va.	361	
Rogersville, Ky.	194	Triune, Tenn.	252	
Rogersville, Tenn.	269, 270	Tullahoma, Tenn.	255	
Romney, W. Va.	410, 414	Tunnel Hill, Ga.	273, 295	
Rural Hills, Tenn.	214	Tunstall's Station, Va.	108	
Russell's House, Miss.	191	Tupelo, Miss.	276	

Index to the most important battles.	1861-'65.	Turkey Town, Ala.	250	White House, Va.	362
	—	Turner's Gap, Md.	78	White House Landing, Va.	362
		Tuscaloosa, Ala.	291	White Oak Road, Va.	385
		Tuscumbia, Ala.	248	White Oak Swamp, Va.	60
		Union Village, Va.	85	White River, Ark.	469
		Union City, Tenn.	274	White Sulphur Springs, Va.	423
		Unionville, Tenn.	244	Wild Cat, Ky.	179
		Upperville, Va.	86, 115	Wilderness, Va.	343
		Utoy Creek, Ga.	307	Wilcox's Bridge, N. C.	484
		Vaught's Hill, Tenn.	245	Williamsburg, Va.	47
		Vernon, Ind.	253	Williamsport, Va.	158
		Vicksburg, Miss.	235	Wilson's Creek, Mo.	451
		Wartrace, Tenn.	261	Wilson's raid, Va.	289, 368
		Washington, N. C.	476, 478	Wilson's Wharf, Va.	365
		Wauhatchie, Tenn.	263	Winchester, Va. 111, 416, 418, 429, 431	
		Waynesboro, Ga.	317	Woodbury, Tenn.	242, 246
		Waynesboro, Va.	445	Wytheville, Va.	287, 423, 425
		Weldon Railroad, Va.	367, 373	Yellow Tavern, Va.	358
		West Point, Ga.	290	Yorktown, Va.	46
		West Point, Va.	48		

INDEX TO THE MOST IMPORTANT NAVAL ENGAGEMENTS

NARRATED IN THIS VOLUME.

Important naval en- gagements.	1861-'65.	Indianola, Texas,	PAGE, 547	Haynes Bluff, Miss.	PAGE, 575, 592
	—	Sewell's Point, Va.	548	Corpus Christi, Texas,	576
		Acquia Creek, Va.	548, 550	Sabine Pass, Texas,	576, 585
		Mississippi River, mouth of, La.	548	Galveston, Texas,	576
		Matthias Point, Va.	551	Bayou Teche, La.	577
		Quantico Creek, Va.	551	Donaldsonville, La.	577, 592
		Pensacola, Fla.	551	Washington, N. C.	577
		Cedar Keys, Fla.	551	White House, Va.	578
		San Luis Pass, Texas,	551	Masonboro Inlet, N. C.	578
		Hampton Roads, Battle between		Suffolk, Va.	578
		<i>Merrimac and Monitor, Va.</i>	552	Ogeechee (Nashville destroyed),	
		Drury's Bluff, Va.	555	S. C.	579
		Roanoke Island, N. C.	555	Charleston Harbor, S. C.	580
		Elizabeth City, N. C.	556	Fort Sumter, attack upon, S. C.	581
		New Bern, N. C.	556	Lake Maurepas, La.	586
		Hamilton, N. C.	557	Gordon's Landing, La.	586
		Blackwater River, N. C.	557	Steele's Bayou and Deer Creek,	
		New River, N. C.	558	Miss.	588
		Lucas Bend, Ky.	558, 560	Porter's Joke, Miss.	588
		Belmont, Mo.	559	Grand Gulf, Miss.	589, 590
		Cerro Gordo, Tenn.	559	<i>Queen of the West</i> destroyed, La.	590
		Florence, Ala.	559	Port Hudson, La.	589, 591
		Pittsburg Landing, Tenn.	559, 561	Siege of Vicksburg, Miss.	591
		Island Number Ten, Tenn.	560	Yazoo City, Miss.	592
		Fort Pillow (near), Tenn.	562	Butlington Island, Ohio,	593
		Memphis, Tenn.	562	Helena, Ark.	593
		Brunswick, Ga.	567	Albemarle Sound, N. C.	594
		Jacksonville, Fla.	567	Plymouth (<i>Albemarle</i> destroyed),	
		St. Charles, Ark.	572	N. C.	594
		Baton Rouge, La.	573, 574	Springfield Landing, La.	597
		Vicksburg, Miss.	573, 574, 590	Red River, La.	597

Alexandria, La.	597	Loss of the <i>Pickett</i> , N. C.	577	1861 '65.
Mobile Bay, Ala.	598	Loss of the <i>Columbia</i> , N. C.	578	
Capture of the <i>Savannah</i> , S. C.	548	Loss of the <i>Monitor</i> at sea,	579	
Capture of the <i>Petrel</i> , S. C.	548	Loss of the <i>Isaac P. Smith</i> , S. C.	581	Important naval en- gagements.
Capture of the <i>Beauregard</i> , Fla.	548	Loss of the <i>Keokuk</i> , S. C.	581	
Capture of the <i>Royal Yacht</i> , Texas,	549	Loss of the <i>Hatteras</i> , Texas,	584	
Capture of Mason and Sildell,	550	Loss of the <i>Barrataria</i> , La.	586	
Capture of the <i>Wilder</i> , Ala.	551	Loss of the <i>Preble</i> , Fla.	586	
Capture of the <i>Florida</i> , Fla.	551	Loss of the <i>Queen of the West</i> , La.	586	
Capture of the <i>Planter</i> , S. C.	578	Loss of the <i>DeSoto</i> , La.	587	
Capture of the <i>Princess Royal</i> , S. C.	581	Loss of the <i>Indianola</i> , Miss.	587	
Capture of the <i>Queen of the Wave</i> ,	581	Loss of the <i>Mississippi</i> , Miss.	589	
Capture of the <i>Georgiana</i> ,	581	Loss of the <i>Lancaster</i> , Miss.	590	
Capture of the <i>Atlanta</i> , S. C.	582	Loss of the <i>Diana</i> , La.	590	
Capture of the <i>Tennessee</i> , Ala.	599	Loss of the <i>Cincinnati</i> , Miss.	591	
Fort Clark, N. C.	550	Loss of the <i>DeKalb</i> , Miss.	592	
Fort Hatteras, N. C.	500	Loss of the <i>Weehawken</i> , S. C.	593	
Fort Barrancas, Fla.	551	Loss of the <i>Housatonic</i> , S. C.	594	
Fort McRae, Fla.	551	Loss of the <i>Southfield</i> , N. C.	594	
Fort Macon, N. C.	557	Loss of the <i>Eastport</i> , La.	597	
Fort Henry, Tenn.	559	Loss of the <i>Tecumseh</i> , Ala.	599	
Fort Donelson, Tenn.	260	Expedition to Hatteras Inlet, N. C.	549	
Fort Walker, S. C.	565	Expedition to Roanoke Island,		
Fort Beauregard, S. C.	565	N. C.	555	
Fort Pulaski, Ga.	566	Expedition to Port Royal, S. C.	564	
Fort Jackson, La.	568	Expedition to St. Helena Sound,		
Fort St. Phillip, La.	568	S. C.	566	
Fort McAllister, S. C.	579, 580	Expedition to the Florida Coast,	567	
Fort Sumter, S. C.	581	Expedition against New Orleans,		
Fort Pemberton, Miss.	587	La.	567	
Fort De Russy, La.	596	Expedition to the Red River, La.	596	
Fort Gaines, Ala.	598			
Fort Morgan, Ala.	598			
Fort Powell, Ala.	600			
Fort Fisher, N. C.	603			
Loss of the <i>Congress</i> , Va.	552	<i>The Enemy's Privateers.</i>		
Loss of the <i>Cumberland</i> , Va.	552	History of the <i>Sumter</i> ,	584	
Loss of the steamer <i>Ellis</i> , Va.	558	History of the <i>Alabama</i> ,	601	
Loss of the transport <i>Governor</i>		History of the <i>Nashville</i> ,	604	
at sea,	564	History of the <i>Florida</i> ,	605	
Loss of the <i>Cairo</i> , Miss.	575	History of the <i>Uncle Ben</i> ,	606	
Loss of the <i>Harriet Lane</i> , Texas,	577	History of the <i>Georgia</i> ,	607	
		History of the <i>Tallahassee</i> ,	607	
		History of the <i>Shenandoah</i> ,	608	

INDEX TO NAMES

MENTIONED IN THIS VOLUME.

All names not otherwise stated are General Officers ; those marked with a star (*) served in the ranks of the enemy.

A general
Index of
the names
mentioned
in this
Volume.

- ABBOTT, COL. J. C., 482.
 ADAMS, JOHN,* 283.
 ADAMS, WIRT,* 226, 272.
 ALGER, RUSSELL A., 5, 135, 139, 152, 153.
 ALLEN, CAPT. L. J., 6, 612.
 AMES, ADELBERT, 109, 161, 328, 480.
 ANDERSON,* 310.
 ANDERSON, GEO. B.,* 83.
 ANDERSON, P.,* 199, 214.
 ANDERSON, ROBERT, 19, 28, 179, 495.
 ANDERSON, RICHARD H.,* 62, 67, 98, 108, 349, 420, 430.
 ANDERSON, S. R.,* 214.
 ANDREWS, 520.
 ARCHER, JAMES J.,* 121.
 ARMISTEAD, LEWIS A.,* 132.
 ARMSTRONG, FRANK C.,* 202.
 ASBOTH, ALEXANDER, 455, 456.
 ASHBY, TURNER,* 418.
 ATKINS, COL. SMITH D., 314.
 AUGUR, C. C., 65, 333, 502.
 AVERELL, W. W., 85, 93, 95, 109, 423, 431.
 AYRES, R. B., 161, 355, 385.
 BACON, COL. EDWARD, 509.
 BADEAU, ADAM, 366, 393.
 BAILEY, J. C., 517, 597.
 BAIRD, A., 257, 265, 293, 314.
 BAKER, COL. E. D., 415.
 BANKHEAD, CAPTAIN, 579.
 BANKS, N. P., 43, 49, 64, 75, 333, 411, 417, 502.
 BARLOW, F. C., 342, 351.
 BARNARD, J. G., 528.
 BARNES, JAMES, 127, 161.
 BARKESDALE, WM.,* 129.
 BARRETT, COL. T. H., 521.
 BARTON, COL. WM. B., 489.
 BARTOW, FRANCIS S.,* 37, 41.
 BATES, EDWARD, 27.
 BAYLIS, LIEUT. RICHARD, 139.
 BAYARD, G. D., 65, 86, 87, 90, 418.
 BAXTER, HENRY, 122.
 BEATTY, SAMUEL, 234.
 BEAUREGARD, G. P. T.,* 28, 37, 186, 189, 192, 311, 322, 365, 458.
 BEE, BARNARD E.,* 37, 41.
 BELL, COL. WM. B., 519.
 BELL, COM. H. H., 583.
 BELL, 482.
 BENEDICT, COLONEL, 515.
 BENHAM, H. W., 381, 413, 488.
 BENNETT, MR. JAMES, 328.
 BENJAMIN, MR. JUDAH P.,* 25.
 BERDAN, H., 126.
 BERRY, HIRAM G., 93, 104.
 BEVERIDGE, COL. JOHN L., 471.
 BIDDLE, C. J., 122.
 BIRGE, H. W., 328.
 BIRNEY, D. B., 87, 93, 94, 161, 166, 342, 367, 370.
 BLACK, MR. JEREMIAH S., 21.
 BLAINE, HON. J. G., 526.
 BLAIR, F. P., 211, 229, 264, 293, 313, 449.
 BLAIR, MONTGOMERY, 27.
 BLAKE, LIEUT.-COM'D'R H. C., 585.
 BLENKER, LOUIS, 36, 43, 49.
 BLUNT, J. G., 462, 467.
 BOEHN, PRIVATE PETER, 139.
 BOHLEN, HENRY, 68.
 BONHAM, M. L.,* 37.
 BOOTH, MAJOR L. F., 274.

- BOWEN, JOHN S.,* 228, 233, 238.
 BRADFORD, MAJOR W. F., 274.
 BRAGG, BRAXTON,* 186, 192, 195, 213, 241, 254, 281, 458.
 BRANCH, LAWRENCE O'B.,* 50, 84.
 BRANNAN, J. M., 257, 489.
 BRECKENRIDGE, JOHN C.,* 18, 25, 187, 193, 216, 257, 278, 425, 500.
 BREESE, LT.-COM'D'R K. R., 482.
 BREATHED,* 154.
 BRIGGS, COL. GEO. G., 437.
 BROOKS, MR., 17.
 BROOKS, COL. W. S., 469.
 BROOKS, W. T. H., 87, 93, 360, 367.
 BROWN, COL. WM. L., 474.
 BROWN,* 283, 356.
 BROWN, E. B., 464, 471.
 BROWN, LT.-COM'D'R GEO., 587.
 BROWN, COL. S. B., 288.
 BROWN, MR. JOHN, 17.
 BUCHANAN, 74.
 BUCHANAN, CAPT. MCKEAN, 502, 577.
 BUCHANAN, CAPT. FRANKLIN,* 518, 552, 600.
 BUCHANAN, MR. JAMES, 20.
 BUCKBEE, COL. EDWIN J., 388.
 BUCKNER, SIMON B.,* 180, 183, 185, 199, 255.
 BUFORD, JOHN, 65, 93, 109, 119, 158, 162.
 BUFORD, COL. NAPOLEON B., 178.
 BUELL, DON CARLOS, 181, 185, 188, 192, 196, 198, 201.
 BULLEN, J. D., 511.
 BULLOCK, CAPT.,* 605.
 BURBRIDGE, S. G., 277, 287.
 BROOKE, COLONEL JOHN R., 83.
 BURNHAM, HIRAM, 375.
 BURNS, W. W., 87.
 BURNSIDE, AMBROSE E., 36, 64, 78, 87, 247, 255, 262, 269, 271, 333, 342, 357, 373, 474.
 BURTON, COL. H. S., 342.
 BUTLER, B. F., 29, 170, 333, 343, 364, 378, 410, 473, 480, 497, 502.
 BUTLER, PRIVATE B. H., 139.
 BUTTERFIELD, DANIEL, 87, 293.
 CABELL, W. L.,* 465.
 CALDWELL, J. C., 161.
 CALHOUN, MR. JOHN C., 16.
 CAMERON, COL. JAMES, 40.
 CAMERON, COL. JOHN, 612.
 CAMERON, MR. SIMEON, 27, 180.
 CAMERON, R. A., 515.
 CAMPBELL, 251.
 CAMPBELL, COL., 278.
 CANBY, E. R. S., 517, 519.
 CAPRON, COL., 313.
 CARLIN, W. P., 313.
 CARLIN, COL., 454.
 CARLTON, J. H., 333.
 CARMICHAEL, MAJOR, 470.
 CARR, E. A., 231, 240, 456, 469.
 CARR, J. B., 131, 168, 342.
 CARROLL, S. S., 129, 418.
 CARTER, CAPT., 252.
 CARTER, JOHN C.,* 283.
 CARTER, S. P., 214, 247, 328, 485.
 CASEY, SILAS, 43, 49, 325.
 CASS, MR. LEWIS, 21.
 CHALMERS, JAMES R.,* 197.
 CHAMBLISS, J. R.,* 115, 149, 393.
 CHASE, MR. SALMON P., 27.
 CHEATHAM, BENJ. F.,* 216, 257, 281, 302, 311, 324, 485.
 CHENAULT, COLONEL,* 248.
 CHURCHILL, PRIVATE N., 139.
 CHURCHILL, T. J.,* 212.
 CLARK, LIEUT., 138.
 CLARK, COLONEL,* 501.
 CLAY, CASSIUS M., 29.
 CLAYTON, H. D.,* 284.
 CLAYTON, POWELL, 468.
 CLEBURNE, PATRICK R.,* 216, 257, 283.
 CLENDENNIN, COL., 427.
 CLINGHAM, THOMAS L.,* 477.
 CLUKE, COL.,* 247.
 COBB, HOWELL,* 21, 22, 80.
 COBB, THOMAS R. R.,* 91.
 COCKRELL,* 283.
 COBURN, COL. JOHN, 243.
 COCKE, PHILIP ST. G.,* 37.
 COFFEY, COLONEL,* 461.
 COLLINS, COM'D'R N., 606.
 COLERICK, LIEUT. WM., 139.
 COLSTON, R. E.,* 98.
 CONRAD, 282.
 COOK, H. F.,* 165.
 COOPER,* 461.
 COPELAND, J. T., 147.
 CORCORAN, MICHAEL, 41.

A general
 Index of
 the names
 mentioned
 in this
 Volume.

A general
Index of
the names
mentioned
in this
Volume.

- CORDON, CAPT. JOHN, 501, 509.
 CORNYN, COL., 251.
 CORSE, J. M., 310, 313.
 COUCH, D. N., 43, 49, 77, 84, 85, 87,
 93, 118, 284, 328, 333, 484.
 COX, J. D., 65, 78, 281, 284, 294, 311,
 328, 412, 484.
 CRAVEN, COM'D'R T. A. M., 599.
 CRAVEN, COM. T. T., 607.
 CRAWFORD, MR. M. J.,* 27.
 CRAWFORD, S. W., 19, 66, 82, 161, 342.
 CRITTENDEN, GEO. B.,* 180, 181.
 CRITTENDEN, T. L., 189, 198, 215, 254,
 356, 367.
 CRITTENDEN, T. T., 193.
 CROCKER, M. M., 230, 232.
 CROOK, GEO., 384, 418, 425, 431.
 CROSS, COL. E. E., 127.
 CROXTON, J. T., 289, 313.
 CRUFT, CHARLES, 195, 246, 265.
 CUMMING, ALFRED,* 310.
 CURTIS, 482.
 CURTIS, S. R., 211, 333, 456, 462.
 CUSHING, MR. CALEB, 20.
 CUSHING, LIEUT. WM. B., 421, 558, 594.
 CUSTER, GEO. A., 116, 130, 133, 147,
 162, 358, 361, 384, 437, 445.
 CUTLER, L., 121, 349.

 DAHLGREN, ADMIRAL A., 544, 593.
 DAHLGREN, COL. ULRIC, 171.
 DANIELS, JULIUS,* 353.
 DAVIDSON, MAJOR, 277.
 DAVIS, B. F., 80, 110.
 DAVIS, LIEUT.-COL. H., 108.
 DAVIS, JEFF. C., 19, 177, 215, 241, 257,
 265, 293, 307, 313, 456.
 DAVIS, MR. JEFFERSON,* 17, 24, 61,
 230, 388, 398, 522.
 DAVIS, REAR-ADMIRAL C. H., 544, 562,
 572.
 DAVIS, 166.
 DAVIES, H. E., 380.
 DAVIES, T. A., 36, 190, 202.
 DAVIS, GEORGE,* 26.
 DEANE, MAJOR CHAS. W., 437.
 DE COURCEY, COL. J. F., 211.
 DEEMS, LT.-COL., 155.
 DENNIS, E. S., 203, 237.
 DESHLER, JAMES,* 260.
 DEVENS, CHARLES, 93, 360, 414.

 DEVIN, THOMAS C., 384, 436, 445.
 DI CESNOLA, COL., 114.
 DIX, JOHN A., 22, 333.
 DOBBINS,* 470.
 DODGE, G. M., 248, 264, 293, 308.
 DOLES, GEO. E.,* 360.
 DOUBLEDAY, ABNER, 19, 70, 78, 87,
 93, 120, 161.
 DOUGLAS, STEPHEN A., 18.
 DOUGHERTY, COL. HENRY, 178.
 DRAYTON, COM'D'R, 566.
 DREW, CAPT. G. A., 139.
 DUFFIE, A. N., 109.
 DUFFIELD, HON. D. BETHUNE, 400.
 DUFFIELD, COL. H. M., 6, 193.
 DUFFIELD, COL. W. W., 192.
 DUGGAN, MAJOR A. W., 437.
 DUKE, BASIL,* 287.
 DUMONT, E., 215.
 DUNHAM, COL. CYRUS L., 210.
 DUPONT, REAR-ADMIRAL S. F., 486,
 544, 564, 567, 593.
 DWIGHT, W., 428, 507, 515.

 EARLY, JUBAL A.,* 37, 98, 144, 166,
 349, 370, 424, 426, 431, 445.
 ELLET, ALFRED W., 513, 563, 589.
 ELLET, COL. C. R., 563, 586.
 ELLET, COL. CHARLES, JR., 562.
 ELLIOTT, MR. HENRY J., 26.
 ELLIOTT, 112.
 ELLIOTT, W. L., 284.
 ELLSWORTH, COL. E. E., 32.
 ELY, COL., 112.
 ELY, RALPH, 388.
 ELZY, ARNOLD, 37.
 EMORY, W. H., 431, 502.
 ERICSSON, MR. JOHN, 552.
 EVANS, N. G.,* 37, 415, 477.
 EWELL, RICHARD S.,* 37, 62, 65, 70,
 108, 166, 344, 391, 417, 523.
 EWING, HUGH, 264, 471.

 FAGAN, J.,* 472.
 FARNSWORTH, E. J., 116, 131, 147.
 FARRAND, COM.,* 521.
 FARRAGUT, ADMIRAL D. G., 496, 517,
 544, 567, 589, 598.
 FEARING, COL., 325.
 FERRERO, EDWARD, 342, 355.
 FERRY, MAJOR NOAH H., 135, 141.
 FINNEGAN, JOSEPH,* 493.

FLOYD, JOHN B.,* 21, 183, 185, 412.
 FLUSSER, LIEUT.-COM'D'R C. W., 557,
 594.
 FOOTE, REAR-ADMIRAL A. H., 182, 544,
 558, 562.
 FORCE, M. F., 321.
 FORMAN, MAJOR, 467.
 FORREST, NATHAN B.,* 193, 210, 214,
 241, 245, 248, 251, 272, 274, 289.
 FORSYTH, MR. JOHN, 27.
 FOSTER, JOHN G., 19, 170, 271, 318,
 474, 478, 493.
 FOSTER, PRIVATE G. L., 139.
 FOSTER, COL., 461.
 FOUGHT, PRIVATE JOSEPH, 139.
 FOX, GUSTAVUS V., 544.
 FRANKLIN, W. B., 36, 43, 47, 49, 75,
 77, 87, 417, 511.
 FRAZIER, J. W.,* 255.
 FREMONT, JOHN C., 49, 64, 178, 417,
 451.
 FRENCH, W. H., 58, 78, 82, 87, 93, 166.
 FRENCH,* 312, 420.
 FRENCH, S. G.,* 284.
 FRY, S. S., 215.
 FRY, LIEUT. JOSEPH, 572.
 FULLER, J. W., 301, 308.
 FYFFE, COL. E. P., 195.

GARDNER, FRANKLIN,* 506.
 GARDNER,* 186.
 GARFIELD, J. A., 181, 260.
 GARNETT, RICHARD B.,* 132.
 GARNETT, ROBERT S.,* 412.
 GARRARD, COL., 269.
 GARRARD, KENNER, 284, 294, 520.
 GARRETT, COL.,* 475.
 GARROTT, I. W.,* 238.
 GEARY, JOHN W., 49, 93, 161, 263,
 293, 314, 417.
 GETTY, GEO. W., 87, 342, 420, 433.
 GIBBON, JOHN, 70, 87, 93, 132, 161,
 342, 389.
 GILBERT, C. C., 198.
 GILBERT, 243.
 GILLEM, A. C., 277, 287.
 GILLMORE, Q. A., 247, 333, 342, 364,
 487, 490, 494.
 GIST, S. R.,* 283.
 GLADDEN, A. H.,* 190.
 GODWIN, A. C.,* 432.

GOLDSBOROUGH, ADMIRAL L. M., 474,
 544, 555.
 GOODING, COL. MICHAEL, 200.
 GORDON,* 283.
 GORDON, JOHN B.,* 344, 441.
 GORDON, JAMES B.,* 358.
 GRACIE, A.,* 393.
 GRAHAM, 128.
 GRAHAM, LIEUT., 477.
 GRANBURY, H. B.,* 283.
 GRANGER, GORDON, 245, 246, 251, 255,
 259, 265, 279, 293, 517.
 GRANGER, R. S., 313.
 GRANT, U. S., 175, 178, 182, 185, 202,
 208, 222, 238, 262, 271, 315, 327,
 330, 372, 383, 393, 398, 400, 427,
 454, 516, 526.
 GRAY, COL., 138.
 GREBLE, LIEUT. JOHN T., 411.
 GREEN, SERGEANT, 475.
 GREEN, THOMAS,* 512, 516.
 GREEN, M. E.,* 238.
 GREEN, G. S., 67, 78, 128.
 GREGG, COLONEL,* 410.
 GREGG, MAXCY,* 91.
 GREGG, D. McM., 93, 109, 133, 148,
 162, 342, 361.
 GREGG, COL. J. IRVIN, 155, 161.
 GREGG,* 229.
 GRESHAM, W. Q., 293.
 GRIERSON, B. H., 225, 288.
 GRIFFIN, CHARLES, 87, 93, 342.
 GRIFFIN,* 154.
 GROVER, CUVIER, 321, 428, 431, 502.
 GWIN, LIEUT., 575.

HACKE, COUNT HERMANN, 353.
 HACKLEMAN, P. A., 206.
 HAGGERTY, LIEUT.-COL., 41.
 HALL, LIEUT. J. W., 19.
 HALL, COL. A. S., 245.
 HALLECK, H. W., 58, 64, 111, 185,
 190, 202, 332, 455.
 HAMILTON, LIEUT., 138.
 HAMILTON, SCHUYLER, 190.
 HAMILTON, C. S., 43, 202, 203, 208.
 HAMPTON, WADE,* 39, 47, 84, 97, 115,
 130, 145, 149, 166, 322, 359, 369.
 HANCOCK, W. S., 48, 87, 93, 118, 123,
 132, 161, 342, 367, 370, 377.
 HANSON, COL. C. S., 253.

A general
 Index of
 the names
 mentioned
 in this
 Volume.

- A general
Index of
the names
mentioned
in this
Volume.
- HANSON, ROGER W.,* 214, 221.
 HARDEE, WILLIAM J.,* 187, 192, 197,
 215, 294, 311, 319, 324.
 HARDEN, COL. HENRY, 398.
 HARDING, ABNER C., 242.
 HARKER, C. G., 298.
 HARNEY, W. S., 450.
 HART, 153.
 HARRILL, LIEUT., 551.
 HARRIS,* 453.
 HARRISON, CARTER,* 270.
 HARRISON, COL., 465.
 HARROW, WILLIAM, 161, 293.
 HARTRANFT, J. F., 380.
 HASCALL, M. S., 296.
 HASTINGS, MAJOR S. H., 437.
 HATCH, EDWARD, 284, 313.
 HATCH, J. P., 72, 74, 281, 494.
 HAWKINS, COL., 274.
 HAYNE, MR. J. W., 21.
 HAYNE, MR. ROBERT Y., 15.
 HAYS, ALEX., 128, 161, 345.
 HAZEN, W. B., 219, 246, 263, 309, 313,
 318.
 HEBERT, LOUIS,* 204.
 HEINTZELMAN, S. P., 36, 41, 43, 49,
 67, 77, 333.
 HELM, B. H.,* 260.
 HERRON, F. J., 237, 462.
 HETH, HENRY,* 108, 119, 418.
 HICKS, COL. S. G., 274.
 HILL, DANIEL H.,* 50, 67, 78, 421, 478.
 HILL, AMBROSE P.,* 50, 65, 83, 98,
 108, 165, 167, 344, 387.
 HILL, COLONEL, 213.
 HINDMAN, THOMAS C.,* 257, 461.
 HOBSON, E. H., 353.
 HOKE, ROBERT F.,* 324, 479, 484.
 HOLMES, THEOPHILUS H.,* 37, 237.
 HOLT, MR. JOSEPH, 21.
 HOOD, JOHN B.,* 67, 80, 108, 256, 257,
 279, 280, 294, 299, 311, 420.
 HOOKER, JOSEPH, 43, 47, 49, 77, 82,
 85, 93, 94, 103, 111, 118, 162,
 263, 293, 303.
 HOVEY, A. P., 231, 232, 294.
 HOWARD, O. O., 36, 87, 93, 121, 161,
 263, 264, 293, 303.
 HOWE, A. P., 87, 93, 109, 161.
 HUGER, BENJAMIN,* 50.
 HUGHES,* 461.
 HULL, LIEUT. WM., 438.
 HUMPHREYS, A. A., 84, 87, 93, 161,
 342, 377, 380.
 HUMPHREY, MR. H. H., 8.
 HUNT, H. J., 342.
 HUNT, MAJOR, 461.
 HUNTER, DAVID, 36, 41, 373, 426, 430,
 455, 478, 487, 490.
 HUNTER, MR. R. M. T., 25.
 HURLBUT, S. A., 187, 190, 193, 202,
 207, 212, 223, 272, 293.
 INGALLS, RUFUS, 342.
 IVERSON, ALFRED,* 192.
 JACKSON, ANDREW, 16.
 JACKSON, C. F., 90.
 JACKSON, J. S., 198, 199.
 JACKSON,* 290.
 JACKSON, N. J., 314.
 JACKSON, THOMAS J.,* 37, 54, 65, 67,
 77, 81, 88, 99, 101, 411, 416.
 JEFFERSON, MR. THOMAS, 14.
 JENKINS, A. G.,* 114, 145, 149.
 JOHNSON, EDWARD,* 108, 166, 284,
 344, 354, 417.
 JOHNSON, R. W., 196, 215, 256, 284,
 293.
 JOHNSON, B. R.,* 256, 257, 265.
 JOHNSTON, ALBERT S.,* 180, 185, 188.
 JOHNSTON, JOSEPH E.,* 35, 43, 50, 213,
 230, 239, 280, 294, 299, 323, 328,
 408.
 JONES, JOHN M.,* 348.
 JONES, SAMUEL,* 269, 521.
 JONES, W. E.,* 110, 145, 419, 423,
 426.
 JONES, DAVID R.,* 37.
 JONES,* 84.
 JORDAN, COLONEL, 243.
 JUDAH, H. M., 253, 293.
 KANE, 128.
 KAUTZ, A. V., 252, 365, 368.
 KEARNY, PHILIP, 47, 49, 50, 70, 71, 75,
 94.
 KELLOGG, LIEUT. J. H., 138.
 KEENAN, MAJOR PETER, 101.
 KELLEY, B. F., 312, 414, 424.
 KENNETT, COL. JOHN, 215.
 KERSHAW,* 436.
 KEYES, E. D., 36, 43, 49, 67, 420.

KIDD, JAMES H., 6, 434.
 KILPATRICK, JUDSON, 107, 110, 116,
 130, 147, 158, 162, 170, 294, 307,
 313, 314, 342, 411.
 KIMBALL, NATHAN, 237, 281, 284, 303.
 KINSMAN, COL., 234.
 KING, RUFUS, 43, 65, 70, 417.
 KING, MR. HORATIO, 21.
 KIRK, E. N., 213, 221.
 KITTRIDGE, LIEUT., 576.
 KNIPE, J. F., 284, 289.

 LA GRANGE, COL., 290.
 LAIRDS, MESSRS., 584.
 LAMSON, LIEUT. R. H., 421, 578.
 LANDRUM, COLONEL, 514.
 LANE, JAMES H., 453, 467.
 LANDER, F. W., 416.
 LAUMAN, J. G., 236, 238.
 LAWTON,* 71.
 LAWLER, M. K., 234.
 LEA, LIEUT.-COM'D'R EDWARD, 577.
 LEDLIE, J. H., 367.
 LEE, A. L., 514.
 LEE, FITZHUGH,* 84, 95, 145, 149, 161,
 345, 359.
 LEE, ROBERT E.,* 53, 65, 77, 88, 96,
 162, 166, 307, 343, 393, 408, 413.
 LEE, STEPHEN D.,* 281, 303, 311.
 LEE, W. H. F.,* 95, 145, 368.
 LEGGETT, M. D., 293, 313.
 LENT, LIEUT., 482.
 LE ROY, COM'D'R WM. E., 580.
 LESTER, COL. H. C., 194.
 LIGHTBURN, J. A. J., 301.
 LINCOLN, PRESIDENT ABRAHAM, 18, 26,
 45, 49, 64, 239, 239, 330, 383, 389,
 398, 524, 547.
 LITTLE, HENRY,* 204.
 LOGAN, JOHN A., 178, 229, 232, 238,
 272, 293, 301, 314.
 LONG, ELI, 289.
 LONG, A. L.,* 299.
 LONG, COL. C. D., 6.
 LONGSTREET, JAMES,* 37, 47, 50, 67,
 72, 79, 88, 96, 108, 162, 256, 267,
 342, 420.
 LORING, W. W.,* 233, 284.
 LOVELL, MANSFIELD,* 191, 204, 498.
 LOWE, COLONEL, 242.
 LOWE, COLONEL, 253.

LOWELL, COL. C. R., 436.
 LYON, NATHANIEL, 447, 452.
 LYTTLE, W. H., 260.

 MACKALL, W. W.,* 458.
 MACKENZIE, R. S., 386.
 MADISON, MR. JAMES, 14.
 MAGRUDER, JOHN B.,* 46, 50, 410, 503.
 MAHONE, WILLIAM,* 99.
 MALLORY, MR. STEPHEN R., 26.
 MANIGAULT, A. M.,* 253.
 MANN, COL. WM. D., 136.
 MANSFIELD, J. K. F., 78, 82.
 MANSON, M. D., 194.
 MARMADUKE, J. S.,* 463.
 MARSHALL, HUMPHREY,* 181, 194.
 MARTIN, CAPTAIN, 437.
 MASON, MR. J. M., 550.
 MARTINDALE, J. H., 360.
 MAURY, DABNEY H.,* 204, 520.
 MCARTHUR, JOHN, 183, 205, 240, 284.
 MCBRIDE,* 453.
 MCCALL, G. A., 43, 49, 53, 61, 417.
 MCCLELLAN, G. B., 41, 64, 67, 77, 87,
 181, 202, 408.
 MCCLERNAND, J. A., 178, 182, 187,
 190, 212, 228, 238.
 MCCOOK, A. MCD., 180, 189, 198, 215,
 254, 410.
 MCCOOK, E. M., 214, 289, 294, 306.
 MCCOOK, COL. DANIEL, 298.
 MCCOOK, ROBERT L., 413.
 MCCOWN, JOHN P.,* 216, 457.
 MCCULLOCH, BENJ.,* 24, 451, 457.
 MCCULLOCH, MR. HUGH, 27.
 McDOWELL, IRVIN, 36, 43, 49, 64, 417.
 McDOWELL, MAJOR,* 214.
 MCGREGOR,* 154.
 MCGINNIS, GEORGE F., 512.
 MCINTOSH, JAMES,* 456, 457.
 MCINTOSH, JOHN B., 133, 151, 153.
 MCKEAN, T. J., 202.
 MCKINSTRY, JUSTUS, 455.
 MCLAWS, LAFAYETTE,* 67, 80, 98, 108,
 256, 257, 264.
 MCLEAN, MR. WILMER, 393.
 MCMILLAN, J. W., 515.
 MCNEIL, JOHN, 460, 466.
 MCPHEETERS, COL.,* 502.
 MCPHERSON, J. B., 202, 207, 208, 212,
 223, 228, 271, 272, 293, 301, 333.

A general
 Index of
 the names
 mentioned
 in this
 Volume.

A general
Index of
the names
mentioned
in this
Volume.

- McREYNOLDS, 111, 158.
McVICAR, LIEUT.-COL. DUNCAN, 98.
MEADE, G. G., 55, 74, 78, 87, 93, 118,
124, 163, 166, 330, 333.
MEADE, LIEUT. R. K., 19.
MEAGHER, T. F., 52, 58, 83.
MEFFORD, CAPT., 470.
MEMMINGER, MR. CHARLES G., * 25.
MEREDITH, S. A., 121.
MERRILL, COL. LEWIS, 460, 465.
MERRITT, WESLEY, 131, 384, 431, 445.
MILES, COL. DIXON S., 36, 81.
MILES, N. A., 374.
MILLER, 153.
MILROY, 284.
MILROY, R. H., 65, 111, 415, 417.
MINTY, COL. R. H. G., 241, 244, 256,
289.
MITCHELL, COL., 259.
MITCHELL, R. B., 198, 246, 259.
MITCHELL, O. M., 192, 489.
MOORE, COLONEL, 213.
MOORE, COL. J. B., 284.
MOORE, COL. O. H., 252.
MORGAN, GEO. W., 210, 212.
MORGAN, JAMES D., 307, 311, 313.
MORGAN, JOHN H., * 194, 196, 213,
214, 245, 252, 277.
MORRELL, G. W., 49, 78.
MORRISON, COL., * 248.
MOSEBY, JOHN S., * 95.
MOTHERSILL, MAJOR PHILIP, 444.
MOUTON, ALFRED, * 515.
MOTT, GERSHAM, 346, 355.
MOWER, J. A., 274, 313, 514.
MULLIGAN, COL. JAMES A., 429, 453.
MUNFORD, T. T., * 114.
MURPHY, COL. R. C., 203, 209.
MURRAY, COL. ELI H., 314.

NAGLEE, H. M., 60.
NEGLEY, J. S., 214, 215, 257.
NELSON, WILLIAM, 180, 189, 195, 198.
NIMS, CAPT. ORMAND F., 501, 512.
NEWTON, JOHN, 87, 93, 124, 161, 293.

OGLESBY, R. J., 206.
OLIVER, COL. JOHN M., 205.
OPDYCKE, EMERSON, 282, 283.
O'NEAL, E. A., * 122.
ORD, E. O. C., 49, 202, 204, 207, 238,
370, 376, 378, 415, 417.

O'ROURKE, COL. P. H., 127.
OSTERHAUS, P. J., 231, 264, 293, 311,
313, 456.

PAINE, C. J., 328, 480.
PAINE, E. A., 190.
PALMER, COL., 286.
PALMER, JOHN M., 134, 214, 215, 242,
251, 257, 265, 273, 293, 307.
PALMER, INNIS N., 485.
PARSONS, M. M., * 450, 515.
PARKHURST, COL. J. G., 194.
PARKE, J. G., 237, 373, 380, 474.
PATTEN, * 310.
PATTERSON, ROBERT, 35, 408, 411.
PAUL, G. R., 122.
PAULDING, LIEUT., 560.
PAXTON, EDWARD F., * 106.
PECK, J. J., 48, 420, 476.
PEGRAM, JOHN, * 247, 378, 393, 412.
PEMBERTON, JOHN C., * 208, 213, 238,
288.
PENDER, WILLIAM D., * 108, 132.
PENNINGTON, LIEUT. A. C. M., 138,
150.
PENNYPACKER, G., 482.
PERRIN, ABNER, * 353.
PETERS, DR., 246.
PETERSON, MR., 525.
PETTIGREW, J. J., * 160, 478.
PETTUS, J. J., * 299.
PHELPS, J. W., 496.
PHILLIPS, COL. WM. A., 461, 467.
PICKETT, GEO. E., * 108, 131, 366, 420,
479.
PIERCE, EBENEZER W., 410.
PILLOW, GIDEON J., * 180, 183.
PLEASANTON, ALFRED, 78, 85, 87, 93,
101, 109, 133, 144, 162, 342, 471.
PLUMMER, J. B., 190, 454.
POINDEXTER, * 460.
POLK, LEONIDAS, * 178, 180, 185, 192,
197, 216, 272, 295, 297, 458.
POPE, JOHN, 64, 77, 190, 202, 333,
455, 457.
PORTER, ANDREW, 36.
PORTER, FITZ-JOHN, 43, 49, 55, 67, 77.
PORTER, JOE, * 460.
PORTER, REAR-ADMIRAL D. D., 480,
498, 567, 588, 596.
PORTER, COM. W. D., 560, 575.

- PORTERFIELD, COLONEL,* 409.
 POSEY, CONRAD,* 157.
 POTTER, R. B., 237, 342.
 POTTER, E. E., 478, 494.
 PRENTISS, B. M., 177, 187, 188, 237, 455.
 PRESTON, WILLIAM,* 257.
 PRICE, STERLING,* 178, 190, 193, 203, 450.
 PRINCE, HENRY, 67, 168.
 PRITCHARD, COL. BENJ. D., 398, 524.
 PRYOR, ROGER A.,* 420.
 PUTNAM, COL. H. S., 491.
 QUANTRELL,* 467.
 QUARLES, W. A.,* 283.
 QUIMBY, ISAAC F., 240.
 RAINS, JAMES E.,* 221, 450, 461.
 RAMSEUR, STEPHEN D.,* 434.
 RANDOL, 155.
 RANSOM, T. E. G., 308, 311, 313.
 RANSOM, WATT (or MATT),* 365.
 RATHBONE, MAJOR, 525.
 RAWLINS, J. A., 332.
 REAGAN, MR. JOHN H.,* 26.
 REILLY, J. W., 484.
 RENO, J. L., 64, 77, 79, 474.
 READ, COL. THEO., 390.
 RENSHAW, CAPT. WM. B., 502, 576.
 REYNOLDS, J. F., 55, 68, 85, 87, 93, 119, 121, 161.
 REYNOLDS, J. J., 242, 246, 257, 413.
 RICHARDSON, ISRAEL B., 36, 43, 49, 78, 82, 83.
 RICKETTS, J. B., 65, 78, 342, 427, 431.
 RICE, E. W., 328.
 RICE, J. C., 353.
 RINGGOLD, CAPT. C., 565.
 RIPLEY, ROSWELL S.,* 83.
 ROBERTS, COL. G. W., 221, 561.
 ROBERTSON, JOHN, 5.
 ROBERTSON,* 145.
 ROBINSON, J. C., 93, 121, 161, 342, 349.
 ROBINSON, PRIVATE, 525.
 RODDEY, P. D.,* 245, 248, 259.
 RODES, ROBERT E.,* 98, 108, 166, 344, 432.
 RODGERS, COM'D'R JOHN, 558, 583.
 RODMAN, ISAAC P., 78, 83.
 ROGERS, 153.
 ROSECRANS, W. S., 201, 202, 204, 208, 213, 241, 254, 333, 412, 470. A general Index of the names mentioned in this Volume.
 ROSS, L. F., 223.
 ROSSER, THOMAS L.,* 425, 432.
 ROUSSEAU, L. H., 180, 198, 215, 279, 284, 313.
 ROWLEY, T. A., 121, 161.
 ROYALL, CAPT. W. B., 53.
 RUFFIN, MR. EDMUND,* 28.
 RUGER, THOMAS H., 128, 161, 281, 328, 484.
 RUNYON, THEODORE, 36.
 RUSSELL, D. A., 109, 167, 432.
 SALOMON, FREDERICK, 462.
 SANDERS, COLONEL, 252.
 SANDERS, W. P., 270.
 SAUNDERS, J. C.,* 393.
 SCAMMON, E. P., 413.
 SCHENCK, R. C., 36, 65, 74, 417.
 SCHOEPP, A., 179, 198.
 SCHAEFFER, J. W., 221.
 SCHOFIELD, J. M., 272, 280, 294, 311, 313, 326, 333, 454, 460, 484.
 SCOTT,* 283.
 SCOTT, WINFIELD, 36, 42, 330.
 SCHURZ, CARL, 65, 93, 161.
 SEDGWICK, JOHN, 43, 49, 78, 93, 161, 166, 342, 350.
 SEDDON, MR. JAMES A.,* 25.
 SEIBERT, MAJOR JAMES J., 193.
 SEMMES, PAUL J.,* 157.
 SEMMES, RAPHAEL,* 584.
 SEWARD, MR. WM. H., 27, 525.
 SEYMOUR, TRUMAN, 19, 55, 74, 348, 492.
 SHACKELFORD, J. M., 253.
 SHALER, A., 348.
 SHAW, COL. ROBERT G., 491.
 SHELBY, JOSEPH O.,* 470.
 SHERIDAN, P. H., 198, 213, 215, 219, 244, 257, 265, 342, 357, 361, 372, 377, 383, 430, 434, 445, 540.
 SHEPLEY, GEO. F., 523.
 SHERMAN, WM. TECUMSEH, 36, 179, 185, 187, 190, 193, 202, 208, 210, 224, 228, 238, 262, 264, 269, 271, 272, 280, 292, 311, 313, 320, 327, 328, 332, 383.
 SHERMAN, T. W., 486, 502, 508.
 SHIELDS, JAMES, 43, 49, 416, 417.

- A general
Index of
the names
mentioned
in this
Volume.
- SICKLES, DANIEL E., 52, 87, 93, 161.
SIGEL, FRANZ, 64, 77, 86, 92, 333, 343,
425, 450, 456.
SILL, J. W., 198, 218.
SILLIMAN, COL., 493.
SLACK, G. W. Y.,* 453, 457.
SLADE, COLONEL, 279.
SLEMMER, LT. ADAM J., 30.
SLIDELL, MR. JOHN,* 550.
SLOCUM, H. W., 49, 57, 78, 85, 93,
124, 161, 263, 293, 303, 313.
SLOCUM, COL. J. S., 41.
SMALL, MR. ROBERT, 578.
SMITH, MR. CHARLES H., 8.
SMITH, MR. CALEB B., 27.
SMITH, A. J., 210, 212, 229, 274, 276,
283, 313, 470, 513, 519.
SMITH, C. F., 178, 182, 185, 186.
SMITH, GUSTAVUS,* 476.
SMITH, GILES A., 224, 299, 313.
SMITH, G. W.,* 50.
SMITH, E. KIRBY,* 40, 193, 194, 213,
469, 514, 521.
SMITH, M. L., 209, 210, 211, 264, 293,
301.
SMITH, J. A.,* 284.
SMITH, T. B.,* 284.
SMITH, J. E., 240, 264, 293, 313.
SMITH, PRESTON,* 260.
SMITH, T. KILBY, 274, 516.
SMITH, W. F., 43, 49, 78, 87, 360, 364,
370.
SMITH, W. S., 198, 237, 272.
SMITH, COL., 422.
SNYDER, LT. G. W., 19.
SPALDING, COL. GEO., 286.
SPRAGUE, COL., 303.
SPENCER, COL. GEO. E., 334.
STAFFORD, LEROY A.,* 348.
STAGG, COL. PETER, 391.
STAHEL, J. H., 114, 116, 146.
STANLEY, D. S., 190, 202, 213, 215,
242, 246, 251, 280, 283, 293, 303,
311, 313.
STANNARD, G. J., 376.
STANTON, MR. EDWIN M., 21, 27, 44,
262.
STARK, WM. E.,* 71, 84.
STARK, CAPT. HENRY, 509.
STEEDMAN, J. B., 244, 259, 279, 283,
313.
STEELE, FREDERICK, 211, 239, 333,
462, 468, 517.
STEEN, ALEX. E.,* 463.
STEPHENS, MR. ALEX. H.,* 20.
STEVENS, MAJOR, 422.
STEVENS, GEO. M.,* 299.
STEVENS, ISAAC I., 64, 76, 487.
STEVENSON, C. L.,* 284.
STEVENSON, T. G., 342, 353.
STEWART, ALEXANDER P.,* 257, 281,
302, 311.
STEWART, GEO. H.,* 354.
STICKNEY, COL., 510.
STONE, C. P., 122, 414.
STONEMAN, GEO., 47, 85, 87, 93, 107,
109, 287, 294, 306.
STOUGHTON, COL., 95.
STRAIL, O. F.,* 283.
STREIGHT, COL. A. D., 248, 251.
STRINGHAM, COM. S. H., 473, 549.
STRONG, 153.
STRONG, GEO. C., 490.
STUANT, J. E. B.,* 53, 84, 97, 108,
133, 143, 158, 162, 347, 358, 415.
STUART, DAVID, 187, 212.
STUART, COL., 466.
STURGIS, S. D., 78, 87, 275, 452.
SULLIVAN, J. C., 203, 210.
SUMNER, SENATOR CHARLES, 17.
SUMNER, E. V., 43, 49, 75, 77, 87, 93.
SUMNER, COLONEL, 381.
SWASEY, LIEUT. CHARLES H., 577.
SWEENEY, T. W., 293, 308.
SYKES, GEORGE, 49, 78, 87, 93, 118,
161.
TALBOT, LIEUT. THEODORE, 19.
TALIAFERRO, WILLIAM B.,* 70.
TAYLOR, RICHARD,* 286, 505, 514, 521.
TAYLOR, COL.,* 461.
TERRILL, W. R., 200.
TERRY, 169.
TERRY, A. H., 326, 482, 491.
TERRY, WM. R.,* 380.
THATCHER, COM. H. K., 521.
THAYER, J. M., 468.
THOMAS, G. H., 180, 181, 190, 198,
215, 254, 259, 262, 280, 311, 333.
THOMAS, MR. PHILIP F., 21.
THOMPSON, MR. JACOB, 21.
THOMPSON, JEFF.,* 453, 521.
TILGHMAN, LLOYD,* 182, 233.

- TOLAND, COL., 422.
 TOOMBS, ROBERT,* 25, 59.
 TORBERT, A. T. A., 342, 361, 430, 433, 445.
 TOWER, 74.
 TOURTELOTTE, COL., 311.
 TOTTEN, JAMES, 462.
 TOWN, COL. CHARLES H., 137, 153.
 TRACY, EDWARD D.,* 228.
 TREICHEL, 153.
 TRENHOLM, MR. JAMES L.,* 25.
 TROWBRIDGE, LUTHER S., 6, 135, 141, 143, 152, 278.
 TURNER, J. W., 372.
 TUTTLE, J. M., 240, 272.
 TWIGGS, DAVID E.,* 24.
 TYLER, CHARLES H.,* 291.
 TYLER, ROBERT O., 355.
 TYLER, DANIEL, 36.
 TYLER, E. B., 419, 427.
 UPTON, E., 167, 289, 352.
 USHER, MR. JOHN P., 27.
 VANCE, ROBERT B.,* 277.
 VAN CLEVE, H. P., 215, 257.
 VAN DORN, EARL,* 186, 190, 193, 204, 208, 243, 246, 456, 500.
 VAN PELT, LIEUT. G. W., 258.
 VAUGHAN,* 287, 426.
 VANDEVER, WILLIAM, 466.
 VEATCH, J. C., 293, 520.
 VILLEPIGUE, JOHN B., 381.
 VINCENT, 126.
 VON STEINWEHR, ADOLPH, 93, 161.
 WADSWORTH, J. S., 93, 120, 161, 342, 347.
 WAGNER, G. D., 220, 281, 310.
 WAINWRIGHT, CAPT. J. M., 503, 577.
 WATKE, CAPT. H., 561.
 WALKER, LIEUT. COM'D'R J. G., 592.
 WALKER,* 67.
 WALKER, WILLIAM,* 303.
 WALKER, W. H. T.,* 257.
 WALKER, MR. LEROY P.,* 25.
 WALCOTT, C. C., 328.
 WALLACE, LEWIS, 183, 189, 190, 195, 333, 410, 427.
 WALLACE, W. H. L., 187, 188.
 WALTHALL, E. C.,* 284.
 WARD, J. H. H., 161, 166.
 WARD, W. T., 299, 314.
 WARD, COM. J. H., 551.
 WARREN, G. K., 50, 126, 165, 342, 386.
 WARREN, F. H., 465.
 WASHBURN, C. C., 459, 512.
 WASHBURN, MR. E. B., 330.
 WASHINGTON, CAPT. E. C., 236.
 WATTS, THOMAS H.,* 26.
 WEAVER, COL., 312.
 WEBB, A. S., 132.
 WEBB, CAPT. W. A.,* 582.
 WEBER, MAJOR PETER A., 135, 160.
 WEBSTER, MR. DANIEL, 15.
 WEBSTER, COL. GEO., 200.
 WEED, S. H., 127.
 WEITZEL, GODFREY, 376, 378, 381, 389, 480, 501, 523.
 WELCH, THOMAS, 237.
 WELLES, GIDEON, 27, 544.
 WESSELLS, H. W., 476, 479.
 WHARTON, JOHN A.,* 218, 241, 442.
 WHEELER, JOSEPH,* 213, 241, 261, 267, 273, 300, 323.
 WHEELER, LT. W. H., 139.
 WHEATON, FRANK, 161.
 WHIPPLE, A. W., 85, 87, 93, 104.
 WHITE, JULIUS, 270.
 WHITING, W. H. C.,* 48, 483.
 WHITTAKER, W. C., 259.
 WILCOX,* 37.
 WILD, E. A., 365.
 WILLCOX, O. B., 36, 41, 78, 85, 87, 342.
 WILKES, CAPT. CHARLES, 550.
 WILLARD, COL., 128.
 WILDER, COL. JOHN T., 197, 247, 256.
 WILLIAMS, A. S., 43, 65, 78, 82, 93, 125, 161, 293, 303, 314, 416.
 WILLIAMS, COL. J. M., 467.
 WILLIAMS, THOMAS, 499, 501.
 WILlich, A., 221.
 WILSON, J. H., 281, 289, 313, 342, 368, 398, 430.
 WINDER, CHARLES S.,* 65, 67.
 WINSLOW, CAPT. JOHN A., 601.
 WINTHROP, MAJOR THEO., 411.
 WISE, HENRY A.,* 61, 412.
 WISTAR, ISAAC, 170.
 WITCHER,* 151.
 WITHERS, JONES M.,* 216.

A general
 Index of
 the names
 mentioned
 in this
 Volume.

- A general
Index of
the names
mentioned
in this
Volume.
- WOLFORD, COL., 269.
WOOD, T. J., 190, 198, 215, 200, 265,
281, 283, 293.
WOODRUFF, LEUT., 138.
WOODS, CHARLES R., 302, 313.
WORDEN, CAPT. JOHN L., 552, 579.
WRIGHT, H. G., 161, 247, 342, 350,
370, 427, 431, 433, 488.
WRIGHT, GEO., 333.
WYNDHAM, COL. PERCY, 110.
ZAGONYI, MAJOR, 455.
ZOLLICOFFER, FELIX K.,* 179, 182.
ZOOK, S. K., 128.



PART THIRD.

GENERAL OFFICERS,
OFFICERS UNITED STATES ARMY, 1860,

List of Battles During the War.

GENERAL OFFICERS OF THE REGULAR ARMY.

1861—1865.

Those to whose names the asterisk (*) is affixed, were not graduates of the Military Academy.

Name.	Date of Commission.	Original entry into Service.	Appointed from.	Disposition.
LIEUTENANT-GENERAL.				
ULYSSES S. GRANT,	Mar. 2, '64.	July 1, '43.	Ill.	General July 25, '66. <i>President</i> , Mar. 4, '69, to Mar. 4, '77. Died at Mt. McGregor, N. Y., July 23, '85.
MAJOR-GENERALS.				
SCOTT, WINFIELD,*	June 25, '41.	May 3, '08.	Va.	Ret'd Nov. 1, '61. Died West Point, N. Y., May 29, '66.
MCCLELLAN, GEO. B.	May 14, '61.	July 1, '46.	Ohio.	Resigned Nov. 8, '64. Died Oct. 29, '85.
FREMONT, JOHN C.*	May 14, '61.	July 7, '38.	S. C.	Resigned June 4, '64.
HALLECK, HENRY W.	Aug. 19, '61.	July 1, '39.	N. Y.	Died Jan. 9, 1872.
WOOL, JOHN E.*	May 16, '62.	Apr. 14, '12.	N. Y.	Retired Aug. 1, '63. Died Nov. 10, '69.
GRANT, ULYSSES S.	July 4, '63.	July 1, '43.	Ill.	Promoted Lieut.-General.
SHERMAN, WM. T.	Aug. 12, '64.	July 1, '40.	Ohio.	Lieut.-General July 25, '66. General March 4, '69. Retired Feb. 8, '84.
MEADE, GEO. G.	Aug. 18, '64.	July 1, '35.	D. C.	Died Nov. 6, '72.
SHERIDAN, PHILIP H.	Nov. 8, '64.	July 1, '53.	Ohio.	Lieut.-General Mar. 4, '69.
THOMAS, GEO. H.	Dec. 15, '64.	July 1, '40.	Va.	Died Mar. 28, '70.
BRIGADIER-GENERALS.				
WOOL, JOHN E.*	June 25, '41.	Apr. 14, '12.	N. Y.	Promoted Maj.-Gen.
HARNEY, WM. S.*	June 14, '58.	Feb. 13, '18.	La.	Retired Aug. 1, '63.
SUMNER, EDWIN V.*	Mar. 16, '61.	Mar. 3, '19.	N. Y.	Died at Syracuse, N. Y., March 21, '63.
MANSFIELD, JOS. K. F.	May 14, '61.	July 1, '22.	Conn.	Died Sept. 18, '62, of wounds received at Antietam, Md.
McDOWELL, IRVIN,	May 14, '61.	July 1, '38.	Ohio.	Died May 4, 1885.
ANDERSON, ROBERT,	May 15, '61.	July 1, '25.	Ky.	Retired Oct. 27, '63. Died Oct. 26, '71.
ROSECRANS, WM. S.	May 16, '61.	July 1, '42.	Ohio.	Resigned March 28, '67.
COOKE, PHILIP ST. G.	Nov. 12, '61.	July 1, '27.	Va.	Retired Oct. 29, '73.

Name.	Date of Commission.	Original entry into Service.	Appointed from.	Disposition.
POPE, JOHN,	July 14, '62.	July 1, '42.	Ill.	Now in service.
HOOKEE, JOSEPH,	Sept. 20, '62.	July 1, '37.	Cal.	Retired as Maj.-Gen. Oct. 15, '68. Died Oct. 31, '79.
MEADE, GEO. (1.	July 3, '63.	July 1, '35.	D. C.	Promoted Major-General.
SHERMAN, WM. T.	July 4, '63.	July 1, '40.	Ohio.	Promoted Major-General.
MCPHERSON, JAMES B.	Aug. 1, '63.	July 1, '53.	Ohio.	Killed in battle at Atlanta, Ga., July 22, '64.
THOMAS, GEO. H.	Oct. 27, '63.	July 1, '40.	Va.	Promoted Major-General.
HANCOCK, WINFIELD S.	Aug. 12, '64.	July 1, '44.	Pa.	Major-General July 26, '66. Died Feb. 9, '86.
SCHOFIELD, JOHN M.	Nov. 30, '64.	July 1, '53.	Ill.	Major-General March 4, '69. Now in service.
HOWARD, OLIVER O.	Dec. 21, '64.	July 1, '54.	Me.	Now in service.
TERRY, ALFRED H.*	Jan. 15, '65.	Apr. 25, '62.	Conn.	Now in service.
RAWLINS, JOHN A.*	Mar. 3, '65.	Aug. 30, '61.	Ill.	Resigned March 12, '69.
THOMAS, LORENZO,	Aug. 3, '61.	July 1, '23.	Del.	Adjutant-General. Retired Feb. 22, '69. Died March 2, 1875.
MEIGS, MONTGOMERY C.	May 15, '61.	July 1, '36.	Pa.	Quartermaster-General. Retired Feb. 2, '82.
RIPLEY, JAMES W.	Aug. 3, '61.	June 1, '14.	Conn.	Ordnance Department. Retired Sept. 15, '63. Died March 15, '70.
TAYLOR, JOSEPH P.*	Feb. 9, '63.	May 20, '13.	Ky.	Subsistence Department. Died at Washington, D. C., June 29, '64.
HAMMOND, WM. A.*	Apr. 25, '62.	Apr. 25, '49.	Md.	Surgeon-General. Left the service Aug. 18, '64.
TOTTEN, JOSEPH G.	Mar. 3, '63.	July 1, '05.	Conn.	Engineer Corps. Died at Washington, D. C., April 22, '64.
RAMSAY, GEO. D.	Sept. 15, '63.	July 1, '20.	D. C.	Ordnance Department. Retired Sept. 12, '64. Died May 23, '82.
FRY, JAMES B.	Apr. 21, '64.	July 1, '47.	Ill.	Provost-Marshal General. Commission as Provost Marshal-General expired Aug. 27, '66.
HOLT, JOSEPH,*	June 22, '64.	Sept. 3, '62.	D. C.	Judge Advocate General. Retired Dec. 1, '75.
EATON, AMOS B.	June 29, '64.	July 1, '26.	N. Y.	Subsistence Department. Retired May 1, '74. Died Feb. 21, '77.
BARNES, JOSEPH K.*	Aug. 22, '64.	June 15, '40.	Pa.	Surgeon-General. Died Apr. 5, '83.
DELAFIELD, RICHARD,	Apr. 22, '64.	July 24, '18.	N. Y.	Engineer Corps. Retired Aug. 8, '66. Died Nov. 5, 1873.
DYER, ALEX. B.	Sept. 12, '64.	July 1, '37.	Mo.	Ordnance Department. Died May 20, '74.

MAJOR-GENERALS IN VOLUNTEER SERVICE. 1861-1865.

Name.	Date of Commission.	Appointed from.	Disposition.
AUGUR, CHRISTOPHER C.	Aug. 9, '62.	Mich.	Mustered out Sept. 1, '66.
BANKS, NATHANIEL P.*	May 16, '61.	Mass.	Mustered out Aug. 24, '65.
BARLOW, FRANCIS C.*	May 23, '65.	N. Y.	Resigned Nov. 16, '65.
BERRY, HIRAM G.*	Nov. 29, '63.	Me.	Killed in action at Chancellorsville, Va., May 2, 1863.
BIRNEY, DAVID B.*	May 20, '63.	Pa.	Died at Phil., Pa., Oct. 18, '64.
BLAIR, FRANK P.*	Nov. 29, '62.	Mo.	Resigned Nov. 1, 1865.
BLUNT, JAMES G.*	Nov. 29, '62.	Kan.	Mustered out July 29, 1865.
BROOKS, W. T. H.	June 10, '63.	Ohio.	Appointment revoked April 18, '64 (See Brig.-Gen.)
BUELL, DON CARLOS,	March 21, '62.	Ind.	Mustered out May 23, 1864.
BUFORD, JOHN,	July 1, '63.	Ill.	Died Dec. 16, '63, at Washington.
BURNSIDE, AMBROSE E.	March 18, '63.	R. I.	Resigned April 15, 1865.
BUTLER, BENJAMIN F.*	May 16, '61.	Mass.	Resigned Nov. 30, 1865.
BUTTERFIELD, DANIEL,*	Nov. 29, '62.	N. Y.	Mustered out August 24, 1865.
CADWALADER, GEO.*	April 25, '62.	Pa.	Resigned July 5, 1865.
CANBY, EDWARD R. S.	May 7, '64.	Ind.	Mustered out Sept. 1, '66. Murdered by Modoc Indians in Or. Apr. 11, '73.
CASEY, SILAS.	May 31, '62.	R. I.	Mustered out Aug. 24, '65. Died Jan. 22, 1882.
CLAY, CASSIUS M.*	April 11, '62.	Ky.	Resigned March 11, 1863.
COUCH, DARIUS M.	July 4, '62.	Mass.	Resigned May 26, 1865.
COX, JACOB D.*	Dec. 7, '64.	Ohio.	Resigned Jan. 1, 1866.
CRITTENDEN, THOMAS L.*	July 17, '62.	Ky.	Resigned Dec. 13, 1864.
CROOK, GEO.	Oct. 21, '64.	Ohio.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
CURTIS, SAMUEL R.	March 21, '62.	Iowa.	Mustered out April 30, 1866.
CUSTER, GEORGE A.	April 15, '65.	Ohio.	Mustered out Feb. 1, '66. Killed by Indians in M. T. June 25, 1876.
DANA, NAPOLEON J. T.	Nov. 29, '62.	Minn.	Resigned May 27, 1865.
DAVIS, HENRY E.*	May 4, '65.	N. Y.	Resigned Jan. 1, 1866.
DIX, JOHN A.*	May 16, '61.	N. Y.	Resigned Nov. 30, 1865.
DODGE, GRENVILLE M.*	June 7, '64.	Iowa.	Resigned May 30, 1866.
DOUBLEDAY, ABNER,	Nov. 29, '62.	N. Y.	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1865.
EMORY, WM. H.*	Sept. 25, '65.	Md.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
FESSENDEN, FRANCIS,*	Nov. 9, '65.	Me.	Mustered out Sept. 1, 1866.
FOSTER, JOHN G.	April 26, '62.	N. H.	Mustered out Sept. 1, 1866. Died Sept. 2, 1874.
FRANKLIN, WM. B.	July 4, '62.	Pa.	Resigned Nov. 10, 1865.
FRENCH, WM. H.	Nov. 29, '62.	D. C.	Mustered out May 6, '64. Died May 20, 1881.
GARFIELD, JAMES A.*	Sept. 19, '63.	Ohio.	Resigned Dec. 5, 1863. <i>President</i> U. S. Died Sept. 19, 1881.
GIBBON, JOHN,	June 7, '64.	N. C.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
GILLEM, ALVAN C.	Nov. 3, '65.	Tenn.	Mustered out Sept. 1, 1866.

Name.	Date of Commission.	Appointed from.	Disposition.
GILLMORE, QUINCY A.	July 10, '63.	Ohio.	Resigned Dec. 5, 1865.
GRANGER, GORDON,	Sept. 17, '62.	N. Y.	M. O. Jan. 15, '66. Died Jan. 10, '76.
GRANT, ULYSSES S.	Feb. 16, '62.	Ill.	Promoted Maj.-Gen. U. S. Army.
GRIERSON, BENJAMIN H.*	May 27, '65.	Ill.	Mustered out April 30, 1866.
GRIFFIN, CHARLES,	April 2, '65.	Ohio.	M. O. Jan. 15, '66. Died Sept. 15, '67.
HAMILTON, CHARLES S.	Sept. 19, '62.	Wis.	Resigned April 13, 1863.
HAMILTON, SCHUYLER,	Sept. 7, '62.	N. Y.	Resigned Feb. 27, 1863.
HANCOCK, WINFIELD S.	Nov. 29, '62.	Pa.	Brig.-Gen. U. S. Army.
HARTSUFF, GEO. L.	Nov. 29, '62.	Mich.	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1865. Died May 16, 1874.
HAZEN, WM. B.	Dec. 13, '64.	Ohio.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
HEINTZELMAN, SAMUEL P.	July 4, '62.	Pa.	M. O. Aug. 24, '65. Died May 1, '80.
HERRON, FRANCIS J.*	Nov. 29, '62.	Iowa.	Resigned June 7, 1865.
HITCHCOCK, ETHAN A.	Feb. 10, '62.	Mo.	Mustered out Oct. 1, 1867.
HOOKE, JOSEPH,	July 4, '62.	Cal.	Mustered out Sept. 1, 1866.
HOWARD, OLIVER O.	Nov. 29, '62.	Me.	Mustered out Jan. 1, 1869.
HUMPHREYS, ANDREW A.	July 8, '63.	Pa.	Mustered out Sept. 1, 1866. Died Dec. 27, 1883.
HUNTER, DAVID,	Aug. 13, '61.	Ill.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
HURLBUT, STEPHEN A.*	Sept. 17, '62.	Ill.	Mustered out June 20, 1865.
KEARNY, PHILIP,*	July 4, '62.	N. J.	Killed in action at Chantilly, Va., Sept. 1, 1862.
KEYES, ERASMUS D.	July 4, '62.	Me.	Resigned May 6, 1864.
KILPATRICK, JUDSON,	June 18, '65.	N. J.	Resigned Jan. 1, 1866.
LOGAN, JOHN A.*	Nov. 29, '62.	Ill.	Resigned Aug. 17, 1865.
LEGGETT, MORTIMER D.*	Aug. 26, '65.	Ohio.	Resigned Sept. 28, 1865.
MCCLEARNAND, JOHN A.*	March 21, '62.	Ill.	Resigned Nov. 30, 1864.
MCCOOK, ALEX. MCD.	July 17, '62.	Ohio.	Resigned Oct. 21, 1865.
MCDOWELL, IRVIN,	March 14, '62.	Ohio.	Mustered out Sept. 1, 1866.
MCPHERSON, JAMES B.	Oct 8, '62.	Ohio.	Killed in action at Atlanta, Ga., July 22, 1864.
MEADE, GEORGE G.	Nov. 29, '62.	D. C.	Promoted Brig.-Gen. U. S. Army.
MERRITT, WESLEY,	April 1, '65.	Ill.	Mustered out Feb. 1, 1866.
MILES, NELSON A.*	Oct. 21, '65.	Mass.	Mustered out Sept. 1, 1866.
MILROY, ROBERT H.*	Nov. 29, '62.	Ind.	Resigned July 26, 1865.
MITCHELL, ORMSBY M.	April 11, '62.	N. Y.	Died at Beaufort, S. C., Oct. 30, '62.
MORELL, GEORGE W.	July 4, '62.	N. Y.	Appointment expired March 4, '63. (See Brig.-Gen.)
MORGAN, EDWIN D.*	Sept. 28, '61.	N. Y.	Resigned Jan. 1, 1863.
MOTT, GERSHAM,*		N. J.	Resigned Feb. 20, 1866.
MOWER, JOSEPH A.*	Aug. 12, '64.	Conn.	M. O. Feb. 1, '66. Died Jan. 6, '70.
NEGLEY, JAMES S.*	Nov. 29, '62.	Pa.	Resigned Jan. 19, 1865.
NELSON, WM.*	July 17, '62.	Ky.	Died at Louisville, Ky., Sept. 29, '62.
NEWTON, JOHN,	March 30, '62.	Va.	Appointment revoked April 18, '64.
OGLESBY, RICHARD J.*	Nov. 29, '62.	Ill.	Resigned May 26, 1864.
ORD, EDWARD O. C.	May 2, '62.	D. C.	Mustered out Sept. 1, 1866. Died July 22, 1883.

Name.	Date of Commission.	Appointed from.	Disposition.
OSTERHAUS, PETER J.*	July 23, '64.	Mo.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
PALMER, JOHN M.*	Nov. 29, '62.	Ill.	Resigned Sept. 1, 1866.
PARKE, JOHN G.	April 26, '62.	Pa.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
PECK, JOHN J.	July 4, '62.	N. Y.	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1865.
PLEASANTON, ALFRED,	June 22, '63.	D. C.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
POPE, JOHN,	March 21, '62.	Ill.	Mustered out Sept. 1, 1866.
PORTER, FITZ-JOHN,	July 4, '62.	D. C.	Left the service Jan. 21, 1863.
POTTER, ROBERT B.*	Sept. 29, '65.	N. Y.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
PRENTISS, BENJ. M.*	Nov. 29, '62.	Ill.	Resigned Oct. 28, 1863.
RENO, JESSE L.	April 26, '62.	Pa.	Killed in action at South Mountain, Md., Sept. 14, 1862.
REYNOLDS, JOHN F.	Nov. 29, '62.	Pa.	Killed in action at Gettysburg, Pa., July 1, 1863.
REYNOLDS, JOSEPH J.	Nov. 29, '62.	Ind.	Mustered out Sept. 1, 1866.
RICHARDSON, ISRAEL B.	July 4, '62.	Mich.	Died Nov. 3, '62, of wounds received at Antietam, Md.
ROSECRANS, WM. S.	March 21, '62.	Ohio.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
ROUSSEAU, LOVELL H.*	Oct. 8, '62.	Ky.	Resigned Nov. 30, 1865. Died Jan. 7, 1869.
SCHENCK, ROBERT C.*	Aug. 30, '62.	Ohio.	Resigned Dec. 5, 1863.
SCHOFIELD, JOHN M.	Nov. 29, '62.	Ill.	Mustered out Sept. 1, 1866.
SCHURZ, CARL,*	March 14, '63.	Wis.	Resigned May 6, 1865.
SEDGWICK, JOHN,	July 4, '62.	Conn.	Killed in action at Spottsylvania, Va., May 9, 1864.
SHERIDAN, PHILIP H.	Dec. 31, '62.	Ohio.	Brig.-Gen. U. S. Army Sept. 20, '64. Maj.-Gen. U. S. Army.
SHERMAN, WM. T.	May 1, '62.	Ohio.	Brig.-Gen. U. S. Army.
SICKLES, DANIEL E.*	Nov. 29, '62.	N. Y.	Mustered out Jan. 1, 1868.
SIGEL, FRANZ,*	March 21, '62.	Mo.	Resigned May 4, 1865.
SLOCUM, HENRY W.	July 4, '62.	N. Y.	Resigned Sept. 28, 1865.
SMITH, ANDREW J.	May 12, '64.	Pa.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1865.
SMITH, CHARLES F.	March 21, '62.		Died at Savannah, Tenn., April 25, 1862.
SMITH, GILES A.*	Nov. 24, '65.	Ill.	Mustered out Feb. 1, 1866.
SMITH, WM. F.	March 9, '64.	Vt.	Resigned Nov. 4, 1865.
STAHEL, JULIUS H.*	March 14, '63.	N. Y.	Resigned Feb. 8, 1865.
STANLEY, DAVID S.	Nov. 29, '62.	Ohio.	Mustered out Feb. 1, 1866.
STEEDMAN, JAMES B.*	April 20, '64.	Ohio.	Resigned Aug. 18, 1866.
STEELE, FREDERICK,	Nov. 29, '62.	N. Y.	Mustered out March 1, 1867. Died Jan. 12, 1868.
STEVENS, ISAAC I.	July 18, '62.	W. T.	Killed in action at Chantilly, Va., Sept. 1, 1862.
STONEMAN, GEO.	Nov. 29, '62.	N. Y.	Mustered out Sept. 1, 1866.
STRONG, GEO. C.	July 18, '63.	Mass.	Died July 30, '63, of wounds received at Ft. Wagner, S. C.
SUMNER, EDWIN V.*	July 4, '62.	N. Y.	Brig.-Gen. U. S. Army.
SWAYNE, WAGER,*	June 20, '65.	Ohio.	Mustered out Aug. 22, 1867.
SYKES, GEO.	Nov. 29, '62.	Md.	Mustered out June 15, 1866. Died Feb. 8, 1880.

Name.	Date of Commission.	Appointed from.	Disposition.
TERRY, ALFRED H.*	Jan. 15, '65.	Conn.	Mustered out Sept. 1, 1866.
THOMAS, GEO. H.	April 25, '62.	Va.	Brig.-Gen. U. S. Army.
WALLACE, LEWIS,*	March 21, '62.	Ind.	Resigned Nov. 30, 1865.
WARREN, GOUVERNEUR K.	May 3, '63.	N. Y.	Resigned May 27, 1865. Died Aug. 8, 1882.
WASHBURNE, C. C.*	Nov. 29, '62.	Wis.	Resigned May 25, 1865.
WEITZEL, GODFREY,	Nov. 17, '64.	Ohio.	Mustered out March 1, 1866.
WHIPPLE, AMIEL W.	May 3, '63.	Mass.	Died May 7, 1863, of wounds received at Chancellorsville, Va.
WILSON, JAMES H.	May 6, '65.	Ill.	Mustered out Jan. 8, 1866.
WOOD, THOMAS J.	Jan. 27, '65.	Ky.	Mustered out Sept. 1, 1866.
WRIGHT, HORATIO G.	May 12, '64.	Conn.	Mustered out Sept. 1, 1866.

BRIGADIER-GENERALS IN VOLUNTEER SERVICE.

1861-1865.

ABERCROMBIE, JOHN J.	Aug. 31, '61.	Tenn.	Mustered out June 24, 1864. Died Jan. 3, 1877.
ALLEN, ROBERT,	May 23, '63.	Ind.	Mustered out Sept. 1, 1866.
ALVORD, BENJAMIN,	April 15, '62.	Vt.	Resigned Aug. 8, 1865.
AMES, ADELBERT,	May 23, '63.	Me.	Mustered out April 30, 1866.
AMMEN, JACOB,	July 16, '62.	Ohio.	Resigned Jan. 4, 1865.
ANDREWS, CHRISTOPHER C.*	Jan. 5, '64.	Minn.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
ANDREWS, GEORGE L.	Nov. 10, '62.	Mass.	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1865.
ARNOLD, LEWIS G.	Jan. 24, '62.	N. J.	Com. cancelled, he having been retired as Lt.-Col. U. S. A. Feb. 8, '64.
ARNOLD, RICHARD,	Nov. 29, '62.	R. I.	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1865. Died Nov. 8, 1882.
ASBOTH, ALEXANDER,*	March 21, '62.		Mustered out Aug. 24, 1865.
AUGUR, CHRISTOPHER C.	Nov. 12, '61.	Mich.	Major-General Volunteers.
AVERELL, WM. W.	Sept. 26, '62.	N. Y.	Resigned May 18, 1865.
AYRES, ROMEYN B.	Nov. 29, '62.	N. Y.	Mustered out April 30, 1866.
BAILY, JOSEPH C.*	Nov. 10, '64.	Wis.	Resigned July 7, 1865.
BAIRD, ABSALOM,	April 28, '62.	Pa.	Mustered out Sept. 1, 1866.
BAKER, LAFAYETTE C.*	April 26, '65.	D. C.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
BARLOW, FRANCIS C.*	Sept. 19, '62.	N. Y.	Major-General Volunteers.
BARNARD, JOHN G.	Sept. 23, '61.	Mass.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866. Died May 14, 1882.
BARNES, JAMES,	Nov. 29, '62.	Mass.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
BARNUM, HENRY A.*	May 31, '65.	N. Y.	Resigned Jan. 9, 1866.
BARRY, WM. F.	Aug. 20, '61.	N. Y.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866. Died July 18, 1879.
BARTLETT, JOSEPH J.*	March 30, '63.	N. Y.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
BARTLETT, WM. T.*	June 20, '64.	Mass.	Mustered out July 18, 1866.
BAXTER, HENRY,*	March 12, '63.	Mich.	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1865.
BAYARD, GEO. D.	April 28, '62.	N. J.	Died Dec. 14, 1862, of wounds at Fredericksburg, Va.

Name.	Date of Commission.	Appointed from.	Disposition.
BEAL, GEORGE L.*	Nov. 30, '64.	Me.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
BEATTY, JOHN,*	Nov. 29, '62.	Ohio.	Resigned Jan. 28, 1864.
BEATTY, SAMUEL,*	Nov. 29, '62.	Ohio.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
BELKNAP, WM. W.*	July 30, '64.	Iowa.	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1865.
BENHAM, HENRY W.	Aug. 13, '61.	Conn.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
BENTON, WM. P.*	April 28, '62.	Ind.	Resigned July 24, 1865.
BERRY, HIRAM G.*	March 17, '62.	Me.	Promoted to Major-General.
BIDDLE, CHARLES J.*	Aug. 31, '61.	Pa.	Declined.
BIDWELL, DANIEL D.*	Aug. 11, '64.	N. Y.	Killed in action Oct. 19, 1864, at Cedar Creek, Va.
BIRGE, HENRY W.*	Sept. 19, '63.	Conn.	Resigned Oct. 18, 1865.
BIRNEY, DAVID D.*	Feb. 3, '62.	Pa.	Major-General Volunteers.
BIRNEY, WM.*	May 22, '63.	N. J.	Mustered out Aug. 24, '65.
BLAIR, FRANK P.*	Aug. 7, '62.	Mo.	Major-General Volunteers.
BLENKER, LOUIS,*	Aug. 9, '61.	N. Y.	Discharged March 31, 1863.
BLUNT, JAMES G.*	April 8, '62.	Kan.	Major-General Volunteers.
BOHLEN, HENRY,*	April 28, '61.	Pa.	Killed in action at Freeman's Ford, Va., Aug. 22, 1862.
BOWEN, JAMES,*	Oct. 11, '62.	N. Y.	Resigned July 27, 1864.
BOYLE, JEREMIAH T.*	Nov. 9, '61.	Ky.	Resigned Jan. 26, 1864.
BRADLEY, LUTHER P.*	July 30, '64.	Ill.	Resigned June 30, 1865.
BRAGG, EDWARD S.*	June 25, '64.	Wis.	Mustered out Oct. 9, 1865.
BRANNAN, JOHN M.	Sept. 28, '61.	Ind.	Mustered out May 31, 1866.
BRAYMAN, MASON,*	Sept. 24, '62.	Ill.	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1865.
BRIGGS, HENRY S.*	July 17, '62.	Mass.	Mustered out Dec. 4, 1865.
BRISLIN, JAMES S.*	May 1, '65.	U. S. A.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
BROOKE, JOHN R.*	May 12, '64.	Pa.	Resigned Feb. 1, 1866.
BROOKS, WM. T. H.	Sept. 28, '61.	Ohio.	Resigned July 14, 1864.
BROWN, EGBERT B.*	Nov. 29, '62.	Mo.	Resigned Nov. 10, 1865.
BUCKINGHAM, C. P.	July 16, '62.	Ohio.	Resigned Feb. 11, 1863.
BUCKLAND, RALPH P.*	Nov. 29, '62.	Ohio.	Resigned Jan. 6, 1865.
BUELL, DON CARLOS,	May 17, '61.	Ind.	Major-General Volunteers.
BUFORD, JOHN,	July 27, '62.	Ill.	Major-General Volunteers.
BUFORD, NAPOLEON B.	April 15, '62.	Ill.	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1865.
BURBRIDGE, STEPHEN G.*	June 9, '62.	Ky.	Resigned Dec. 1, 1865.
BURNHAM, HIRAM,*	April 26, '64.	Me.	Killed in action Sept. 30, 1864, at Chapin's Bluff, Va.
BURNS, WM. W.	Sept. 28, '61.	Ohio.	Resigned March 20, 1863.
BURNSIDE, AMBROSE E.	Aug. 6, '61.	R. I.	Major-General Volunteers.
BUSSEY, CYRUS,*	Jan. 5, '64.	Iowa.	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1865.
BUTTERFIELD, DANIEL,*	Sept. 7, '61.	N. Y.	Major-General Volunteers.
CALDWELL, JOHN C.*	April 28, '62.	Me.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
CAMERON, ROBERT A.*	Aug. 11, '63.	Ind.	Resigned June 22, 1865.
CAMPBELL, CHARLES T.*	March 13, '63.	Pa.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
CAMPBELL, WM. B.*	June 30, '62.	Tenn.	Resigned Jan. 26, 1863.
CANBY, EDWARD R. S.	March 31, '62.	Ind.	Major-General Volunteers.
CARLIN, WM. P.	Nov. 29, '62.	Ill.	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1865.

Name.	Date of Commission.	Appointed from.	Disposition.
CARLTON, JAMES II.*	April 28, '62.	Me.	Mustered out April 30, 1866.
CARR, EUGENE A.	March 7, '62.	N. Y.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
CARR, JOSEPH B.*	Sept. 7, '62.	N. Y.	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1865.
CARRINGTON, HENRY B.*	Nov. 29, '62.	Ohio.	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1865.
CARROLL, SAMUEL S.	May 12, '64.	D. C.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
CARTER, SAMUEL P.*	May 1, '62.	Tenn.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
CASEY, SILAS,	Aug. 31, '61.	R. I.	Major-General Volunteers.
CATTERSON, ROBERT F.*	May 31, '65.	Ind.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
CHAMBERLAIN, JOSHUA L.*	June 18, '64.	Me.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
CHAMBERS, ALEXANDER,*	Aug. 11, '63.	N. Y.	Commission expired April 6, 1864. Not confirmed.
CHAMPLIN, STEPHEN G.*	Nov. 29, '62.	Mich.	Died at Grand Rapids, Mich., Jan. 26, 1864.
CHAPMAN, GEORGE H.*	July 21, '64.	Ind.	Mustered out Jan. 7, 1866.
CHETLAIN, AUGUSTUS L.*	Dec. 18, '63.	Ill.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
CHRYSLER, MORGAN H.*	Nov. 11, '65.	N. Y.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
CLAYTON, POWELL,*	Aug. 1, '64.	Kan.	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1865.
CLARK, WM. T.*	May 31, '65.	Iowa.	Mustered out Feb. 1, 1866.
CLUSERET, GUSTAVE P.*	Oct. 14, '62.	France.	Resigned March 2, 1863.
COCHRAN, JOHN,*	July 17, '62.	N. Y.	Resigned Feb. 25, 1863.
CONNOR, PATRICK E.*	March 30, '63.	Cal.	Mustered out April 30, 1866.
CONNOR, SELDEN,*	June 11, '64.	Me.	Mustered out April 7, 1866.
COOK, JOHN,*	March 21, '62.	Ill.	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1865.
COOPER, JAMES,*	May 17, '61.	Md.	Died at Columbus, O., March 28, '63.
COOPER, JOSEPH A.*	July 30, '64.	Tenn.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
COPELAND, JOSEPH T.*	Nov. 29, '62.	Mich.	Resigned Nov. 8, 1865.
CORCORAN, MICHAEL,*	July 21, '61.	N. Y.	Died at Fairfax C. H., Va., Dec. 22, 1863.
CORSE, JOHN M.*	Aug. 11, '63.	Iowa.	Mustered out April 30, 1866.
COUCH, DARIUS N.	May 17, '61.	Mass.	Major-General Volunteers.
COX, JACOB D.*	May 17, '61.	Ohio.	Major-General Volunteers.
CRAIG, JAMES,*	March 21, '62.	Mo.	Resigned May 5, 1863.
CRAWFORD, SAMUEL W.*	April 25, '62.	Pa.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
CRITTENDEN, THOMAS T.*	April 28, '62.	Ind.	Resigned May 5, 1863.
CRITTENDEN, THOMAS L.*	Sept. 27, '61.	Ky.	Major-General Volunteers.
CROCKER, MARCELLUS M.*	Nov. 29, '62.	Iowa.	Died at Washington, D. C., Aug. 26, 1865.
CROOK, GEORGE,	Sept. 7, '62.	Ohio.	Major-General Volunteers.
CROXTON, JOHN T.*	July 30, '64.	Ky.	Resigned Dec. 26, 1865.
CRUFT, CHARLES,*	July 16, '62.	Ind.	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1865.
CULLUM, GEO. W.	Nov. 1, '61.	Pa.	Mustered out Sept. 1, 1866.
CURTIS, N. MARTIN,*	Jan. 15, '65.	N. Y.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
CURTIS, SAMUEL R.	May 17, '61.	Iowa.	Major-General Volunteers.
CUSTER, GEO. A.	June 29, '63.	Ohio.	Major-General Volunteers.
CUTLER, LYSANDER,*	Nov. 29, '62.	Wis.	Resigned June 30, 1865.
DANA, NAPOLEON J. T.	Feb. 3, '62.	Minn.	Major-General Volunteers.
DAVIDSON, JOHN W.	Feb. 3, '62.	Va.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.

Name.	Date of Commission.	Appointed from.	Disposition.
DAVIES, HENRY E.*	Sept. 16, '63.	N. Y.	Major-General Volunteers.
DAVIES, THOMAS A.	March 7, '62.	N. Y.	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1865.
DAVIS, EDMUND J.*	Nov. 10, '64.	Texas.	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1865.
DAVIS, JEFFERSON C.*	Dec. 18, '61.	Ind.	Mustered out Sept. 1, 1866. Died Nov. 30, 1879.
DEITZLER, GEO. W.*	Nov. 29, '62.	Kan.	Resigned Aug. 27, 1863.
DENNIS, ELIAS S.*	Nov. 29, '62.	Ill.	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1865.
DENT, FREDERICK T.	April 5, '65.	U. S. A.	Mustered out April 30, 1866.
DENVER, JAMES W.*	Aug. 14, '61.	Cal.	Resigned March 5, 1863.
DE RUSSY, GUSTAVUS A.*	May 23, '63.	Va.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
DE TROBRIAND, PHILIP R.*	Jan. 5, '64.	N. Y.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
DEVENS, CHARLES,*	April 15, '62.	Mass.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
DEVIN, THOMAS C.*	Oct. 19, '64.	N. Y.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
DEWEY, JOEL A.*	Dec. 13, '65.	Ohio.	Mustered out Jan. 31, 1866.
DODGE, CHARLES C.*	Nov. 29, '62.	N. Y.	Resigned June 12, 1863.
DODGE, GRENVILLE M.*	March 31, '62.	Iowa.	Major-General Volunteers.
DOOLITTLE, CHARLES C.*	Jan. 27, '65.	Mich.	Mustered out Nov. 30, 1865.
DOUBLEDAY, ABNER,	Feb. 3, '62.	N. Y.	Major-General Volunteers.
DOW, NEAL,*	April 28, '62.	Me.	Resigned Nov. 30, 1864.
DUFFIE, ALFRED N.*	June 23, '63.	R. I.	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1865.
DUMONT, EBENEZER,*	Sept. 3, '61.	Ind.	Resigned Feb. 28, 1863.
DURYEA, ABRAHAM,*	Aug. 31, '61.	N. Y.	Resigned Jan. 5, 1863.
DUVAL, ISAAC H.*	Sept. 24, '64.	W. Va.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
DWIGHT, WM.*	Nov. 29, '62.	N. Y.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
EDWARDS, JOHN,*	Sept. 26, '64.	Iowa.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
EDWARDS, OLIVER,*	May 19, '65.	Mass.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
EGAN, THOMAS W.*	Sept. 3, '64.	N. Y.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
ELLET, ALFRED W.*	Nov. 1, '62.	Ill.	Resigned Dec. 31, 1864.
ELLIOTT, WASHINGTON L.*	June 11, '62.	Pa.	Mustered out March 1, 1866.
EMORY, WM. H.	March 17, '62.	Md.	Major-General Volunteers.
ESTE, GEO. P.*	June 26, '65.	Ohio.	Resigned Dec. 4, 1865.
EUSTIS, HENRY L.	Sept. 12, '63.	Mass.	Resigned June 27, 1864.
EWING, HUGH,*	Nov. 29, '62.	Ohio.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
EWING, CHARLES,*	March 8, '65.	U. S. A.	Mustered out Dec. 1, 1865.
EWING, THOMAS, JR.*	March 13, '63.	Kan.	Resigned Feb. 23, 1865.
FAIRCHILD, LUCIUS,*	Oct. 19, '63.	Wis.	Resigned Nov. 2, 1863.
FARNSWORTH, JOHN F.*	Nov. 29, '62.	Ill.	Resigned March 4, 1863.
FERRERO, EDWARD,*	May 6, '63.	N. Y.	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1865.
FERRY, ORRIS S.*	March 17, '62.	Conn.	Resigned June 15, 1865.
FESSENDEN, FRANCIS,*	May 10, '64.	Me.	Major-General Volunteers.
FESSENDEN, JAMES D.*	Aug. 8, '64.	Me.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
FISK, CLINTON B.*	Nov. 24, '62.	Mo.	Mustered out Sept. 1, 1866.
FORCE, MANNING F.*	Aug. 11, '63.	Ohio.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
FORSYTH, JAMES W.	May 19, '65.	U. S. A.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
FOSTER, ROBERT S.*	June 12, '63.	Ind.	Resigned Sept. 25, 1865.
FOSTER, JOHN G.	Oct. 23, '61.	N. H.	Major-General Volunteers.
FRANKLIN, WM. B.	May 17, '61.	Pa.	Major-General Volunteers.

Name.	Date of Commission.	Appointed from.	Disposition.
FRENCH, WM. H.	Sept. 28, '61.	D. C.	Major-General Volunteers.
FRY, Speed S.*	March 21, '62.	Ky.	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1865.
FULLER, JOHN W.*	Jan. 5, '64.	Ohio.	Resigned Aug. 15, 1865.
GAMBLE, WM.*	Sept. 25, '65.	Ill.	Mustered out March 13, 1866.
GARFIELD, JAMES A.*	Jan. 11, '62.	Ohio.	Major-General Volunteers.
GARRARD, KENNER,	July 23, '63.	Ohio.	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1865.
GARRARD, THEOPHILUS T.*	Nov. 29, '62.	Ky.	Mustered out April 4, 1864.
GEARY, JOHN W.*	April 25, '62.	Pa.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
GETTY, GEO. W.	Sept. 25, '62.	D. C.	Mustered out Oct. 9, 1866.
GIBBON, JOHN,	May 2, '62.	N. C.	Major-General Volunteers.
GIBBS, ALFRED,	Oct. 19, '64.	N. Y.	Mustered out Feb. 1, 1866. Died Dec. 26, 1868.
GILBERT, JAMES I.*	Feb. 9, '65.	Iowa.	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1865.
GILLEM, ALVAN C.	Aug. 17, '63.	Tenn.	Major-General Volunteers.
GILLMORE, QUINCY A.	April 28, '62.	Ohio.	Major-General Volunteers.
GORDON, GEO. H.	June 9, '61.	Mass.	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1865.
GORMAN, WILLIS A.*	Sept. 7, '61.	Minn.	Mustered out May 4, 1864.
GRAHAM, CHARLES K.*	Nov. 29, '62.	N. Y.	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1865.
GRAHAM, LAWRENCE P.*	Aug. 31, '61.	Va.	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1865.
GRANGER, GORDON,	March 26, '62.	N. Y.	Major-General Volunteers.
GRANGER, ROBERT S.	Oct. 20, '62.	Ohio.	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1865.
GRANT, LEWIS A.*	April 27, '64.	Vt.	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1865.
GRANT, ULYSSES S.	May 17, '61.	Ill.	Major-General Volunteers.
GREENE, GEO. S.	April 23, '62.	N. Y.	Mustered out April 30, 1866.
GREGG, DAVID MCM.	Nov. 29, '62.	Pa.	Resigned Feb. 3, 1865.
GRESHAM, WALTER Q.*	Aug. 11, '63.	Ind.	Mustered out April 30, 1866.
GRIERSON, BENJAMIN H.*	June 3, '63.	Ill.	Major-General Volunteers.
GRIFFIN, CHARLES,	June 9, '62.	Ohio.	Major-General Volunteers.
GRIFFIN, SIMON G.*	May 12, '64.	N. H.	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1865.
GROSE, WM.*	July 30, '64.	Ind.	Resigned Dec. 31, 1865.
GROVER, CUVIER,	April 14, '62.	Me.	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1865. Died a Colonel of the Regular Army, June 6, 1885.
HACKELMAN, PLEASANT A.*	April 28, '62.	Ind.	Killed in action at Corinth, Miss., Oct. 3, 1862.
HAMBLIN, JOSEPH E.*	May 19, '65.	N. Y.	Mustered out June 15, 1866.
HAMILTON, ANDREW J.*	Sept. 18, '63.	Texas.	Resigned June 19, 1865.
HAMILTON, CHARLES S.	May 17, '61.	Wis.	Major-General Volunteers.
HAMILTON, SCHUYLER,	Nov. 12, '61.	N. Y.	Major-General Volunteers.
HAMLIN, CYRUS,*	Dec. 3, '64.	Me.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
HANCOCK, WINFIELD S.	Sept. 23, '61.	Pa.	Major-General Volunteers.
HARDIN, MARTIN D.	July 2, '64.	Ill.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
HARDING, ABNER C.*	March 13, '63.	Ill.	Resigned June 3, 1863.
HARKER, CHARLES G.	Sept. 20, '63.	N. J.	Died June 27, 1864, of wounds received at Mariette, Ga.
HARLAND, EDWARD,*	Nov. 29, '62.	Conn.	Resigned June 22, 1865.
HARRIS, THOMAS M.*	March 29, '65.	W. Va.	Mustered out April 30, 1866.
HARROW, WM.*	Nov. 29, '62.	Ind.	Resigned April 20, 1865.

Name.	Date of Commission.	Appointed from.	Disposition.
HARTRANFT, JOHN F.*	May 12, '64.	Pa.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
HARTSUFF, GEO. L.	April 15, '62.	Mich.	Major-General Volunteers.
HASCALL, MILO S.	April 25, '62.	Ind.	Resigned Oct. 27, 1864.
HASKIN, JOSEPH A.	Aug. 5, '64.	N. Y.	Mustered out April 30, 1866.
HATCH, EDWARD,*	April 27, '64.	Iowa.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
HATCH, JOHN P.	Sept. 28, '62.	N. Y.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
HAUPT, HERMANN,	Sept. 5, '62.	Pa.	Declined.
HAWKINS, JOHN P.	April 13, '63.	Ind.	Mustered out Feb. 1, 1866.
HAWLEY, JOSEPH R.*	Sept. 18, '64.	Conn.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
HAYES, JOSEPH,*	May 12, '64.	Mass.	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1865.
HAYES, RUTHERFORD B.*	Oct. 19, '64.	Ohio.	Resigned June 8, 1865.
HAYS, ALEXANDER,	Sept. 26, '62.	Pa.	Killed in action at Wilderness, Va., May 5, 1864.
HAYS, WM.	Nov. 29, '62.	Tenn.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
HAZEN, WM. B.	Nov. 29, '62.	Ohio.	Major-General Volunteers.
HECKMAN, CHARLES A.*	Nov. 29, '62.	N. J.	Resigned May 25, 1865.
HEINTZELMAN, SAMUEL P.	May 17, '61.	Pa.	Major-General Volunteers.
HERRON, FRANCIS J.*	July 16, '62.	Iowa.	Major-General Volunteers.
HINKS, EDWARD W.*	Nov. 29, '62.	Mass.	Resigned June 30, 1865.
HOBSON, EDWARD H.*	Nov. 29, '62.	Ky.	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1865.
HOOKE, JOSEPH,	May 17, '61.	Cal.	Major-General Volunteers.
HOVEY, ALVIN P.*	April 28, '62.	Ind.	Resigned Oct. 7, 1865.
HOWARD, OLIVER O.	Sept. 3, '61.	Me.	Major-General Volunteers.
HOWE, ALBION P.	June 11, '62.	Me.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
HOWELL, JOSHUA B.*			Died Sept. 14, 1864, near Petersburg, Va.
HUMPHREYS, ANDREW A.	April 28, '62.	D. C.	Major-General Volunteers.
HUNT, HENRY J.	Sept. 15, '62.	Ohio.	Mustered out April 30, 1866.
HUNT, LEWIS C.	Nov. 29, '62.	Mo.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
HUNTER, DAVID,	May 17, '61.	Ill.	Major-General Volunteers.
HURLBUT, STEPHEN A.*	May 17, '61.	Ill.	Major-General Volunteers.
INGALLS, RUFUS,	May 23, '63.	Me.	Mustered out Sept. 1, 1866.
JACKSON, CONRAD F.*	July 17, '62.	Pa.	Killed Dec. 13, 1862, at Fredericksburg, Va.
JACKSON, JAMES S.*	July 16, '62.	Ky.	Killed Oct. 8, '62, at Perryville, Ky.
JACKSON, NATHANIEL J.*	Sept. 24, '62.	Me.	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1865.
JACKSON, RICHARD H.*	May 19, '65.	U. S. A.	Mustered out Feb. 1, 1866.
JAMISON, CHARLES D.*	Sept. 3, '61.	Me.	Died at Old Town, Me., Nov. 6, '62.
JOHNSON, ANDREW,*	Mar. 4, '62.	Tenn.	Resigned March 3, 1865.
JOHNSON, RICHARD W.	Oct. 11, '61.	Ky.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
JONES, PATRICK H.*	Dec. 6, '64.	N. Y.	Resigned June 17, 1865.
JUDAH, HENRY M.	March 21, '62.	N. Y.	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1865.
KANE, THOMAS L.*	Sept. 7, '62.	Pa.	Resigned Nov. 7, 1863.
KAUTZ, AUGUST V.	May 7, '64.	Ohio.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
KEARNY, PHILIP,*	May 17, '61.	N. J.	Major-General Volunteers.
KEIM, WM. H.*	Dec. 30, '61.	Penn.	Died May 18, 1862.
KELLEY, BENJAMIN F.*	May 17, '61.	Va.	Resigned June 1, 1865.

Name.	Date of Commission.	Appointed from.	Disposition.
KENLY, JOHN R.*	Aug. 22, '62.	Md.	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1865.
KETCHAM, JOHN H.*	April 1, '65.	N. Y.	Resigned Dec. 2, 1865.
KETCHUM, WM. S.	Feb. 3, '62.	Conn.	Mustered out April 30, 1866.
KEYES, ERASMUS D.	May 17, '61.	Me.	Major-General Volunteers.
KIERNAN, JAMES L.*	Aug. 1, '63.	N. Y.	Resigned Feb. 3, 1864.
KILPATRICK, JUDSON,	June 13, '63.	N. J.	Major-General Volunteers.
KIMBALL, NATHAN,*	April 15, '62.	Ind.	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1865.
KING, JOHN H.*	Nov. 29, '62.	Mich.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
KING, RUFUS,	May 17, '61.	Wis.	Resigned Oct. 20, 1863.
KIRBY, EDMUND,	May 23, '63.	U. S. A.	Died of wounds, May 28, 1863, at Chancellorsville, Va.
KIRK, EDWARD N.*	Nov. 29, '62.	Ill.	Died at Chicago, Ill., July 29, '63.
KNIPE, JOSEPH F.*	Nov. 29, '62.	Pa.	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1865.
LANDER, FREDERICK W.*	May 17, '61.	Mass.	Died at Camp Chase, Va., Mar. 2, '62.
LAUMAN, JACOB G.*	March 21, '62.	Iowa.	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1865.
LAWLER, MICHAEL K.*	Nov. 29, '62.	Ill.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
LEDLIE, JAMES H.*	Oct. 27, '63.	N. Y.	Resigned Jan. 23, 1865.
LEE, ALBERT L.*	Nov. 29, '62.	Kan.	Resigned May 4, 1865.
LEGGETT, MORTIMER D.*	Nov. 29, '62.	Ohio.	Major-General Volunteers.
LIGHTBURN, J. A. J.*	March 14, '63.	Va.	Resigned June 22, 1865.
LOCKWOOD, HENRY H.	Aug. 8, '61.	Del.	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1865.
LOGAN, JOHN A.*	March 21, '62.	Ill.	Major-General Volunteers.
LONG, ELI,*	Aug. 18, '64.	Ky.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
LOWELL, CHARLES R.*	Oct. 19, '64.	Mass.	Died Oct. 20, 1864, of wounds received at Middletown, Va.
LUCAS, THOMAS J.*	Nov. 10, '64.	Ind.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
LYON, NATHANIEL,	May 17, '61.	U. S. A.	Killed in action Aug. 10, 1861.
LITTLE, WM. H.*	Nov. 29, '62.	Ohio.	Died of wounds Sept. 20, 1863, at Chickamauga.
MACKENZIE, RANALD S.	Oct. 19, '64.		Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
MALTBY, JASPER A.*	Aug. 4, '63.	Ill.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
MANSON, MAHLON D.*	March 24, '62.	Ind.	Resigned Dec. 21, 1864.
MARSTON, GILMAN,*	Nov. 29, '62.	N. H.	Resigned April 20, 1865.
MARTINDALE, JOHN H.	Aug. 9, '61.	N. Y.	Resigned Sept. 13, 1864.
MASON, JOHN S.	Nov. 29, '62.	Ohio.	Mustered out April 30, 1866.
MATTHIES, CHARLES L.*	Nov. 29, '62.	Iowa.	Resigned May 16, 1864.
MCCARTHUR, JOHN,*	March 21, '62.	Ill.	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1865.
MCCALL, GEO. A.	May 17, '61.	Pa.	Resigned March 31, 1863.
MCCLEARNAND, JOHN A.*	May 17, '61.	Ill.	Major-General Volunteers.
MCCOOK, ALEXANDER MCD.	Sept. 3, '61.	Ohio.	Major-General Volunteers.
MCCOOK, EDWARD M.*	April 27, '64.	Ind.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
MCCOOK, ROBERT L.*	March 21, '62.	Ohio.	Died Aug. 6, 1862, of wounds received from Guerillas in Tenn.
MCGINNIS, GEO. F.*	Nov. 29, '62.	Ind.	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1865.
MCINTOSH, JOHN B.*	July 21, '64.		Mustered out April 30, 1866.
McKEAN, THOMAS J.	Nov. 21, '61.	Iowa.	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1865.
McLEAN, NATHANIEL C.*	Nov. 29, '62.	Ohio.	Resigned April 20, 1865.

Name.	Date of Commission.	Appointed from.	Disposition.
McMILLAN, JAMES W.*	Nov. 29, '62.	Ind.	Resigned May 15, 1865.
McNEIL, JOHN,*	Nov. 29, '62.	Mo.	Resigned April 12, 1865.
McPHERSON, JAMES B.	May 15, '62.	Ohio.	Major-General Volunteers.
MEADE, GEO. G.	Aug. 31, '61.	D. C.	Major-General Volunteers.
MEAGHER, THOMAS F.*	Feb. 3, '62.	N. Y.	Resigned May 15, 1865.
MEREDITH, SOLOMON,*	Oct. 6, '62.	Ind.	Mustered out May 22, 1865.
MEREDITH, SULLIVAN A.*	Nov. 29, '62.	Pa.	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1865.
MERRITT, WESLEY,	June 29, '63.	Ill.	Major-General Volunteers.
MILES, NELSON A.*	May 12, '64.	Mass.	Major-General Volunteers.
MILLER, JOHN F.*	Jan. 5, '64.	Ind.	Resigned Sept. 25, 1865.
MILLER, STEPHEN,*	Oct. 26, '63.	Minn.	Resigned Jan. 18, 1864.
MILROY, ROBERT H.*	Sept. 3, '61.	Ind.	Major-General Volunteers.
MITCHEL, ORMSBY M.	Aug. 9, '61.	N. Y.	Major-General Volunteers.
MITCHELL, JOHN G.*	Jan. 12, '65.	Ohio.	Resigned July 3, 1865.
MITCHELL, ROBERT B.*	April 8, '62.	Kan.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
MONTGOMERY, WM. R.	May 17, '61.	N. J.	Resigned April 4, 1864.
MORELL, GEO. W.	Aug. 9, '61.	N. Y.	Mustered out Dec. 15, 1864.
MORGAN, CHARLES H.	March 21, '65.	U. S. A.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
MORGAN, GEO. W.*	Nov. 12, '61.	Ohio.	Resigned June 8, 1863.
MORGAN, JAMES D.*	July 17, '62.	Ill.	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1865.
MORRIS, WM. H.*	Nov. 29, '62.	N. Y.	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1865.
MORTON, JAMES ST. C.	Nov. 29, '62.	Pa.	Mustered out Nov. 7, 1863.
MOTT, GERSHAM.*	Sept. 7, '62.	N. J.	Major-General Volunteers.
MOWER, JOSEPH A.*	Nov. 29, '62.	Conn.	Major-General Volunteers.
NAGLE, JAMES,*	March 13, '63.	Pa.	Resigned May 9, 1863.
NAGLEE, HENRY M.	Feb. 4, '62.	Pa.	Mustered out April 4, 1864.
NAGLEY, JAMES S.*	Oct. 1, '61.	Pa.	Major-General Volunteers.
NEILL, THOMAS H.	Nov. 29, '62.	Pa.	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1865.
NELSON, WILLIAM,*	Sept. 16, '61.	U. S. N.	Major-General Volunteers.
NEWTON, JOHN,	Sept. 23, '61.	Va.	Mustered out Jan. 31, 1866.
NICKERSON, FRANK S.*	Nov. 29, '62.	Me.	Resigned May 13, 1865.
OAKES, JAMES,	May 17, '61.	Pa.	Declined.
OGLESBY, RICHARD J.*	March 21, '62.	Ill.	Major-General Volunteers.
OLIVER, JOHN M.*	Jan. 12, '65.	Mich.	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1865.
OPDYKE, EMERSON,*	July 26, '65.	Ohio.	Resigned Jan 1, 1866.
ORD, E. O. C.	Sept 14, '61.	D. C.	Major-General Volunteers.
ORME, WM. W.*	Nov. 29, '62.	Ill.	Resigned April 26, 1864.
OSBORN, THOMAS O.*	May 1, '65.	Ill.	Resigned Sept. 28, 1865.
OSTERHAUS, PETER J.*	June 9, '62.	Mo.	Major-General Volunteers.
OWENS, JOSHUA T.*	Nov. 29, '62.	Pa.	Mustered out July 18, 1864.
PAINÉ, CHARLES J.*	July 4, '64.	Mass.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
PAINÉ, ELEAZER A.	Sept. 3, '61.	Ill.	Resigned April 5, 1865.
PAINÉ, HALBERT E.*	March 13, '63.	Wis.	Resigned May 15, 1865.
PALMER, INNIS N.	Sept. 23, '61.	N. Y.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
PALMER, JOHN M.*	Dec. 20, '61.	Ill.	Major-General Volunteers.
PARKE, JOHN G.	Nov. 23, '61.	Pa.	Major-General Volunteers.

Name.	Date of Commission.	Appointed from.	Disposition.
PARSONS, LEWIS B.*	May 11, '65.	Mo.	Mustered out April 30, 1866.
PATRICK, MARSENA R.	March 17, '62.	N. Y.	Resigned June 12, 1865.
PATTERSON, FRANCIS E.*	April 11, '62.	Pa.	Died Nov. 22, 1862.
PAUL, GABRIEL R.	April 18, '63.	Mo.	Mustered out Sept. 1, 1866.
PECK, JOHN J.	Aug. 9, '61.	N. Y.	Major-General Volunteers.
PENNYPACKER, GALUSHA,*	Feb. 18, '65.	Penn.	Resigned April 30, 1866.
PENROSE, WM. H.*	June 27, '65.	U. S. A.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
PHELPS, JOHN W.	May 17, '61.	Vt.	Resigned Aug. 21, 1862.
PLATT, ABRAHAM S.*	April 28, '62.	Ohio.	Resigned Feb. 17, 1863.
PIERCE, BYRON R.*	June 7, '64.	Mich.	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1865.
PILE, WM. A.*	Dec. 26, '63.	Mo.	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1865.
PITCHER, THOMAS G.	Nov. 29, '62.	Ind.	Mustered out April 30, 1866.
PLEASANTON, ALFRED,	July 16, '62.	D. C.	Major-General Volunteers.
PLUMMER, JOSEPH B.	Oct. 22, '61.	Mass.	Died at Corinth, Miss., Aug. 9, '62.
POPE, JOHN,	May 17, '61.	Ill.	Major-General Volunteers.
PORTER, ANDREW,*	May 17, '61.	Pa.	Mustered out April 4, 1864.
PORTER, FITZ-JOHN,	May 17, '61.	D. C.	Major-General Volunteers.
POTTER, EDWARD E.*	Nov. 29, '62.	N. Y.	Resigned July 24, 1865.
POTTER, JOSEPH H.	May 1, '65.	N. H.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
POTTER, ROBERT B.*	March 13, '63.	N. Y.	Major-General Volunteers.
POTTS, BENJAMIN F.*	Jan. 12, '65.	Ohio.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
POWELL, WM. H.*	Oct. 19, '64.	Ohio.	Resigned Jan. 5, 1865.
PRATT, CALVIN E.*	Sept. 13, '62.	N. Y.	Resigned April 25, 1863.
PRENTISS, BENJAMIN M.*	May 17, '61.	Ill.	Major-General Volunteers.
PRINCE, HENRY,	April 28, '62.	Me.	Mustered out April 30, 1866.
QUINBY, ISAAC F.	March 17, '61.	N. Y.	Resigned Dec. 31, 1863.
RANSOM, T. E. G.*	Nov. 29, '62.	Ill.	Died at Rome, Ga., Oct. 29, 1864.
RAUM, GREEN B.*	Feb. 15, '65.	Ill.	Resigned May 6, 1865.
RAWLINS, JOHN A.*	Aug. 11, '63.	Ill.	Brig.-Gen. U. S. Army.
REID, HUGH T.*	March 13, '63.	Iowa.	Resigned April 4, 1864.
REILLY, JAMES W.*	July 30, '64.	Ohio.	Resigned April 20, 1865.
RENO, JESSE L.	Nov. 12, '61.	Pa.	Major-General Volunteers.
REVERE, JOSEPH W.*	Oct. 25, '62.	N. J.	Resigned Aug. 10, 1863.
REYNOLDS, JOHN F.	Aug. 20, '61.	Pa.	Major-General Volunteers.
REYNOLDS, JOSEPH J.	May 17, '61.	Ind.	Resigned Jan. 23, 1862.
RICE, AMERICUS V.*	May 31, '65.	Ohio.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
RICE, ELLIOTT W.*	June 20, '64.	Iowa.	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1865.
RICE, JAMES C.*	Aug. 17, '63.	N. Y.	Killed in action at Spottsylvania, Va., May 10, 1864.
RICE, SAMUEL A.*	Aug. 4, '63.	Iowa.	Died July 6, 1864, of wounds received at Jenkins Ferry, Ark.
RICHARDSON, ISRAEL B.	May 17, '61.	Mich.	Major-General Volunteers.
RICKETTS, JAMES B.	July 21, '61.	N. Y.	Mustered out April 30, 1866.
ROBERTS, BENJAMIN S.	July 16, '62.	Iowa.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
ROBINSON, JAMES S.*	Jan. 12, '65.	Ohio.	Mustered out Aug. 31, 1865.
ROBINSON, JOHN C.*	April 28, '62.	N. Y.	Mustered out Sept. 1, 1866.

Name.	Date of Commission.	Appointed from.	Disposition.
RODMAN, ISAAC P.*	April 28, '62.	R. I.	Died Sept., 1862, of wounds, Antietam, Md.
ROSS, LEONARD F.*	April 25, '62.	Ill.	Resigned July 22, 1863.
ROUSSEAU, LOVELL H.*	Oct. 1, '61.	Ky.	Major-General Volunteers.
ROWLEY, THOMAS A.*	Nov. 29, '62.	Pa.	Resigned Dec. 29, 1864.
RUCKER, DANIEL H.*	May 23, '63.	Mich.	Mustered out Sept. 1, 1866.
RUGER, THOMAS H.	Nov. 29, '62.	Wis.	Mustered out Sept. 1, 1866.
RUSSELL, DAVID A.	Nov. 29, '62.	N. Y.	Killed in action, Winchester, Va., Sept. 19, 1864.
SALOMON, Frederick,*	July 16, '62.	Wis.	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1865.
SANBORN, JOHN B.*	Aug. 4, '63.	Minn.	Mustered out April 30, 1866.
SANDERS, WM. P.	Oct. 18, '63.	U. S. A.	Died Nov. 19, 1863, of wounds received at Knoxville, Tenn.
SAXTON, RUFUS,	April 15, '62.	Mass.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
SCAMMON, ELIAKIM P.	Oct. 15, '62.	Ohio.	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1865.
SCHEMMELFINNIG, ALEX.*	Nov. 29, '62.	Pa.	Died at Wernersville, Pa., Sept. 7, 1865.
SCHENCK, ROBERT C.*	May 17, '61.	Ohio.	Major-General Volunteers.
SCHOEFF, ALBIN,*	Sept. 30, '61.	Md.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
SCHOFIELD, JOHN M.	Nov. 21, '61.	Ill.	Major-General Volunteers.
SCHURZ, CARL,*	April 15, '62.	Wis.	Major-General Volunteers.
SCOTT, ROBERT K.*	Jan. 12, '65.	Ohio.	Resigned July 6, 1863.
SEDGWICK, JOHN,	Aug. 13, '61.	Conn.	Major-General Volunteers.
SEWARD, WM. H., JR.*	Sept. 13, '64.	N. Y.	Resigned June 1, 1865.
SEYMOUR, TRUMAN,	April 28, '62.	Vt.	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1865.
SHACKLEFORD, JAMES M.*	Jan. 2, '63.	Ky.	Resigned Jan. 18, 1864.
SHALER, ALEXANDER,*	May 26, '63.	N. Y.	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1865.
SHEPARD, ISAAC F.*	Oct. 27, '63.	Mass.	Commission expired July 4, 1864. Not confirmed.
SHEPLEY, GEO. F.*	July 18, '62.	Me.	Resigned July 1, 1865.
SHERIDAN, PHILIP H.	July 1, '62.	Ohio.	Major-General Volunteers.
SHERMAN, FRANCIS T.*	July 21, '65.	Ill.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
SHERMAN, THOMAS W.	May 17, '61.	R. I.	Mustered out April 30, '66. Maj.-Gen. U. S. A. Died March 16, 1879.
SHERMAN, WM. T.	May 17, '61.	Ohio.	Major-General Volunteers.
SHIELDS, JAMES,*	Aug. 19, '61.	Cal.	Resigned March 28, 1863.
SIBLEY, HENRY H.*	Sept. 29, '62.	Minn.	Mustered out April 30, 1866.
SICKLES, DANIEL E.*	Sept. 3, '61.	N. Y.	Major-General Volunteers.
SIGEL, FRANZ,*	May 17, '61.	Mo.	Major-General Volunteers.
SILL, JOSHUA W.	July 16, '62.	Ohio.	Killed Dec. 31, 1862, at Stone River, Tenn.
SLACK, JAMES R.*	Nov. 10, '64.	Ind.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
SLEMMER, ADAM J.	Nov. 29, '62.	Pa.	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1865. Died Oct. 7, 1868.
SLOCUM, HENRY W.	Aug. 9, '61.	N. Y.	Major-General Volunteers.
SLOUGH, JOHN P.*	Aug. 25, '62.	C. T.	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1865.
SMITH, ANDREW J.	March 17, '62.	Pa.	Major-General Volunteers.

650 *GENERAL OFFICERS IN VOLUNTEER SERVICE.*

Name.	Date of Commission.	Appointed from.	Disposition.
SMITH, CHARLES F.	Aug. 31, '61.	Pa.	Major-General Volunteers.
SMITH, GILES A.*	Aug. 4, '63.	Ill.	Major-General Volunteers.
SMITH, GREEN CLAY,*	June 11, '62.	Ky.	Resigned Dec. 1, '63.
SMITH, JOHN E.*	Nov. 29, '62.	Ill.	Mustered out April 30, 1866.
SMITH, MORGAN L.*	July 16, '62.	Mo.	Resigned July 12, '65.
SMITH, THOMAS C. H.*	Nov. 29, '62.	Ohio.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
SMITH, THOMAS K.*	Aug. 11, '63.	Ohio.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
SMITH, WM. F.	Aug. 13, '61.	Vt.	Major-General Volunteers.
SMITH, WM. S.	April 15, '62.	Ohio.	Resigned July 15, 1864.
SMYTH, THOMAS A.*	Oct. 1, '64.	Del.	Died April 9, 1865, of wounds received in action, Farmville, Va.
SPEARS, JAMES G.*	March 5, '62.	Tenn.	Left the service Aug. 30, 1864.
SPINOLA, FRANCIS B.*	Oct. 1, '62.	N. Y.	Resigned June 8, '65.
SPRAGUE, JOHN W.*	July 30, '64.	Ohio.	Mustered out Sept. 1, 1866.
SPRAGUE, WM.*	May 17, '61.	R. I.	Declined.
STAHEL, JULIUS H.*	Nov. 12, '61.	N. Y.	Major-General Volunteers.
STANLEY, DAVID S.	Sept. 28, '61.	Ohio.	Major-General Volunteers.
STANNARD, GEO. J.*	March 11, '63.	Vt.	Resigned June 28, 1866.
STARKWEATHER, JOHN C.*	July 17, '63.	Wis.	Resigned May 11, 1865.
STEEDMAN, JAMES B.*	July 17, '62.	Ohio.	Major-General Volunteers.
STEELE, FREDERICK,	Jan. 29, '62.	N. Y.	Major-General Volunteers.
STEVENS, ISAAC I.	Sept. 28, '61.	W. T.	Major-General Volunteers.
STEVENSON, JOHN D.*	Nov. 29, '62.	Mo.	Resigned Jan. 15, 1866.
STEVENSON, THOMAS G.*	Mar. 14, '63.	Mass.	Killed in action, Spottsylvania, Va., May 10, 1864.
STOKES, JAMES H.	July 20, '65.	Ill.	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1865.
STOLBRAND, CARLOS J.*	Feb. 18, '65.	Ill.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
STONE, CHARLES P.	May 17, '61.	D. C.	Mustered out April 4, 1864.
STONEMAN, GEORGE,	Aug. 13, '61.	N. Y.	Major-General Volunteers.
STRONG, GEO. C.	Nov. 29, '62.	Mass.	Major-General Volunteers.
STRONG, WM. K.*	Sept. 28, '61.	N. Y.	Resigned Oct. 20, 1863.
STURGIS, SAMUEL D.	Aug. 10, '61.	Pa.	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1865.
SULLIVAN, JEREMIAH C.*	April 28, '62.		Resigned May 11, 1865.
SULLY, ALFRED,	Sept. 26, '62.	Pa.	Mustered out April 30, 1866. Died April 27, 1879.
SWEENEY, THOMAS W.*	Nov. 29, '62.	N. Y.	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1865.
SYKES, GEORGE,	Sept. 28, '61.	Md.	Major-General Volunteers.
TAYLOR, GEO. W.*	May 9, '62.	N. J.	Died Aug. 31, 1862, of wounds, Cub Run, Va.
TAYLOR, WILSON,*	Sept. 7, '62.	N. Y.	Resigned Jan. 19, 1863.
TERRILL, WM. R.	Sept. 9, '62.	U. S. A.	Killed Oct. 8, '62, at Perryville, Ky.
TERRY, ALFRED H.*	April 25, '62.	Conn.	Major-General Volunteers.
TERRY, HENRY D.*	July 17, '62.	Mich.	Resigned Feb. 7, 1865.
THAYER, JOHN M.*	March 13, '63.	Neb.	Resigned July 19, 1865.
THOMAS, GEO. H.	Aug. 17, '61.	Va.	Major-General Volunteers.
THOMAS, HENRY G.*	Nov. 30, '64.	Me.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.

Name.	Date of Commission.	Appointed from.	Disposition.
THOMAS, STEPHEN.*	Feb. 1, '65.	Vt.	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1865.
THRUSTON, CHARLES M.	Sept. 7, '61.	Md.	Resigned April 17, 1862.
TIBBITTS, WM. B.*	Oct. 18, '65.	N. Y.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
TILLSON, DAVIS,*	Nov. 29, '62.	Me.	Mustered out Jan. 17, 1867.
TORBERT, ALFRED T. A.	Nov. 29, '62.	Del.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
TOWER, ZEALOUS B.	Nov. 23, '61.	Mass.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
TURCHIN, JOHN B.*	July 17, '62.	Ill.	Resigned Oct. 4, 1864.
TURNER, JOHN W.	Sept. 7, '63.	Ill.	Mustered out Sept. 1, 1866.
TUTTLE, JAMES M.*	June 9, '62.	Iowa.	Resigned June 14, 1864.
TYLER, DANIEL,	March 13, '62.	Conn.	Resigned April 6, 1864.
TYLER, ERASTUS B.*	May 14, '62.	Ohio.	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1865.
TYLER, ROBERT O.	Nov. 29, '62.	Conn.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
TYNDALE, HECTOR,*	Nov. 29, '62.	Pa.	Resigned Aug. 26, 1864.
ULLMAN, DANIEL,*	Jan. 13, '63.	N. Y.	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1865.
UNDERWOOD, ADIN B.*	Nov. 6, '63.	Mass.	Mustered out Sept. 1, 1865.
UPTON, EMORY,	May 12, '64.	N. Y.	Mustered out April 30, 1866. Died March 15, 1881.
VAN ALEN, JAMES H.*	April 15, '62.	N. Y.	Resigned July 14, 1863.
VAN CLEVE, HORATIO P.	March 21, '62.	Minn.	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1865.
VAN DERVEER, FERDINAND,*	Oct. 4, '64.	Ohio.	Resigned June 15, 1865.
VANDEVER, WM.*	Nov. 29, '62.	Iowa.	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1865.
VAN VLIET, STEWART,	March 13, '65.	N. Y.	Mustered out Sept. 1, 1866.
VAN WYCK, CHARLES H.*	Sept. 27, '65.	N. Y.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
VEATCH, JAMES C.*	April 28, '62.	Ind.	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1865.
VIELE, EGBERT L.	Aug. 17, '61.	N. Y.	Resigned Oct. 20, 1863.
VINTON, FRANCIS L.	March 13, '63.	N. Y.	Resigned May 5, 1863.
VOGDSE ISRAEL,	Nov. 29, '62.	Pa.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
VON STEINWEHR, ADOLPH,*	Oct 12, '61.	N. Y.	Resigned June 15, 1865.
WADE, MELANCTHON S.*	Oct. 1, '61.	Ohio.	Resigned March 18, 1862.
WADSWORTH, JAMES S.*	Aug. 9, '61.	N. Y.	Killed in action, Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864.
WAGNER, GEORGE D.*	Nov. 29, '62.	Ind.	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1865.
WALCUTT, CHARLES C.*	July 30, '64.	Ohio.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
WALLACE, W. H. L.*	March 21, '62.	Ill.	Died April 10, 1862, of wounds received at Shiloh, Tenn
WALLACE, LEWIS,*	Sept. 3, '61.	Ind.	Major-General Volunteers.
WARD, JOHN H. H.*	Oct. 4, '62.	N. Y.	Mustered out July 18, 1864.
WARD, WM. T.*	Sept. 18, '61.	Ky.	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1865.
WARNER, JAMES M.	May 8, '65.	Vt.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
WARREN, FITZ-HENRY.*	July 16, '62.	Iowa.	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1865.
WARREN, GOUVERNEUR K.	Sept. 26, '62.	N. Y.	Major-General Volunteers.
WASHBURN, C. C.*	July 16, '62.	Wis.	Major-General Volunteers.
WATKINS, LOUIS D.*	Sept. 25, '65.	D. C.	Mustered out Sept. 1, 1866. Died March 29, 1868.
WEBB, ALEXANDER S.	Jan. 23, '63.	N. Y.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.

Name.	Date of Commission.	Appointed from.	Disposition.
WEBER, MAX,*	April 28, '62.	N. Y.	Resigned May 13, 1865.
WEBSTER, JOSEPH D.*	Nov. 29, '62.	Ill.	Resigned Nov. 6, 1865.
WEITZEL, GODFREY,	Aug. 29, '62.	Ohio.	Major-General Volunteers.
WELCH, THOMAS,*	March 13, '63.	Pa.	Died at Cincinnati, O., Aug. 14, '63
WELLS, WM.*	May 19, '65.	Vt.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
WESSELS, HENRY W.	April 25, '62.	Conn.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
WEST, JOSEPH R.*	Oct. 25, '62.	Cal.	Mustered out Jan. 4, 1866.
WHEATON, FRANK,*	Nov. 29, '62.	R. I.	Mustered out April 30, 1866.
WHIPPLE, AMIEL W.	April 14, '61.	Mass.	Major-General Volunteers.
WHIPPLE, WM. D.	July 17, '63.	N. Y.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
WHITE, JULIUS,*	June 9, '62.	Ill.	Resigned Nov. 19, 1864.
WHITTAKER, WALTER C.*	June 25, '63.	Ky.	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1865.
WILD, EDWARD A.*	April 24, 1863.	Mass.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
WILLCOX, ORLANDO B.	July 21, '61.	Mich.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
WILLIAMSON JAMES A.*	Jan. 13, '65.	Iowa.	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1865.
WILLIAMS, ALPHEUS S.*	May 17, '61.	Mich.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
WILLIAMS, SETH,	Sept. 23, '61.	Me.	Died March 23, 1866.
WILLIAMS, THOMAS,	Sept. 28, '61.	Mich.	Killed in action at Baton Rouge, La., Aug. 5, 1862.
WILLICH, AUGUST,*	July 17, '62.	Ind.	Mustered out Jan. 15, 1866.
WILSON, JAMES H.	Oct. 30, '63.	Ill.	Major-General Volunteers.
WISTAR, ISAAC,*	Nov. 29, '62.	Pa.	Mustered out Sept. 15, 1864.
WOOD, THOMAS J.	Oct. 11, '61.	Ky.	Major-General Volunteers.
WOODBURY, DANIEL P.	March 19, '62.	N. H.	Died at Key West, Fla., Aug. 15, '64.
WOODS, CHARLES R.	Aug. 4, '63.	Ohio.	Mustered out Sept. 1, 1866.
WOODS, WM. B.*	May 31, '65.	Ohio.	Mustered out Feb. 17, 1866.
WRIGHT, GEO.	Sept. 28, '61.	Vt.	Lost at sea July 30, 1865.
WRIGHT, HORATIO G.	Sept. 14, '61.	Conn.	Major-General Volunteers.
ZOOK, SAMUEL K.*	Nov. 29, '62.	N. Y.	Killed in action at Gettysburg, Pa., July 3, 1863.

NOTE.—The names of those whose commissions were vacated, expired by limitation, declined, canceled, etc., and of those who received brevet commissions, have not been given for want of space.

OFFICERS OF THE UNITED STATES ARMY,

As Appears from the Official Army Register for the Year 1860.

ALPHABETICALLY ARRANGED.

Those names marked with a star (*) left the United States Army in 1861, most of whom joined the enemy.

Name.	Rank.	Serving in.	Original entry into Service.	Appointed from.
ABADIE, EUGENE H.	Major-Surgeon.	M. D.	July 4, 1836.	Penn.
ABBOT, HENRY L.	1st Lieut.	Topo. Eng.	July 1, 1854.	Mass.
ABBOT, ROBERT O.	Capt., Assist.-Surg.	M. D.	Nov. 23, 1849.	Penn.
ABEEL, JAMES S.	Brevet 2d Lieut.	M. S. K.	May 3, 1813.	N. Y.
ABERCROMBIE, JOHN J.	Lt. Col.	2d Inf.	July 1, 1822.	Tenn.
ABERT, JAMES W.	Captain.	Topo. Eng.	July 1, 1842.	D. C.
ABERT, JOHN J.	Colonel.	Topo. Eng.	Nov. 22, 1814.	D. C.
ABERT, WM. S.	1st Lieut.	4th Artillery.	June 18, 1855.	D. C.
ADAMS, JOHN.*	Captain.	1st Drag.	July 1, 1846.	Tenn.
ALEXANDER, BARTON S.	Captain.	Eng. Corps.	July 1, 1842.	Ky.
ALEXANDER, CHARLES T.	1st Lt., Assist.-Surg.	M. D.	Oct. 1, 1856.	Ark.
ALEXANDER, EDMUND B.	Colonel.	10th Inf.	July 1, 1823.	Ky.
ALEXANDER, EDWARD P.*	2d Lieut.	Eng. Corps.	July 1, 1857.	Ga.
ALEXANDER, JAMES B. S.*	2d Lieut.	9th Inf.	July 1, 1856.	Va.
ALEXANDER, RICHARD H.	Capt., Assist.-Surg.	M. D.	Dec. 2, 1853.	Ky.
ALEXANDER, THOMAS L.	Major.	8th Inf.	July 1, 1830.	Ky.
ALLEN, HARVEY A.	Captain.	2d Artillery.	July 1, 1841.	N. C.
ALLEN, ROBERT,	Captain.	A. Q. M.	July 1, 1836.	Ind.
ALLEY, JOHN W.	1st Lieut.	3d Inf.	July 1, 1850.	Me.
ALVORD, BENJAMIN,	Major, Paymaster.	Pay Dep't.	July 1, 1833.	Vt.
AMORY, THOMAS J. C.	1st Lieut.	7th Inf.	July 1, 1851.	Mass.
ANDERSEN, ALLEN L.	2d Lieut.	5th Inf.	July 1, 1859.	Ohio.
ANDERSON, CHARLES D.*	1st Lieut.	4th Artillery.	June 27, 1856.	Texas.
ANDERSON, GEORGE B.*	1st Lieut.	2d Drag.	July 1, 1852.	N. C.
ANDERSON, RICHARD H.*	Captain.	2d Drag.	July 1, 1842.	S. C.
ANDERSON, ROBERT,	Major.	1st Artillery.	July 1, 1825.	Ky.
ANDERSON, ROBERT H.*	2d Lieut.	9th Inf.	July 1, 1857.	Ga.
ANDERSON, SAMUEL S.*	Captain.	2d Artillery.	July 1, 1841.	Va.
ANDERSON, WM. W.	Capt., Assist.-Surg.	M. D.	June 29, 1849.	S. C.
ANDREWS, GEORGE,	Lt. Col.	6th Inf.	July 1, 1823.	D. C.
ANDREWS, GEORGE P.	Captain.	3d Artillery.	July 1, 1845.	N. C.
ANDREWS, TIMOTHY P.	Lt. Col., Dep. P. M. Gen.	Pay Dep't.	May 22, 1822.	D. C.
ARCHER, JAMES J.*	Captain.	9th Inf.	April 9, 1847.	Md.
ARCHER, SAMUEL,	1st Lieut.	5th Inf.	June 28, 1848.	Army.
ARMISTEAD, FRANK S.*	2d Lieut.	10th Inf.	July 1, 1856.	Va.
ARMISTEAD, LEWIS A.*	Captain.	6th Inf.	July 10, 1839.	Va.
ARMSTRONG, FRANCIS C.*	1st Lieut.	2d Drag.	June 7, 1855.	Texas.
ARNOLD, ABRAHAM K.	Brevet 2d Lieut.	2d Cavalry.	July 1, 1859.	Pa.
ARNOLD, LEWIS G.	Captain.	2d Artillery.	July 1, 1837.	N. J.
ARNOLD, RICHARD,	1st Lieut.	3d Artillery.	July 1, 1856.	R. I.
AUGUR, CHRISTOPHER C.	Captain.	4th Inf.	July 1, 1843.	Mich.
AUSTINE, WM.	Captain.	3d Artillery.	July 1, 1838.	Conn.
AVERELL, WM. W.	2d Lieut.	M't'd Riflemen.	July 1, 1855.	N. Y.

Name.	Rank.	Serving in.	Original entry into Service.	Appointed from.
AYERS, ROMEYN B.	1st Lieut.	3d Artillery.	July 1, 1847.	N. Y.
BABBITT, EDWIN B.	Captain.	A. Q. M.	July 1, 1826.	Ind.
BACHE, HARTMAN.	Major.	Topo. Eng.	July 24, 1818.	Pa.
BACKUS, ELECTUS.	Lieut. Col.	3d Inf.	July 1, 1824.	N. Y.
BAGLEY, EDWARD F.	1st. Lieut.	4th Artillery.	Sept. 25, 1847.	Ala.
BAILEY, GUILFORD D.	2d Lieut.	2d Artillery.	July 1, 1856.	N. Y.
BAILEY, JOSEPH H.	Capt., Assist.-Surg.	M. D.	Nov. 28, 1834.	N. Y.
BAILY, ELISHA J.	Capt., Assist.-Surg.	M. D.	Feb. 16, 1847.	Pa.
BAILY, JOSEPH C.	1st Lt., Assist.-Surg.	M. D.	Oct. 27, 1857.	Pa.
BAINBRIDGE, EDMUND C.	1st Lieut.	4th Artillery.	July 1, 1856.	N. Y.
BAIRD, ABSALOM.	2d Lieut.	1st Artillery.	July 1, 1849.	Pa.
BAKER, EUGENE M.	Brevet 2d Lieut.	2d Drag.	July 1, 1859.	N. Y.
BAKER, LAURENCE S.*	2d Lieut.	M't'd Riflemen.	July 1, 1851.	N. C.
BALCH, GEORGE T.	1st Lieut.	Ord. Dep.	July 1, 1851.	Ohio.
BALDWIN, BRISCOE G., JR.		M. S. K.	Oct. 3, 1851.	Ala.
BANKHEAD, HENRY C.	1st Lieut.	5th Inf.	July 1, 1850.	Va.
BARNARD, JOHN G.	Major.	Eng. Corps.	July 1, 1833.	Mass.
BARNES, JOSEPH K.	Major and Surg.	M. D.	June 15, 1840.	Pa.
BARRIGER, JOHN W.	2d Lieut.	2d Artillery.	July 1, 1856.	Ky.
BARRY, WM. F.	Captain.	2d Artillery.	July 1, 1838.	N. Y.
BARTHOLOW, ROBERTS.	1st Lt., Assist.-Surg.	M. D.	June 4, 1857.	Md.
BARTON, SETH M.*	Captain.	1st Inf.	July 1, 1849.	Va.
BASCOM, GEORGE N.	2d Lieut.	7th Inf.	July 1, 1858.	Ky.
BATES, FRANCIS H.	1st Lieut.	4th Inf.	July 1, 1850.	Mass.
BAYARD, GEORGE D.	2d Lieut.	1st Cavalry.	July 1, 1856.	N. J.
BAYLOR, THOMAS G.	Brevet 2d Lieut.	Ord. Dep.	July 1, 1857.	Va.
BEACH, FRANCIS.	2d Lieut.	4th Artillery.	July 1, 1857.	Conn.
BEALL, BENJAMIN L.	Lieut. Col.	1st Drag.	June 8, 1836.	D. C.
BEALL, LLOYD.	1st Lieut.	2d Lieut.	March 29, 1848.	Mo.
BEALL, LLOYD J.*	Major, Paymaster.	P. D.	July 1, 1830.	Md.
BEALL, WM. N. R.*	Captain.	1st Cavalry.	July 1, 1848.	Ark.
BEAUREGARD, PETER G. T.*	Captain.	Eng. Corps.	July 1, 1838.	La.
BECKHAM, ROBERT F.*	Brevet 2d Lieut.	Topo. Eng.	July 1, 1859.	Va.
BECKWITH, AMOS.	1st Lieut.	1st Artillery.	July 1, 1850.	Vt.
BECKWITH, EDWARD G.	Captain.	3d Artillery.	July 1, 1842.	N. Y.
BEE, BARNARD E.*	Captain.	10th Inf.	July 1, 1845.	N. C.
BELGER, JAMES,	Captain.	A. Q. M.	Oct. 15, 1838.	Army.
BELL, DAVID,	1st Lieut.	1st Cavalry.	July 1, 1851.	Iowa.
BELL, GEORGE,	1st Lieut.	1st Artillery.	July 1, 1853.	Md.
BELL, WM. H.	Major.	Ord. Dep.	July 1, 1820.	N. C.
BELL, WM. H.	2d Lieut.	3d Inf.	July 1, 1858.	Pa.
BELTON, FRANCIS S.	Colonel.	4th Artillery.	March 27, 1812.	Md.
BENET, STEPHEN V.	1st Lieut.	Ord. Dep.	July 1, 1849.	Fla.
BENHAM, HENRY W.	Captain.	Eng. Corps.	July 1, 1837.	Conn.
BENNETT, CLARENCE F.	2d Lieut.	10th Inf.	July 1, 1855.	N. Y.
BENSON, HENRY,	1st Lieut.	2d Artillery.	June 28, 1848.	Army.
BENTON, JAMES G.	Captain.	Ord. Dep.	July 1, 1842.	N. H.
BERRY, THOMAS J.	2d Drag.	2d Drag.	July 1, 1857.	Ga.
BEST, CLERMONT L.	1st Lieut.	4th Artillery.	July 1, 1847.	N. Y.
BIGGS, HERMAN,	2d Lieut.	1st Inf.	July 1, 1856.	N. Y.
BINGHAM, JUDSON D.	1st Lieut.	2d Artillery.	July 1, 1854.	Ind.
BISSELL, LYMAN.	1st Lieut.	9th Inf.	April 9, 1847.	Conn.
BLACK, HENRY M.	Captain.	9th Inf.	July 1, 1847.	Pa.
BLAIR, WM. B.*	Captain.	Com's'y of Sub.	July 1, 1838.	Va.
BLAKE, EDWARD D.*	1st Lieut.	8th Inf.	July 1, 1847.	S. C.
BLAKE, GEORGE A. H.	Major.	1st Drag.	July 11, 1836.	Pa.
BLISS, ZENAS R.	2d Lieut.	8th Inf.	July 1, 1854.	R. I.
BLUNT, CHARLES E.	1st Lieut.	Eng. Corps.	July 1, 1846.	N. Y.

Name.	Rank.	Serving in.	Original entry into Service.	Appointed from.
BLUNT, MATTHEW M.	1st Lieut.	2d Artillery.	July 1, 1853.	N. Y.
BOGGS, WM. R.*	1st Lieut.	Ord. Dep.	July 1, 1853.	Ga.
BOMFORD, JAMES V.	Captain.	8th Inf.	July 1, 1832.	D. C.
BOND, ADOLPHUS F.	1st Lieut.	2d Inf.	July 1, 1851.	Ohio.
BONNEAU, RICHARD V.	2d Lieut.	3d Inf.	July 1, 1852.	Ala.
BONNEVILLE, BENJ. L. E.	Colonel.	3d Inf.	Dec. 11, 1815.	N. Y.
BONNYCASTLE, JOHN C.	1st Lieut.	4th Inf.	June 27, 1848.	Army.
BOOTES, LEVI C.	1st Lieut.	6th Inf.	June 28, 1848.	Pa.
BOWMAN, ALEXANDER H.	Major.	Eng. Corps.	July 1, 1825.	Pa.
BOWMAN, ANDREW W.	Captain.	3d Inf.	July 1, 1841.	Ind.
BRACKETT, ALBERT G.	Captain.	2d Cavalry.	March 3, 1855.	Ky.
BRADFORD, JAMES A. J.	Captain.	Ord. Dep.	July 1, 1827.	Tenn.
BRADFUTE, WM. R.*	Captain.	2d Cavalry.	March 3, 1855.	Ind.
BRANNAN, JOHN M.	Captain.	1st Artillery.	July 1, 1841.	Mass.
BRECK, SAMUEL, JR.	2d Lieut.	1st Artillery.	July 1, 1855.	Md.
BREWER, CHARLES,*	1st Lt., Assist.-Surg.	M. D.	Aug. 29, 1856.	Md.
BREWER, RICHARD H.*	2d Lieut.	1st Drag.	July 1, 1858.	N. Y.
BREWERTON, HENRY.	Major.	Eng. Corps.	July 1, 1819.	Ohio.
BRICE, BENJAMIN W.	Major, Paymaster.	P. D.	July 1, 1829.	Mich.
BRISTOL, HENRY B.	2d Lieut.	5th Inf.	May 15, 1857.	S. C.
BRODIE, ROBERT L.	Capt., Assist.-Surg.	M. D.	May 15, 1854.	Mich.
BROOKS, EDWARD J.	2d Lieut.	8th Inf.	June 30, 1855.	Mass.
BROOKS, HORACE.	Captain.	2d Artillery.	July 1, 1835.	Ohio
BROOKS, WM. T. H.	Captain.	3d Inf.	July 1, 1841.	Pa.
BROTHERTON, DAVID H.	1st Lieut.	5th Inf.	July 1, 1854.	N. J.
BROWN, HARVEY.	Major.	2d Artillery.	July 14, 1818.	Md.
BROWN, JOHN A.*	Captain.	4th Artillery.	July 1, 1846.	Mich.
BROWN, JOSEPH B.	Capt. and Assist.-Surg.	M. D.	June 29, 1849.	N. Y.
BROWN, NATHAN W.	Major and Paymaster.	P. D.	Sept. 5, 1849.	N. C.
BRYAN, FRANCIS T.	1st Lieut.	Topo. Eng.	July 1, 1846.	Mo.
BRYANT, MONTGOMERY.	2d Lieut.	6th Inf.	Feb. 21, 1857.	D. C.
BUCHANAN, ROBERT C.	Major.	4th Inf.	July 1, 1830.	Ind.
BUELL, DON CARLOS.	Captain.	As't. Adj.-Gen.	July 1, 1841.	Ill.
BUFORD, JOHN, JR.	Captain.	2d Drag.	July 1, 1848.	Mass.
BURBANK, SIDNEY.	Major.	1st Inf.	July 1, 1829.	D. C.
BURKE, MARTIN.	Major.	2d Artillery.	Jan. 28, 1820.	Texas.
BURNET, WM. E.	2d Lieut.	1st Inf.	Feb. 21, 1857.	Ohio.
BURNS, WM. W.	Captain.	Com's'y of Sub.	July 1, 1847.	Vt.
BURTON, HENRY S.	Captain.	3d Artillery.	July 1, 1839.	Ill.
BUSH, EDWARD G.	2d Lieut.	10th Inf.	July 1, 1859.	Pa.
BUTLER, JOHN B.		M. S. K.	June 25, 1846.	Kans.
BUTLER, WM.	2d Lieut.	2d Artillery.	June 7, 1855.	Md.
BYRNE, BERNARD M.	Major and Surgeon.	M. D.	May 20, 1836.	Va.
CABELL, WM. L.*	Captain.	A. Q. M.	July 1, 1850.	N. H.
CADY, ALBEMARLE.	Major.	6th Inf.	July 1, 1829.	Ohio.
CALDWELL, JAMES N.	Captain.	1st Inf.	July 1, 1840.	N. Y.
CALLENDER, FRANKLIN D.	Captain.	Ord. Dep.	July 1, 1839.	Ill.
CAMP, ELISHA E.	2d Lieut.	9th Inf.	Aug. 28, 1847.	N. Y.
CAMPBELL, JOHN.	Capt. and Assist.-Surg.	M. D.	Dec. 13, 1847.	N. C.
CAMPBELL, REUBEN P.	Captain.	2d Drag.	July 1, 1840.	Ind.
CANBY, EDWARD R. S.	Major.	10th Inf.	July 1, 1839.	Conn.
CAREY, ASA B.	2d Lieut.	7th Inf.	July 1, 1858.	Me.
CARLETON, JAMES H.	Captain.	1st Drag.	Oct. 18, 1839.	Ill.
CARLIN, WM. P.	1st Lieut.	6th Inf.	July 1, 1850.	Md.
CARLING, ELIAS B.	Brevet 2d Lt.	2d Artillery.	July 1, 1859.	Me.
CARLISLE, JOSIAH H.	Captain.	2d Artillery.	July 1, 1845.	Ohio.
CARLTON, CALEB H.	Brevet 2d Lt.	7th Inf.	July 1, 1859.	Me.
CARPENTER, STEPHEN D.	Captain.	1st Inf.	July 1, 1840.	

Name.	Rank.	Serving in.	Original entry into Service.	Appointed from.
CARR, EUGENE A.	Captain.	1st Cav.	July 1, 1850.	N. Y.
CARR, GEORGE W.*	1st Lieut.	9th Inf.	April 9, 1847.	Va.
CARR, MILTON T.	1st Lieut.	1st Drag.	July 1, 1854.	Va.
CARROLL, SAMUEL S.	2d Lieut.	10th Inf.	July 1, 1856.	D. C.
CARSWELL, WM. A.	1st Lieut., Ass't-Surg.	M. D.	Nov. 29, 1859.	S. C.
CASEY, SILAS,	Lieut. Col.	9th Inf.	July 1, 1826.	R. I.
CASEY, THOMAS L.	1st Lieut.	Eng. Corps.	July 1, 1852.	R. I.
CHALFIN, SAMUEL F.	1st Lieut.	1st Artillery.	July 1, 1847.	Ill.
CHAMBERS, ALEXANDER,	1st Lieut.	5th Inf.	July 1, 1853.	N. Y.
CHAMBLISS, WM. P.	1st Lieut.	2d Cav.	March 3, 1855.	Tenn.
CHANDLER, DANIEL T.	Captain.	3d Inf.	Aug. 1, 1838.	La.
CHANDLER, JOHN G.	1st Lieut.	3d Artillery.	July 1, 1853.	Mass.
CHAPIN, GURDEN,	1st Lieut.	7th Inf.	July 1, 1851.	Va.
CHAPMAN, ALFRED B.	1st Lieut.	1st Drag.	July 1, 1854.	Ala.
CHAPMAN, WM.	Captain.	5th Inf.	July 1, 1831.	Md.
CHASE, DANIEL,		M. S. K.	April 16, 1856.	Cal.
CHILDS, FREDERICK L.	2d Lieut.	1st Artillery.	July 1, 1855.	N. C.
CHILTON, ROBERT H.*	Major and Paymaster.	P. D.	July 1, 1837.	Va.
CHURCH, JOHN R.	2d Lieut.	1st Cav.	July 1, 1855.	Ga.
CHURCHILL, CHAS. C.	1st Lieut.	3d Artillery.	March 3, 1848.	Pa.
CHURCHILL, SYLVESTER,	Colonel.	Inspector Gen.	March 12, 1812.	Vt.
CHAPLIN, IRA W.	2d Lieut.	M't'd Riflemen.	July 1, 1857.	Iowa.
CLAIBORNE, THOMAS, JR.*	Captain.	M't'd Riflemen.	May 27, 1846.	Tenn.
CLARK, DARIUS D.	1st Lieut.	6th Inf.	July 1, 1849.	N. Y.
CLARK, MICHAEL M.	Major.	Q. M.	July 1, 1826.	Va.
CLARKE, FRANCIS N.	Captain.	4th Artillery.	July 1, 1840.	N. Y.
CLARKE, HENRY F.	Captain.	Com's'y of Sub.	July 1, 1843.	Pa.
CLARKE, JOSEPH C., JR.	1st Lieut.	4th Artillery.	July 1, 1848.	N. J.
CLARKE, NEWMAN S.	Colonel.	6th Inf.	March 12, 1812.	Vt.
CLARY, ROBERT E.	Captain.	A. Q. M.	July 1, 1828.	Mass.
CLEMENTS, BENNETT A.	1st Lieut., Ass't-Surg.	M. D.	Nov. 4, 1856.	N. Y.
CLINTON, WILLIAM,	1st Lieut.	10th Inf.	March 3, 1855.	Pa.
CLITZ, HENRY B.	Captain.	3d Inf.	July 1, 1845.	Mich.
CLOSSON, HENRY W.	1st Lieut.	1st Artillery.	July 1, 1854.	Vt.
COGSWELL, MILTON,	1st Lieut.	8th Inf.	July 1, 1849.	Ind.
COLBURN, ALBERT V.	2d Lieut.	1st Cav.	July 1, 1855.	Vt.
COLE, ROBERT G.*	1st Lieut.	8th Inf.	July 1, 1850.	Fla.
COLLINS, CHARLES R.*	Brevet 2d Lt.	Topo. Eng.	July 1, 1859.	Pa.
COLLINS, JOSEPH B.	1st Lieut.	4th Inf.	March 29, 1848.	D. C.
COMSTOCK, CYRUS B.	2d Lieut.	Eng. Corps.	July 1, 1855.	Mass.
CONE, AURELIUS F.	2d Lieut.	1st Inf.	July 1, 1857.	Ga.
CONNER, EDWARD J.	2d Lieut.	4th Inf.	July 1, 1857.	N. H.
CONRAD, JOSEPH S.	2d Lieut.	2d Inf.	July 1, 1857.	N. Y.
COOKE, JOHN R.*	2d Lieut.	8th Inf.	June 30, 1855.	Mo.
COOKE, PHILIP ST. G.	Colonel.	2d Drag.	July 1, 1827.	Va.
COOLIDGE, RICHARD H.	Captain, Assist.-Surg.	M. D.	Aug. 16, 1841.	N. Y.
COOPER, GEORGE E.	Captain, Assist.-Surg.	M. D.	Aug. 28, 1847.	Pa.
COOPER, SAMUEL,*	Colonel.	Adj.-Gen.	Dec. 11, 1815.	N. Y.
COOPER, SAMUEL M.*	2d Lieut.	1st Artillery.	Feb. 21, 1857.	D. C.
CORLEY, JAMES L.*	1st Lieut.	6th Inf.	July 1, 1850.	S. C.
COSBY, GEORGE B.*	1st Lieut.	2d Cav.	July 1, 1852.	Ky.
COVEY, EDWARD N.	1st Lieut., As't.-Surg.	M. D.	Aug. 29, 1856.	Md.
CRAIG, HENRY K.	Colonel.	Ord. Dep.	March 17, 1812.	Pa.
CRAIG, PRESLEY O.	2d Lieut.	2d Artillery.	May 14, 1857.	Pa.
CRAIG, ROBERT O.	1st Lieut., Assist.-Surg.	M. D.	Aug. 29, 1856.	N. Y.
CRAIG, WM.	1st Lieut.	8th Inf.	July 1, 1853.	Md.
CRAIGHILL, WM. P.	1st Lieut.	Eng. Corps.	July 1, 1853.	Va.
CRAM, THOMAS J.	Captain.	Topo. Eng.	July 1, 1826.	N. H.

Name.	Rank.	Serving in.	Original entry into Service.	Appointed from.
CRANE, CHARLES H.	Capt., Assist.-Surg.	M. D.	Feb. 2, 1848.	Mass.
CRAWFORD, SAMUEL W.	Capt., Assist.-Surg.	M. D.	March 10, 1851.	Pa.
CRESSEY, EDWARD P.	Brevet 2d Lt.	M't'd Riflemen.	July 1, 1858.	N. Y.
CRILLY, FRANCIS J.	2d Lieut.	7th Inf.	July 1, 1859.	Pa.
CRISPIN, SILAS,	1st Lieut.	Ord. Dep.	July 1, 1850.	Pa.
CRITTENDEN, EUGENE W.	1st Lieut.	1st Cav.	March 3, 1855.	Ky.
CRITTENDEN, GEO. B.*	Lieut.-Col.	M't'd Riflemen.	July 1, 1832.	Ky.
CROOK, GEORGE,	1st Lieut.	4th Inf.	July 1, 1852.	Ohio.
CROSMAN, GEORGE H.	Lieut.-Col.	Dep. Q. M. Gen.	July 1, 1823.	Mass.
CROSS; OSBORNE,	Major.	Q. M.	July 1, 1825.	Md.
CROWELL, NATHANIEL S.	Capt., Assist.-Surg.	M. D.	Nov. 8, 1854.	S. C.
CULLUM, GEORGE W.	Captain.	Eng. Corps.	July 1, 1833.	Pa.
CUMMING, ALFRED,*	Captain.	10th Inf.	July 1, 1849.	Ga.
CUNNINGHAM, ARTHUR S.	2d Lieut.	10th Inf.	Jan. 1, 1857.	D. C.
CUNNINGHAM, FRANCIS A.	Major and Paymaster.	P. D.	Dec. 30, 1847.	Ohio.
CUNNINGHAM, GEORGE A.	2d Lieut.	2d Cav.	July 1, 1857.	Ala.
CUYLER, JOHN M.	Major and Surg.	M. D.	April 1, 1834.	Ga.
DANA, JAMES J.	1st Lieut.	4th Artillery.	June 18, 1855.	N. Y.
DANDY, GEORGE F. B.	2d Lieut.	3d Artillery.	Feb. 21, 1857.	Army.
DAVIDSON, DELOZIER,	Captain.	2d Inf.	July 31, 1838.	D. C.
DAVIDSON, HENRY B.*	1st Lieut.	1st Drag.	July 1, 1853.	Tenn.
DAVIDSON, JOHN W.	Captain.	1st Drag.	July 1, 1845.	Va.
DAVIS, BENJAMIN F.	2d Lieut.	1st Drag.	July 1, 1854.	Miss.
DAVIS, JEFFERSON C.	1st Lieut.	1st Artillery.	June 17, 1848.	Ind.
DAVIS, MATTHEW L., JR.	1st Lieut.	3d Inf.	July 1, 1852.	N. C.
DAVIS, NELSON H.	Captain.	2d Inf.	July 1, 1846.	Mass.
DAWSON, SAMUEL K.	Captain.	1st Artillery.	July 1, 1839.	Pa.
DAY, EDWARD H.	1st Lieut.	3d Artillery.	July 1, 1851.	Tenn.
DAY, HANNIBAL,	2d Lieut.	2d Inf.	July 1, 1823.	Vt.
DEARING, ST. CLAIR,	2d Lieut.	Artillery.	June 7, 1855.	Ga.
DEAS, GEORGE,*	Major.	As't Adj't-Gen.	Aug. 1, 1838.	Pa.
DE CAMP, SAMUEL G. I.	Maj. and Surg.	M. D.	Oct. 10, 1823.	N. J.
DE HART, HENRY V.	1st Lieut.	3d Artillery.	July 1, 1856.	N. J.
DELAFIELD, RICHARD,	Major.	Eng. Corps.	July 24, 1819.	N. Y.
DE LEON, DAVID C.*	Maj. and Surg.	M. D.	Aug. 21, 1838.	S. C.
DENT, FREDERICK T.	Captain.	9th Inf.	July 1, 1843.	Mo.
DERBY, GEORGE H.	1st Lieut.	Topo. Eng.	July 1, 1846.	Mass.
DE RUSSY, GUSTAVUS A.	Captain.	4th Artillery.	March 8, 1847.	Va.
DE RUSSY, RENÉ E.	Lieut.-Col.	Eng. Corps.	June 10, 1812.	N. Y.
DE SAUSSURE, WM. D.*	Captain.	1st Cav.	March 3, 1854.	S. C.
DESHLER, JAMES,*	1st Lieut.	10th Inf.	July 1, 1854.	Ala.
DICKERSON, JOHN H.	Captain.	A. Q. M.	July 1, 1847.	Ind.
DICKINSON, WM.	2d Lieut.	3d Inf.	Feb. 21, 1857.	Conn.
DILLON, EDWARD,	2d Lieut.	6th Inf.	June 30, 1857.	Neb.
DIMICK, JUSTIN,	Lieut.-Col.	2d Artillery.	July 1, 1819.	Vt.
DIXON, JOSEPH,	Brevet 2d Lieut	Topo. Eng.	July 1, 1858.	Tenn.
D'LAGNEL, JULIUS A.*	1st Lieut.	2d Artillery.	March 8, 1847.	Va.
DODGE, RICHARD I.	1st Lieut.	8th Inf.	July 1, 1848.	N. C.
DONALDSON, JAMES L.	Captain.	A. Q. M.	July 1, 1836.	Md.
DOUBLEDAY, ABNER,	Captain.	1st Artillery.	July 1, 1842.	N. Y.
DOUGLASS, HENRY,	1st Lieut.	9th Inf.	July 1, 1852.	N. Y.
DRAKE, ALEXANDER E.	2d Lieut.	2d Inf.	Feb. 21, 1857.	Ky.
DRUM, RICHARD C.	1st Lieut.	4th Artillery.	April 9, 1847.	Pa.
DRYER, HIRAM,	1st Lieut.	4th Inf.	June 28, 1848.	Army.
DRYSDALE, JOHN,	1st Lieut.	3d Artillery.	June 30, 1855.	Fla.
DUANE, JAMES C.	1st Lieut.	Eng. Corps.	July 1, 1848.	N. Y.
DU BARRY, BECKMAN,	1st Lieut.	3d Artillery.	July 1, 1849.	D. C.

Name.	Rank.	Serving in.	Original entry into Service.	Appointed from.
Du Bois, JOHN V. D.	2d Lieut.	M't'd Riflemen.	July 1, 1855.	N. Y.
DUDLEY, NATHAN A. M.	1st Lieut.	10th Inf.	March 3, 1855.	Mass.
DUNCAN, THOMAS,	Captain.	M't'd Riflemen.	May 27, 1846.	Ill.
DUNOVANT, JOHN,	Captain.	10th Inf.	March 3, 1855.	S. C.
DURYEA, RICHARD C.	1st Lieut.	1st Artillery.	July 1, 1853.	N. Y.
DYE, WILLIAM MCE.	1st Lieut.	8th Inf.	July 1, 1853.	Ohio.
DYER, ALEXANDER B.	Captain.	Ord. Dep.	July 1, 1837.	Mo.
EAGLE, ROBERT N.	1st Lieut.	2d Cavalry.	March 3, 1855.	Texas.
EASTMAN, SETE,	Major.	5th Inf.	July 1, 1829.	Me.
EASTON, LANGDON C.	Captain.	A. Q. M.	July 1, 1838.	Mo.
EATON, AMOS B.	Captain.	Com's'y of Sub.	July 1, 1826.	N. Y.
EATON, JOSEPH,	Captain, Assist.-Surg.	M. D.	April 14, 1812.	Mass.
ECHOLS, WM. H.*	Brevet 2d Lieut.	Topo. Eng.	July 1, 1858.	Ala.
ECKERSON, THEODORE J.		M. S. K.	Sept. 16, 1853.	W. T.
EDDY, ASHER R.	1st Lieut.	1st Artillery.	July 1, 1844.	R. I.
EDELIN, THOMAS B.	2d Lieut.	7th Inf.	June 7, 1855.	Md.
EDGAR, WM. F.	Captain, Assist.-Surg.	M. D.	March 2, 1849.	Mo.
EDSON, JOHN H.	2d Lieut.	M't'd Riflemen.	July 1, 1853.	Mass.
EDWARDS, JOHN, JR.	1st Lieut.	3d Artillery.	July 1, 1851.	Me.
EDWARDS, LEWIS A.	Captain, Assist.-Surg.	M. D.	Aug. 27, 1846.	D. C.
ELLIOT, GEORGE H.	2d Lieut.	Eng. Corps.	July 1, 1855.	Mass.
ELLIOTT, WASHINGTON L.	Captain.	M't'd Riflemen.	May 27, 1846.	Pa.
ELWOOD, JOHN,	2d Lieut.	5th Inf.	May 14, 1857.	Ky.
ELZEY ARNOLD,*	Captain.	2d Artillery.	July 1, 1837.	Md.
EMORY, WM. H.	Major.	1st Cavalry.	July 1, 1831.	Md.
ENGLISH, THOMAS C.	Captain.	9th Inf.	July 1, 1849.	Pa.
ENOS, HERBERT M.	2d Lieut.	M't'd Riflemen	July 1, 1856.	N. Y.
ERVING, JOHN,	Colonel.	1st Artillery.	Jan. 9, 1809.	Mass.
EVANS, ANDREW W.	1st Lieut.	7th Inf.	July 1, 1852.	Md.
EVANS, NATHAN G.*	Captain.	2d Cavalry.	July 1, 1848.	S. C.
EWELL, RICHARD S.*	Captain.	1st Drag.	July 1, 1840.	Va.
FARRAND, CHARLES E.	2d Lieut.	1st Inf.	July 1, 1857.	N. Y.
FATHERLY, RICHARD,		M. S. K.	Aug. 9, 1858.	Ark.
FAUNTLEROY, THOMAS T.*	Colonel.	1st Drag.	June 8, 1836.	Va.
FERGUSON, SAMUEL W.*	3d Lieut.	1st Drag.	July 1, 1857.	S. C.
FIELD, CHARLES W.*	1st Lieut.	2d Cavalry.	July 1, 1849.	Ky.
FINK, THEODORE,	1st Lieut.	8th Inf.	June 28, 1848.	Army.
FINLEY, CLEMENT A.	Major and Surgeon.	M. D.	Aug. 10, 1818.	Ohio.
FISH, OLIVER H.	2d Lieut.	1st Cavalry.	July 1, 1857.	Ky.
FITZGERALD, EDWARD H.	Captain.	1st Drag.	Oct. 26, 1839.	Va.
FLEMING, HUGH B.	1st Lieut.	9th Inf.	July 1, 1852.	Pa.
FLETCHER, CRAWFORD,	Captain.	9th Inf.	March 3, 1855.	Ark.
FLINT, FRANKLIN F.	Captain.	6th Inf.	July 1, 1841.	Mass.
FLOYD-JONES, DELANCY,	Captain.	4th Inf.	July 1, 1846.	N. Y.
FOARD, ANDREW J.	Capt., Assist.-Surg.	M. D.	May 11, 1853.	Ga.
FOLLETT, FREDERICK M.	1st Lieut.	4th Artillery.	July 1, 1850.	N. Y.
FOOTE, RENNELAER W.	Captain.	6th Inf.	Nov. 1, 1838.	N. Y.
FORNEY, JOHN H.*	1st Lieut.	10th Inf.	July 1, 1852.	Ala.
FORSYTH, JAMES W.	2d Lieut.	9th Inf.	July 1, 1856.	Ohio.
FORSYTH, BENJAMIN D.	1st Lieut.	4th Inf.	July 1, 1848.	Ill.
FOSTER, JOHN G.	1st Lieut.	Eng. Corps.	July 1, 1846.	N. H.
FRANK, ROYAL T.	2d Lieut.	8th Inf.	July 1, 1858.	Me.
FRANKLIN, WM. B.	Captain.	Topo. Eng.	July 1, 1843.	Pa.
FRAZER, JOHN W.*	Captain.	9th Inf.	July 1, 1849.	Miss.
FREEDLEY, HENRY W.	2d Lieut.	3d Inf.	July 1, 1855.	Pa.
FREMAN, EDMUND,	2d Lieut.	5th Inf.	June 7, 1855.	Mass.
FRENCH, WM. H.	Captain.	1st Artillery.	July 1, 1837.	D. C.
FRY, CARY H.	Major and Paymaster.	P. D.	July 1, 1834.	Ky.

Name.	Rank.	Serving in.	Original entry into Service.	Appointed from.
FRY, JAMES B.	1st Lieut.	1st Artillery.	July 1, 1847.	Ill.
GAENSLEN, JOHN J.	1st Lieut., Ass't-Surg.	M. D.	May 16, 1856.	Va.
GAINES, AUGUSTUS W.	Major and Paymaster.	P. D.	July 20, 1846.	Ky.
GALT, JOHN M.		M. S. K.	Dec. 28, 1842.	Va.
GARDINER, JOHN W. T.	Captain.	1st Drag.	July 1, 1840.	Me.
GARDNER, FRANKLIN,*	Captain.	10th Inf.	July 1, 1843.	Iowa.
GARDNER, JOHN L.	Lieut.-Col.	1st Artillery.	May 20, 1813.	Mass.
GARDNER, WM. M.*	Captain.	2d Inf.	July 1, 1846.	Ga.
GARESCHÉ, JULIUS P.	Captain.	As't Adj.-Gen.	July 1, 1841.	Del.
GARLAND, JOHN.	Colonel.	8th Inf.	March 31, 1813.	Va.
GARLAND, JOHN S.	Captain.	4th Artillery.	March 8, 1847.	Mich.
GARLAND, ROBERT R.	1st Lieut.	7th Inf.	Dec. 30, 1847.	Mo.
GARNETT, RICHARD B.*	Captain.	6th Inf.	July 1, 1841.	Va.
GARNETT, ROBERT S.*	Major.	9th Inf.	July 1, 1841.	Va.
GARRARD, KENNER.	1st Lieut.	2d Cav	July 1, 1851.	Ohio.
GATES, WM.	Colonel.	3d Artillery.	March 6, 1806.	Mass.
GATLIN, RICHARD C.*	Captain.	7th Inf.	July 1, 1832.	N. C.
GAY, EBENEZER.	2d Lieut.	2d Drag.	July 1, 1855.	N. H.
GENTRY, WM. T.	2d Lieut.	4th Inf.	July 1, 1856.	Ind.
GETTY, GEO. W.	Captain.	4th Artillery.	July 1, 1840.	D. C.
GETTY, THOMAS M.	Capt. and Ass't-Surg.	M. D.	Nov. 23, 1849.	Va.
GHISELIN, JAMES T.	1st Lieut., Ass't-Surg.	M. D.	June 1, 1855.	Md.
GIBBON, JOHN.	Captain.	4th Artillery.	July 1, 1847.	N. C.
GIBBS, ALFRED.	1st Lieut.	M't'd Riflemen.	July 1, 1846.	N. Y.
GIBSON, AUGUSTUS A.	Captain.	2d Artillery.	July 1, 1839.	Me.
GIBSON, GEORGE.	Colonel.	Com.-Gen. Sub.	May 3, 1808.	Pa.
GIBSON, GEO., JR.		M. S. K.	April 9, 1853.	Pa.
GIBSON, HORATIO G.	1st Lieut.	3d Artillery.	July 1, 1847.	Pa.
GIBSON, WM. R.		M. S. K.	March 14, 1857.	Or.
GILBERT, CHARLES C.	Captain.	1st Inf.	July 1, 1846.	Ohio.
GILL, WM. G.*	1st Lieut.	4th Artillery.	July 1, 1848.	Pa.
GILL, WM. H.		M. S. K.	June 12, 1858.	Ohio.
GILLEM, ALVAN C.	1st Lieut.	1st Artillery.	July 1, 1851.	Tenn.
GILLMORE, QUINCY A.	1st Lieut.	Eng. Corps.	July 1, 1849.	Ohio.
GILMAN, JEREMIAH H.	2d Lieut.	1st Artillery.	July 1, 1856.	Me.
GILMER, JEREMY F.*	Captain.	Eng. Corps.	July 1, 1839.	N. C.
GLISAN, RODNEY.	Capt. and Ass't-Surg.	M. D.	May 2, 1850.	Md.
GOODE, JOHN T.	1st Lieut.	4th Artillery.	June 18, 1855.	Va.
GOODING, OLIVER P.	2d Lieut.	10th Inf.	July 1, 1858.	Ind.
GORDON, GEORGE A.	1st Lieut.	2d Drag.	July 1, 1854.	N. Y.
GORDON, WM. H.	Captain.	3d Inf.	July 31, 1838.	D. C.
GORGAS, JOSIAH,*	Captain.	Ord. Dep.	July 1, 1841.	N. Y.
GOVE, JESSE A.	Captain.	10th Inf.	April 9, 1847.	N. H.
GRAHAM, CAMPBELL.	Major.	Topo. Eng.	July 1, 1822.	Va.
GRAHAM, JAMES D.	Major.	Topo. Eng.	July 17, 1817.	Va.
GRAHAM, LAWRENCE P.	Major.	2d Drag.	Oct. 13, 1837.	Va.
GRAHAM, WM. M.	2d Lieut.	1st Artillery.	June 7, 1855.	D. C.
GRANGER, GORDON.	1st Lieut.	M't'd Riflemen.	July 1, 1845.	N. Y.
GRANGER, ROBERT S.	Captain.	1st Inf.	July 1, 1838.	Ohio.
GRAYSON, JOHN B.*	Major.	Com's'y Sub.	July 1, 1826.	Ky.
GREEBLE, JOHN T.	1st Lieut.	2d Artillery.	July 1, 1854.	Pa.
GREENE, JAMES B.	1st Lieut.	1st Inf.	July 1, 1851.	N. Y.
GREENE, OLIVER D.	2d Lieut.	2d Artillery.	July 1, 1854.	N. Y.
GREEN, JOHN.	2d Lieut.	2d Drag.	June 18, 1855.	Army.
GREGG, DAVID McM.	2d Lieut.	1st Drag.	July 1, 1855.	Pa.
GREY, THOMAS.	2d Lieut.	2d Artillery.	Dec. 30, 1847.	Army.
GRIER, WM. N.	Captain.	1st Drag.	July 1, 1835.	Pa.
GRIFFIN, CHARLES.	1st Lieut.	2d Artillery.	July 1, 1847.	Ohio.

Name.	Rank.	Serving in.	Original entry into Service.	Appointed from.
GROVER, CUVIER,	Captain.	10th Inf.	July 1, 1850.	Me.
GUENTHER, FRANCIS L.	Brevet 2d Lieut.	1st Artillery.	July 1, 1859.	N. Y.
GUILD, LAFAYETTE,*	Capt., Assist.-Surg.	M. D.	March 2, 1849.	Ala.
GWYNNE, THOMAS P.	Major.	5th Inf.	Dec 1, 1820.	Va.
HADEN, JOHN M.*	Capt., Assist.-Surg.	M. D.	Dec. 13, 1847.	Miss.
HAGNER, PETER V.	Captain.	Ord. Dep.	July 1, 1836.	D. C.
HAINES, THOMAS J.	1st Lieut.	2d Artillery.	July 1, 1849.	N. H.
HALLER, GRANVILLE O.	Captain.	4th Inf.	Nov. 17, 1839.	Pa.
HALL, JONATHAN N.	Brevet 2d Lieut.	4th Artillery.	July 1, 1859.	Mich.
HALLONQUIST, JAMES H.*	2d Lieut.	4th Artillery.	July 1, 1858.	S. C.
HAMILTON, JOHN,	1st Lieut.	3d Artillery.	July 1, 1847.	Ind.
HAMMOND, GEORGE,	1st Lt. Assist.-Surg.	M. D.	June 28, 1856.	Md.
HAMMOND, JOHN F.	Capt., Assist.-Surg.	M. D.	Feb. 16, 1847.	S. C.
HAMMOND, WM. A.	Capt., Assist.-Surg.	M. D.	June 29, 1849.	Pa.
HANCOCK, DAVID P.	1st Lieut.	7th Inf.	June 1, 1854.	Pa.
HANCOCK, WINFIELD S.	Captain.	A. Q. M.	July 1, 1844.	Pa.
HANHAM, JAMES R.		M. S. K.	Jan. 17, 1805.	Md.
HARDCASTLE, AARON B.	2d Lieut.	6th Inf.	June 7, 1855.	Md.
HARDEE, WM. J.*	Major.	2d Cavalry.	July 1, 1838.	Ga.
HARDIE, JAMES A.	Captain.	3d Artillery.	July 1, 1843.	N. Y.
HARDIN, MARTIN D.	Brevet 2d Lieut.	3d Artillery.	July 1, 1859.	Ill.
HARKER, CHARLES G.	2d Lieut.	9th Inf.	July 1, 1858.	N. J.
HARNEY, WM. S.	Brig.-General.	Gen. Officer.	Feb. 13, 1818.	La.
HARRISON, JAMES E.	2d Lieut.	2d Cavalry.	June 27, 1856.	D. C.
HARTSUFF, GEORGE L.	1st Lieut.	2d Artillery.	July 1, 1852.	Mich.
HARTZ, EDWARD L.	2d Lieut.	8th Inf.	July 1, 1855.	Pa.
HARVIE, EDWIN J.	1st Lieut.	9th Inf.	March 3, 1855.	Va.
HASCALL, HERBERT A.	1st Lieut.	4th Artillery.	July 1, 1856.	N. Y.
HASKELL, ALEXANDER M.*	2d Lieut.	1st Inf.	June 27, 1856.	Ind.
HASKIN, JOSEPH A.	Captain.	1st Artillery.	July 1, 1839.	N. Y.
HASSON, ALEXANDER B.	Capt., Assist.-Surg.	M. D.	June 29, 1849.	M. D.
HASTINGS, DAVID H.	1st Lieut.	1st Drag.	June 28, 1848.	Army.
HATCH, JOHN P.	1st Lieut.	M't'd Riflemen.	July 1, 1845.	N. Y.
HAWES, JAMES M.	Captain.	2d Drag.	July 1, 1845.	Ky.
HAWKINS, EDGAR S.	Major.	2d Inf.	July 1, 1820.	N. Y.
HAWKINS, JOHN P.	1st Lieut.	2d Inf.	July 1, 1852.	Ind.
HAYDEN, JULIUS,	Captain.	2d Inf.	Jan. 16, 1839.	Fla.
HAYMAN, SAMUEL B.	Captain.	7th Inf.	July 1, 1842.	Pa.
HAYS, WILLIAM,	Captain.	2d Artillery.	July 1, 1840.	Tenn.
HAZEN, WM. B.	2d Lieut.	8th Inf.	July 1, 1855.	Ohio.
HAZZARD, GEORGE W.	Captain.	4th Artillery.	July 1, 1847.	Ind.
HEAD, JOHN F.	Capt., Assist.-Surg.	M. D.	Aug. 6, 1846.	Mass.
HEGER, ANTHONY.	1st Lt., Assist.-Surg.	M. D.	Aug. 29, 1856.	Pa.
HEINTZELMAN, SAMUEL P.	Major.	1st Inf.	July 1, 1826.	Pa.
HENDERSHOTT, HENRY B.	1st Lieut.	2d Artillery.	July 1, 1847.	Ohio.
HENDREN, CORNELIUS D.	2d Lieut.	3d Inf.	Feb. 21, 1857.	Miss.
HENDRICKSON, THOMAS,	Captain.	6th Inf.	July 31, 1838.	Army.
HERNDON, JAMES C.	1st Lt., Assist.-Surg.	M. D.	Feb. 22, 1856.	Va.
HETII, HENRY,*	Captain.	10th Inf.	July 1, 1847.	Va.
HIGGINS, SILAS P.	1st Lieut.	6th Inf.	July 1, 1853.	Ala.
HIGHT, THOMAS,	1st Lieut.	2d Drag.	July 1, 1853.	Ind.
HILDT, JOHN McL.	2d Lieut.	3d Inf.	July 1, 1856.	D. C.
HILL, AMBROSE P.*	1st Lieut.	1st Artillery.	July 1, 1847.	Va.
HILL, BENNETT H.	Captain.	1st Artillery.	July 1, 1837.	D. C.
HILL, GABRIEL H.	2d Lieut.	3d Artillery.	Feb. 21, 1857.	N. C.
HILL, HENRY.*	Major and Paymaster.	P. D.	Nov. 6, 1847.	Va.
HILL, JAMES H.*	2d Lieut.	10th Inf.	July 1, 1855.	N. Y.
HILL, ROBERT C.*	2d Lieut.	5th Inf.	July 1, 1855.	N. C.

Name.	Rank.	Serving in.	Original entry into Service.	Appointed from.
HODGES, HENRY C.	1st. Lieut.	4th Inf.	July 1, 1851.	Vt.
HOFFMAN, WILLIAM.	Major.	6th Inf.	July 1, 1829.	N. Y.
HOLABIRD, SAMUEL B.	1st Lieut.	1st Inf.	July 1, 1849.	Conn.
HOLDEN, LEVI H.	Capt., Assist.-Surg.	M. D.	June 15, 1840.	R. I.
HOLLENBUSH, CALVIN G.	1st Lt., Assist.-Surg.	M. D.	June 4, 1857.	Pa.
HOLLIDAY, JONAS P.	1st Lieut.	2d Drag.	July 1, 1850.	N. Y.
HOLLOWAY, EDMUNDS B.*	Captain.	8th Inf.	July 1, 1843.	Ky.
HOLMAN, JAMES H.	2d Lieut.	1st Inf.	Feb. 21, 1857.	Tenn.
HOLMES, THEOPHILUS H.*	Major.	8th Inf.	July 1, 1829.	N. C.
HOLT, GEORGE W.	2d Lieut.	3d Inf.	July 1, 1857.	Ala.
HOOD, JOHN B.*	1st Lieut.	2d Cav.	July 1, 1853.	Ky.
HOUSTON, DAVID C.	2d Lieut.	Eng. Corps.	July 1, 1856.	N. Y.
HOWARD, JAMES.	2d Lieut.	3d Artillery.	Feb. 21, 1857.	Md.
HOWARD, JOHN C.	1st Lieut.	9th Inf.	April 9, 1847.	Texas.
HOWARD, OLIVER O.	1st Lieut.	Ord. Dep.	July 1, 1854.	Me.
HOWARD, ROBERT V. W.	1st Lieut.	4th Artillery.	June 28, 1848.	Army.
HOWE, ALBION P.	Captain.	4th Artillery.	July 1, 1841.	Me.
HOWE, MARSHALL S.	Lieut.-Col.	2d Drag.	June 11, 1836.	Me.
HOWLAND, GEORGE W.	1st Lieut.	M't'd Riflemen.	July 1, 1848.	R. I.
HUDSON, EDWARD MCK.	1st Lieut.	4th Artillery.	July 1, 1849.	Conn.
HUGER, BENJAMIN.*	Major.	Ord. Dep.	July 1, 1825.	S. C.
HUGHES, WM. B.	2d Lieut.	9th Inf.	July 1, 1856.	Tenn.
HUMPHREYS, ANDREW A.	Captain.	Topo. Eng.	July 1, 1831.	D. C.
HUMPHREYS, FREDERICK C.		M. S. K.	Jan. 30, 1853.	Fla.
HUNT, EDWARD B.	Captain.	Eng. Corps.	July 1, 1845.	N. Y.
HUNT, FRANKLIN E.	Major and Paymaster.	P. D.	July 1, 1829.	N. J.
HUNT, HENRY J.	Captain.	2d Artillery.	July 1, 1839.	Ohio.
HUNT, LEWIS C.	Captain.	4th Inf.	July 1, 1847.	Mo.
HUNTER, DAVID.	Major and Paymaster.	P. D.	July 1, 1822.	Ill.
HUNTER, ROBERT F.	2d Lieut.	2d Inf.	July 1, 1853.	Ohio.
HUSE, CALER.*	1st Lieut.	1st Artillery.	July 1, 1851.	Mass.
HUSTON, DANIEL, JR.	Captain.	1st Inf.	July 1, 1848.	N. Y.
HUTTER, GEORGE C.	Major and Paymaster.	P. D.	Jan. 28, 1820.	Va.
INGALLS, RUFUS.	Captain.	A. Q. M.	July 1, 1843.	Me.
INGERSOLL, EDWARD.		M. S. K.	May 24, 1841.	Mass.
INGRAHAM, CHARLES H.	2d Lieut.	7th Inf.	July 1, 1858.	Mass.
INGRAHAM, EDWARD.	2d Lieut.	1st Cav.	June 27, 1856.	Miss.
IRWIN, BERNARD J. D.	1st Lieut., Assist.-Surg.	M. D.	Aug. 28, 1856.	N. Y.
IVERSON, ALFRED, JR.*	1st Lieut.	1st Cav.	May 3, 1855.	Ga.
IVES, JOSEPH C.*	1st Lieut.	Topo. Eng.	July 1, 1852.	Conn.
JACKSON, ANDREW.*	1st Lieut.	3d Inf.	Dec. 31, 1847.	Va.
JACKSON, ANDREW, JR.*	2d Lieut.	1st Cav.	July 1, 1858.	Tenn.
JACKSON, GEORGE.	2d Lieut.	2d Drag.	July 1, 1856.	Va.
JACKSON, THOMAS K.	1st Lieut.	8th Inf.	July 1, 1848.	S. C.
JACKSON, WM. H.*	2d Lieut.	M't'd Riflemen.	July 1, 1856.	Tenn.
JAMES, GEORGE S.*	1st Lieut.	4th Artillery.	June 27, 1856.	S. C.
JARVIS, NATHAN S.	Maj. and Surgeon.	M. D.	March 2, 1833.	N. Y.
JENIFER, WALTER H.	1st Lieut.	2d Cav.	April 9, 1847.	Md.
JENKINS, WALWORTH.	1st Lieut.	1st Artillery.	July 1, 1853.	N. Y.
JESUP, CHARLES E.	2d Lieut.	6th Inf.	July 1, 1858.	D. C.
JESUP, THOMAS S.	Brig.-Gen.	Q. M. G.	May 3, 1808.	Ohio.
JOHNS, EDWARD W.	Capt., Assist.-Surg.	M. D.	June 29, 1849.	Md.
JOHNS, WM. B.	Captain.	3d Inf.	July 1, 1840.	D. C.
JOHNSON, EDWARD.*	Captain.	6th Inf.	July 1, 1838.	Ky.
JOHNSON, RICHARD W.	Captain.	2d Cav.	July 1, 1849.	Ky.
JOHNSTON, ALBERT S.*	Colonel.	2d Cav.	July 1, 1826.	Texas.
JOHNSTON, JOSEPH E.*	Lieut.-Col.	1st Cav.	July 1, 1829.	Va.
JOHNSTON, ROBERT.	1st Lieut.	1st Drag.	July 1, 1850.	Va.

Name.	Rank.	Serving in.	Original entry into Service.	Appointed from.
JONES, DAVID R.*	Captain.	Ass't.-Adj.-Gen.	July 1, 1846.	Ga.
JONES, EDMUND C.	1st Lieut.	7th Inf.	July 1, 1853.	Ind.
JONES, JOHN M.*	Captain.	7th Inf.	July 1, 1841.	Va.
JONES, JOSEPH P.	2d Lieut.	2d Artillery.	July 27, 1856.	N. C.
JONES, LLEWELLYN,	Captain.	M't'd Riflemen.	May 27, 1846.	N. Y.
JONES, ROGER,	1st Lieut.	M't'd Riflemen.	July 1, 1851.	D. C.
JONES, SAMUEL,*	Captain.	1st Artillery.	July 1, 1841.	Va.
JONES, THOMAS M.*	1st Lieut.	8th Inf.	July 1, 1853.	Va.
JONES, WALTER,*	1st Lieut.	1st Inf.	June 30, 1855.	Va.
JORDAN, CHARLES D.	Captain.	8th Inf.	July 1, 1842.	Mass.
JORDAN, THOMAS,*	Captain.	A. Q. M.	July 1, 1840.	Va.
JUDAH, HENRY M.	Captain.	4th Inf.	July 1, 1843.	N. Y.
JUDD, HENRY B.	Captain.	3d Artillery.	July 1, 1839.	Conn.
KAUTZ, AUGUST V.	1st Lieut.	4th Inf.	July 1, 1852.	Ohio.
KEARNEY, JAMES,	Lieut.-Col.	Topo. Eng.	April 11, 1813.	D. C.
KEARNY, WM.	2d Lieut.	10th Inf.	March 3, 1855.	Mo.
KEENEY, CHARLES C.	Capt., Assist.-Surg.	M. D.	July 12, 1842.	Mich.
KELLOGG, JOHN,	1st Lieut.	3d Artillery.	July 1, 1849.	Mass.
KELLOGG, LYMAN M.	1st Lieut.	3d Artillery.	July 1, 1852.	Ohio.
KELLY, HENRY B.	1st Lieut.	10th Inf.	April 9, 1847.	La.
KELTON, JOHN C.	1st Lieut.	6th Inf.	July 1, 1851.	Pa.
KENSEL, GEORGE A.	2d Lieut.	4th Artillery.	July 1, 1857.	Ky.
KETCHUM, WM. S.	Captain.	6th Inf.	July 1, 1834.	Conn.
KEYES, ERASMUS D.	Major.	1st Artillery.	July 1, 1832.	Me.
KILBURN, CHARLES L.	Captain.	Com's'y of Sub.	July 1, 1842.	Pa.
KIMMEL, MANNING M.	2d Lieut.	2d Cavalry.	July 1, 1857.	Mo.
KING, BENJAMIN,	Capt., Assist.-Surg.	M. D.	Oct. 14, 1818.	Md.
KING, JOHN H.	Captain.	1st Inf.	Dec. 2, 1837.	Mich.
KING, WM. S.	Major and Surgeon.	M. D.	July 29, 1837.	Pa.
KINGSBURY, CHARLES P.	Captain.	Ord. Dep.	July 1, 1840.	N. C.
KIP, LAWRENCE,	2d Lieut.	3d Artillery.	June 30, 1857.	Cal.
KIRKHAM, RALPH W.	Captain.	A. Q. M.	July 1, 1842.	Mass.
KNOWLTON, MINER,	Captain.	1st Artillery.	July 1, 1829.	Conn.
KURTZ, JOHN D.	Captain.	Eng. Corps.	July 1, 1842.	D. C.
LAIDLEY, THEODORE T. S.	Captain.	Ord. Dep.	July 1, 1842.	Va.
LANDRUM, JOHN H.	Captain.	3d Artillery.	March 8, 1847.	Md.
LANE, WM. B.	1st Lieut.	M't'd Riflemen.	June 28, 1848.	Army.
LANGDON, LOOMIS L.	2d Lieut.	1st Artillery.	July 1, 1854.	N. Y.
LANGWORTHY, ELISHA P.	Capt., Assist.-Surg.	M. D.	May 16, 1850.	N. Y.
LANSING, SANDERS.		M. K. S.	July 19, 1834.	N. Y.
LARNED, BENJAMIN F.	Col., Paymaster Gen.	P. D.	Oct. 1, 1813.	Mass.
LARNED, FRANK H.	1st Lieut.	2d Artillery.	April 9, 1847.	Mich.
LATIMER, ALFRED E.	1st Lieut.	2d Inf.	July 1, 1853.	D. C.
LAUB, CHARLES H.	Major and Surgeon.	M. D.	Nov. 30, 1836.	D. C.
LAWSON, THOMAS.	Col. and Surgeon.	M. D.	Feb. 8, 1811.	Va.
LAY, GEORGE W.*	Captain.	6th Inf.	July 1, 1842.	Va.
LAY, RICHARD G.	2d Lieut.	3d Inf.	June 20, 1859.	D. C.
LAZELLE, HENRY M.	2d Lieut.	8th Inf.	July 1, 1855.	Mass.
LEE, ARTHUR T.	Captain.	8th Inf.	Oct. 8, 1838.	Pa.
LEE, FITZHUGH,*	2d Lieut.	2d Cavalry.	July 1, 1856.	Va.
LEE, GEORGE W. C.*	1st Lieut.	Eng. Corps.	July 1, 1854.	Va.
LEE, JOHN F.	{ Captain. Brevet Major.	{ Ord. Dep. J. Adv.-Gen.	{ July 1, 1834.	Va.
LEE, RICHARD B.	Major.	Com's'y of Sub.	July 17, 1817.	Va.
LEE, ROBERT E.*	Lieut.-Col.	2d Cavalry.	July 1, 1829.	Va.
LEE, STEPHEN D.*	1st Lieut.	4th Artillery.	July 1, 1854.	S. C.
LEE, WM. F.*	2d Lieut.	2d Inf.	June 30, 1855.	Va.
L'ENGLE, WM. J.	1st Lt., Assist.-Surg.	M. D.	Aug. 28, 1856.	S. C.

Name.	Rank.	Serving in.	Original entry into Service.	Appointed from.
LEONARD, HIRAM,	Major and Paymaster.	P. D.	Nov. 24, 1846.	N. Y.
LEONARD, LUTHER,		M. S. K.	Dec. 12, 1808.	Ill.
LESLIE, THOMAS J.	Major and Paymaster.	P. D.	March 4, 1815.	Pa.
LETTERMAN, JONATHAN,	Capt., Assist.-Surg.	M. D.	June 29, 1849.	Pa.
LEWIS, THEODORE,		M. S. K.	Aug. 31, 1852.	La.
LEWIS, WM. H.	1st Lieut.	5th Inf.	July 1, 1849.	N. Y.
LINDSAY, ANDREW J.	Captain.	M't'd Riflemen.	May 27, 1846.	Miss.
LITTLE, HENRY,*	Captain.	7th Inf.	July 1, 1839.	Md.
LIVINGSTONE, HENRY B.	2d Lieut.	2d Drag.	June 18, 1855.	N. Y.
LIVINGSTONE, LA RHETT L.	1st Lieut.	3d Artillery.	July 1, 1853.	N. Y.
LOCKETT, SAMUEL H.*	Brevet 2d Lieut.	Eng. Corps.	July 1, 1859.	Ala.
LODOR, RICHARD,	2d Lieut.	4th Artillery.	July 1, 1856.	N. J.
LOMAX, LUNSFORD L.*	2d Lieut.	1st Cavalry.	July 1, 1856.	D. C.
LONG, ARMISTEAD L.*	1st Lieut.	2d Artillery.	July 1, 1850.	Va.
LONG, ELI,	2d Lieut.	1st Cavalry.	June 27, 1856.	N. Y.
LONG, JOHN O.*	2d Lieut.	2d Inf.	July 1, 1854.	N. Y.
LONG, STEPHEN H.	Major.	Topo. Eng.	Dec. 12, 1814.	N. H.
LONGSTREET, JAMES,*	Major and Paymaster.	P. D.	July 1, 1842.	Ala.
LOOMIS, GUSTAVUS,	Colonel.	5th Inf.	March 1, 1811.	Vt.
LORAIN, LORENZO,	2d Lieut.	3d Artillery.	July 1, 1856.	Pa.
LORD, RICHARD S. C.	2d Lieut.	1st Drag.	July 1, 1856.	Ohio.
LORING, WM. W.*	Colonel.	M't'd Riflemen.	May 27, 1846.	Fla.
LOTHROP, WARREN L.	2d Lieut.	4th Artillery.	Feb. 21, 1857.	Army.
LOVELL, CHARLES S.	Captain.	6th Inf.	Oct. 13, 1837.	Army.
LOVELL, CHRISTOPHER S.	Captain.	2d Inf.	July 31, 1838.	S. C.
LOWE, WM. W.	1st Lieut.	2d Cavalry.	July 1, 1853.	Iowa.
LUGENBEEL, PINKNEY,	Captain.	9th Inf.	July 1, 1840.	Ohio.
LYNDE, ISAAC,	Major.	7th Inf.	July 1, 1827.	Vt.
LYNDE, RICHARD D.	1st Lieut., Ass't-Surg.	M. D.	Aug. 29, 1856.	Md.
LYON, Hylan B.	2d Lieut.	3d Artillery.	July 1, 1856.	Ky.
LYON, NATHANIEL,	Captain.	2d Inf.	July 1, 1841.	Conn.
MACFEELY, ROBERT,	1st Lieut.	4th Inf.	July 1, 1850.	Pa.
MACK, OSCAR A.	1st Lieut.	4th Artillery.	July 1, 1850.	N. H.
MACKALL, WM. W.*	Major.	Ass't Adj.-Gen.	July 1, 1837.	Md.
MACLIN, SACKFIELD,*	Major and Paymaster.	P. D.	July 2, 1846.	Ark.
MACLAY, ROBERT P.	Captain.	8th Inf.	July 1, 1840.	Pa.
MACOMB, JOHN N.	Captain.	Topo. Eng.	July 1, 1832.	N. Y.
MACRAE, NATHANIEL C.	Major.	3d Inf.	July 1, 1826.	Va.
MADISON, THOMAS C.	Major and Surgeon.	M. D.	Feb. 27, 1840.	Fla.
MAGRUDER, DAVID L.	Capt. and Ass't-Surg.	M. D.	Feb. 1, 1850.	Va.
MAGRUDER, JOHN B.*	Captain.	1st Artillery.	July 1, 1830.	Va.
MAGRUDER, WM. T.	1st Lieut.	1st Drag.	July 1, 1850.	Md.
MAJOR, JAMES P.*	2d Lieut.	2d Cavalry.	July 1, 1856.	Mo.
MALONEY, MAURICE,	Captain.	4th Inf.	Nov. 27, 1846.	Army.
MALLORY, FRANCIS,	2d Lieut.	4th Inf.	June 27, 1856.	Va.
MANSFIELD, JOSEPH K. F.	Colonel.	Inspector-Gen.	July 1, 1822.	Conn.
MARCY, RANDOLPH B.	Major and Paymaster.	P. D.	July 1, 1832.	Mass.
MARMADUKE, JOHN S.*	2d Lieut.	7th Inf.	July 1, 1857.	Mo.
MARSHALL, ELISHA G.	1st Lieut.	6th Inf.	July 1, 1850.	N. Y.
MARSHALL, LOUIS H.	1st Lieut.	10th Inf.	July 1, 1849.	Md.
MARTIN, JAMES G.*	Captain.	A. Q. M.	July 1, 1840.	N. C.
MASÖN, JOHN S.	1st Lieut.	3d Artillery.	July 1, 1847.	Ohio.
MAURY, DABNEY H.*	1st Lieut.	M't'd Riflemen.	July 1, 1846.	Va.
MAY, CHARLES A.	Major.	2d Drag.	June 8, 1836.	D. C.
MAY, JULIEN,	1st Lieut.	M't'd Riflemen.	May 27, 1846.	D. C.
MAYNADIER, HENRY E.	1st Lieut.	10th Inf.	July 1, 1851.	D. C.
MAYNADIER, WM.	Captain.	Ord. Dep.	July 1, 1827.	D. C.
MCALISTER, MILES D.	2d Lieut.	Eng. Corps.	July 1, 1856.	Mich.

Name.	Rank.	Serving in.	Original entry into Service.	Appointed from.
MCALLISTER, JULIEN,	1st Lieut.	Ord. Dep.	July 1, 1847.	Ga.
MCAARTHUR, JOSEPH H.	1st Lieut.	2d Cav.	July 1, 1849.	Mo.
MCCALL, JAMES K.	2d Lieut.	4th Inf.	June 27, 1856.	Tenn.
MCCARTY, JAMES C.		M. S. K.	June 14, 1858.	Tenn.
MCCLEARY, JOHN,	2d Lieut.	6th Inf.	July 1, 1854.	Ohio.
MCCLURE, DANIEL,	Major and Paymaster.	P. D.	July 1, 1849.	Ind.
MCCOOK, ALEXANDER MCD.	1st Lieut.	3d Inf.	July 1, 1852.	Ohio.
MCCORMICK, CHARLES,	Major and Surgeon.	M. D.	Aug. 30, 1836.	D. C.
MCCOWN, JOHN P.*	Captain.	4th Artillery.	July 1, 1840.	Tenn.
McDOUGALL, CHARLES,	Major and Surgeon.	M. D.	July 13, 1832.	Ind.
McDOWELL, IRVIN,	Major.	Ass't Adj.-Gen.	July 1, 1838.	Ohio.
McFERRAN, JOHN C.	Captain.	A. Q. M.	July 1, 1843.	Ky.
McINTOSH, JAMES,*	Captain.	1st Cav.	July 1, 1849.	Fla.
McINTYRE, JAMES B.	1st Lieut.	1st Cav.	July 1, 1853.	Texas.
McKEE, J. COOPER,	1st Lieut., Ass't-Surg.	M. D.	Oct. 2, 1858.	Pa.
McKEE, SAMUEL,	2d Lieut.	1st Drag.	July 1, 1858.	Utah.
McKEEVER, CHAUNCEY,	1st Lieut.	3d Artillery.	July 1, 1849.	Md.
McKIBBIN, DAVID B.	2d Lieut.	9th Inf.	March 3, 1855.	Pa.
McKINSTRY, JUSTUS,	Captain.	A. Q. M.	July 1, 1838.	Mich.
McLANE, GEORGE,	Captain.	M't'd Riflemen.	May 27, 1846.	Md.
McLAREN, ADAM N.	Major and Surgeon.	M. D.	March 2, 1833.	S. C.
McLAWS, LAFAYETTE,*	Captain.	7th Inf.	July 1, 1842.	Ga.
McLEAN, EUGENE E.*	Captain.	A. Q. M.	July 1, 1842.	Md.
McLEAN, NATHANIEL H.	1st Lieut.	2d Inf.	July 1, 1848.	Ohio.
McLEMORE, OWEN K.	2d Lieut.	6th Inf.	July 1, 1856.	Ala.
McMILLAN, JAMES,	2d Lieut.	2d Inf.	July 1, 1856.	N. Y.
McNAB, JOHN,	1st Lieut.	10th Inf.	Aug. 3, 1847.	Vt.
McNALLY, CHRISTOPHER H.	2d Lieut.	M't'd Riflemen.	May 23, 1855.	Army.
McNEILL, HENRY C.*		M't'd Riflemen.	July 1, 1857.	Texas.
McNUTT, JOHN,	Captain.	Ord. Dep.	July 1, 1840.	Ohio.
McPARLIN, THOMAS A.	Capt. and Ass't-Surg.	M. D.	March 2, 1849.	Md.
McPHERSON, JAMES B.	1st Lieut.	Eng. Corps.	July 1, 1853.	Ohio.
McRAE, ALEXANDER,	1st Lieut.	M't'd Riflemen.	July 1, 1851.	N. C.
MEADE, GEORGE G.	Captain.	Topo. Eng.	July 1, 1835.	D. C.
MEADE, RICHARD K., Jr.*	2d Lieut.	Eng. Corps.	July 1, 1857.	Va.
MEIGS, MONTGOMERY C.	Captain.	Eng. Corps.	July 1, 1836.	Pa.
MENDELL, GEORGE H.	1st Lieut.	Topo. Eng.	July 1, 1852.	Pa.
MENDENHALL, JOHN,	1st Lieut.	4th Artillery.	July 1, 1851.	Ind.
MERCER, JOHN T.*	2d Lieut.	1st Drag.	July 1, 1854.	Ga.
MERCHANT, ANDERSON,*	1st Lieut.	2d Artillery.	March 8, 1847.	N. Y.
MERCHANT, CHARLES S.	Lieut.-Col.	3d Artillery.	March 11, 1814.	N. Y.
MERRILL, LEWIS,	2d Lieut.	2d Drag.	July 1, 1855.	Pa.
MERRILL, WM. E.	Brevet 2d Lieut.	Eng. Corps.	July 1, 1859.	Va.
MICHLER, NATHANIEL,	1st Lieut.	Topo. Eng.	July 1, 1848.	Pa.
MILES, DIXON S.	Colonel.	2d Inf.	July 1, 1824.	Md.
MILHAU, JOHN J.	Capt. and Assist.-Surg.	M. D.	April 30, 1851.	N. Y.
MILLER, MARCUS P.	2d Lieut.	4th Artillery.	July 1, 1853.	Mass.
MILLER, MORRIS S.	Captain.	A. Q. M.	July 1, 1834.	N. Y.
MILLER, THOMAS E.	2d Lieut.	2d Artillery.	July 1, 1856.	Ky.
MILLS, MADISON,	Maj. and Surg.	M. D.	April 1, 1834.	N. Y.
MINTER, JOSEPH F.*	2d Lieut.	2d Cav.	March 3, 1855.	W. T.
MIZNER, JOHN K.	2d Lieut.	2d Drag.	July 1, 1856.	Mich.
MOLINARD, ALBERT J. S.	1st Lieut.	2d Artillery.	July 1, 1851.	N. Y.
MONTGOMERY, ALEXANDER,	Captain.	A. Q. M.	July 1, 1834.	Pa.
MONTGOMERY, ALEX. B.*	2d Lieut.	4th Artillery.	June 22, 1857.	Ga.
MONTGOMERY, SAMUEL H.		M. S. K.	Jan. 4, 1847.	Ark.
MOORE, ISAIAH N.	1st Lieut.	1st Drag.	July 1, 1851.	Pa.
MOORE, JOHN,	Capt. and Assist.-Surg.	M. D.	June 22, 1853.	Ind.

Name.	Rank.	Serving in.	Original entry into Service.	Appointed from.
MOORE, ORLANDO H.	2d Lieut.	6th Inf.	June 27, 1856.	Mich.
MOORE, SAMUEL P.*	Maj. and Surg.	M. D.	March 14, 1835.	S. C.
MOORE, TREDWELL,	Captain.	A. Q. M.	July 1, 1847.	Ohio.
MORDECAI, ALFRED,	Major.	Ord. Dep.	July 1, 1823.	N. C.
MORGAN, CHARLES H.	2d Lieut.	4th Artillery.	July 1, 1857.	N. Y.
MORGAN, MICHAEL R.	1st Lieut.	3d Artillery.	July 1, 1854.	La.
MORRIS, GOUVERNEUR,	Lieut.-Col.	1st Inf.	May 24, 1824.	N. Y.
MORRIS, LEWIS O.	1st Lieut.	1st Artillery.	March 8, 1847.	N. Y.
MORRIS, ROBERT M.	Captain.	M't'd Riflemen.	May 27, 1846.	D. C.
MORRIS, THOMPSON,	Lieut.-Col.	4th Inf.	July 1, 1822.	Ohio.
MORRIS, WM. W.	Major.	4th Artillery.	July 1, 1820.	N. Y.
MORRISON, PITCAIRN,	Lieut.-Col.	7th Inf.	Oct. 27, 1820.	N. Y.
MORTON, JAMES ST. C.	1st Lieut.	Eng. Corps.	July 1, 1851.	Pa.
MOWER, JOSEPH A.	1st Lieut.	1st Inf.	June 18, 1855.	Conn.
MULLAN, JOHN, JR.	1st Lieut.	2d Artillery.	July 1, 1852.	Md.
MULLINS, JOHN,*	1st Lieut.	2d Drag.	July 1, 1854.	Miss.
MUNROE, JOHN,	Lieut.-Col.	4th Artillery.	March 11, 1814.	N. Y.
MURPHY, DENNIS,		M. S. K.	April 7, 1858.	Va.
MURRAY, ROBERT,	Capt. and Ass't.-Surg.	M. D.	June 29, 1846.	Md.
MURRY, ALEXANDER,	2d Lieut.	10th Inf.	March 3, 1855.	Pa.
MYER, ALBERT J.	Capt. and Ass't.-Surg.	M. D.	Sept. 18, 1854.	N. Y.
MYERS, ABRAHAM C.*	Captain.	A. Q. M.	July 1, 1833.	S. C.
MYERS, FREDERICK,	Captain.	A. Q. M.	July 1, 1846.	Conn.
MYERS, WM.	1st Lieut.	9th Inf.	July 1, 1852.	Pa.
NAPIER, LEROY, JR.	2d Lieut.	1st Drag.	July 1, 1858.	Ga.
NAUMAN, GEORGE,	Major.	3d Artillery.	July 1, 1823.	Pa.
NEILL, THOMAS H.	Captain.	5th Inf.	July 1, 1847.	Pa.
NELSON, ANDERSON D.	Captain.	10th Inf.	July 1, 1841.	Ohio.
NEWBY, EDWARD W. B.	Captain.	1st Cav.	March 3, 1855.	Ill.
NEWTON, JOHN,	Captain.	Eng. Corps.	July 1, 1842.	Va.
NEWTON, WASHINGTON I.	Captain.	2d Drag.	Aug. 1, 1838.	Va.
NICHOLS, WM. A.	Captain.	As't. Adj.-Gen.	July 1, 1838.	Pa.
NICODEMUS, WM. J. L.	2d Lieut.	5th Inf.	July 1, 1858.	Md.
NORRIS, BASIL,	Capt. and Assist.-Surg.	M. D.	Oct. 11, 1852.	Md.
NORRIS, CHARLES E.	1st Lieut.	2d Drag.	July 1, 1851.	Ind.
NORTHROP, LUCIUS B.*	Captain.	1st Drag.	July 1, 1831.	S. C.
OAKES, JAMES,	Captain.	2d Cav.	July 1, 1846.	Pa.
O'BANNON, LAWRENCE W.*	1st Lieut.	3d Inf.	March 3, 1848.	S. C.
O'CONNELL, JOHN D.	1st Lieut.	2d Inf.	July 1, 1852.	Pa.
OFFLEY, ROBERT H.	2d Lieut.	1st Inf.	May 14, 1857.	N. Y.
OGLE, CHARLES H.	1st Lieut.	1st Drag.	July 1, 1848.	Pa.
ORD, EDWARD O. C.	Captain.	3d Artillery.	July 1, 1839.	D. C.
OTIS, ELMER,	1st Lieut.	1st Cavalry.	July 1, 1853.	Ohio.
OWEN, PHILIP A.	1st Lieut.	9th Inf.	March 3, 1855.	Ala.
OWENS, WESLEY,	2d Lieut.	2d Cavalry.	July 1, 1856.	Ohio.
PAGE, CHARLES,	Capt., Assist.-Surg.	M. D.	Dec. 2, 1851.	Va.
PAGE, FRANCIS N.	Captain.	As't. Adj.-Gen.	July 1, 1841.	Va.
PAINE, WM. C.	2d Lieut.	Eng. Corps.	July 1, 1858.	Mass.
PALFREY, JOHN C.	2d Lieut.	Eng. Corps.	July 1, 1857.	Mass.
PALMER, INNIS N.	Captain.	2d Cavalry.	July 1, 1846.	N. Y.
PALMER, WM. R.	Captain.	Topo. Eng.	July 7, 1838.	N. J.
PARKE, JOHN G.	1st Lieut.	Topo. Eng.	July 1, 1849.	Pa.
PATTEN, GEORGE W.	Captain.	2d Inf.	July 1, 1830.	R. I.
PAUL, GABRIEL R.	Captain.	7th Inf.	July 1, 1834.	Mo.
PAYNE, MATTHEW M.	Colonel.	2d Artillery.	March 12, 1812.	Va.
PEASE, WM. R.	2d Lieut.	7th Inf.	July 1, 1855.	N. Y.
PECK, LAFAYETTE,	2d Lieut.	8th Inf.	July 1, 1857.	Tenn.
PEGRAM, JOHN,*	1st Lieut.	2d Dragoons.	July 1, 1854.	Va.

Name.	Rank.	Serving in.	Original entry into Service.	Appointed from.
PELOUZE, LEWIS H.	1st Lieut.	4th Artillery.	July 1, 1853.	Pa.
PEMBERTON, JOHN C.*	Captain.	4th Artillery.	July 1, 1837.	Pa.
PENDER, WM. D.*	1st Lieut.	1st Dragoons.	July 1, 1854.	N. C.
PERIN, GLOVER,	Capt., Assist.-Surg.	M. D.	Dec. 4, 1847.	Ohio.
PERKINS, DELAVAN D.	1st Lieut.	4th Artillery.	July 1, 1849.	N. Y.
PERRY, ALEXANDER J.	1st Lieut.	2d Artillery.	July 1, 1851.	Conn.
PIFFER, CHARLES W.	2d Lieut.	2d Cavalry.	March 3, 1855.	Miss.
PHILLIPS, EDWIN D.	1st Lieut.	1st Inf.	July 1, 1852.	Mich.
PICKETT, GEORGE E.*	Captain.	9th Inf.	July 1, 1846.	Ill.
PIPER, ALEXANDER,	1st Lieut.	3d Artillery.	July 1, 1851.	Pa.
PITCHER, THOMAS G.	Captain.	8th Inf.	July 1, 1845.	Ind.
PLATT, EDWARD R.	1st Lieut.	2d Artillery.	July 1, 1849.	Vt.
PLEASANTON, ALFRED,	Captain.	2d Dragoons.	July 1, 1844.	D. C.
PLUMMER, AUGUSTUS H.	1st Lieut.	7th Inf.	July 1, 1853.	Pa.
PLUMMER, JOSEPH B.	Captain.	1st Inf.	July 1, 1841.	Mass.
PLYMPTON, JOSEPH,	Colonel.	1st Inf.	Jan. 3, 1812.	Mass.
PLYMPTON, PETER W. L.	1st Lieut.	7th Inf.	July 1, 1847.	N. Y.
POE, ORLANDO M.	2d Lieut.	Topo. Eng.	July 1, 1856.	Ohio.
POPE, JOHN,	Captain.	Topo. Eng.	July 1, 1842.	Ill.
PORTER, ANDREW,	Captain.	M't'd Riflemen.	May 27, 1846.	Pa.
PORTER, A. PARKER,	2d Lieut.	2d Cavalry.	July 1, 1856.	Pa.
PORTER, FITZ-JOHN,	Captain.	As't. Adj.-Gen.	July 1, 1845.	D. C.
PORTER, GILES,	Major.	4th Artillery.	July 24, 1818.	N. Y.
PORTER, JOHN B.	Major and Surgeon.	M. D.	Dec. 1, 1833.	Conn.
POTTER, JOSEPH H.	Captain.	7th Inf.	July 1, 1843.	N. H.
POTTER, REUBEN M.		M. S. K.	March 23, 1848.	Texas.
POTTS, RICHARD,	Capt., Assist.-Surg.	M. D.	Sept. 16, 1853.	Md.
POWELL, JAMES E.	1st Lieut.	1st Inf.	June 7, 1855.	Me.
PRATT, HENRY C.	Captain.	2d Artillery.	July 1, 1837.	Mass.
PRIME, FREDERICK E.	1st Lieut.	Eng. Corps.	July 1, 1850.	N. Y.
PRINCE, HENRY,	Major and Paymaster.	P. D.	Sept. 18, 1835.	Me.
PRINCE, WM. E.	Captain.	1st Inf.	Aug. 1, 1838.	Mass.
PUTNAM, HALDIMAND S.	Brevet 2d Lieut.	Topo. Eng.	July 1, 1857.	N. H.
QUATTLEBAUM, PAUL J.	2d Lieut.	9th Inf.	July 1, 1857.	S. C.
QUINAN, PASCAL A.	1st Lt., Assist.-Surg.	M. D.	Aug. 15, 1855.	Md.
RAGAN, ABRAHAM B.	Major and Paymaster.	P. D.	March 29, 1848.	Ga.
RAINS, GABRIEL J.*	Major.	4th Inf.	July 1, 1827.	N. C.
RAMSAY, DOUGLAS,	2d Lieut.	1st Artillery.	June 7, 1855.	D. C.
RAMSAY, GEORGE D.	Captain.	Ord. Dep.	July 1, 1820.	D. C.
RANDAL, HORACE,	2d Lieut.	1st Dragoons.	July 1, 1854.	Texas.
RANDALL, BURTON,	Major and Surgeon.	M. D.	Oct. 24, 1832.	Md.
RANDOLPH, JOHN F.	1st Lt., Assist.-Surg.	M. D.	Dec. 24, 1855.	La.
RANSOM, DUNBAR R.	1st Lieut.	3d Artillery.	June 7, 1855.	Vt.
RANSOM, HYATT C.	Captain.	A. Q. M.	July 1, 1851.	N. Y.
RANSOM, ROBERT, JR.*	1st Lieut.	1st Cavalry.	July 1, 1850.	N. C.
RAYNOLDS, WM. F.	Captain.	Topo. Eng.	July 1, 1843.	Ohio.
READ, EDWIN W. H.	2d Lieut.	8th Inf.	June 27, 1856.	Ind.
REESE, CHAUNCEY B.	Brevet 2d Lieut.	Eng. Corps.	July 1, 1859.	N. Y.
REEVE, ISAAC V. D.	Captain.	8th Inf.	July 1, 1835.	N. Y.
RENO, JESSE L.	1st Lieut.	Ord. Dep.	July 1, 1846.	Pa.
RENO, MARCUS A.	2d Lieut.	1st Lieut.	July 1, 1857.	Ill.
REYNOLDS, ALEX. W.*	Captain.	A. Q. M.	July 1, 1838.	Va.
REYNOLDS, CHARLES A.	2d Lieut.	9th Inf.	March 3, 1855.	Md.
REYNOLDS, JOHN F.	Captain.	3d Artillery.	July 1, 1841.	Pa.
REYNOLDS, ROBERT B.	Major and Paymaster.	P. D.	March 3, 1847.	Tenn.
REYNOLDS, SAMUEL H.*	1st Lieut.	1st Inf.	July 1, 1849.	Va.
RHETT, THOMAS G.*	Major and Paymaster.	P. D.	July 1, 1845.	S. C.
RICH, LUCIUS L.*	1st Lieut.	5th Inf.	July 1, 1853.	Mo.

Name.	Rank.	Serving in.	Original entry into Service.	Appointed from.
RICKETTS, JAMES B.	Captain.	1st Artillery.	July 1, 1839.	N. Y.
RIDDICK, RICHARD H.	2d Lieut.	1st Cav.	March 27, 1855.	N. C.
RIDGELY, AQUILA T.	Capt. and Ass't-Surg.	M. D.	June 30, 1851.	Md.
RINGGOLD, GEORGE H.	Major and Paymaster.	P. D.	July 1, 1833.	D. C.
RIPLEY, JAMES W.	Lieut.-Col.	Ord. Dep.	June 1, 1814.	Conn.
RITTER, JOHN F.	2d Lieut.	5th Inf.	July 1, 1856.	Pa.
ROBERT, HENRY M.	2d Lieut.	Eng. Corps.	July 1, 1857.	Ohio.
ROBERTS, BENJAMIN S.	Captain.	M't'd Riflemen.	July 1, 1835.	Iowa.
ROBERTS, JOSEPH.	Captain.	4th Artillery.	July 1, 1835.	Del.
ROBERTSON, BEVERLY H.*	1st Lieut.	2d Drag.	July 1, 1849.	Va.
ROBERTSON, JAMES M.	1st Lieut.	2d Artillery.	June 28, 1848.	Army.
ROBINSON, AUGUSTUS G.	2d Lieut.	3d Artillery.	July 1, 1857.	Me.
ROBINSON, JAMES W.	1st Lieut.	1st Artillery.	July 1, 1852.	Mo.
ROBINSON, JOHN C.	Captain.	5th Inf.	Oct. 27, 1839.	N. Y.
ROBINSON, WM. G.	2d Lieut.	2d Inf.	July 1, 1858.	N. C.
RODMAN, THOMAS J.	Captain.	Ord. Dep.	July 1, 1841.	Ind.
ROSSELL, NATHAN B.	Captain.	5th Inf.	Aug. 1, 1838.	N. J.
ROSSELL, WM. H.	2d Lieut.	10th Inf.	March 3, 1855.	N. J.
ROY, JAMES P.	1st Lieut.	2d Inf.	July 1, 1849.	Va.
ROYALL, WM. B.	1st Lieut.	2d Cav.	March 3, 1855.	Mo.
BUCKER, DANIEL H.	Captain.	A. Q. M.	Oct. 13, 1837.	Mich.
RUFF, CHARLES F.	Major.	M't'd Riflemen.	July 1, 1838.	Mo.
RUGGLES, DANIEL,*	Captain.	5th Inf.	July 1, 1833.	Mass.
RUGGLES, GEO. D.	2d Lieut.	2d Inf.	July 1, 1855.	N. Y.
RUNDELL, CHARLES H.	2d Lieut.	4th Inf.	July 1, 1852.	N. Y.
RUSSELL, DAVID A.	Captain.	4th Inf.	July 1, 1845.	N. Y.
RYAN, GEORGE.	2d Lieut.	7th Inf.	July 1, 1857.	Conn.
RYLAND, KIRTLEY.	1st Lieut., Ass't-Surg.	M. D.	April 23, 1859.	Mo.
SACKET, DELOS B.	Captain.	1st Cav.	July 1, 1845.	N. Y.
SANDERS, WM. P.	2d Lieut.	2d Drag.	July 1, 1856.	Miss.
SATTERLEE, RICHARD S.	Major and Surg.	M. D.	Feb. 25, 1822.	Mich.
SAUNDERS, JOHN S.*	Brevet 2d Lieut.	Ord. Dep.	July 1, 1858.	Va.
SAUNDERS, THOMAS M.	1st Lieut.	3d Artillery.	June 27, 1856.	Va.
SAWTELLE, CHARLES G.	2d Lieut.	6th Inf.	July 1, 1854.	Me.
SAXTON, RUFUS.	1st Lieut.	4th Artillery.	July 1, 1849.	Mass.
SCHOFIELD, JOHN M.	1st Lieut.	1st Artillery.	July 1, 1853.	Ill.
SCHROEDER, HENRY B.	Captain.	3d Inf.	July 1, 1844.	Md.
SCOTT, HENRY L.	Captain.	4th Inf.	July 1, 1833.	N. C.
SCOTT, JOHN B.	Major.	3d Artillery.	July 1, 1821.	Conn.
SCOTT, ROBERT N.	2d Lieut.	4th Inf.	Feb. 21, 1857.	Cal.
SCOTT, WINFIELD.	Maj.-Gen., B't Lt.-G.	C'd'r-in-Chief.	May 3, 1808.	Va.
SEAWELL, WASHINGTON.	Lieut.-Col.	8th Inf.	July 1, 1825.	Va.
SEDGWICK, JOHN.	Major.	1st Cav.	July 1, 1837.	Conn.
SELDEN, HENRY R.	Captain.	5th Inf.	July 1, 1843.	Vt.
SELDEN, JOSEPH.	Captain.	8th Inf.	July 7, 1833.	Va.
SEWARD, AUGUSTUS H.	Captain.	5th Inf.	July 1, 1847.	N. Y.
SEYMOUR, TRUMAN.	1st Lieut.	1st Artillery.	July 1, 1846.	Vi.
SHAAFF, ARTHUR.	2d Lieut.	4th Inf.	June 30, 1855.	Ga.
SHAAFF, JOHN T.	1st Lieut.	2d Cav.	July 1, 1851.	D. C.
SHEPHERD, OLIVER L.	Captain.	3d Inf.	July 1, 1840.	N. Y.
SHERBURNE, JOHN P.	2d Lieut.	1st Inf.	June 27, 1856.	N. H.
SHERIDAN, PHILIP H.	2d Lieut.	4th Inf.	July 1, 1853.	Ohio.
SHERMAN, THOMAS W.	Captain.	3d Artillery.	July 1, 1836.	R. I.
SHINN, JOHN B.	2d Lieut.	3d Artillery.	July 1, 1856.	Ohio.
SHIPLEY, ALEXANDER N.	2d Lieut.	3d Inf.	June 1, 1857.	Army.
SHIRAS, ALEXANDER E.	Captain.	Com's'y Sub.	July 1, 1833.	N. J.
SHOEMAKER, WM. R.		M. S. K.	Aug. 3, 1841.	Ill.
SHOUP, FRANCIS A.	2d Lieut.	1st Artillery.	July 1, 1855.	Ind.

Name.	Rank.	Serving in.	Original entry into Service.	Appointed from.
SHUNK, FRANCIS J.	1st Lieut.	Ord. Dep.	July 1, 1853.	Pa.
SIBLEY, CALEB C.	Major.	3d Inf.	July 1, 1829.	Mass.
SIBLEY, EBENEZER S.	Major.	Q. M.	July 1, 1827.	Mich.
SIBLEY, HENRY H.*	Captain.	2d Drag.	July 1, 1838.	La.
SILL, JOSHUA W.	1st Lieut.	Ord. Dep.	July 1, 1853.	Ohio.
SILVEY, WM.	1st Lieut.	1st Artillery.	July 1, 1849.	Ohio.
SIMMONS, SENECA G.	Captain.	7th Inf.	July 1, 1834.	Vt.
SIMONS, JAMES.	Maj. and Surgeon.	M. D.	July 11, 1839.	S. C.
SIMONSON, JOHN S.	Major.	M't'd Riflemen.	May 27, 1846.	Ind.
SIMPSON, JAMES H.	Captain.	Topo. Eng.	July 1, 1832.	N. J.
SIMPSON, JOSIAH.	Maj. and Surg.	M. D.	July 11, 1837.	Pa.
SIMPSON, MARCUS D. L.	Captain.	Com's'y Sub.	July 1, 1846.	N. Y.
SIMPSON, RICHARD F.	Capt. and Assist.-Surg.	M. D.	Aug. 1, 1840.	Va.
SINCLAIR, WILLIAM.	2d Lieut.	3d Artillery.	July 1, 1857.	Ohio.
SITGREAVES, LORENZO.	Captain.	Topo. Eng.	July 1, 1832.	Pa.
SLAUGHTER, JAMES E.*	1st Lieut.	1st Artillery.	April 9, 1847.	Va.
SLEMMER, ADAM J.	1st Lieut.	1st Artillery.	July 1, 1850.	Pa.
SLOAN, WM. J.	Maj. and Surgeon.	M. D.	July 12, 1837.	Pa.
SMALL, MICHAEL P.	2d Lieut.	2d Artillery.	July 1, 1855.	Pa.
SMALLEY, HENRY A.	2d Lieut.	2d Artillery.	July 1, 1854.	Vt.
SMEAD, ABNER.	2d Lieut.	1st Artillery.	July 1, 1854.	Ga.
SMEAD, JOHN R.	1st Lieut.	2d Artillery.	July 1, 1854.	Pa.
SMITH, ALBERT J.	Major and Paymaster.	P. D.	June 1, 1849.	Va.
SMITH, ANDREW J.	Captain.	1st Drag.	July 1, 1838.	Pa.
SMITH, ANDREW K.	Capt. and Assist.-Surg.	M. D.	July 26, 1853.	Conn.
SMITH, BENJAMIN F.	1st Lieut.	6th Inf.	July 1, 1853.	N. J.
SMITH, CALEB.	1st Lieut.	2d Inf.	June 21, 1848.	Va.
SMITH, CHARLES F.	Lieut.-Col.	10th Inf.	July 1, 1825.	Pa.
SMITH, CHARLES H.	Capt. and Assist.-Surg.	M. D.	Dec. 13, 1847.	Va.
SMITH, EDMUND K.*	Captain.	2d Cav.	July 1, 1845.	Fla.
SMITH, JAMES A.	2d Lieut.	6th Inf.	July 1, 1853.	Miss.
SMITH, J. L. KIRBY.	2d Lieut.	Topo. Eng.	July 1, 1857.	N. Y.
SMITH, JOSEPH R.	Capt. and Assist.-Surg.	M. D.	Dec. 15, 1854.	N. Y.
SMITH, JOSEPH R.	Major.	7th Inf.	July 1, 1823.	N. Y.
SMITH, LARKIN.*	Captain.	8th Inf.	July 1, 1835.	Va.
SMITH, MARTIN L.*	Captain.	Topo. Eng.	July 1, 1842.	N. Y.
SMITH, WM. D.*	Captain.	2d Drag.	July 1, 1846.	Ga.
SMITH, WM. F.	Captain.	Topo. Eng.	July 1, 1845.	Vt.
SMITH, WM. P.	Brev. 2d Lieut.	Topo. Eng.	July 1, 1857.	Va.
SNYDER, GEORGE W.	2d Lieut.	Eng. Corps.	July 1, 1856.	N. Y.
SPENCER, WM. C.	2d Lieut.	2d Inf.	June 18, 1855.	Md.
SPRAGUE, JOHN T.	Captain.	8th Inf.	Oct. 17, 1834.	Mass.
STANLEY, DAVID S.	1st Lieut.	1st Cav.	July 1, 1852.	Ohio.
STANSBURY, HOWARD.	Captain.	Topo. Eng.	July 7, 1838.	N. Y.
STARR, SAMUEL H.	Captain.	2d Drag.	June 28, 1848.	Army.
STEELE, FREDERICK.	Captain.	2d Inf.	July 1, 1843.	N. Y.
STEELE, WILLIAM.*	Captain.	2d Drag.	July 1, 1840.	N. Y.
STEEN, ALEXANDER E.*	1st Lieut.	3d Inf.	April 9, 1847.	Mo.
STEEN, ENOCH.	Major.	1st Drag.	July 16, 1832.	Mo.
STEPTOE, EDWARD J.	Major.	9th Inf.	July 1, 1837.	Va.
STEUART, GEORGE H.*	Captain.	1st Cav.	July 1, 1848.	Md.
STEVENS, WALTER H.	1st Lieut.	Eng. Corps.	July 1, 1848.	N. Y.
STEVENSON, CARTER L.*	Captain.	5th Inf.	July 1, 1838.	Va.
STEVENSON, MATTHEW R.	Captain.	7th Inf.	July 1, 1846.	N. Y.
STEWART, CHARLES S.	1st Lieut.	Eng. Corps.	July 1, 1846.	N. J.
STEWART, JOSEPH.	Captain.	3d Artillery.	July 1, 1842.	Ky.
STITH, DONALD C.*	1st Lieut.	5th Inf.	July 1, 1850.	Md.
STIVERS, CHARLES B.	2d Lieut.	7th Inf.	July 1, 1856.	Ky.

Name.	Rank.	Serving in.	Original entry into Service.	Appointed from.
STOCKTON, PHILIP,	1st Lieut.	1st Cav.	July 1, 1852.	N. J.
STONE, LYMAN H.	Capt. and Assist.-Surg.	M. D.	Dec. 13, 1847.	Vt.
STONE, RODERIC,	2d Lieut.	5th Inf.	July 1, 1859.	Minn.
STONEMAN, GEORGE,	Captain.	2d Cav.	July 1, 1846.	N. Y.
STOUGHTON, EDWIN H.	2d Lieut.	6th Inf.	July 1, 1859.	Vt.
STRONG, GEORGE C.	2d Lieut.	Ord. Dep.	July 1, 1857.	Mass.
STUART, JAMES E. B.*	1st Lieut.	1st Cav.	July 1, 1854.	Va.
STURGIS, SAMUEL D.	Captain.	1st Cav.	July 1, 1846.	Pa.
SULLIVAN, THOMAS C.	2d Lieut.	1st Artillery.	July 1, 1856.	Ohio.
SULLY, ALFRED,	Captain.	2d Inf.	July 1, 1841.	Pa.
SUMMERS, JOHN E.	Capt., Assist.-Surg.	M. D.	Dec. 13, 1847.	Va.
SUMNER, EDWIN V.	Colonel.	1st Cavalry.	March 3, 1819.	N. Y.
SUTHERLAND, CHARLES,	Capt., Assist.-Surg.	M. D.	Aug. 5, 1852.	Pa.
SWAINE, PETER T.	1st Lieut.	10th Inf.	July 1, 1852.	N. Y.
SWEENEY, THOMAS W.	1st Lieut.	2d Inf.	March 3, 1848.	N. Y.
SWEITZER, NELSON B.	1st Lieut.	1st Dragoons.	July 1, 1853.	Pa.
SWIFT, EBENEZER,	Capt., Assist.-Surg.	M. D.	Aug. 30, 1847.	Ohio.
SWORDS, THOMAS,	Lieut.-Col.	D. Q. M. Gen.	July 1, 1829.	N. Y.
SYKES, GEORGE,	Captain.	3d Inf.	July 1, 1842.	Md.
SYMINGTON, JOHN,	Major.	Ord. Dep.	March 2, 1815.	Md.
SYMMES, JOHN C.	1st Lieut.	Ord. Dep.	July 1, 1847.	Ohio.
SYMONDS, HENRY C.	1st Lieut.	2d Artillery.	July 1, 1853.	Mass.
TALBOT, THEODORE,	1st Lieut.	1st Artillery.	May 22, 1847.	Ky.
TALIAFERRO, LAWRENCE,		M. S. K.	July 2, 1813.	Pa.
TALLMADGE, GRIER,	1st Lieut.	4th Artillery.	July 1, 1848.	N. Y.
TANNATT, THOMAS R.	2d Lieut.	4th Artillery.	July 1, 1858.	Mass.
TAYLOR, GEORGE,	1st Lt., Assist.-Surg.	M. D.	April 1, 1856.	Md.
TAYLOR, JOHN G.*	2d Lieut.	5th Inf.	June 7, 1855.	Ky.
TAYLOR, JOHN McL.	1st Lieut.	2d Artillery.	March 3, 1848.	Ky.
TAYLOR, JOSEPH H.	2d Lieut.	1st Cavalry.	July 1, 1856.	Md.
TAYLOR, JOSEPH P.	Lieut.-Col.	Ass't C.-G. S.	May 20, 1813.	Ky.
TAYLOR, LEWIS,	1st Lt., Assist.-Surg.	M. D.	March 3, 1857.	Pa.
TEN BROECK, PETER G. S.	Capt., Assist.-Surg.	M. D.	Dec. 13, 1847.	N. Y.
TERRILL, WM. R.	1st Lieut.	4th Artillery.	July 1, 1853.	Va.
THAYER, SYLVANUS.	Lieut.-Col.	Eng. Corps.	Feb. 23, 1808.	Mass.
THOM, GEORGE,	Captain.	Topo. Eng.	July 1, 1839.	N. H.
THOMAS, BRYAN M.	2d Lieut.	5th Inf.	July 1, 1858.	Ga.
THOMAS, CHARLES,	Colonel.	A. Q. M. Gen.	Aug. 13, 1819.	Pa.
THOMAS, CHARLES W.	2d Lieut.	1st Inf.	July 1, 1855.	D. C.
THOMAS, GEORGE H.	Major.	2d Cavalry.	July 1, 1840.	Va.
THOMAS, LORENZO,	Lieut.-Col.	Ass't Adj.-Gen.	July 1, 1823.	Del.
THOMPSON, JAMES,	1st Lieut.	2d Artillery.	July 1, 1851.	N. Y.
THOMPSON, JOHN A.	2d Lieut.	1st Cavalry.	June 25, 1855.	Va.
THORNTON, WM. A.	Captain.	Ord. Dep.	July 1, 1825.	N. Y.
TIDBALL, JOHN C.	1st Lieut.	2d Artillery.	July 1, 1848.	Ohio.
TIDBALL, JOSEPH L.	Captain.	10th Inf.	July 1, 1849.	Ohio.
TILFORD, JOHN G.	1st Lieut.	M't'd Riflemen.	July 1, 1851.	Ky.
TILLINGHAST, OTIS H.	1st Lieut.	1st Artillery.	July 1, 1847.	N. Y.
TIPTON, JOHN,	1st Lieut.	3d Artillery.	July 1, 1856.	Ind.
TODD, JOHN W.	1st Lieut.	Ord. Dep.	July 1, 1852.	Ky.
TOMPKINS, DANIEL D.	Colonel.	A. Q. M. Gen.	July 1, 1820.	N. Y.
TORBERT, ALFRED T. A.	2d Lieut.	5th Inf.	July 1, 1855.	Del.
TOTTEN, JAMES,	Captain.	2d Artillery.	July 1, 1841.	Va.
TOTTEN, JOSEPH G.	Colonel.	Eng. Corps.	July 1, 1805.	Conn.
TOWER, ZEALOUS B.	Captain.	Eng. Corps.	July 1, 1841.	Mass.
TOWNSEND, EDWARD D.	Major.	Ass't Adj.-Gen.	July 1, 1837.	Mass.
TRACY, ALBERT,	Captain.	10th Inf.	April 9, 1847.	Me.
TREACY, EDWARD,	2d Lieut.	M't'd Riflemen.	May 23, 1855.	Army.

Name.	Rank.	Serving in.	Original entry into Service.	Appointed from.
TREADWELL, THOMAS J.	2d Lieut.	Ord. Dep.	July 1, 1854.	N. H.
TREVITT, JOHN.	Captain.	3d Inf.	July 1, 1844.	Ohio.
TRIPLER, CHARLES S.	Major and Surgeon.	M. D.	Oct. 30, 1830.	N. Y.
TURNBULL, CHARLES N.	1st Lieut.	Topo. Eng.	July 1, 1854.	D. C.
TURNER, JOHN W.	2d Lieut.	1st Artillery.	July 1, 1855.	Ill.
TURNER, THOMAS E.	2d Lieut.	4th Inf.	May 20, 1857.	Cal.
TURNLEY, PARMENAS T.	Captain.	A. Q. M.	July 1, 1846.	Tenn.
TWIGGS, DAVID E.*	Brig.-General.	General Officer.	March 12, 1812.	Ga.
TYLER, CHARLES H.*	1st Lieut.	2d Dragoons.	July 1, 1848.	Va.
TYLER, ROBERT O.	1st Lieut.	3d Artillery.	July 1, 1853.	Conn.
UNDERWOOD, EDMUND,	Captain.	4th Inf.	March 3, 1848.	Pa.
UPDEGRAFF, JOSEPH,	1st Lieut.	5th Inf.	June 28, 1848.	Army.
UPHAM, JOHN J.	Brevet 2d Lieut.	9th Inf.	July 1, 1859.	Wis.
VAN BOKKELEN, WM. K.	Captain.	A. Q. M.	July 1, 1843.	N. Y.
VAN DORN, EARL,*	Captain.	2d Cavalry.	July 1, 1842.	Miss.
VAN HORN, JAMES J.	2d Lieut.	8th Inf.	July 1, 1858.	Ohio.
VAN NESS, EUGENE,	Lt.-Col., Dep. P. M. G.	P. D.	Dec. 18, 1839.	N. Y.
VAN VLIET, STEWART,	Captain.	A. Q. M.	July 1, 1840.	N. Y.
VAN VOAST, JAMES,	1st Lieut.	9th Inf.	July 1, 1852.	N. Y.
VILLIPIGUE, JOHN B.*	1st Lieut.	2d Dragoons.	July 1, 1854.	S. C.
VINCENT, THOMAS M.	1st Lieut.	2d Artillery.	July 1, 1853.	Ohio.
VINTON, DAVID H.	Major.	Q. M.	July 1, 1822.	R. I.
VOGDEN, ISRAEL,	Captain.	1st Artillery.	July 1, 1837.	Pa.
VOLLUM, EDWARD P.	Capt., Assist.-Surg.	M. D.	May 31, 1853.	N. Y.
WADDY, JOHN R.*	2d Lieut.	4th Artillery.	Feb. 21, 1827.	Va.
WAGGAMAN, GEORGE G.	Captain.	Com's'y of Sub.	July 1, 1835.	D. C.
WAGNER, ORLANDO G.	Brevet 2d Lieut.	Topo. Eng.	July 1, 1859.	Pa.
WAINWRIGHT, ROBERT A.	Captain.	Ord. Dep.	July 1, 1835.	Mass.
WAITE, CARLOS A.	Lieut.-Col.	5th Inf.	Jan. 23, 1820.	N. Y.
WALKER, CHARLES J.	2d Lieut.	2d Dragoons.	July 1, 1857.	Ky.
WALKER, HENRY H.*	1st Lieut.	6th Inf.	July 1, 1853.	Va.
WALKER, JOHN G.	Captain.	M't'd Riflemen.	May 27, 1846.	Mo.
WALKER, THOMAS W.	2d Lieut.	3d Inf.	July 1, 1856.	Ind.
WALKER, WM. H. T.	Major.	10th Inf.	July 1, 1837.	Ga.
WALKER, WM. S.	Captain.	1st Cavalry.	April 9, 1847.	D. C.
WALLACE, GEORGE W.	Captain.	1st Inf.	July 1, 1839.	Pa.
WALL, ASA,	1st Lt., Assist.-Surg.	M. D.	Aug. 29, 1856.	Va.
WALLEN, HENRY D.	Captain.	4th Inf.	July 1, 1840.	Fla.
WARNER, EDWARD R.	2d Lieut.	3d Artillery.	July 1, 1857.	Pa.
WARREN, GOUVERNEUR K.	1st Lieut.	Topo. Eng.	July 1, 1850.	N. Y.
WASHINGTON, T. A.*	1st Lieut.	1st Inf.	July 1, 1849.	Va.
WATSON, CHARLES B.	2d Lieut.	2d Inf.	Feb. 21, 1857.	Ind.
WAYNE, HENRY C.*	Captain.	A. Q. M.	July 1, 1838.	Ga.
WEBB, ALEXANDER S.	2d Lieut.	2d Artillery.	July 1, 1855.	N. Y.
WEBB, WM. A.	1st Lieut.	5th Inf.	July 1, 1853.	Me.
WEBBER, CHARLES H.	2d Lieut.	1st Artillery.	May 29, 1855.	Mass.
WEED, STEPHEN H.	1st Lieut.	4th Artillery.	July 1, 1854.	N. Y.
WEEKS, GEORGE H.	2d Lieut.	4th Artillery.	July 1, 1857.	Me.
WEITZEL, GODFREY,	2d Lieut.	Eng. Corps.	July 1, 1855.	Ohio.
WELCKER, WM. T.*	1st Lieut.	Ord. Dep.	July 1, 1851.	Tenn.
WESSELLS, HENRY W.	Captain.	2d Inf.	July 1, 1833.	Conn.
WHARTON, HENRY W.	Captain.	6th Inf.	Oct. 31, 1837.	Ala.
WHEATON, FRANK,	1st Lieut.	1st Cav.	March 3, 1855.	R. I.
WHEATON, WALTER V.	Major and Surg.	M. D.	March 28, 1813.	R. I.
WHEELER, JAMES, JR.	2d Lieut.	1st Drag.	July 1, 1855.	N. Y.
WHEELER, JOSEPH, JR.	2d Lieut.	1st Drag.	July 1, 1859.	N. Y.
WHEELER, JUNIUS B.	2d Lieut.	Topo. Eng.	July 1, 1855.	N. C.
WHIPPLE, AMIEL W.	Captain.	Topo. Eng.	July 1, 1841.	Mass.

Name.	Rank.	Serving in.	Original entry into Service.	Appointed from.
WHIPPLE, WM. D.	1st Lieut.	3d Inf.	July 1, 1851.	N. Y.
WHISTLER, JOSEPH N. G.	1st Lieut.	3d Inf.	July 1, 1846.	Fla.
WHISTLER, WM.	Colonel.	4th Inf.	June 8, 1801.	N. W. T.
WHITTALL, JOHN A.	Captain.	5th Inf.	Aug. 1, 1838.	D. C.
WHITE, JAMES L.	1st Lieut.	3d Artillery.	July 1, 1853.	Fla.
WHITE, MOSES J.*	Brevet 2d Lieut.	Ord. Dep.	July 1, 1858.	Miss.
WHITE, WM. J. H.	Capt. and Assist.-Surg.	M. D.	March 12, 1850.	D. C.
WHITELEY, ROBERT H. K.	Captain.	Ord. Dep.	July 1, 1830.	Del.
WHITING, CHARLES J.	Captain.	2d Cav.	July 1, 1835.	Cal.
WHITING, DANIEL P.	Captain.	7th Inf.	July 1, 1832.	N. Y.
WHITING, WM. H. C.*	Captain.	Eng. Corps.	July 1, 1845.	D. C.
WHITTLESEY, JOSEPH H.	Captain.	1st Drag.	July 1, 1844.	N. Y.
WICKLIFFE, NATHANIEL,	2d Lieut.	9th Inf.	June 30, 1855.	Ky.
WILCOX, CADMUS M.*	1st Lieut.	7th Inf.	July 1, 1846.	Tenn.
WILDRICK, ABRAM C.	2d Lieut.	3d Artillery.	July 1, 1857.	N. J.
WILKINS, JOHN D.	1st Lieut.	3d Inf.	July 1, 1846.	Pa.
WILLARD, GEORGE L.	1st Lieut.	8th Inf.	June 28, 1848.	Army.
WILLIAMS, GEORGE A.	1st Lieut.	1st Inf.	July 1, 1852.	N. Y.
WILLIAMS, LAWRENCE A.	1st Lieut.	10th Inf.	July 1, 1852.	D. C.
WILLIAMS ROBERT,	1st Lieut.	1st Drag.	July 1, 1851.	Va.
WILLIAMS, SETH,	Captain.	Ass't Adj.-Gen.	July 1, 1842.	Me.
WILLIAMS, SOLOMON,*	2d Lieut.	2d Drag.	July 1, 1853.	N. C.
WILLIAMS, THOMAS,	Captain.	4th Artillery.	July 1, 1837.	Mich.
WILLIAMS, THOMAS G.*	1st Lieut.	1st Inf.	July 1, 1849.	Va.
WILLIAMS, THOMAS H.	Capt. and Ass't-Surg.	M. D.	March 2, 1849.	Md.
WILLIAMSON, ROBERT S.	1st Lieut.	Topo. Eng.	July 1, 1848.	N. J.
WILSON, HENRY,	Colonel.	7th Inf.	May 17, 1813.	Pa.
WILSON, THOMAS,	1st Lieut.	5th Inf.	July 1, 1853.	D. C.
WINDER, CHARLES S.*	Captain.	9th Inf.	July 1, 1850.	Md.
WINDER, JOHN H.*	Captain.	1st Artillery.	July 1, 1820.	Md.
WINDER, WM. A.	1st Lieut.	3d Artillery.	March 24, 1848.	Md.
WINGATE, BENJAMIN,	Captain.	5th Inf.	June 14, 1848.	Army.
WIRTZ, HORACE R.	Capt. and Ass't-Surg.	M. D.	Dec. 5, 1846.	Pa.
WITHERELL, JAMES B.	2d Lieut.	2d Cav.	March 3, 1855.	Mich.
WITHERS, JOHN,*	Captain.	Ass't Adj.-Gen.	July 1, 1849.	Miss.
WOODBURY, DANIEL P.	Captain.	Eng. Corps.	July 1, 1836.	N. H.
WOOD, GEORGE K.	Capt. and Ass't-Surg.	M. D.	June 29, 1849.	N. Y.
WOOD, HENRY C.	2d Lieut.	1st Inf.	June 27, 1856.	Me.
WOOD, ROBERT C.	Major and Surgeon.	M. D.	May 28, 1825.	R. I.
WOOD, THOMAS J.	Captain.	1st Cav.	July 1, 1845.	Ky.
WOOD, WM. H.	1st Lieut.	3d Inf.	July 1, 1845.	Mass.
WOODRUFF, DICKINSON,	Captain.	9th Inf.	March 3, 1855.	N. J.
WOODRUFF, ISRAEL, C.	Captain.	Topo. Eng.	July 1, 1836.	N. J.
WOODS, CHARLES R.	1st Lieut.	9th Inf.	July 1, 1852.	Ohio.
WOODS, SAMUEL,	Major and Paymaster.	P. D.	July 1, 1837.	Ind.
WOOL, JOHN E.	Brig.-General.	Gen. Officer.	April 14, 1812.	N. Y.
WORTH, HENRY A. F.	Brevet 2d Lieut.	8th Inf.	July 1, 1859.	Va.
WRIGHT, GEORGE,	Colonel.	9th Inf.	July 1, 1822.	Vt.
WRIGHT, HORATIO G.	Captain.	Eng. Corps.	July 1, 1841.	Conn.
WRIGHT, JOSEPH J. B.	Captain and Surgeon.	M. D.	Oct. 25, 1833.	Pa.
WRIGHT, MOSES H.	Brevet 2d Lieut.	Ord. Dep.	July 1, 1859.	Tenn.
WYMAN, POWELL T.	1st Lieut.	1st Artillery.	July 1, 1850.	Mass.
WYSE, FRANCIS O.	Captain.	3d Artillery.	July 1, 1837.	Md.

NOTE. It is not claimed that all who resigned in the early part of 1861, or that all who did so re-sign and enter the service of the enemy, are marked with a star.

BATTLES AND SKIRMISHES,

AS REPORTED, BY STATES.

ALABAMA.

1862. (13)

Huntsville,	April 11	Athens,	May 29	Tuscumbia River,	Oct. 5
Bridgeport,	29	Trinity,	July 24	Little Bear Creek,	Nov. 28
Elkton Station,	May 9	Courtland Bridge,	25	Little Bear Creek,	Dec. 12
Rogersville,	13	Fort McCook,	Aug. 27		
Gunter's Landing,	15	Stevenson,	31		

1863. (31)

Tuscumbia,	Feb. 22	Sand Mountain,	April 30	Maysville,	Aug. 28
Glendale,	22	Day's Gap,	30	Stevenson,	31
Cherokee Station,	April 17	Long Creek,	30	Maysville,	Oct. 13
Lundy's Lane,	17	Blountsville,	May 1	Dickson Station,	20
Bear Creek,	17	Black Warrior Creek,	1	Cherokee Station,	21
Dickson Station,	19	Turkey Town,	2	Tuscumbia,	24-27
Dickson Station,	23	Blount's Farm,	2	Cane Creek,	Oct. 26
Tuscumbia,	24	Gadsden,	2	Bear Creek,	26
Leighton,	24	Florence,	27	Cherokee Station,	29
London Lane,	25	Hamburg Landing,	29		
Town Creek,	28	Pulaski,	July 15		

1864. (45)

Athens,	Jan. 25	Jackson's Ford,	July 14	Turkey Ridge,	Oct. 26
Sulphur Springs,	25	Coosa,	15	Decatur,	26-29
Florence,	26	Stone's Ferry,	15	Ladiga,	30
Lebanon,	Feb. 3	Decatur,	20	Muscle Shoals,	30
Lebanon,	6	Cheraw,	20	Raccoon Ford,	30
Decatur,	March 7	Courtland,	25	Shoal Creek,	Nov. 9
Claysville,	14	Fort Gaines, Mobile,		Aberdeen,	17
Clayton,	14	Aug. 5-23		New Market,	19, 20
Florence,	April 13	Fort Morgan, Mobile,	5-23	Madison Station,	26
Decatur,	17	Decatur,	18	Decatur,	28
Madison Station,	May 17	Athens,	Sept. 23, 24	Pine Barren Creek,	Dec. 17, 19
Decatur,	26, 27	Sulphur Branch,	25	Mobile,	22
Moulton,	28, 29	Huntsville,	Oct. 1	Decatur,	27, 28
Cane Creek,	June 10	Athens,	2, 3	Pond Spring,	29
Pond Spring,	28	Florence,	6, 10		
Coosa River,	July 13	Cedar Bluff,	23		

1865. (40)

Nauvoo,	Jan. 2	Boyd's Station,	March 18		26 to April 8
Thorn Hill,	3	Pine Barren Creek,	25	Fort Blakely, Mobile,	
Mud Creek,	5	Bluff Springs,	25		26 to April 9
Scottsboro,	8	Mobile, Siege of,		Montevallo,	31
Red Hill,	14	March 26 to April 11		Five Mile Creek,	31
Sand Mountain,	27	Spanish Fort, Mobile,		Six Mile Creek,	31

Triana,	April 1	Selma,	April 2	Mobile,	April 10
Tuscaloosa,	1	Scottsville,	2	Montgomery,	12, 13
Ebenezer Church,	1	Northport,	3	Whistler's Station,	13
Coosa Creek,	1	Tuscaloosa,	4	Montevallo,	13
Mount Pleasant,	1	Bridgeville,	6	Talladega,	22
Centreville,	1	Pleasant Ridge,	6	Munford's Station,	23
Bogler's Creek,	1	Sipsey Swamp,	6	Montevallo,	30, 31
Plantersville,	1	Fiker's Ferry,	8		
Maplesville,	1	Lowndesboro,	10		

ARKANSAS.

1861. (2)

Bushy Creek,	Dec. 9	Dayton,	Dec. 23
--------------	--------	---------	---------

1862. (63)

Bentonville,	March 6	Aberdeen,	July 9	Old Fort Wayne,	Oct. 22
Rea Ridge,	6-8	Scatterville,	10	Fayetteville,	24, 27
Elkhorn Tavern,	8	Batesville,	14	Cross Hollows,	28
Salem,	18	Fayetteville,	15	Oxford Bend,	28
Talbot's Ferry,	April 19	Pittman's Ferry,	20	Rhea's Mills,	Nov. 7
White River,	May 6	Languelle Ferry,	Aug. 3	Boonsboro,	7
Chalk Bluffs,	15	Jonesboro,	3	Marianna,	7
Searcy Landing,	19	Jackson,	3	La Grange,	7
Big Indian Creek,	27	Taberville,	11	Carthage,	21
Cache River Bridge,	28	Helena,	11-14	Cane Hill,	28
Waddell's Farm,	June 12	Clarendon,	13	Boston Mountains,	28
St. Charles,	17	Clear Creek,	19	Boonsboro,	28
Smithville,	18	La Grange,	Sept. 6	Helena,	Dec. 5
Little Red River,	25	Helena,	20	Reed's Mountains,	5
Village Creek,	27	La Grange,	Oct. 11	Boston Mountains,	4-6
Waddell's Farm,	27	Trenton,	14	Illinois Creek,	7
White River,	July 4	Elkhorn Tavern,	16	Prairie Grove,	7
Grand Prairie,	6	Sugar Creek,	17	Cane Hill,	20
Hill's Plantation,	7	Cross Hollows,	18	Van Buren,	21, 28
Bayou Cache,	7	Helena,	18	Dripping Springs,	28
Cotton Plant,	7	Maysville,	22	La Grange,	30

1863. (59)

Cane Hill,	Jan. 2	Fort Smith,	May 15	Little Rock,	Sept. 10
La Grange,	3	Helena (near),	25	Waldron,	11
Arkansas Post,	11	Grand Lake,	June 16	Benton,	11
Lick Creek,	12	Helena,	July 4	Brownsville,	14, 16
Helena,	15	Big Creek,	10	Moffat's Station,	27
Devall's Bluff,	17	Brownsville,	25	Elizabethtown,	Oct. 1
Van Buren,	26	West Point,	Aug. 14	Baxter Springs,	6
Batesville,	Feb. 4	Bentonville,	15	Fort Blair,	6
Arkadelphia,	15	Pocahontas,	22	Waldron,	6
Bentonville,	20	Brownsville,	25, 26	Pine Bluff,	26
Chalk Bluffs,	March 9, 15	Perryville,	26	Clarksville,	28
Chalk Bluffs,	April 1	Bayou Metoe,	27	Ozark,	29
Little Rock Road,	2	Austin,	31	Clarksville,	Nov. 8
Madison,	4	Fort Smith,	31	Roseville,	12
Lundy's Lane,	17	Bayou Metoe,	Sept. 1	Caddo Gap,	Dec. 4
Fayetteville,	18	Devil's Backbone,	1	Princeton,	8
Jackson,	26	Ashley's Mills,	7	Devall's Bluff,	12
White River,	26	Ferry's Landing,	7	Jacksonport,	23
La Grange,	May 1	Dardanelle,	8	Waldron,	30
Mount Vernon,	11	Dardanelle,	9		

1864. (113)

Martin's Creek,	Jan. 7	Osceola (near),	April 8	Pine Bluff,	July 2
Monticello,	16	Prairie D'Anne,	10-13	Searcy,	4
Lewisburg,	17	Indian Bay,	13	Petit Jean,	12
Branchville,	19	Moscow,	13	Clarendon,	14
Rolling Prairie,	23	Dutch Mills,	14	Ozark,	14, 15
Baker Springs,	24	Liberty Post Office,	15	Wallace's Ferry, Big Cr.	26
Caddo Gap,	26	Camden,	15	Helena (near),	26
Van Buren,	26	King's River,	16	Des Arc,	26
Dallas,	28	Clarksville,	18	Big Creek,	26
Waldron,	Feb. 1	Poison Springs,	18	Massard Prairie,	27
Rolling Prairie,	4	Cotton Plant,	21	West Point,	28
Hot Springs,	4	Cache River,	22	Fort Smith,	27, 29-31
Mountain Fork,	4	Swan Lake,	23	Helena,	Aug. 2
Spring River,	9	Camden,	24	Osceola,	2, 4
Morgan's Mills,	9	Jacksonport,	24	Bull Creek,	6
Lake Village,	10	Mark's Mills,	25	Van Buren,	Aug. 11, 12
Caddo Gap,	12	Little Rock,	26	Devall's Bluff,	21
Scott's Farm,	12	Moro Creek,	26	Fort Smith,	24, 27
Caddo Gap,	12, 16	Princeton,	29	Ashley's Station,	24
Rose Landing,	14	Jenkin's Ferry,	15, 30	Long Prairie,	24
Batesville (near),	19	Pine Bluff,	May 1	Brownsville,	25
Flint Creek,	March 6	Richland,	3	Bull Bayou,	26
Clarendon,	15	Jenkin's Ferry,	4	Jacksonport,	26
Monticello,	18	Saline River,	4	Augusta,	Sept. 2
Rockport,	25	Dardanelle,	10	Searcy,	6
Long View,	26, 30	Fayetteville,	19	Devall's Bluff,	6
Danville,	28	Stony Point,	20	Clarksville,	27
Arkadelphia,	28	Little Rock,	28	Carter Station,	27
Mount Elba,	30	Columbia,	June 2	Clarksville,	28
Fitzhugh's Woods,	April 1	Searcy,	3	White River,	Oct. 22
Augusta,	1	Lake Chicot,	6	Princeton,	23
Antoine,	2	West Point,	16	Hurricane Creek,	23
Spoonville,	2	Pine Bluff,	21	Fayetteville,	28
Okalona,	3	White River,	22	Brownsville (near),	30
Elkin's Ford,	4, 6	White River,	24	Vera Cruz,	Nov. 3
Roseville,	4, 5, 15	Pine Bluff,	27	Arkansas River,	Dec. 18
Mark's Mills,	5	Clarendon,	25-29	Fort Smith,	24
Stone's Farm,	5	St. Charles,	25-29		

1865. (7)

Joy Ford,	Jan. 8	Clear Creek,	Feb. 11	Douglas Landing,	Feb. 22
Dardanelle,	14	Pine Bluff,	22	Clear Lake,	March 11
Clarksville,	18				

FLORIDA.**1861.** (2)

Santa Rosa,	Oct. 9	Fort Pickens, Pensacola,	Nov. 23
-------------	--------	--------------------------	---------

1862. (4)

Cedar Keys,	Jan. 10	Tallahatchie,	June 18	Appalachicola River,	Oct. 15
Musquito Inlet,	March 21				

1863. (2)

Jacksonville,	March 29	St. Augustine,	Dec. 30
---------------	----------	----------------	---------

1864. (24)

Point Washington (near),	Jacksonville,	May 1	Fort Tyler,	Aug. 21	
Feb. 9	Welaka,	19	Marianna,	Sept. 27	
St. Mary's River,	Saunders,	19	Pierce's Point,	Oct. 18	
9, 10	Jacksonville,	28	Milton,	26	
Lake City,	12	Barrancas,	July 22	Ogeechee River,	Dec. 7, 9
Gainesville,	14	St. Mary's Trestle,	26	Mitchell's Creek,	17
Ocean Pond,	20	Black River,	27	Pine Barren Fork,	17, 18
Olustee,	Feb. 20	Whiteside,	27		
Silver Lake,	20	Gainesville,	Aug. 17		
Pensacola,	April 2				

1865. (4)

Dunn's Lake,	Feb. 5	Fort Myers,	Feb. 20	Jacksonville,	April 4
Cedar Keys,	16				

GEORGIA.**1862.** (2)

Fort Pulaski,	April 10	Whitemarsh,	April 16
---------------	----------	-------------	----------

1863. (18)

Fort McAllister,	Feb. 1	Dug Gap,	Sept. 11	Chickamauga Creek,	18-21
Fort McAllister,	March 3	Alpine Gap,	11	Rossville,	22
Walnut Grove Church,		Davis's Cross Roads,	11	Ringgold,	27
June 24		Steven's Gap,	11	Graysville,	27
Graysville,	Sept. 10	Lett's Tan Yard,	13	Pea Vine Creek,	27
Ringgold,	11	Reed's Bridge,	18	Taylor's Ridge,	27

1864. (134)

Dalton (near),	Jan. 21	Dallas,	May 25 to June 4	Flat Rock,	July 27
Tunnel Hill,	28	Cassville,	25	Atlanta, Hood's 2d sortie,	28
Buzzard Roost,	Feb. 24-27	Burned Church,	May 26	Campbelltown,	28
Tunnel Hill,	24-27	New Hope Church,	June 4	Flat Shoals,	28
Rocky Face Ridge,	23-27	Acworth,	3, 4	Atlanta, siege of,	28-Sept. 2
Rocky Face Valley,	25	Big Shanty,	6	Ezra Chapel,	July 28
Rocky Face Ridge,	March 5, 9	Kenesaw Mt.,	9 to July 2	Lovejoy Station,	29, 30
Nickajack,	April 23	Lost Mountain,	June 9-30	Macon,	30
Red Clay,	May 3	Pine Mountain,	9-14	Newnan,	30, 31
Rocky Face Ridge,	5-12	McAfee's Cross Roads,	12	Hillsboro,	31
Tunnel Hill,	7	Golgotha,	16	Utoy Creek,	Aug. 5, 6
Mill Creek,	7	Nose's Creek,	17	Decatur,	5
Dug Gap,	7	Pine Knob,	19	Dalton,	14-16
Buzzard Roost Gap,	8	Lattimore's Mills,	20	Fairburn,	18
Snake Creek Gap,	8-10	Powder Spring,	20	Montgomery,	18
Dalton,	9	Noonday Creek,	20	Red Oak,	19
Varnell's Station,	9	Culp's House,	22	Jonesboro,	19, 20
Oostanaula,	13-16	Marietta,	July 3, 4	Lovejoy Station,	20
Resaca,	13-16	Smyrna,	2-5	Red Oak,	28
Ley's Ferry,	15	Nickajack Creek,	2-5	Rough and Ready,	30
Tanner's Bridge,	15	Burnt Hickory,	4, 5	Jonesboro,	31, Sept. 1
Rome (near),	15	Chattahoochee River,	6-10	Flint River,	Sept. 1
Rome Cross Roads,	16	Stone Mountain,	18	Atlanta Evacuated,	2
Adairsville,	17, 18	Auburn,	18	Big Shanty,	2
Rome,	17, 18	Durrant's Mill,	20	Lovejoy's Station,	2-6
Kingston,	18	Peach Tree Creek,	19, 20	East Point,	5
Cassville,	19-22	Bald Hill,	21	Rosswell,	26
Kingston,	24	Atlanta, Hood's 1st sortie,	22	Sweetwater Creek,	Oct 1
New Hope Church,	25, 26	Beachtown,	22	Salt Spring,	1
Burnt Hickory, 24 to June 4		Decatur,	22	Nose's Creek,	2

LIST OF BATTLES, BY STATES.

Big Shanty,	Oct. 3	Ship's Gap,	Oct. 16	Jones's Plantation,	27, 29
Powder Spring Creek,	3	Atlanta (near),	Nov. 9	Waynesboro,	27, 29
Nose's Creek,	3	Lovejoy's Station,	16	Oconee River,	30
Allatoona,	5	Bear Creek Station,	16	Millen Cove,	Dec. 1
Lost Mountain,	5	Clinton,	19	Thomas Station,	3
Van Wert,	10	Macon,	20, 24	Waynesboro,	4
Rome,	12	Griswoldville,	22	Brier Creek,	4
Resaca,	12	Clinton,	22	Dry Creek,	4
Kingston,	12	Coosa River,	25	Statesboro,	4
Tilton,	13	Milledgeville,	24	Cypress Swamp,	7
Silver Creek,	13	Oconee River,	24, 25	Ebenezer Church,	7
Dalton,	13	Louisville,	26, 29	Ogeechee River,	7-9
Rome,	13	Sandersville,	26	Savannah, siege of,	10-21
Buzzard Roost,	13	Sylvan Grove,	26	Fort McAllister,	18
Snake Creek Gap,	15				

1865. (6)

Cahawba River,	April 8	Columbus,	April 16	Macon,	April 20
West Point,	16	Double Bridges,	18	Irwinville,	May 10

INDIANA.

1863. (6)

Orleans,	June 17	Corydon,	July 9	Vernon,	July 12
Blue Island,	19	Salem,	9	Versailles,	12

INDIAN TERRITORY.

1862. (5)

Locust Grove,	July 3	Fort Gibson,	July 28	Fort Cobb,	Oct. 21
Bayou Bernard,	28	Fort Gibson,	Oct. 15		

1863. (18)

Fort Gibson,	Feb. 28	Fort Blunt,	May 20	Seneca Sta., Buffalo Creek,	14
Fort Blunt,	March 27	Spring Creek,	June 6	Brazil Creek,	Oct. 11
Tahlequah,	30	Cabin Creek,	July 1, 2, 5	Webber's Falls,	12
Webber's Falls,	April 11	Grand Pass,	7	Creek Agency,	25
Webber's Falls,	26	Honey Springs,	17	Fort Gibson,	Dec. 18, 26
Fort Gibson,	May 20, 25	Webber's Falls,	Sept. 8	Barren Fork,	19

1864. (6)

Scullyville,	April 16	Fort Gibson,	Sept. 16, 18	Fort Lyon,	Dec. 9
Smith's Station,	May 12	Cabin Cr'k,	Sept. 19, Nov. 4	Sand Creek,	9

1865. (3)

Julesburg,	Jan. 7	Mud Springs,	Feb. 8	Rush Creek,	Feb. 9
------------	--------	--------------	--------	-------------	--------

KANSAS.

1861. (2)

Fort Scott,	Sept. 1	Papinsville,	Sept. 5
-------------	---------	--------------	---------

1863. (5)

Shawneetown,	June 6	Brooklyn,	Aug. 21	Marais des Cygnes,	Aug. 31
Lawrence,	July 27	Lawrence,	21		

1864. (8)

Smoky Hill,	Aug. 16	Fort Leavenworth, Oct. 20, 26	Marais des Cygnes, Oct. 25
Denver,	Sept. 7	Fort Scott, 22, 28	Pawnee Forks, Nov. 25
Osage Mission,	26	Little Osage River, 25	

1865. (1)

Fort Larned,	May 22
--------------	--------

KENTUCKY.**1861. (16)**

Lucas Bend,	Sept. 26	Hodgensville,	Oct. 23	Cypress Bridge,	Nov. 17
Buffalo Hill,	Oct. 4	Saratoga,	26	Bagdad,	Dec. 12
Hillsboro,	8	Woodbury,	29	Rowlett's Station,	17
Wild Cat,	21	Morgantown,	29	Munfordville,	17
West Liberty,	23	Piketown,	Nov. 9	Sacramento,	28

1862. (54)

Paintsville,	Jan. 7	Madisonville,	Aug. 26	Perryville,	Oct. 8
Middle Creek,	10	Danville,	26	Lawrenceburg,	9
Prestonburg,	10	Richmond,	30	Harrodsburg,	10
Mill Springs,	19-20	Yate's Ford,	31	Stanford,	14
Bowling Green,	Feb. 1, 15	Morgansville,	Sept. 2	Lancaster,	14
Lockbridge's Mills,	May 5	Slaughtertown,	3	Lexington,	17
Dresden,	5	Munfordville,	14-16	Big Hill Pass,	23
Monterey,	June 11	Florence,	17	Morgantown,	24
Tompkinsville,	July 9	Owensburg,	19, 20	Williamsburg,	28
New Hope,	11	Munfordville,	21	Garrettsburg,	Nov. 6
Lebanon,	12	Shepherdsville,	21	Hopkinsville,	6
Cynthiana,	17	Augusta,	27	Glasgow,	Dec. 24
Mount Sterling,	29	Russellville,	30	Bear Wallow,	25
Russellville,	29	Floyd's Fork,	Oct. 1	Green's Chapel,	25
Paris,	30	Mount Washington,	2	Bacon Creek,	26
White Oak Ridge,	Aug. 19	Bardstown,	4	Muldraugh's Hill,	28
Crab Orchard,	22	Glasgow,	5	Elizabethtown,	27
Big Hill,	23	Madisonville,	5	Elk Fork,	28

1863. (36)

Athens,	Feb. 23	South Union,	May 13	Lawrenceburg,	July 9
Paris,	March 11	Fishing Creek,	25	Salvisa,	10
Mt. Sterling,	20, 22	Monticello,	June 9	Winchester,	25
Danville,	24	Wilson's Creek,	13	Richmond,	28
Dutton's Hill,	30	Triplet's Bridge,	16	Lexington,	28
Somerseset (near),	30	Beaver Creek,	27	Paris,	29
Pikeville,	April 15	Burkesville,	July 2	Lancaster,	30
Celina,	20	Columbia,	3	Irvine,	30
Tompkinsville,	23	Tebb's Bend,	4	Clark's Neck,	Aug. 27
Howe's Ford,	28	Lebanon,	5	Glasgow,	Oct. 5
Monticello,	May 1	Brandenburg,	8	Salysersville,	Nov. 30
Horse Shoe Bend,	11	Cummings's Ferry,	9	Creelsboro,	Dec. 7

1864. (33)

Truman's Ferry,	Jan. 9	Hazel Green,	May 10	Cynthiana,	June 10
Mayfield,	12	Pond Creek,	16	Kellar's Bridge, Licking	
Union City,	24	Pound Gap,	17	River,	10
Paducah,	March 25	Mount Sterling,	June 9	Cynthiana,	11
Quicksand Creek,	April 6	Frankfort,	10	Georgetown,	13
Paintsville,	13	Lexington,	10	Henderson,	July 21
Pound Gap,	19	Princeton,	10	Lebanon,	30

Canton,	Aug. 22	Glasgow,	Oct. 15	State Creek,	Nov. 14
Owensboro,	27	Harrudsburg,	21	Mount Sterling,	16
Ghent,	29	Hazel Green,	Nov. 9	Elkton,	Dec. 12
Henderson,	Sept. 25	Morristown,	13	Hopkinsville,	16
				Elizabethtown,	24

1865. (5)

Smithfield,	Jan. 5	Fort Jones,	Feb. 18	Taylorsville,	April 18
Simpsonville,	25	Glasgow,	March 25		

LOUISIANA.**1862.** (16)

Forts Jackson and St. Philip,	April 28	Ponchatoula,	June 15	Labadieville,	Oct. 27
New Orleans, capture of,	May 2	Algiers (near),	22	Georgia Landing,	27
Vicksburg,	20	Amite River,	27	Bayou Teche,	Nov. 3
Grand Gulf,	27	Baton Rouge,	Aug. 5, 17	Bayou Bontecom,	21
		Des Allemand's,	Sept. 9	Clinton,	Dec. 28
		Ponchatoula,	14		

1863. (70)

Bayou Teche,	Jan. 14	Alexandria,	May 6	Goodrich Landing,	June 30
Carthage,	23	Civiques Ferry,	10	Bayou Tensas,	30
Plaquemine Bayou,	27	Bayou Macon,	10	Springfield Landing,	July 2
Lake Providence,	Feb. 10	Ponchatoula,	13	Port Hudson, surrender,	7
Berwick City,	March 13	Camp Moore,	15	Donaldsonville,	13
Gordon's Landing, Red River,	14	Plain's Store,	21	Jackson,	Aug. 3
Port Hudson,	14	Franklin,	25	Bayou Tensas,	10
Brashear City,	18	Lake Providence,	27	Achafalaya River,	Sept. 7
Ponchatoula,	24	Port Hudson, siege of,	21 to July 9	Baton Rouge,	8
Pattersonville,	28	Clinton,	June 4	Sabine Pass,	8
Amite River,	28	Milliken's Bend,	6	Atchafalaya,	9-10
Round Away Bayou,	30	Ashland,	6, 8	Sterling's Plantation,	12
Richmond,	30	Lake Providence,	10	Vidalia,	14
Bayou Teche,	April 11, 13	Port Hudson,	11, 14	Cross Bayou,	14
Centreville,	13	Richmond,	15	Morganzia (near),	29
Bisland,	12-14	Plaquemine,	19	Newton,	Oct. 4
Irish Bend,	13, 14	Jackson Cross Roads,	20	Vermillion Bayou,	10
Tickfaw River,	12	Terre Bonne,	21	Opelousas,	21
Dunbar's Plantation,	15	La Fourche,	20, 21	Grand Coteau,	Nov. 3
New Iberia,	16	Brashear City,	23	Bayou Bordeaux,	3
Bayou Vermillion,	17	Chacahoula Station,	24	Bayou Tunica,	9
Opelousas,	20	Donaldsonville,	28	Carrion Crow Bayou	18
Bute La Rose,	20	Lake Providence,	29	Bonfonca,	26
				Bayou Boeuf,	Dec. 13

1864. (85)

Madisonville,	Jan. 7	Piney Woods,	April 2	Monetis,	April 23
Vidalia,	Feb. 7	Crump's Hill,	2	Cane River Crossing,	23
Donaldsonville,	8	Grand Ecore,	3	Cane River,	24
New River,	9	Wilson's Farm,	7	Cloutierville,	23, 24
Water Proof,	14, 15	Plain's Store,	7	Red River,	26
Grosse Tete Bayou,	19	Mansfield,	8	Alexandria,	26
Harrisonburg,	March 2	Sabine Cross Roads,	8	Hudnot's Plantation,	May 1
Berwick City,	13	Pleasant Grove,	8	Ashwood Landing,	1-4
Fort De Russey,	14	Pleasant Hill,	9	Clinton,	1
Bayou Rapids,	21	Pleasant Hill Landing,	12	Alexandria,	2-8
Henderson Hill,	21	Natchitoches,	19	Baton Rouge,	3
Grosse Tete Bayou,	30	Water Proof,	20	Snaggy Point, Red River,	3
Natchitoches,	31	Tunica Bend, Red River,	22	Natchitoches,	5

Dunn's Bayou,	May 5	Lake Chicot,	June 6	Davis's Bend,	Sept. 2, 29
Bayou La Mourie,	7	Ditch Bayou,	6	Camp Marengo,	14
Bayou Boeuf,	7	Point Pleasant,	25	Jackson,	Oct. 5
Bayou Roberts,	8	Lake Chicot,	July 6	Fort Adams,	5
Yellow Bayou,	10	Atchafalaya,	8	Bayou Biddell,	15
Bayou De Mora,	12	Goodrich Landing,	16	Waterloo,	20
Mansura,	14-16	Vidalia,	22	Black River,	Nov. 1
Marksville,	14-16	Atchafalaya,	28	Clinton,	15
Calhoun Station,	18	Bayou Tensas,	30	Liberty Creek,	15
Morganzia,	18	Donaldsonville,	Aug. 5	Ash Bayou,	19
Bayou De Glaize,	18	Concordia Bayou,	5	Bayou La Fourche,	19
Yellow Bayou,	19	Plaquemine,	6	Liberty,	21
Old River,	22	Clinton,	25	Jackson,	21
Morganzia,	30	Conee Creek,	25	Morganzia,	23
Fish Bayou,	June 5	Bayou Tensas,	26		

1865. (2)

Olive Branch,	March 6	Amite River,	March 18
---------------	---------	--------------	----------

MARYLAND.**1861. (6)**

Streets of Baltimore,		Martinsburg,	July 2	Pritchard's Mills,	Sept. 15
	April 19	Falling Waters,	2		
Haynesville,	July 2	Point of Rocks,	Aug. 5		

1862. (11)

Poolesville,	Sept. 7	Frederick,	Sept. 12	Boonsboro,	Sept. 15
Nolansville,	9	Turner's Gap,	14	Antietam,	17
Sugar Loaf Mountain,	10	Crampton's Gap,	14	Williamsport,	20
Monocacy,	11	South Mountain,	14		

1863. (16)

Seneca,	June 11	Cavetown,	July 5	Hagerstown,	Ju 11
Rockville,	28	Hagerstown,	6	Funkstown,	12
Westminster,	29	Smithtown,	6	Falling Waters,	14
Hanover,	30	Williamsport,	6	Rockville,	Sept. 22
Monterey Gap,	July 4	Boonsboro,	7-9		
Smithsburv,	4	Williamsport,	10, 12		

1864. (10)

Point of Rocks,	June 9	Middletown,	July 7	Clear Springs,	July 29
Point of Rocks,	July 4	Solomon's Gap,	7	Cumberland, or Flock's	
Hagerstown,	5	Frederick City,	7	Mills,	Aug. 1
Hagar's Mountain,	7	Monocacy,	9		

MISSISSIPPI.**1862. (53)**

Mississippi City,	March 8	Coldwater,	May 11	Blackland,	June 4
Pass Christian,	April 4	Owl Creek,	17	Baldwin,	9
Corinth, April 30 to May 30		Russell's House (Cor-		Amite River,	20
Pine Hill,	May 2	inth),	17	Vicksburg,	26-29
Farmington,	3, 9, 26	Booneville,	30	Booneville,	July 1
Monterey,	3	Tuscumbia Creek,	30	Coldwater,	24
Glendale,	8	Corinth, evacuation of,	30	Spangler's Mills,	26
Farmington,	9	Booneville,	June 1	Austin,	Aug. 2

Bolivar,	Aug. 25	Corinth,	Oct. 3, 4	Summerville,	Nov. 26
Rienzi,	26	Big Hatchie River,	5	Waterford,	29
Marietta,	31	Tuscumbia Creek,	5	Lunkin's Mills,	29, 30
Coldwater,	Sept. 10	Metamora,	5	Oakland,	Dec. 3
Bay Springs,	10	Holly Springs,	Nov. 7	Oxford,	3
Cochran's Crossroads,	10	Hudsonville,	8	Coffeeville,	5
Rienzi,	9, 18	Coldwater,	8, 9	Holly Springs,	20
Iuka,	19	Lamar,	12	Davis's Mills,	21
Chewala,	Oct. 1	Holly Springs,	12, 28	Middleburg,	24
Baldwin,	2	Hudsonville,	14	Chickasaw Bayou,	27-29

1863. (101)

Brownsville,	Jan. 14	Baker's Creek,	May 16	Coldwater,	July 28
Coldwater,	Feb. 19	Champion Hill,	16	Big Black River Bridge,	
Yazoo Pass,	20	Edward's Station,	16		Aug. 12
Prairie Station,	21	Big Black River,	3, 17	Grenada,	13
Deer Creek,	23	Vicksburg, Siege of,		Corinth,	16
Fort Pemberton,		May 18 to July 4		Coldwater,	21
March 11 to April 5		Austin (near),	May 23	Vicksburg,	27
Davis's Mills,	March 14	Mechanicsville,	24	Hendricks,	Sept. 15
Port Hudson,	14	Senatobia,	25	Canton,	28
Steele's Bayou,	16	Hernando,	28	New Albany,	Oct. 5
Deer Creek,	21	Mechanicsburg,	June 4	Como,	7
Beaver Dam Lake,	24	Richmond,	14	Salem,	8
Black Bayou,	April 5-10	Bird Song Ferry,	18	Ingraham's,	10
Deer Creek,	8, 12	Brownsville,	18	Ingham's Mills,	12
Pascagoula,	9	Tallahatchie River,	20	Wyatt's Ford,	13
Glendale,	14	Hernando,	20	Big Black River,	13
Barton Station,	16	Hill's Plantation,	June 22	Canton,	15
Holly Springs,	17	Cypress Bend,	22	Brownsville,	16
Hernando,	18	Vicksburg, Fort Hill as-		Clinton,	17
New Albany,	19	sault,	25, 28	Barton Station,	20
Coldwater,	19	Bolton, Big Black,	July 4	Bay Springs,	26
Palo Alto,	21, 22	Vicksburg surrendered,	4	Bear Creek,	27
Birmingham,	24	Bird Song Bridge, Big		Yazoo City,	31
Union Church,	28	Black,	5	Bayou Sara,	Nov. 9
Grand Gulf,	29	Jones's Ford, Big Black,	6	Natchez,	11
Snyder's Bluff,	30	Ripley,	7	Bayou St. Louis,	17
Port Gibson,	May 1	Clinton,	8	Fayette,	22
Tickfaw River,	1	Iuka,	7, 9	Ripley,	Dec. 1
Bayou Pierre,	2	Jackson,	9-16	Moscow Station,	4
Hankinson's Ferry,	3	Brandon,	13	Natchez,	7, 10
Guntown,	4	Yazoo City,	13	Rodney,	17
Tupelo,	6	Clinton,	16	Fayette,	22
Fourteen Mile Creek,	12	Brandon,	18	Rodney,	24
Hall's Ferry,	13	Canton,	18	Port Gibson,	26
Baldwin's Ferry,	13	Panola,	20		
Jackson,	14	Brandon,	20		

1864. (82)

Grand Gulf,	Jan. 16, 18	Decatur,	Feb. 12	Canton,	Feb. 27
Big Black River,	Feb. 4	Chunkey's Station,	12	Yazoo City (near),	28
Bolton's Depot,	4	Vicksburg (near),	13	Rodney,	March 4
Raymond,	4	Tunnel Hill,	13	Yazoo City,	5
Champion Hill,	4	Meridian,	14	Coleman's,	5
Baker's Creek,	5	Marion,	17	Black Bayou,	19
Clinton,	5	Prairie Station,	20	Livingston,	27
Wyatts,	5	West Point,	21	Red Bone,	April 21
Morton,	7, 8	Union,	21, 22	Natchez,	25
Meridian,	9-19	Okolona,	22	Bolivar,	May 3
Hillsboro,	10	Mount Ivy,	22	Benton,	7

Vaughan,	May 12	Ripley,	July 7	Holly Springs,	Aug. 27, 28
Mount Pleasant,	21	King Creek,	9	Brownsville,	Sept. 28
Holly Springs,	24	Cherry Creek,	10	Port Gibson,	Oct. 1
Danville,	June 6	New Albany,	10	Fayette,	3
Ripley,	7	Pontotoc,	11	Woodville,	6
Corinth,	10	Tapelo,	13, 14	East Point,	10
Guntown,	10	Old Town Creek,	15	Eastport,	10
Ripley,	11	Grand Gulf,	16	Hurricane Creek,	23
Salem,	11	Ellistown,	16-21	Eastport,	Nov. 11
Colliersville,	23	Port Gibson,	17	Rolling Fork,	22
Ashwood,	25	Steamer <i>Clara Bell</i> ,	July 24	Big Black River Bridge,	27
Saulsbury,	July 2	Tallahatchie River,	Aug. 7, 9	Yazoo City,	Dec. 1
Vicksburg,	4	Abbeville,	12	Franklin Creek,	18
Clinton,	4	Oxford,	12	Verona,	25
Jackson,	5	Hurricane Creek,	14	Egypt Station,	28
Port Gibson,	7, 15	College Hill,	21, 22		
Clinton,	7	Abbeville,	23, 25		

1865. (1)

Franklin, Jan. 2

MISSOURI.

1861. (76)

Camp Jackson,	May 10	Lookout Station,	Aug. 20	Big Hurricane Creek,	Oct. 19
Boonville,	June 17	Jonesboro,	21	Fredericktown,	17-21
Independence,	17	Ball's Mills,	28, 29	Camp Crittenden,	22
Camp Cole,	18	Lexington,	29	Buffalo Mills,	22
Carthage,	July 5	Bennett's Mills,	Sept. 1	Springfield,	25
Dry Forks,	5	Fort Scott,	2	Plattsburg,	27
Monroe Station,	10	Dallas,	2	Spring Hill,	27
Mexico,	15	Dry Wood,	2	Renick,	Nov. 1
Millville,	16	Shelbina,	4	Little Santa Fé,	6
Fulton,	17	Black River (near Iron-		Belmont,	7
Martinsburg,	17	ton),	12	Little Blue,	11
Harrisonville,	18	Boonville,	13	Palmyra,	18
Parkersville,	19	Lexington,	12-20	Lancaster,	24
Forsyth,	22	Morristown,	17	Johnstown,	24
Etna,	22	Blue Mills,	17	Independence,	26
Blue Mills,	24	Papinsville,	21-22	Black Walnut Creek,	29
Lane's Prairie,	26	Elliott's Mills,	22	Grand River,	30
Harrisonville,	26	Shanghai,	27	Salem,	Dec. 3
Dug Springs,	Aug. 2	Springfield,	Oct. 5, 25	Dunksburg,	4
Athens,	5	Camerou,	12	Bertrand,	11
Springfield,	10	Beckwith Farm,	13	Milford,	18
Wilson's Creek,	10	Wet Glaze,	13	Blackwater,	19
Potosi,	10	Big River Bridge,	15	Hudson,	21
Brunswick,	17	Linn Creek,	15	Wadesburg,	24
Bird's Point,	19	Warsaw,	16	Mount Zion,	28
Charleston,	19	Warrensburg,	18		

1862. (112)

Hannewell,	Jan. 3	Sugar Creek,	Feb. 17	Mountain Grove,	March 9
Calhoun,	4	Independence,	18	Lexington,	12
Charleston,	8	Bentonville,	19	Lebanon (near),	12
Silver Creek,	8	Keytesville,	26	Island No. 10, 15 to April 8	
Columbus,	9	Sykestown,	March 1	Leesville,	March 19
Knobnoster,	22	Point Pleasant,	9	Independence,	22
Springfield,	Feb. 13	New Madrid,	3-13	Carthage,	23
Marshfield,	14	Fox Creek,	7	Warrensburg,	26, 28

Humansville,	March 26	Brown's Springs,	July 27	Shelburne,	Sept. 15
Putnam's Ferry,	April 2	Moore's Mills,	28	Hickory Grove,	19
Warrensburg,	8	Bloomfield,	29	Shirley's Ford,	20
Jackson,	9	Bollinger's Mills,	29	Cassville,	21
Little Blue River,	12	Arrow Rock,	29	Sturgeon,	22
Diamond Grove,	14	Newark,	Aug. 1	Cambridge,	26
Walkersville,	14	Ozark,	2	Newtonia,	30
Montevallo,	14	Forsyth,	2	Liberty,	Oct. 6
Diamond Grove,	24	Clear Creek,	2	Fayette,	7
Neosho,	26	Chariton Bridge,	3	Franklin,	13
Bloomfield,	May 12	White River,	4	Marshall,	12, 13
Chalk Bluffs,	15	Montevallo,	6	Hazel Bottom,	14
Butler,	15	Kirksville,	6	Lexington,	17
Florida,	22	Rocky Bluff,	7	Marshfield,	20
Osceola,	27	Panther Creek,	8	Grand Prairie,	24
Neosho,	31	Chariton River,	9	Clarkton,	28
Warrensburg,	June 17	Stockton,	9	Pittman's Ferry,	27
Cherry Grove,	26	Grand River,	10-13	Island Mound,	27, 29
Raytown,	23	Independence,	11	Osage,	29
Salem,	July 6, 9	Lone Jack,	15, 16	Harrisonville,	Nov. 3
Black River,	8	Union Mills,	20	Lamar,	5
Clinton,	9	Hickory Grove,	23	Big Beaver Creek,	7
Pleasant Hill,	11	Dallas,	24	Huntsville,	9
Memphis,	18	Lamar,	24	Bastin Mountain,	9
Clinton,	19	Coon Creek,	24	Beaver Creek,	24
Florida,	23	Bloomfield,	25	Ozark,	Dec. 2
Columbus,	23	Roanoke,	Sept. 6	Parkersville,	6
Batts Farm,	24	Big Creek,	9	Neosho,	15
Santa Fe,	24	Bloomfield,	11-13		
Greenville,	26	Newtonia,	13		

1863. (50)

Springfield,	Jan. 7, 8	Cape Girardeau,	April 25, 26	West Point,	Aug. 14
Hartville,	11	Bloomfield,	29, 30	Waynesville,	25
Carthage,	13	St. Francois River,	30	Bear Skin Lake,	Sept. 7
Mingo Swamp,	Feb. 3	St. Francois River,	May 1	Hornersville,	20
Bear Creek,	5	Bloomfield,	12	Carthage,	Oct. 2
Independence,	3, 8	Carthage,	16, 24	Warsaw,	8
Spring River,	19	Sherwood,	18	Merrill's Crossing,	12
Neosho,	March 2	Richfield,	19	Black Water,	12
Blue Springs,	22	Bentonville,	22	Boonville,	12, 13
Sibley's Landing, massa-		Hartville,	23	Lamine Crossing,	13
cre,	30	Bushy Creek,	28	Jonesboro,	12, 14
Sedalia,	April 9	Rochepoort,	June 1	Syracuse,	14
White River,	17	Westport,	17	Cross Timbers,	16
Patterson,	20	Carthage,	27, 28	Harrisonville,	24
Mill Creek,	24	Marshall,	July 28	Neosho,	Nov. 5
White Water,	24	New Madrid,	Aug. 7	Ripley,	Dec. 1
Jackson,	27	Pineville,	13	Springfield,	16

1864. (59)

Rolling Prairie,	Feb. 4	Kingsville,	June 12	Diamond Grove,	Aug. 21
Cape Girardeau,	5	Lexington,	14	Dayton,	27
Pocahontas,	10	Fayette,	July 1	Black River,	Sept. 17, 20
Independence,	19	Platte City,	3	Carthage,	22
Lexington,	22	Little Blue,	6	Rockport,	23
Clear Creek,	May 16	Wellington,	8	Blackwater,	23
Lane's Prairie,	26	Ozark,	14, 15	Fayette,	24
Warrensburg,	28	Fredericksburg,	17	Ironton,	26, 27
Pleasant Hill,	28	Rolla,	Aug. 1	Pilot Knob,	26, 27
Diamond Grove,	June 3	Enterprise,	7	Harrison,	27, 30

LIST OF BATTLES, BY STATES.

683

Centralia,	Sept. 27	Glasgow,	Oct. 15	Carthage,	Oct. 26
Newtonia,	27	Sedalia,	15	Newtonia,	28, 30
Leesburg,	29	Lexington,	19	Big Blue,	31
Harrison,	30	Dover,	20	Quincy,	Nov. 1
Franklin,	Oct. 1	Little Blue,	21	Lone Jack,	1
Osage River,	6	Independence,	22, 26	Hermitage,	2
Jefferson City (near),	7	Westport, Big Blue,	22, 23	Neosho,	10
California,	9	Coldwater Grove,	24	Fayette,	18
Russellville,	Oct. 9	Little Osage River	25	Kansas City,	22
Boonville,	9, 11	West Point,	26		

1865. (2)

Macon,	Feb. 12	Center Creek,	Feb. 20
--------	---------	---------------	---------

NEW MEXICO.

1861. (5)

Fort Fillmore,	July 27	Fort Craig,	Aug. 23	Alimosa (near Ft. Craig),	
Mesilla,	Aug. 3	Fort Craig,	Sept. 6		Oct. 4

1862. (6)

Valverde,	Feb. 21	Apache Canyon,	March 26-28	Fort Fillmore,	Aug. 7
Santa Fé (near),	March 26-28	Fort Craig,	May 23	Albuquerque,	9

1863. (5)

Fort McRae,	June 20	Concha's Springs,	July 22	Gila River,	Nov. 5
Rio Hondo,	July 18	Pueblo Colorado,	Aug. 18		

1864. (1)

Fort Sumner,	Jan. 4
--------------	--------

1865. (1)

Abo Pass,	July 3
-----------	--------

NORTH CAROLINA.

1861. (2)

Fort Hatteras,	Aug. 28, 29	Chickamicomico,	Oct. 5
----------------	-------------	-----------------	--------

1862. (27)

Roanoke Island,	Feb. 8	Clinton,	May 19	Rawle's Mills,	Nov. 3
Elizabeth City,	10	New Berne (near),	22	New Berne,	11
New Berne,	March 14	Tranter's Creek,	June 5	Bachelor's Creek,	11
Pollocksville,	April 14	Hamilton,	July 9	Cove Creek,	18
Camden,	19	Young's Cross Roads,	26	Trenton,	Dec. 12
Fort Macon,	25	Plymouth,	Sept. 2	South West Creek,	13
Horton's Mills,	27	Washington,	6	Kinston,	14
New Berne (near),	27	Cape Fear River,	Oct. 11	White Hall,	16
Trenton Bridge,	May 14	Monocacy River,	11	Goldshoro,	17

1863. (16)

Pollocksville,	Jan. 17	Bachelor's Creek,	May 23	Plymouth,	Nov. 26
New Berne,	Feb. 1, 4, 27	Quaker Bridge,	July 6	Warm Springs,	26
New Berne,	March 14	Pattacasey Creek,	26	Indian Town,	Dec. 18
Washington,	30 to April 4	Pasquotank,	Aug. 18	Greenville,	30
Blount's Mills,	9	Washington,	Nov. 1		
Gum Swamp,	May 22	Greenville,	25		

1864. (9)

Bachelor's Creek,	Feb. 1	Qualetown,	Feb. 5	Plymouth,	Oct. 31
Newport Barracks,	2	New Berne,	29	Butler's Bridge,	Dec. 12
New Berne,	3	Plymouth,	April 17-20	Fort Fisher,	25

1865. (30)

Fort Fisher,	Jan. 13-15	Kinston,	March 14	Neuse River,	April 10
Federal Point,	Feb. 11	Averysboro,	16	Abbott Creek,	10
Fort Anderson,	18	Bentonville,	19-21	Grant's Creek,	12
Town Creek,	20	Goldsboro,	21	Salisbury,	12
Wilmington,	22	Coxe's Bridge,	24	Statesville,	10, 14
Florence,	March 3	Yadkin River,	28	Catawba River,	19
Rockingham,	7	Boone,	April 1	Dallas,	19
Wilcox's Bridge,	Wise	Raleigh,	3, 17	Suwano Gap,	23
Fork,	8-10	Salem,	3	Johnston's surrender,	26
Monroe's Cross Roads,	10	Deep River Bridge,	4		
Payetteville,	13	Warsaw,	6		

OHIO.**1864.** (3)

Lawrenceburg,	July 14	Buffington Island,	July 18, 19	New Lisbon,	July 26
---------------	---------	--------------------	-------------	-------------	---------

PENNSYLVANIA.**1863.** (7)

Greencastle,	June 20	Sporting Hill, near Har-	Hunterstown,	July 2
McConnellsburg,	24, 29	risburg, June 30	Fairfield,	5
Hanover,	30	Gettysburg, July 1-3		

1864. (2)

Hanover,	May 29-31	Chambersburg,	July 30
----------	-----------	---------------	---------

SOUTH CAROLINA.**1861.** (2)

Fort Sumter,	April 13, 13	Port Royal,	Nov. 7
--------------	--------------	-------------	--------

1862. (9)

Coosaw River,	Jan. 1	Legare's Point,	June 3	Pinckney Island,	Aug. 21
Edisto Island,	April 18	James Island,	10, 13	Pocotaligo,	Oct. 22
Pocotaligo,	May 29	Secessionville,	James		
Seabrook's Point,	June 1	Island,	16		

1863. (11)

Broad River,	April 18	Secessionville,	July 16	Fort Sumter, night attack,	8
Bluffton,	June 4	Fort Wagner, assault,	18	Barnwell's Island,	Nov. 24
Fort Wagner, Morris		Morris Island,	Aug. 26	Legaresville, Stono Inlet,	
Island, July 10 to Sept. 6		Fort Wagner, evacuation,			Dec. 25
Fort Wagner, assault,			Sept. 7		
July 10, 11					

1864. (10)

Willmarsh Island,	Feb. 22	Fort Johnson, James		Coosaw River,	Dec. 4
Boyken's Mills,	April 18	Island,	July 2	Tillfinny,	7
Ashepool,	May 16	John's Island,	5-7	Devaux's Neck,	6-9
St. John's River,	23	Honey Hill,	Nov. 30		

1865. (25)

Pocotaligo,	Jan. 14-16	Gunter's Bridge,	Feb. 14	Cheraw,	March 2, 3
Combahee River,	25	Congaree Creek,	15	Florence,	3
Salkehatchie,	Feb. 3-9	Columbia,	16, 17	Sumterville,	23
Williston,	8	Charleston,	18	Sumterville,	April 9
South Edisto River,	9	Mount Clio,	26	Spring Hill,	15
James Island,	10	Lynch Creek,	26	Boyken's Mills,	18
Blackville,	11	Catawba River,	29	Swift Creek,	17, 19
Aiken,	11	Chesterfield,	March 2	Singleton's,	19
Orangeburg, N. Edisto,	12				

TENNESSEE.**1861.** (3)

Taylor's Ford, Wautauga	Chickamauga Station,	Morristown,	Dec. 1
River,	Nov. 10	Nov. 26	

1862. (101)

Fort Henry,	Feb. 6	Trenton,	Aug. 7	La Vergue,	Nov. 7
Fort Donelson,	14-16	Salisbury,	11	Tyree Springs,	7, 8
Pittsburg Landing,	March 3	WilliamSPORT,	11	Rural Hills,	10
Nashville (near),	8	Kinderhook,	11	Huntsville,	11
Jacksonboro,	10	Gallatin,	12	Lebanon,	11
Paris,	11	Clarksville,	19	La Grange,	11
Pound Gap,	14	Edgefield Junction,	20	Rural Hills,	18
Black Jack Forest,	16	Courtland,	22	Nolansville,	26
Union City,	30	Fort Donelson,	25	Mill Creek,	27
Crump's Landing,	April 4	Cumberland Iron Works,	26	La Vergue,	27
Adamsville,	4	Readyville,	28	Lebanon,	Dec. 6
Shiloh,	9, 7	Manchester,	29	Hartsville,	7
Island No. 10,	8	Bolivar,	30	Bean Station,	9
Fort Pillow,	14	McMinnville,	30	Dobbin's Ferry,	9
Lick Creek,	24	Medon Station,	31	Brentville,	9
Cumberland Mountain,	28	Britton's Lane,	Sept. 1	La Vergue,	9
Monterey,	28	Big Creek Gap,	4	Franklin,	12
Pulaski,	May 4	New Providence,	6	Salem Cemetery,	18
Dresden,	5	Clarks ville,	7	Lexington,	18
Lebanon,	5	Columbia,	9	Jackson,	18
Fort Pillow,	10	Durhamville,	17	Humboldt,	20
Monterey,	13	Middleburg,	21	Trenton,	Dec. 20
Fort Pillow,	June 4	Bolivar,	21	La Vergue,	26
Jaspar,	4	Gallatin,	Oct. 1	Nolansville,	26
Memphis,	6	La Vergue,	7	Elk Fork,	28
Battle Creek,	21	Medon Station,	10	Stewart's Creek,	29
Germantown,	25	Island No. 10,	17	Wautauga Bridge,	30
Russellville,	July 1,	Nashville (near),	20	Carter's Station,	30
Murfreesboro,	13	Anxvois River,	20	Blountsville,	30
Decatur (near),	15	Woodville,	21	Parker's Cross Roads,	30
Nashville,	21	Richland,	23	Red Mound,	30
Brownsville,	25, 29	Waverly,	23	Jefferson,	30
Sparta,	Aug. 4	Shelbyville,	23	Stone River,	Dec. 31-Jan. 2
Tazewell,	6	Nashville,	Nov. 5		

1863. (187)

Stewart's Creek,	Jan. 1	Bradyville,	Jan. 21	Middleton,	Jan. 31
La Vergue,	1	Fish Springs,	23	Franklin,	Feb. 1
Murfreesboro,	3	Woodbury,	24	Milton,	1
Somerville,	3	Germantown,	27	Ft. Donelson (Dover),	3
Middleton,	5	Woodbury,	28	Liberty,	3
Ripley,	8	Dyersburg,	30	Lebanon,	8
Harpeth River,	12	Rover,	31	Bone Yard,	10

Bolivar,	Feb. 13	Liberty Gap,	June 24	Island No. 10,	Oct. 16
Cainsville,	15	Beech Grove,	25	Philadelphia,	20, 22
Nolansville,	15	Guy's Gap,	27	New Madrid Bend,	23
Moscow,	18	Shelbyville,	27	Tullahoma,	23
Milton,	18	Fairfield,	29	Sweet Water,	24
Auburn,	19	Lexington,	29	Collierville,	25
Lebanon,	25	Tullahoma,	July 1	Philadelphia,	26
Spring Hill,	29	Elk River,	2	Brown's Ferry,	22, 27
Bradyville,	March 1	Jones's Ford	2	Wauhatchie,	28
Eagleville,	2	University Place,	4	Leiper's Ferry,	28
Harpeth River,	2, 4	Dechard,	4	Fayetteville,	Nov. 1
Petersburg,	2, 4	Tullahoma,	5	Centerville,	3
Chapel Hill,	2, 4	Pound Gap,	6	Collierville,	3
Unionville,	4, 5	Union City,	10	Lawrenceburg,	4
Spring Hill,	4, 5	Jackson,	13	Moscow,	4
Bolivar,	9	Elk River,	14	Metley's Ford,	4
Thompson's Station,	8	La Grange,	16	Kincaels,	6
Franklin,	9	Sparta,	Aug. 9	Rogersville,	6, 10
Covington,	10	Warm Springs,	19	Palmyra,	13
Ruthford's Creek,	10	Chattanooga,	21	Huff's Ferry,	14
Duck River,	11	Kingston,	Sept. 1	Rockford,	14
Hillsboro,	12	Limestone Station,	5	Marysville,	14
Coldwater Station,	17	Conyersville,	5	Loudon Creek,	15
Vaught's Hill,	20	Cumberland Gap,	9	Ledoir,	15
Salem Pike,	21	Brimstone Creek,	10	Holston River,	15
College Grove,	21	Knoxville,	10	Campbell's Station,	16
Brentwood,	25	Paris,	13	Knoxville,	17 to Dec. 4
Franklin,	25	Cleveland,	18	Union City,	Nov. 19
Somerville,	29	Como,	19	Chattanooga,	23-25
Germantown,	April 1	Bristol,	21	Lookout Mountain,	24
Woodbury,	2	Johnson's Depot,	22	Missionary Ridge,	25
Liberty,	3	Jack's Shop,	22	Kingston,	26
Snow Hill,	3	Carter's Station,	22	Beersheba Springs,	26
Green Hill,	6	Blountsville,	22	Sparta,	26
Waverly,	10	Zollicoffer,	24	Cleveland,	27
Franklin,	10	Calhoun,	26	Louisville,	28
Antioch Station,	10	Athens,	27	Fort Sanders, Knoxville,	29
Salisbury,	16	McMinnville,	28	Moscow,	Dec. 2, 3
Coldwater,	19	Loudon,	29	Salisbury,	3
McMinnville,	20	Swallow Bluff,	30	Clinch Mountain,	6
Duck River Shoals,	24	Anderson's Gap,	Oct. 1	Celina,	7
Carter's Creek,	27	Anderson's Cross Roads,	2	Bean's Station,	10
Franklin,	27	Thompson's Cove,	3	Morristown,	10
Waktrace,	29	McMinnville,	4	Mooresburg,	10
Linden,	May 12	Murfreesboro road,	4	Bean's Station,	14
Bradyville,	16	Stockade, Stone River,	5	Blain's Cross Roads,	16
Middleton,	22	Blue Springs,	5	Cleveland,	Dec. 22
Hamburg,	30	Wartrace,	5	Dandridge,	24
Franklin,	June 4	Shelbyville Pike,	7	Bolivar,	24
Triune,	4	Sugar Creek,	9	Mossy Creek Station,	24
Shelbyville Pike,	6	Blue Springs,	10	Somerville,	25
Triune,	11, 20	Rheatown,	11	La Fayette,	25
Rover,	23	Henderson's Mills,	11	Collierville,	27, 28
Middleton,	24	Collierville,	11	Charleston,	28
Hoover's Gap,	24	Blountsville,	13	Talbot Statio	29
				Mossy Creek,	29

1864. 114)

Strawberry Plains,	Jan. 10	Sevierville (near),	Jan. 14, 15	Tazewell,	Jan. 24
Mossy Creek,	10, 13	Dandridge,	16, 17	Sevierville (near),	27
Middleton,	14	Tracy City,	20	Scott's Mills Road,	27
Terrisville,	14	Armstrong's Ferry,	22	Cumberland Gap,	29

Bolivar,	Feb. 6	Decatur,	Aug. 18	Big Pigeon River,	Nov. 5, 6
Holston River,	20	Pine Bluff,	19	Bull's Gap,	13
Powell's River Bridge,	22	Block House, No. 4,	19	Lawrenceburg,	22
Cumberland Gap,	22	Cany Branch,	20	Strawberry Plains,	23, 24
Mulberry Gap,	22	Memphis,	21	Campbellsville,	24
Johnson's Mills,	22	New Market,	21	Lynnville,	24
Panther Springs,	March 5	Rogersville,	22	Columbia,	24-28
Cheek's Cross Roads,	14	Strawberry Plains,	24	Spring Hill,	29
Fort Pillow,	16	Kingston,	26	Mount Carmel,	29
Manchester,	17	Nashville,	30	Franklin,	30
Beersheba Springs,	20	Block House, No. 5,	31	Nashville,	Dec. 1-16
Jackson,	23	La Vergne,	Sept. 1	Block House, No. 2,	2, 3
Union City,	24	Franklin,	2	Block House, No. 7,	4
Wautauga,	25	Murfreesboro,	3	Overall's Creek,	4
Bean's Gap,	26	Greenville,	4	Murfreesboro,	5-8
Bolivar,	29	Campbellsville,	5	Kingsport,	13
Cleveland,	April 2	Readyville,	7	Bristol,	14
Wolf River,	8	Sevierville,	18	Memphis,	14
Fort Pillow,	12	Bull's Gap,	24	Murfreesboro,	15
Cleveland,	13	Johnsonville,	25	Nashville (battle of),	15-16
Wautauga Bridge,	25, 26	Richland,	26	Brentwood,	15
Memphis,	May 2	Franklin,	27	Hollow Tree Gap,	17
Bolivar,	3	Pulaski,	26, 27	Franklin,	17
Pulaski,	13	Carter's Station,	27	Columbia,	19
Tilton,	13	Centreville,	29	Rutherford Creek,	19
Dandridge,	19	Memphis (near),	Oct. 4	Lawrenceburg,	22
Nashville,	24	Fort Donelson,	11	Lynnville,	23
La Fayette,	June 9	Greenville,	12	Buford Station,	23
Moscow,	15	Little River,	20	Campbellsville,	24
Kingsport,	18	Fort Heiman,	28	Murfreesboro,	24
La Fayette,	24	Morristown,	28	Pulaski,	25
Sevierville,	July 5	Union Station,	Nov. 1, 4	Lamb's Ferry,	25
Newport,	8	Shoal Creek,	5	Anthony's Hill,	25
Cleveland,	Aug. 17	Johnsonville,	4, 5	Sugar Creek,	25

1865. (2)

Magnolia,	Jan. 6	Brawley Creek,	March 25
-----------	--------	----------------	----------

TEXAS.**1862.** (3)

Nueces River,	Aug. 10	Fort Esperanza,	Nov. 30	Fort Brown (near),	Dec. 14
---------------	---------	-----------------	---------	--------------------	---------

1863. (8)

Galveston,	Jan. 1	Brazos Santiago,	Nov. 2	Fort Esperanza,	Nov. 27-29
Wachita,	Feb. 10	Aransas Pass (near),	17	Matagorda Bay,	Dec. 29, 30
Sabine Pass,	April 18	Old Bent's Fork,	24		

1865. (1)

Palmetto Rancho,	May 12, 13
------------------	------------

VIRGINIA.**1861.** (38)

Fairfax C. H.	June 1	Newport News,	July 5	Loxettsville,	Aug. 8
Great Bethel,	10	Great Falls,	7	Ball's Cross Roads,	27
Vienna,	17	Bunker Hill,	17	Munson's Hill,	31
Edward's Ferry,	17	Blackburn's Ford,	18	Beher's Mills,	Sept. 2
Patterson Creek,	26	Bull Run,	21	Lewinsville,	11
Mathias Point,	27	Hampton,	Aug. 7	Darnestown,	15

Munson's Hill,	Sept. 29	Ball's Bluff,	Oct. 21	Vienna,	Dec. 3
Bayle's Cross Roads,	Oct. 12	Edward's Ferry,	21	Annandale,	4
Upton Hill,	12	Occoquan Creek,	Nov. 12	Dam No. 4, Potomac,	11
Bolivar Heights,	16	Dranesville,	26	Buffalo Mountain,	13
Leesburg,	21	Hunter's Mills	26	Dranesville,	20
				New Market Bridge,	22

1862. (155)

Huntersville,	Jan. 4	Harrisonburg,	June 6	Groveton,	Aug. 29
Hancock,	4	Union Church,	8	Bull Run, 2d,	30
Bath,	4	Cross Keys,	8	Chantilly,	Sept. 1
Blue Gap,	7	Port Republic,	9	Vienna,	2
Occoquan Bridge,	29	Old Church,	13	Martinsburg,	6
Linn Creek,	Feb. 8	Tunstall's Station,	14	Williamsburg,	9
Blooming Gap,	13	Orange C. H.	16	Goose Creek,	17
Mason's Neck,	24	Williamsburg Road,	18	Blackburn's Ford,	19, 20
Occoquan,	March 5	Oak Grove,	25	Ashby's Gap,	22
Hampton Roads,	9	Beaver Dam Creek,	26	Sutton,	23
Burk's Station,	10	Ellison's Mills,	26	Warrenton Junction,	26
Acquia Creek,	16	Mechanicsville,	26	Blackwater,	28
Winebester,	23	Cold Harbor,	27	Charleston,	Oct. 6
Middletown,	25	Gaines's Mills,	27	Aldie,	9
Strasburg,	27	Golding's Farm,	28	Carrsville,	15
Middleburg,	28	Willis Church,	29	Charleston,	16
Thoroughfare Gap,	April 2	Peach Orchard,	29	Thoroughfare Gap,	17
Great Bethel,	4	Allen's Farm,	29	Haymarket,	18
Yorktown, siege, 5 to	May 3	Savage's Station,	29	Lovettsville,	21
Yorktown,	11	White Oak Swamp,	30	Hedgesville,	22
Monterey,	12	Charles City Cross Roads,	30	Manassas Junction,	24
Lee's Mills,	16	Luray,	30	Catlett's Station,	24
Falmouth,	18	Malvern Hill,	July 1	Black Water,	24
Harrisonburg,	22	Milford,	2	Aldie,	31
Yorktown,	26	Haxall's Landing,	3	Franklin,	31
Cheese Lake Church,	May 4	Sperryville,	5	Philomont,	Nov. 1
Williamsburg,	5	Williamsburg,	11	Bloomfield,	2
West Point,	7	Culpepper,	12	Snieker's Gap,	2
Somerville Heights,	7	Luray,	12	Upperville,	3
McDowell,	7, 8	Fairfax,	13	Manassas Gap,	5
Bull Pasture Mountain,	8	Turkey Island Bridge,	20	Barbee's Cross Roads,	5
Slatersville,	9	North Anna River,	23	Chester Gap,	5
New Kent C. H.	9	Orange C. H.	25	New Baltimore,	5
Norfolk,	10	Coggin's Point,	31	Salem,	5
Linden,	15	Orange C. H.	Aug. 3	Thoroughfare Gap,	5
Fort Darling,	15	Sycamore Church,	3	Rappahannock Bridge,	8
Lewisburg,	23	White Oak Swamp Bridge,	4	Fredericksburg,	9
Front Royal,	23	Malvern Hill,	5	Fayetteville,	15
Buckton Station,	23	Thornburg,	6	White Sulphur Springs,	15
Newtown,	24	Mattaponi,	6	Gloucester,	17
Middletown,	24	Cedar Mountain,	9	Frankfort,	26
Chickahominy,	24	Cedar Run,	9	Cold Knob Mountain,	26
New Bridge,	24	Brandy Station,	20	Hartwood Church,	28
Winchester,	25	Kelly's Ford,	21	Charleston,	Dec. 1
Hamover C. H.	27	Catlett's Station,	21-23	Berryville,	1
Charlestown,	28	Waterloo Bridge,	23	Franklin,	2
Wandensville,	28	Freeman's Ford,	24	King George C. H.	2
Front Royal,	30	Sulphur Springs,	25	Fredericksburg,	13
Seven Pines, or Fair Oaks,	31, June 1	Bull Run Bridge,	27	Occoquan,	19
Strasburg and Staunton		Kettle Run,	27	Isle of Wight C. H.	22
Road,	1, 2	Shady Springs,	28	Dumfries,	27
		Gainesville,	28	Suffolk,	28
				Occoquan,	28

LIST OF BATTLES, BY STATES.

689

1863. (119)

Catlett's Station,	Jan. 10	Frying Pan,	June 4	Raccoon Ford,	Sept. 14
Suffolk (near),	30	Franklin's Crossing,	5	Smithfield,	15
Carrsville,	30	Berryville,	6	Raccoon Ford,	19
Kelly's Ford,	30	Beverly Ford,	9	White's Ford,	21
Williamsburg,	Feb. 7	Brandy Station,	9	Upperville,	25
Somerville,	9	Middletown,	11	Jack's Shop,	26
Gloucester Point,	10	Berryville,	12	Rapidan,	Oct. 10
Smithfield,	13	Winchester,	13, 15	James City,	10
Brentsville,	14	Martinsburg,	14	Brandy Station,	11, 13
Hartwood Church,	25	Aldie,	17	Jefferson, 12	
Fairfax C. H.,	March 8	Middleburg,	17, 19	Thompson's Ford,	12
Black Water,	17	Upperville,	21	Culpepper,	12
Kelly's Ford,	17	Hanover C. H. (near),	26	White Sulphur Springs,	13
Williamsburg,	29	Baltimore Cross Roads,	26	Auburn,	14
Broad Run,	April 1	Fairfax,	27	Bristoe Station,	14
Suffolk, siege of, 12 to May 4		Baltimore Cross Roads, July 2		Salt Lick,	14
West Branch,	April 14	Bottom's Bridge,	2	McLean's Ford,	15
South Quay,	17	Beverly,	2	Liberty Mills,	15
Battery Huger,	18	Ashby's Gap,	12	Hedgesville,	15
Chuckatuck,	23	Bolivar Heights (near),	14	Blackburn's Ford,	15
Fitzhugh's Crossing,	29, 30	Halltown,	15	Rapidan,	17
Spottsylvania C. H.,	30	Wyerlyville,	18	Berryville,	18
Chancellorsville,	May 1-4	Manassas Gap,	21	Buckland Mills,	19
South Quay Bridge,	1	Chester Gap,	21, 22	Hay Market,	19
Rapidan Station,	1	Wapping Heights,	22	Beverly Ford,	22
Louisa C. H.,	1	Rappahannock Station,		Rappahannock,	22
Mayre's Heights,	3		Aug. 1-3	Bealton,	24
Warrenton Junction,	3	Kelly's Ford,	1-3	Rappahannock Bridge,	24
Nansemond River,	3	Brandy Station,	1-3	Droop Mountain,	Nov. 6
Shannon Hill,	4	Dutch Gap,	5	Rappahannock Bridge,	7
Tunstall's Station,	4	Waterford,	7	Kelly's Ford,	7
Warrenton Junction,	14	Coyle Tavern,	24	Stevensburg,	7
Carrsville,	15	White Sulphur Springs,	26	Brandy Station,	8
Suffolk,	16	Dry Creek,	29	Culpepper (near),	8
Piedmont Station,	16	Bottom's Bridge,	29	Charles City Cross Roads,	16
Berry's Ferry,	16	Barbee's Cross Roads, Sept. 1		Mount Jackson,	17
Fayetteville,	17-20	Brandy Station,	6	Locust Grove,	26-28
Carrsville,	18	Bath,	8	Mine Run,	26-30
Winchester,	19	Culpepper,	13	Bartlett's Mills	27
Greenwich,	30	Blackburn's Ford,	15	Sangster's Station,	Dec. 15

1864. (224)

Rectortown,	Jan. 1	Tunstall's Station,	March 3	Spottsylvania C. H. May 8-18	
Jonesville,	3	Suffolk,	9	Jeffersonville,	8
Loudon Heights,	10	Cabletown,	10	Jarratt's Station,	9
Bealton,	14	Carrollton's Store,	13	Nottoway Creek,	9
Cameron,	27	Little Cacapon,	April 10	Childsburg,	9
Smithfield,	Feb. 1	Smithfield,	14	Swift Creek,	9, 10
Morton's Ford,	6	Cherry Grove,	14	Cone Mountain,	9, 10
Barnett's Ford,	7	Bristoe Station,	15	Coyd's Mt.	9
Brentsville,	14	Bermuda Hundred,	May 4	Beaver Dam Station,	9
Dranesville,	22	Wall Bridge,	5	Wytheville,	10
Kilpatrick's raid on Richmond,	28	Craig's Meeting House,	5	New River Bridge,	10
Taylorsville,	29	Wilderness,	5-7	Ground Squirrel Church,	10
Stanardsville,	March 1	City Point (near),	6	Drury's Bluff,	10-16, 20
Burton's Ford,	1	Port Walthall (near),	6	Ashland,	11
Brook's Turnpike,	1	Chester Station (near),	7	Yellow Tavern,	11
Atlee's,	1	Stony Creek Station,	7	Fort Darling,	12-16
New Kent C. H.,	2	Abb's Valley,	8	Meadow Bridge,	12
		Todd's Tavern,	8	Point Lookout,	13

Rood's Hill,	May 14	North Mountain,	July 3	Opequan,	Sept. 19
New Market,	15	Leetown,	3	Winchester,	19
Fredericksburg Road,	16-20	Mount Zion Church,	6	Front Royal Pike,	21
Bermuda Hundred,	16-30	Bolivar Heights,	4-7	Fisher's Hill,	22
Belcher's Mills,	16	Lee's Mills,	12	Luray,	24
Downer's Bridge,	20	Snicker's Gap,	17	Brown's Gap,	26
Milford Station,	20	Snicker's Ferry,	18	Weyer's Cave,	17
North Anna River,	23-27	Ashby's Gap,	18	Waynesboro,	28
Wilson's Wharf,	24	Darksville,	19	New Market Heights,	28-30
Jericho Mills,	24	Winchester,	20	Fort Sedgwick,	28
Hawe's Shop,	28	Carter's Farm,	20	Fort Gilmer,	29
Tolopotomy,	29-31	Deep Bottom,	21	Chapin's Farm,	29, 30
Hanover C. H.	30	Kernstown,	23	Fort Harrison,	29, 30
Ashland,	30	Winchester,	24	Poplar Springs C. H.	30, Oct. 1
Old Church,	30	Deep Bottom,	27, 28	Arthur's Swamp,	30, Oct. 1
Bethesda Church,	30	New Market,	27, 28	Weldon R. R.	1-5
Cold Harbor,	June 1-12	Malvern Hill,	27, 28	Deep Bottom,	1, 31
Bermuda Hundred,	2	Petersburg, mine explo-		Waynesboro,	2
Gaines's Mill,	2	sion,	30	Abingdon,	2
Salem Church,	2	Lee's Mills,	30	Saltville,	2
Hawe's Shop,	2	Cabin Point,	Aug. 5	Gladesville,	2
Mount Crawford,	5	Explosion of ammunition		Pound Gap,	2
Piedmont,	5	at City Point,	9	Charles City Cross Roads,	7
Petersburg,	10	Berryville Pike,	10	New Market,	7
Old Church,	10, 11	Winchester,	11	Darbytown Road,	7, 13
Wilson's Landing,	11	Sulphur Springs Bridge,	11	Tom's Brook,	9
Trevilian Station,	11, 12	Snicker's Gap (near),	13	Woodstock,	9
White Oak Swamp Bridge,	13	Deep Bottom,	14-19	Stony Creek Station,	Oct. 11
White Post,	13	Gravel Hill,	14	Cedar Run C. H.	17
Buchanan,	14	Strawberry Plains,	14-18	Middletown,	19
Samaria Church,	15	Fisher's Hill,	15	Cedar Creek,	19
Malvern Hill,	15	Front Royal,	16	Hatcher's Run,	27
Baylor's Farm,	15	Winchester,	17	Boydton Road,	27, 28
Petersburg, siege of,		Weldon R. R.	18-21	Fair Oaks,	27, 28
15 to April 2, 1865		Snicker's Gap Pike,	19	Chapin's Farm,	Nov. 4
Petersburg, assault,	15-19	Martinsburg,	19	Fort Sedgwick,	5
Otter Creek,	16	Summit Point,	21	Newton,	12
Wier Bottom Church,	16	Dutch Gap,	24	Cedar Springs,	12
Walthall,	16	Bermuda Hundred,	24, 25	Dutch Gap,	17
Pierson's Farm,	16	Haltown,	24	Chester Station,	17
Lynchburg,	17, 18	Leetown,	25	Cedar Run Church,	17
White House,	20	Smithfield,	25	Myerstown,	18
Liberty,	20	Ream's Station,	Aug. 25	Rood's Hill,	22
Salem,	21	Haltown,	26, 27	Bermuda Hundred,	Dec. 1-4
White House,	21	Smithfield,	29	Stony Creek Station,	1
Buford's Gap,	21	Wormley's Gap,	29	Weldon R. R.	1
Ream's Station,	22	Arthur's Swamp,	29, 30	Bellefield,	9
Weldon R. R.	22, 23	Berryville,	Sept. 3, 4	Hicksford,	9
Nottoway C. H.	23	Deep Bottom,	2, 6	Abingdon,	15
Jones's Bridge,	23	Darksville,	3	Marion,	16
New Market Heights,	24	Summit,	4	Wytheville,	16
Samaria Church,	24	Dutch Gap,	7	Millwood,	17
Staunton Bridge,	24	Lock's Ford,	13	Marion,	18
Roanoke Bridge,	25	Coggin's Point,	16	Saltville,	20
St. Mary's Church,	26	Sycamore Church,	16	Lacey Spring,	20
Charleston,	27	Fairfax Station,	17	Madison C. H.	20
Stony Creek,	28	Belcher's Mills,	17	Jack's Shop,	23
Ream's Station,	29	Martinsburg,	18	Mocassin Gap,	24

1865. (31)

Fort Brady,	Jan. 24	Fort Stedman (Peters-	Wytheville,	April 3
Powhattan,	25	burg),	Fame's Cross Roads,	5
Dabney's Mills,	Feb. 5-7	March 25	Amelia Springs,	5
Hatcher's Run,	5-7	29, 31	Jetersville,	5
Ashby Gap,	18	31	Sailor's Creek,	6
Mount Crawford,	March 1	31	High Bridge, Appomattox,	6
Waynesboro,	2	April 1	Deatonville,	6
North Fork, Shenandoah,		2	Farmville,	7
South Anna River,	15	3	Appomattox C. H.	8, 9
Ashland,	15	Richmond and Petersburg	Lee's surrender,	9
Hamilton,	21	evacuated,	Berryville,	17
		3		

WEST VIRGINIA.

1861. (37)

Harper's Ferry,	April 18	Carrick's Ford,	14	Cheat Mountain,	12-13
Philippi,	June 3	Scarytown,	17	Barboursville,	18
Romney,	11	Grafton,	Aug. 13	Hanging Rock,	23
New Creek,	17	Hawk's Nest,	20	Romney,	23
Falling Waters,	July 2	Summersville,	26	Chapmanville,	25
Middle Creek Ford,	6	Cross Lanes,	26	Greenbrier,	Oct. 3
Buckhannon,	6	Wayne C. H.	27	Harper's Ferry,	11
Bealington,	8	Boone C. H.	Sept. 1	Romney,	26
Laurel Hill,	8	Worthington,	2	Guyandotte,	Nov. 10
Rich Mountain,	11	Petersburg,	7	Gauley Bridge,	10
Barboursville,	12	Carnifex Ferry,	10	Wirt C. H.	19
Beverly,	12	Elkwater,	11	Big Sewell,	Dec. 12
				Buffalo Mountain,	13

1862. (17)

Dry Forks,	Jan. 8	Buckhannon,	July 26	Harper's Ferry,	Sept. 12-15
Grass Lick,	April 23	Beech Creek,	Aug. 6	Buffalo,	27
Clarke's Hollow,	May 1	Weston,	31	Shepherdstown,	Oct. 1
Princeton,	15-18	Fayetteville,	Sept. 10	Moorefield,	Nov. 9
Charlestown,	28	Cotton Hill,	11	Fayetteville,	16
Harper's Ferry,	28	Charlestown,	12		

1863. (18)

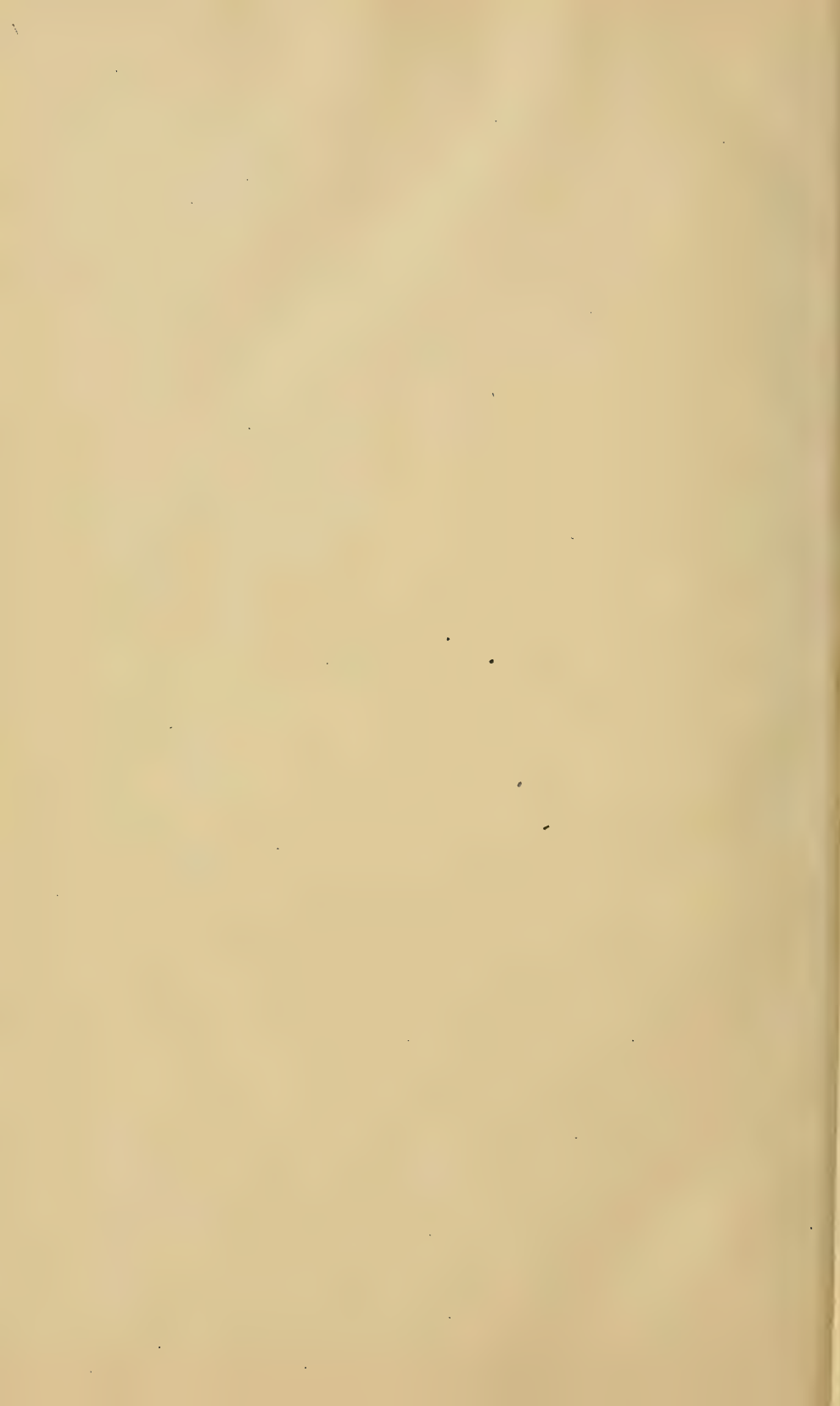
Moorefield,	Jan. 3	Fairmont,	April 29	Wytheville,	July 18
Romney,	Feb. 16	Beverly,	July 2	Moorefield,	Sept. 5, 6, 11
Hurricane Bridge,	March 28	Shady Springs,	14	Charlestown,	Oct. 8, 18
Point Pleasant,	30	Shepherdstown,	16	Mill Point,	Nov. 5
Beverly,	April 24	Jeffersonville,	17	Walker's Ford,	Dec. 2
Greenland Gap,	25	East Mountain,		Meadow Bluff,	12

1864. (17)

Petersburg,	Jan. 8	Princeton,	May 6	New Creek,	Aug. 4
Hardy County,	30	Wytheville,	10	Moorefield,	7
Patterson's Creek,	Feb. 3	Panther Gap,	June 3	Shepherdstown,	25
Springfield,	3	Buffalo Gap,	6	Beverly,	Oct. 29
Moorefield,	4	Lexington,	10, 11	New Creek,	Nov. 28
Rock House,	12	Charlestown,	27		

1865. (1)

Beverly,	Jan. 11
----------	---------





LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 012 193 145 A

